

1979 Faith Rest for the Crisis

Notes from R. B. Thieme, Jr. (all 34 lessons)

These notes really needs to be proofed. If you have WordPerfect and you proof this for your own notes, let me know.

1979 Faith-Rest for the Crisis				
643	1	03/04/1979	Job 5:19–22	Fear–panic ploy affects all believers and cancels concentration; Scripture promises
643	2	03/04/1979	Job 5:23–27; 2Cor. 2:5	Death: God’s perfect timing; faith–rest in the crisis stabilizes the mind for concentration on Bible doctrine
643	3	03/11/1979	2Cor. 5:7; Col. 2:6	Namibia (SW Africa); obligation to faith–rest, most basic function in the Christian way of life
643	4	03/11/1979	1John 1:9	Communion principle; necessity and principle of rebound, emotion not an issue; justice of God = the point of reference
643	5	03/18/1979	Exodus 14:10–11a	Appreciation of freedom vs. security and slave mentality; fear and self–pity destroy capacity
643	6	03/18/1979	Exodus 14:11b–12	Jews ignore divine power and blame Moses; self centered, fear of death
643	7	03/25/1979	Exodus 14:13a	Leadership capacity and procedure of Moses; hero vs. coward; R. E. Lee at Gettysburg; concentrated failure
643	8	03/25/1979	Exodus 14:13b	Logistical grace for all believers; capacity for responsibility; Moses’ confidence of divine deliverance
643	9	04/01/1979	Exodus 14:14; Matt. 8:5–7	MacArthur re victory; Roman ranks and the centurion; authority and responsibility; healing
643	10	04/01/1979	Matt. 8:8–9a	MacArthur: decorations and reply to the clergy; grace and authority orientation of the supergrace centurion; General Yount and training
643	11	04/08/1979	Matt. 8:9	Centurion’s orientation to authority; healing; authority principles of military leadership and marriage

1979 Faith-Rest for the Crisis

643	12	04/08/1979	Matt. 8:10–11	Jesus Christ honors the centurion's faith (record holder) and authority orientation; reclining at the banquet
643	13	04/15/1979	Heb. 22:11	Joseph's application of Bible doctrine in ruling and in faith–rest during dying grace re Abrahamic Covenant and resurrection
643	14	04/15/1979	Matt. 8:12–13	Arrogance: removed by authority, causes frustration; racial Jews condemned to the Lake of Fire
643	15	04/22/1979	Exodus 17:1	S. Hannon: Political Tactics and Defense Strategy; doctrine of logistical grace; irrational rejection of the authority of Moses in FTX
643	16	04/22/1979	Exodus 17:2	U.S. internal security weak; self–importance overemphasis; leadership; test God and reap discipline; principle of authority orientation
643	17	04/29/1979	Exodus 17:3–4	Complaining Jews reject the authority of Moses; arrogance in the common man; leadership vs. fear
643	18	04/29/1979	Exodus 17:5	Rejection of truth causes slavery to intellect; God backs Moses' authority; chain of command and delegated authority
643	19	05/06/1979	Exodus 17:6–7	Chain of command; permissiveness in child rearing; logistical grace vs. complaining
643	20	05/06/1979	Num. 20	U.S. cf. German officer corps; sin unto death of the Exodus generation; Miriam: prophetess, conspirator, leper and death
643	21	05/13/1979	Num. 20:2a; Matt. 6:25–27	Preparation for death and life; logistical grace responsibility of Jesus Christ; childhood of R. B. Thieme, Jr.; sin of worry
643	22	05/13/1979	Matt. 6:28–32	Jew merchant; logistical grace is no replacement for working for a living; client nation function requires prosperity and laws of divine establishment
643	23	05/20/1979	Matt. 6:33–34; Num. 20:2b	Logistical grace, an object of faith–rest; doctrine of logistical grace (review); blaming leaders

1979 Faith-Rest for the Crisis				
643	24	05/20/1979	Num. 20:3	Pat Cate: Iran; rejection of authority; loyal opposition; self-pity causes irrational desire for the sin unto death
643	25	05/27/1979	Num. 20	Doctrine of logistical grace (review); MacArthur speech 1/26/1955; freedom vs. equality
643	26	05/27/1979	Num. 20:4–5	Believing lies; leader objectivity; self pity vs. learning from divine FTX's; freedom vs. luxury + slavery
643	27	06/03/1979	Num. 20:6	Leadership + God vs. irrationality and revolt; principle of freedom: authority and equality
643	28	06/03/1979	Num. 20:7–9	Moses and the rod of authority, divine instructions, frustration and disobedience; rescue missions
643	29	06/10/1979	Num. 20:10	Moses' unauthorized rebuke of Israel; leadership problems: eyes on people, anger and misuse of grace
643	30	06/10/1979	Num. 20:11–13	Key to covenants; logistical grace test not divine discipline; discipline of Moses; divine integrity vs. human weakness
643	31	06/17/1979	Psalms 95:1–6	Hovering disaster; results of logistical grace blessing; singing; thanksgiving; long hair
643	32	06/17/1979	Psalms 95:7–8	Malfunction of faith-rest and rejection of logistical grace (test, not discipline); doctrine of sheep; guilt complex
643	33	06/24/1979	Psalms 95:9–10a	Testing God; love: divine attribute cf. anthropopathism; anthropopathism of hate
643	34	06/24/1979	Psalms 95:10b–11	Bypasses of thought to emotion, con artists; concentration; no blessing for the reversionist END OF SERIES

FAITH REST 643_0001

Job 5:19–22

March 4, 1979

03/04/1979 Job 5:19–22 Fear-panic ploy affects all believers and cancels concentration; Scripture promises

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow, and is the critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction for instruction.

Look it up in the index if you have any trouble. Most Bibles in this church are now stuck at Romans, they open they're automatically following our customary procedure, the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity to prepare yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

It is a privilege Heavenly Father, to fellowship of the word to grow in grace to continue our momentum to have the motivation and the capacity for life that makes it meaningful gives a definition and release everything to our wonderful Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. It is the most important procedure that we have, in times of disaster or difficulty or trial or heartache or frustration, or prosperity. The ability to think and to concentrate under all circumstances of life is the true secret to spiritual greatness. What is thought, of course, must be Bible doctrine resident in the soul. And this doctrine has been learned through a process of concentration, for it takes concentration. To learn the whole realm of doctrine. The doctrine is presented and the concentration under the filling of the Holy Spirit puts that information first of all in the last law. And then two. The face rest technique actually transfers it over into the right lobe into the frame of reference the memory Saturn in becomes a part of your vocabulary. You began to think eventually in terms of doctrinal categories. You set up norms and standards and suddenly you have resonate your soul the very basis of your spiritual growth. At the same time you're understand who and bought the Lord Jesus Christ is he and freedom we have studied these in great detail. Therefore it is not necessary to repeat at this time, but because of our freedom and because of the authority which protects our freedom, we have the opportunity of evangelism. We have the opportunity of saying yes or no to the Lord Jesus Christ. Most of us who are here today have actually believed in him. We were free to make that decision. It was a matter of self-determination. We were protected by establishment authority when we made that decision. And that decision gives us eternal life, life with God forever in heaven under absolutely perfect circumstances. But there's a little more to Christianity in that sense. It is also designed to carry us during the rest of our time on this earth. The circumstances of life and this client nation have given us the opportunity under prospect anomic Lee, we haven't a leg to stand on. And we are due for a real depression, the type of which people starve, starve and die in many horrible and painful ways. But that's a very small part of it again, because there are so many other failures were due for a great war which will involve all the major Your powers of the world and of course means the shocking loss of young people who die in so many ways. During war times Perhaps for the first time in our history, we are due to be invaded by a foreign power by an enemy from without. And this brings the most terrible things, so that human security is shattered in every sense of the word and a population suddenly becomes survivors or those who are destroyed. And therefore every system of establishment every system of honor, every system of integrity that has ever existed in the human race goes by the boards, and people will do anything to survive the invasion of a foreign power. And people struggle for a breath and they struggle for life and they struggle for food and they struggle for survival. And they undergo tremendous changes and changes which demonstrate the fact that man has an Olsen nature, and the universality of Mandelson nature, and his degradation and his depredation are all combined in these terrible periods of disaster. Well, the cycles of discipline are beginning to crank up for us, because we have not only failed, as in the field of evangelism, we have failed even more so in the field of advancing through the perception of Bible doctrine. And today we find that Christians, there are more psychotic Christians probably than ever in our history. There are more mixed up Christians there are more confused Christians, there are more Christians acting like the imbecile weak leaning to be the panic ply. This is the study with which we will begin, we will study other things we will review the mirrorball fiasco and add things to it, we will see the patriarchal sex caper, and see how it relates the centurion classic, the sacred skeleton, there are many, many ways in which faith rest must be developed. And there's a reason for it, because once the lever reacts to disaster through fear and panic, he has all of this doctrine he has

learned in class, all of this doctrine in notebooks stashed away somewhere, but he cannot use it. And therefore the fear panic ploy finds the Christian acting like any unbeliever in times of disaster, simply becoming a frightened person becoming obsequious little loss of honor, loss of integrity, anything to survive gasping for breath and fear, the constant things that we expect from the unbeliever who has no hope, who has no plan, who has no Lord Jesus Christ in heaven interceding on his behalf, who has no Ministry of God, the Holy Spirit, interceding with groaning's which cannot be uttered. And so the panic ploy, immediately cuts off any possibility of concentration. We have studied already in some detail the difference between the coward and the courageous one, the coward cannot concentrate under pressure, a man of courage can concentrate under pressure and utilize what he has in the military. Its concentration upon what is found in the field manual what he has learned. The ability to concentrate upon the weapon upon the objective of a platoon or a company, a battalion or brigade a division a core an army concentration, under pressure concentration in combat. This is the courageous man and a person can be a coward one time and courageous the next. The first time that Frederick the Great One of the greatest soldiers who ever lived, was in combat he ran away, he would fail to think he failed to concentrate, but he soon became one not only want a great battle of courage, but one of the most brilliant soldiers have all of history. And yet the difference was that he was able to overcome his fear.

He was able to overcome his panic. And this is what everyone has to do for fear. Panic is very normal, and the human race, and there is no such thing as a person who at some time in his life has not been filled, but over his head when the jet fleet went by. And that way he survived. All he had was one band west, and the cushion on which he sat, which was a floating, type cushion. And that was it. And you see, until you can stabilize your mentality and began to concentrate on doctrine, recover the filling of the Spirit, and recover the ability to concentrate. All you have in life is a promise are two or three. And these are promises that you must know whether you'll memorize them or learn them, or can quote them or can think them. Just some little phrase from the Word of God is the inflating of your Bay West and you hang on to that promise for dear life, until you can reestablish your mental process until you can concentrate again upon doctrine, and upon who and what Jesus Christ is and what your purpose is, and this life. As we began then our first increment of the study of the faith Raz technique, the fear panic ploy, we must approach it from the standpoint of principle. So our first principle in the fair panic fly

1. It is possible to learn many doctrines and spend a great deal of time in Bible class. And yet, fall apart in emergency or under historical or personal pressure. Historical or personal disaster. It's possible to be a believer. For many years to attend church and Bible class to actually learn doctrine, under the function of gas, and still fall apart. They come a Craven coward become psychotic become neurotic become a complete and a total failure in life, be frightened of death, be frightened of life be frightened of disaster be frightened of the things that can happen to you the loss of everything that you caught important loss of loved ones loss of property, loss of wealth loss of success. And therefore, the fear panic ploy starts out with recognition of the fact that no matter how long you have been a Christian, no matter how great you appear to be under the normal conditions of living at the present time, no matter how highly regarded you may be, no matter how much is expected of you. You can be a coward. You can be filled with fear. You can fail to concentrate. You can be involved in the fear of panic ply by the suddenness of disaster, when it hits, and the shocking things that happen. You can go into shock and stop concentrating stop thinking, you can become frightened and stop concentrating and can't stop thinking to sudden disaster, often places the believer in panic alley, where he cannot concentrate on the doctrines he has learned, nor can he even began to think about the Lord Jesus Christ, who has not only saved him. But as provided the logistical grace of underneath, are the everlasting arms. Three. Therefore it is important for all of us to recognize that the difference between fear and courage is the ability to concentrate under pressure. Like the highway patrolman. We came involved in a shootout with some gangsters in California up in Central California to highway patrolman came up the gangsters were hiding out in a lot with some brush around them. They all

they had were their 45 bottles, and a lot of them. And these two officers got out, they debated on their weight, or they already had answering the call and they debated whether they should take the shotgun out and loaded. It was sealed and and should they break the seal because they had to write so many reports that they did that, and they finally decided not to. And the one man got out on one side and one got out on the other and the car was there they had the people get out of the car with their hands in the air, and there was a man on each side. They had their 45 sitting right there and condition one where they could just reach over the seat and grab them so they were like this, and they didn't even bother to check very carefully as they move toward them. One man reached over grabbed his 45 came up and shot, and one highway patrolman which was killed almost instantly with four slugs on the chest. The other one was hit a couple times ran back to his radio and call for help and while he did they shot him a couple more times. And as he was dying, he explained the situation. The next two came up and this time they decided to break the shotgun out of the seal, but because when they got out of the car one of them, the one that got out on the right, immediately became frightened. He was filled with panic and they know that for where they found his body. He had actually kept pumping the shotgun and he ejected all the shells off and never even open fire. The other one I had one of those pitiful 357 magnums, and he opened fire and didn't hit the broadside of a barn and they shot him full of holes. Now here was a situation where four police officers should have been on condition, orange, and they were unconditioned white. These people are professionals they understand this type of thing. And that they completely and totally failed, not one of them was able to concentrate on the simple routine procedures that are so important in police work, and therefore they forfeited their lives because of their fear and panic. A lot of people forfeit their lives in fear and panic if all of a sudden we had an explosion in the ceiling and the flames began to blue thing, a lot of you would panic and run and Stampede and that would be it. And yet we could all get out of here very safely by just moving rapidly, walking, moving quickly to all of our exits so that there would be no problem. Panic fear comes to people that you at least expected people who are trained to handle disaster, people whose lives and professions depend upon dealing with disaster, dealing with difficulty dealing with danger. And so the mind does tricky things Christians who have established themselves as wonderful believers become frightened become psychotic become Craven cowards began to in their minds they have associated themselves with death to such an extent they are gasping for breath, and they are frightened and they don't want to die, and they don't understand anything. And yet they have all of this doctrine loaded up and ready to go. So it is imperative that before disaster comes to us. And I believe we have at least six or eight weeks. But we are going to have to study in detail. These principles that are so important, are as far as I'm concerned the faith rest book is a total flop. It doesn't convey enough to keep you out of the sun. On a rainy day. Do you know what I mean?

2. So, point to sudden disaster often places the believer in panic alley, where he cannot concentrate on the document he has learned
3. The difference between fear and courage is the ability to concentrate under pressure under disaster point for that coward cannot think under pressure, while the man of courage concentrates under that same pressure. Please notice I said the coward and the man of courage because both have fear uncertainties of life produce fear, but one overcomes his fear with concentration, he use he grabs upon promise hangs on once he stabilizes his mental process. Then he begins to use his doctrine. He becomes rational fear is irrational, always fear is irrational. No one has ever succeeded in escaping or doing anything by fear. Fear is poor motivation. Fear is here rationality fear is abnormality and yet fear is common to all members of the human race. And so there must be the ability to instantly conquer fear, which occurs with disaster uncertainty that moves along, and the first factor is immediately grabbing those promises that you have learned and I want all of you to start a promise notebooks, and look for them and listen for them and find them and discover them and carry them around at all times and practice, use your or get yourself an app TX or to going here, practice them all of the time use them claim them. We will mention promises

from time to time that you can begin to utilize once you stabilize your situation. Then you can begin to apply those doctrines, then you can become a concentrator again

4. the coward cannot think under pressure, while the man of courage concentrates under that same pressure. Five concentration is required, both to learn and to apply doctrine to any situation. Concentration is required both to learn and to apply doctrine to any situation. Let me also make a suggestion to you people, many of you have had the opportunity to sometimes give a speech, but you absolutely refused to do it you were frightened to death but the idea of getting up in front of people and speaking, and yet it is one of the best systems in the world, and learning to concentrate under pressure, never lose an opportunity to speak, and we also offer you opportunities to get ready enter practice faith Ras, and our prep school where you will have the opportunity to get up in front of a lot of children who are not interested. And you have to make it interesting, and therefore you have to concentrate. Anytime a person is in a public speaking situation. He must constantly be concentrating, no matter what anyone else is doing, concentrating on his subject concentrating on his audience, like right now, this subject seems to interest many of you I haven't seen this much interest in this congregation on a Sunday morning, since we left right man and right woman behind. And I'm kind of astounded this month because you see I'm concentrating on my subject I'm concentrating on you. I'm concentrating on the situation. And so public speaking is a wonderful opportunity, and people should always utilize the opportunities because it gives you a built up system for immediately concentrating bringing into your thought pattern, what is pertinent to the situation. All of you had military life and especially officers have opportunities for public speaking. Never turn one down and utilize them, even if you're only reading the articles of war to a lot of new recruits it's a wonderful opportunity for public speaking for commentary for concentration for a thought pattern, not only concentrating on what you're on your subject, but concentrating on your audience. Many of you have lists have great public speaking ability in the offing without realizing it, and certainly prep school won't bring that out we're always looking for recruits for speaking there. So never turned out on opportunity to speak in public, because it gives you the opportunity of utilizing those things which becomes so fantastic. In times of disaster provided you're a believer provided you learn some doctrine, then you can utilize it. This does not apply to politicians, for we have politicians in this country thousands of them who are running scared. They're afraid of Russia, they're afraid of Red China, they're afraid of the people of this country. They're afraid of revolution, they're running scared about everything in the world, and you cannot run a country, you cannot state policy for a nation on a local level on a state level or on a national level if you're frightened, and everyone is frightened today at our hierarchy. Our senior officers in the military, whether it's the army the Navy the Marine Corps the Air Force. They're all running scared, they're frightened the politicians frightened politicians are frightened the military coups everyone's fighting to have everyone on the outside everyone on the inside, and it's a disaster, police officers today, usually have a chief who's frightened of two or three things and running scared, and therefore his policy may not be stabilized mayors of cities are frightened and running scare everyone is frightened of something, somehow, and when the disaster hits, it's going to be a real Holocaust like you've never seen and what you need is concentration. What you need is concentration on doctrine. After all, the Lord Jesus Christ has a purpose for your life, and that purpose continues, regardless of whether we have disaster or prosperity, and even advanced from x to y to z is still there and God still provides them the greatest disasters opportunities to learn doctrine. This is why raises up man like Jeremiah. This is why raised up a man like Daniel. This is why he raised up Habakkuk man who stand in the gap. This is why he raised up Hosea. These are men who stood in the gap in time of great disaster and proclaimed doctrine, God's plan goes on, whether it is historical disaster or historical prosperity, adversity. Suffering disaster destroys concentration in both learning and applying, and yet God's plan requires us every day of our life, to learn doctrine, and to apply doctrine adversity suffering disaster destroys concentration, both in learning and apply
- 6.

7. The suddenness or intensity of disaster hinders the believer from concentrating on Bible doctrine which he has learned in Bible class and understands, as epignosis. Repeat the suddenness are the intensity of disaster hinders the believer from concentrating on Bible doctrine which he has learned in Bible class, and which he has learned understands his happiness.

People are dying in this town who used to go here and these people are not dying well at all. Ah, they have no doctrine. They have no faith rest. They have nothing except reversionism build up so that they are frightened, they are insecure, they are upset, and they still have time to be nasty, the loved ones. Very easy. When you're not properly prepared, there's no excuse for anyone of this congregation, ever being in that situation. Why a normal reaction to disaster is fear. And with fear, panic, fear and panic, destroy concentration, so that the believer cannot apply doctrine to adversity. And at some time, everyone has been subject to fear is a normal part of life. It becomes abnormal when entertained when permitted, when continued when it is parlayed into a ploy. Point nine because fear is so prevalent, so universal and so detrimental. Like arrogance. Fear is a detrimental mental attitude sin. Because of this phenomenon. There are many biblical imperatives about fear. And we might even start our promise notebook with a few of them Deuteronomy 31 six, a great promise to learn and to know. Actually a passage which was originally used under pressure. Strong and courageous. Moses was the greatest leader who ever lived. This was Moses model, based, strong and courageous now how can you obey you those two imperatives be strong and impatient and courageous. Well, let's look at the negative side. Do not be afraid, or tremble because of them because they're the enemy.

This we say no, no, that Versa especially the English people peace of mind.

By far the Lord your God who is the Lord your God Jesus Christ the second person of the Trinity. He was not only the God of Israel but he is the prince ruler of the church. We are the Royal Family of God. He is our Prince ruler. He is the King of kings and Lord of lords at the right hand of the Father, and when he returns under that title and the angelic conflict, we are going to return with him in resurrection bodies. In the meantime, but Lord your God is the one who goes with you, you will never have a disaster you will never have a difficulty you will never have a circumstance of life in which this is not true, the Lord always is there. He it is that goes with you. He will not fail you. He will never forsake you. Now there is a good many ways to inflate for disaster coming up dead around me 31 six. You can learn it it's even makes some Samson the King James so it's even memorable that way, even Dawson Trotman would applaud that one. Deuteronomy 30 182 verses on same pressure same disaster. Therefore, the Lord is the one who goes ahead of you. Not only is he with you says Deuteronomy 31 six, but he's way ahead of you already he is taking care of you in any disaster that may ever occur. He has provided for you there never will be a disaster, you can have a nuclear warfare, and the one that always scares the adults you know the children are frightened by the bears the adults are frightened by the planet apes. The nightmare of the adult's goofy things. But people buy it, it's very real to them. People see a movie like the Planet of the Apes so they have nightmares for days afterward. Therefore, the Lord is the one who goes ahead of you. He will be with you. He will not fail you are forsake you. Do not be afraid. Though not fear. You see, we are constantly commanded in the Bible, we'll study the doctrine of fear later on. We are constantly commanded. Do not fear Do not fear Do not fear Do not fear why. Because you can't be afraid, and think of frightened person is irrational, a frightened person is abnormal a frightened person becomes neurotic and psychotic a frightened person does goofy things, and a frightened person above all has no capacity for life, no capacity for love, no capacity for happiness, no ability to be occupied with the person of Jesus Christ in disaster, just as much as in prosperity see we've had too much prosperity now in this country. We really do not know how the rest of the world lives, we do not know what it means to have the rapist at the door to have the torture at the door to have people who want to kill you. Who wants to destroy you who want to steal we want to take from you. We just do not know what it means to live in that kind of a world for the United States and Canada are the only two places in the world where there is still a great deal of security, where there is a great deal of prosperity, where we just simply are

not on a visual acquaintance with violence and evil and disaster are rape and torture and death and dying. We just have not really seen enough of this type of thing to be aware of its existence and whenever it does happen in this country. A great explosion like in Texas City, an earthquake in California, or some disaster a flood like the Johnstown flood, why everyone's in shock terrible shock, the sinking of the Titanic completely shocked this country why because we don't get much of this, they wouldn't think nearly as much of this in Europe or in Africa, or in Asia, or in India, or in some part of the world where life is filled with uncertainties, and therefore we're really not conditioned to handle these things from experience, But God has provided for us. The spiritual conditioning of faith RAST, so that we can handle these things when they come and they are coming to this country quoted for you this morning from the King James standpoint still good there Isaiah 41:10 do not fear for I am with you see he's either with us or he's ahead of us both are true, and therefore there's no reason to fear. Each one of us who has believed in Christ, we have this wonderful marvelous Savior, the god man the unique person of the universe, he has with us he has ahead of us. He has an us. He has praying for us. And yet these things never occur to the mentality of fear. Fear just blocks this thing out entirely wipes it out, the Lord Jesus Christ suddenly becomes a stranger. When you're in fear, or when you move into panic palace. He says I will strengthen you doctrine applied emphatically I will help you doctrine there, emphatically I will hold you up with a righteous with my righteous right hand Solaire. Well let's notice another principle before we get into our subject. The principle on which our subject will have to be developed. One day laborers in all stages of spiritual growth can find themselves in a state of fear or in panic alley. The cause of sudden adversity, see one day you're healthy the next day you're have cancer and you're dying. One day you're healthy the next day you have emphysema and you can't get your breath and your die one day you're perfectly healthy and the next day you have a heart attack suddenly it comes. One day you're perfectly healthy. The next day you're writhing in pain and you know you're going to die very shortly. And you're not through a living you've had a wonderful time. One day, everything is going fine and you lose someone you love more than anyone else in life, suddenly swept away in some terrible disaster. Some disaster that will give you nightmares for the rest of your life. One moment everything is going fine and then some terrible thing happens one day you're wealthy and you depend upon money for security in the next moment it's swept away. So many things, one moment you have a fine job and a great responsibility and the next minute you're broke, and out of work. Many things I can't even begin to enumerate all the things that can produce almost because of their suddenness they produce instant fear. So the labors and all stages of spiritual growth are subjected to this principle, and they find themselves in panic alley because of sudden diversity. Why momager fighting and doing a great job. The next major prisoner of war, the most evil people in the world the chicoms or the russki cops. You know you're in for a lot of trouble. Fear destroys any ability to fulfill the very purpose for which the Lord keeps us in this life, and obviously keeps us here for one reason. Every time the Lord gives you a day, is to concentrate on doctrine, both intake and output intake is perception output is application. Concentrate your life, my life is Doctor through doctor we have come to understand the members of the Godhead, through doctrine we've come to understand their policy through doctrine we have come to know and to love our Lord Jesus Christ. And we find ourselves in many circumstances, we may be bored at one moment, it may be adversity the next it may be prosperity the next but the plan goes right on $x + y + C$ is for every circumstance of life if God gives you a day tomorrow. That day is to apply doctrine, to use doctrine as the motivation to learn more doctrine, to use that more doctrine to grow in grace and to understand and to love and to appreciate the Lord Jesus Christ, and I have capacity for life, and I have capacity for every circumstance of life. So I am far as I'm concerned this congregation in my estimate, making an estimate of the situation is not prepared for disaster, not from the standpoint of lack of doctrine, but from the standpoint of unawareness of the technique. You see people suddenly say when they're frightened when they're in panic they say doctrine doesn't work, or they snap their fingers and say give me this God and God doesn't give it. So they say doctrine doesn't work. But doctrine does work, but there is a procedure, by which the mind is stabilized for the working of doctrine. Without this procedure you can't even be filled with the Spirit. Without this procedure you can't live a good the Christian life. And that's why we're here. We have given been given this day for that purpose will be given tomorrow for the next for that purpose.

And the next day the next day. And one day the day we are given is going to be filled with adversity, and we are to carry on and exactly the same way we are to use the doctrine we have learned, and we are to keep on learning doctrine, and we are to be motivated we are to be concentrators in life, and concentration does not come through fear and through panic. So 2.1 again believers in all stages of spiritual growth can find themselves in panic alley because of sudden adversity, to the change from prosperity to loss of loved ones, loss of wealth demotion from high rank or authority, loss of things valued informed of terminal disease. The reality of approaching death. All of these and many more produce instant panic. The soul is filled with fear. Three. Before conductor and can be applied. The mind must be stabilized to concentrate on doctrine, you have in your soul. For the solution is found in the faith rest technique, by which a believer claims a single promise are several verses from the Scripture. Until the fear and panic is replaced by stability of mind, or concentration.

Five. The principle is found in Psalm 56 three. Psalm 56 three says, and the day when I am afraid. I will trust in You. That was David speaking, David the great man of courage, David, who is one of the most courageous man when all Israel was frightened of Goliath. It was David, who was not frightened. It was David, who was the man of the hour, it was David, who was the man for the crisis. It was David, who was the man of courage in battle in the administration of a nation and the assumption of responsibility and whatever he did he had phenomenal courage, but he also recognized the fact that he was human that he was frail and that he had the possibility and the potential reality if not the reality of fear and there he said, why the one time I am afraid I will trust you and to use the cow imperfect of bartack. Be a t a CH that word for faith which means to was used originally for our wrestler body slamming another one and a meant to slam your troubles on the Lord, and from that it means to use faith to claim the promises of God and to stabilize your situation. What time I am afraid I will trust the law or the function or the faith rest technique stabilizes the situation when the pressure builds up. Many of you are in real jobs or responsibility that have daily pressure, big government puts pressure on you. You may be in some sport that has great deal of pressure. You may have some responsibility in life that has pressure. Every man who is a police officer lives constantly under pressure, and therefore, the temptation to fear, but more important. The ability to overcome instantly that fear and to stabilize in a situation. What time I am afraid I will trust in You, the imperfect. The cow means that this is always a procedure. The cow is the most basic stand for any verb and the Hebrew, and the imperfect tense indicates that the action is never completed in this life, but that it continues as long as you live in this life, and the day when I am afraid I will trust in You, point, six, David speaks again to us. Psalm 23 four, even though I walked through the valley of the shadow of death, many times David was in danger of death. You know the principles Shakespeare even stated it and Julius Caesar cowards die. Many times, the brave man dies, but once they've had said even though I walked through the valley of the shadow of death, there the possibility of death many times death was a reality. I will not fear evil, what's the evil and death. Fear is the evil and death. There's nothing wrong with dying, when the Lord says it's time to come home, and there's nothing wrong with the manner in which you choose this for us to die, but there is an evil and die, and the evil and dying is fear. I will not fear the evil for why, or you are with me. He had that complete consciousness from doctrine, the presence of the Lord underneath are the everlasting arms point seven. Today, fear and evil covers this land you can smell it. It's there on every side, you see it on television every time a politician opens his mouth with some wonderful exceptions. You see it every time you read the papers and find out what the policy is you see it everywhere you turn, there's fear with regard to oil and gas and energy, there's fear with regard to the economic situation, there is fear with regard to warfare, there is fear everywhere you turn. Fear is a way of life. And it has overflowed and there are a lot of Christians who have fallen by the wayside. And there are Christians today who are abnormal because fear has completely destroyed their concentration and they can hear doctor in one moment. And as soon as they step outside they're frightened people again. They are new rhotic, they are psychotic, they are manic depressive, and they are schizophrenia. It is amazing what is happening today, among believers can be leavers become mentally ill. It's as easy as the fear that has no control, it is out of control and their souls.

So today, fear of evil covers the land, we have studied evil as a doctrine, we see its consequences on every side, there is fear in the land today because of evil and furthermore the fear has spread rapidly because of our communication system. So our first passage, which we will develop is in Job 5:19–22. This is the type of passage that covers so many of the problems and begins to give us the concept of the faith rest technique. Job chapter five is a marvelous passage we will begin in verse 19, Job 5:19, and you will notice immediately that we have some deliverances he shall deliver them. This is the big thing that everyone wants to know and don't understand, and time of adversity and verse 19 it says in six troubles, he will deliver you, they have failed and perfect, have not sell.

I bought an iPad, which I use. Right, David.

Am a Ts al, but here feels Stam is causative active voice not sell in six troubles, he will deliver you not sell means to rest you to snatch from drowning is one of its meanings. I worked as a lifeguard for quite a few years and Catalina Island in California. And I found this to be true. It was very difficult to save a drowning person who was in a state of panic and fear their fear caused them to tense up and to struggle, and they would grab you and almost drown you until you got the proper grip on them. These people are frightened and drowning, immediately filled their minds with panic and as they would take out a gulp of water that water would hit the lungs, that panic and fear would intensify, and they would have the strength of 10, they would even get cramps from struggling in the water, which even makes it worse. What is the first thing you do when you're drowning. The first thing you do is relax.

You do not struggle. And what makes you relax. The ability to instantly overcome your fear, the few people that I say from drowning, were they were all easy because they were all the laborers and they all relaxed. They didn't tense up and grab and pull. We had two or three lifeguards that had to be rescued from drowning even though they were strong swimmers, simply because someone got a death grip on and took them down, and they would go down and they would try to come up and get, and pretty soon. A lot of them even panic, and we had two people once we had to rescue a lifeguard and the victim, and they were both clinging to each other so tightly that we couldn't even pry them apart.

Fear does that fear.

Now it's easy to sit here today while you're breathing air you know and you can think.

But it's something else when it happens.

You see, you never know how you're going to react to disaster when it hits, or someone you love your children are in some desperate situation. What are you going to do, you're going to panic immediately and scream, Charlie. Oh, Susie and so on. See, when what good is that going to do. Well, it makes other people who might be in there to help. It makes it more difficult to concentrate with all his screaming. All the hysteria. All the tensity always admired the people went down on the Yorktown, they were, they were trapped below there were tons of water and they were trapped below, and they got up or they got on the phone. And then on the deck there and they call down to them they still had communication, and they said well when you fire that torpedo aim for where we are there are about 30 of us down here, and we know they were trapped they still had air, but they knew that that was it. Now, what would you do under tons and tons of water. The ship is going is the ship is going to go down, you're already in a spot where you can't even get up and get off the ship you can't even abandon ship, what do you do.

Would you panic. If you did, you just use up all the oxygen.

Darkness down there, and that place that cold steel what would you do.

Well hopefully that you see, you can't read, you can't pull out your New Testament say Where did he say that promise was.

But you have memory. And you remember fear that I am with you. Do not be afraid, by my head, if you have to have your Midwest.

And the first thing that happens you don't you don't immediately pull out the hypostatic Union.

You know, pull out the divine decrees.

No, the first thing you do is grab a promise.

Paul floated for two days and two nights and the deep on one occasion he grabbed a piece of wood.

Just grab a promise and stabilize your mentality can go through $x + y + z$ Yes, God has a purpose for your life. Then you can review then your mind, the points on dying grace, are the points on deliverance.

But you have to have one thing on which you can concentrate, one promise. See that's why we're all here today because we concentrate one promise first john one nine.

We oh that's anticipating a little bit and hon when you yawn just cover your mouth. We finally found a person who's not interested. Wait till you start to hit the panic palace.

The very rude amazing. How rude women are the day and men are not I guess being ms hasn't done much for them.

In six troubles he will deliver you the leaving the B lever. Furthermore, and seven evil. See, I will fear no evil, evil will not touch you. The Kalyan perfect of not gas and evil is not gas, doesn't mean to touch here, and a not care means to metal evil will not meddle with you. That is what your mind and your soul.

For our fear is a part of evil, so there won't be any meddling with fear, there won't be any meddling with evil, and you'll be able to concentrate.

Now, evil here is defined in terms of four of the great disasters of life, which are brought out in the next two verses. The word by the way for evil is legitimately that wrath, or raw. That's the word ra that's evil here.

And the four great disasters which are mentioned here under the category of evil are economic military, social, and AI that covers everyone in the room, economic military, social, and die. These are called the evil. Furthermore, and seven evil will not touch you. The word troubles by the way in verse 19 and six troubles means and six disasters in six disasters evil deliver you. Furthermore, and seven evil will not touch you. It just numbers are picked here at random, we don't have six and seven having some special significant sevens the number of perfection and six is the number of man Forget all that razzmatazz had nothing to do with this passage. A lot of that is nonsense anyway.

People who are interested in goofy little things little frilly fringy things they like that sort of thing. That has nothing to do with a passage. Six disasters, he will deliver you in seven disasters, fear, the evil of fear, the panic pi will not meddle with you. Why, because of the faith Raz technique because God provides for every circumstance of life. All right, there are four reasons why the believer needs the faith rest technique. There are four reasons why he needs to understand this modus operandi for time of disaster.

Number one verse 20 in famine economic disaster depression. He shall preserve you from death, the cow perfect Poddar PADH pada means to preserve our redeemed justice translated, but it means, under the perfect tense, that it was provided an eternity past that cow. Perfect.

The perfect means in eternity past, he provided for that now here's something interesting. There's a great deal of discussion today of what to do with the coming depression. By goal well that's one suggestion by land, that's another suggestion. Get out of the city and get on some plot of ground where you can grow your own food store dried food.

By get proper clothing for getting out of town and surviving in the wilderness, all kinds of ideas occur. Everyone has an idea stashed away so buy diamonds listen the worst thing to have in time of disaster is jewelry that complicates the disaster if it's apparent that you have it someone will try to take it from you. And furthermore, you can't eat it.

And maybe you could trade a one carat diamond for a couple of slices of bread. And how long will that last, you see everyone has ideas you pick your system for protecting yourself in time of economic disaster, and I will show you its fallacies though obviously there are some better solutions than others. But if the disaster is really terrible, and you still have some k stashed away fine with that cash, you can't buy food, and you can't eat the cash.

I'm not trying to frighten you. I'm merely trying to point out to you.

I'm trying to point out to you this principle, and here it is.

The Lord will deliver you redeem you in economic disaster if his plan calls for you to survive. You're gonna survive. Now you may change your diet a little bit. You may have to eat a few rats and cats. Hopefully not dogs I couldn't eat now.

You may have to boil your belt.

You may have to chew leather and bark and dandelions and bugs and all kinds of things.

But if God has a purpose for your life and he keeps giving you a day at a time. That day, has a purpose, and he will Poddar, he will preserve, not just deliver. But preserve you, Andy Anwar, we have right here today we have so many of our young men back here today. It's great to see all of these uniforms. These man in the service in war, there is a place of pressure, you're bored with garrison life. Where do you go to war you'll dream about garrison life.

You're apart with some of the routines. Oh yeah, you ought to see those wonderful medical provision they make for the army today. Why you can go to a tech sergeant if you're dying of something, and the tech sergeant will ask you, how you feel, why he can do for you. He's not a doctor, and then he'll give you some sulfur pills and send you on your way. You may never see a doctor when you go to the hospital these days in the military.

See a corpsman or a tech sergeant.

But that'll look great once you get under the pressure of warfare and war from the power of the sword and the sword is military disaster here.

Every Christian, and Germany ought to be claiming this promise, right now, and right memorizing it, focusing on it.

They cause when the balloon goes up, there's going to be disaster with that NATO mess.

They'll be a lot of courage and a lot of greatness. Just because a lot of men are going to claim the promise in war from the power of the sword.

The professional soldier needs total relationship with the integrity of God.

And that includes his salvation rebound is advanced to maturity but it means understanding and using daily the faith rest technique. Military integrity is useless under pressure, unless it is related to divine integrity, and the power of battle must be related to the integrity of God.

So this becomes very important this phrase in war from the power of the sword in verse 21, we have social disaster. You haven't lived until someone has run you down. The summit has maligned you till someone is picked at random I half a dozen sins and ascribe them all to you.

You haven't lived until you have been discredited with your contemporaries because of lying people, because the people who lie and malign a judge.

But notice what a beautiful time to use the faith rest technique, you will be hidden. The deliverance comes in preserving and the previous verse, you're preserved and famine. You are also preserved from the power of the sword military, but notice in verse 21, when you get the social disaster, you hide out.

You will be hidden. The new family and perfect from Cava

CA, ch, AB, ah, the NFL Stan has passed even sometimes it's reflected here, we have two reflexive stamps here pile and the NFL here of course it is passing the NFL stamp says you will be hidden. There's one thing no matter how great the scandal, no matter how you're maligned and judged. If there's no rebuttal. And no talking back and no fanning the flames by rep maligning someone else. It always dies down.

And people just ran out of gas, can't even get a rise out of you. So here is the principle you will be hidden from the scourge of the tongue, it doesn't mean you won't be victimized otherwise it'd be no disaster.

But you will be hidden from it. And that means two things. You will not be remotely frightened, or disturbed because you are maligned because people associate you with a lot of evil things because people are constantly discrediting you And furthermore, you'll have the good sense to know that none of your friends will ever believe that nonsense either if they're your friend, now they're not your friends, why the sooner you discover that the better, and they believe all that nonsense then fine let them go and find some more respectable friend.

So that being hidden from the scourge of the tongue is a phenomenal blessing because sooner or later you're going to be maligned you're not even perfect. And obviously you're very nice and sweet but you'll get it. Someone will do it to you. We used to have people in the congregation who were professional aligners.

We have them in high places they would malign you to me. And then when I was absent they would malign me to you. So these are pros I mean they're really pro at it, and they actually keep their position in life by aligning everyone to everyone else.

So there are real pros at it, and all of us have had melayani but we're still here. Economic military. Apart from the rapture, dying. And you will notice again the verb that is used as a place of pressure, will you be afraid of destruction of dying. And the word for the Kalyan perfect of era this is fear.

This is the Kalyan era, and easily Kalyan perfect means that the entire time that you are dying, see sometimes dying takes a little bit of time may take a year may take two years. It may take six months, may take only a couple of days or a week or so, but all of the time that you are dying. There will be no fear in your soul, you will not be afraid of shows means pain and death. This looks like this should show.

Sometimes they actually put the while and here, and looks like that they have a two ways should show.

Now show doesn't mean to die instantly get one right between the eyes bang and it's all over you never knew what hit you show means to be aware of the fact that you're dying you're on a plane in the dive and it's not going to pull out your, your bet you've been hit and you're bleeding to death and there's nothing that can be done for you. You are under some kind of terminal disease, cancer and it's eating up all of the nerve centers, you are put into a wheelchair and eventually you will not be able to breathe and you will die slowly and horribly and painfully under normal circumstances but no fear is the key to not only dying grace, but the handling dying, the dying situation. Now the word destruction is used because show has the connotation of violence. Total relationship with the integrity of God, The function of the faith Ras technique, makes it possible for you as a believer, to have die. One of the great blessings of your life. I have seen believers die magnificently. I've seen members of my own family. My grandmother I was present during the last months of her cancer and it was absolutely, totally, completely magnificent.

It can be the most fantastic period of your life but one little bit of fear in the soul, and it's all over, fear and panic can ruin you and die. Now God did not intend for us to log anytime on this earth in fear and panic. So the fear panic ploy is contrary to His will, contrary to his policy, and since it is contrary to His will and US policy. Obviously he has done something to make sure that we can handle any situation in life and that of course has to do with the faith rest technique. So when we get to verse 22 we see the faith rest technique, the faith rest technique is designed to give you a sense of humor.

You all laugh. The Kalyan perfect of saqqaq.

Now let's see ob so it looks like this.

Sach aq sock cat. And it doesn't mean hysterical laughter, and it doesn't mean party laughter. And it actually means a relaxed mind.

A flexibly relaxed mind that actually describes a sense of humor and disaster.

I think one of the great things of all time was how sir John Dill. In the terrible British Expeditionary Force thing in 1940 in France The fiasco. That ended in Dunkirk how, when he was under pressure. What a relaxed person he was. And then one of the greatest heroes of England but like stuffy doubting the great air by Air Marshal who had charged at the Battle of Britain. He was set aside and I refer to Lord Gort, who is a brilliant unbelievably fantastic British General, but because he's associated he was in command at Dunkirk, he was in commander of the British Expeditionary Force. He was set aside to do little things along the way he was, for example, the governor of Malta during part of the law at thereafter, and yet he was one of the greatest soldiers of England ever had. He made one of the greatest decisions under pressure that was ever made. He actually disobeyed orders and refuse to cooperate with a French army. When he saw the disaster developing and actually gave the orders to go back and retreat on Dunkirk and retreat on the sea, and that actually saved, almost 300,000 men. He made it under pressure, he actually disobeyed orders, he actually he did everything right. He was one of the most magnificent manual actually in World War One. As a major, he won the Victoria Cross three dsos and the Military Cross one of the most highly decorated officers in the British Army and war two and war one, but in war two we had something far greater than it was battlefield courage, he had the greatest moral courage of any man in the whole system. He didn't want to waste the British always use some of their best generals for their

early war disasters, and then set them aside man like Wavell and O'Connor, and Aachen lack. These were truly the great man they make Montgomery look like a jackass which is pretty close.

And even Alexander who became so popular. These weren't the Great British Generals Montgomery wasn't even close to being one of the greatest man in England. The greatest, the smartest man of all was General Richard O'Connor you never heard of him, probably never heard of Lord Gort, and yet. JACK Gort was one of the most unusual, one of the most courageous man that ever lived. And he also had the ability to be kicked down stairs and to cool it all away, he had the ability to control his thinking, probably one of the great moments in his life came when his son in law, man by the name of Templar major received the Victoria Cross and Anzio, and he did fly from Malta to Anzio to see a son in law get that decoration, but to me it's the most astounding thing in the world, how people who are believers and who've heard time and time again. God has a purpose for your life, God gives you a day at a time that you cannot put this thing together and claim these promises the fear of dial knots and put it all together, but here's a person who can do it, you will laugh. This is the relaxation of a good sense of humor. This is flexibility, you will laugh at violent death, and economic depression. These are the two mentioned in verse 21.

Then we have various ways in which disaster can overtake you. From the wild animals of the earth, the Bible must be interpreted in the time in which it was written. And this is a reference to the cause of violent death through wild animals, and of course today we have wild animals on the freeway. We have automobiles we have aircraft we have nuclear weapons, and he says you and from the wild animals of the earth. You have nothing to fear. Well, we have our 20th century wild animals. We have nothing to fear from nuclear weapons. We have nothing to fear from flying airplanes, nothing to fear from traffic. We are protected in all of these things. In verse 23, we began to develop a little bit of a subject dealing with warfare. The stones they're referred to armament. And so we will continue our study of the faith rest technique and continue this passage. Very briefly, however, this evening, whether our heads bowed with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. To those of you who were here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you have ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you sit right now, you can have eternal life.

You can have eternal life man by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Scripture says Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have life through his name. You can have eternal life, right where you sit right now, you can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. This is the first step in answering the plan of God. God has a plan for your life. And that plan demands faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, eternal life is settled before temporal life is clarified right now right where you sit in the privacy of your soul. The issue is, why thinking of Christ. The Scripture says Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are in that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name. You can have eternal life right where you're at right now by the leaving in the Lord Jesus Christ by receiving him as your own personal Savior. It's up to you. You want eternal life. You're going to have it right now, right where you sit, tell God the Father. Proud quietly, of course, may form the words in your soul that tell him that you believe in Jesus Christ and that's the moment of your eternal life. Thank you Father for the privilege of embarking upon a subject, which is absolutely essential for our walk in this life. May God the Holy Spirit enlighten us and motivate us to follow through, so that we might thoroughly and completely understand every principle related to this subject, and in the days to come,

might use them to the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, and our own personal comfort and happiness and blessing in time of disaster. We ask these things in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0002

Job 5:23–27; 2Cor. 2:5

March 4, 1979

03/04/1979 Job 5:23–27; 2Cor. 2:5 Death: God's perfect timing; faith–rest in the crisis stabilizes the mind for concentration on Bible doctrine

{FAITH REST} 643_0002

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart of the Scripture is God breathed that is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for any Stein's law good words study to show thyself approved under God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this evening to Job 5. Continuing our Sunday series on the faith risk at technique.

Job 5.

The next few moments are devoted to silent prayer giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself for the study of the Word of God. This is the most important thing that we do in life. And therefore we are to enter into it with the filling of the Spirit, concentration. Good manners thoughtfulness of others, academic discipline, everything that makes it possible for the entire assembly of the Royal Family of God to fulfill the principle of growing in grace through the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Therefore you have a few moments of privacy in which prepare academically, spiritually, for concentration on the teaching of the Word of God. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father to fulfill the fellowship concept and worship by our study of the word perception of doctrine. We pray the God the Holy Spirit will sanctify to the nourishment of our souls the portion of the word we study this evening. We ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

The next few Sundays, for a couple of months are going to be devoted to the study of the faith rest technique which we began this morning, or at least five different increments which we will study the fear of panic ply, which we are in the process of studying now. The mirrorball fiasco. The patriarchal sex caper, the centurion classic, and the sacred skeleton. All of these of course will take several months of Sunday's. We have noted already in the beginning of the study of the fear panic ploy, which we are still introducing two principles Principle number one had a few points such as one.

It is possible to learn a great many doctrines, and yet fall apart in an emergency or pressures situation to sudden disaster often places, the lever in panic alley, where he cannot concentrate on doctrine which he has learned. Three. The difference between fear and courage is the ability to concentrate under pressure. For the coward cannot think under pressure, the man of courage concentrates, and thinks well under pressure. Five concentration is required for both learning and applying Bible doctrine.

Six adversity. Suffering disaster destroys concentration, both in perception and application of Bible doctrine. Seven. The suddenness, or intensity of disaster hinders the believer from concentrating on doctrine, which he has learned in Bible class, and understands as epignosis eight normal reaction to disaster is fear and panic, fear and panic therefore destroy concentration, so that the believer cannot apply the doctrine which he has already learned, and which has contributed to his spiritual growth. Nine. Because of this phenomenon, there are many biblical imperatives about fear. We noted several this morning Deuteronomy 31 six be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or tremble because of them. For the Lord your God is the one who goes with you, He will not fail you nor forsake you. Deuteronomy 31 eight also indicates the Lord goes ahead of us as well as with us. Therefore the won't The Lord is the one who goes ahead of you. He will be with you. He will not fail you or forsake you. Do not fear. Our panic. And Isaiah 4110 is also well known to you and this connection. A second principle of introduction, one believers in all stages of spiritual growth can find themselves in panic alley. In a sudden adversity, or disaster to the change from prosperity to loss of loved ones, or wealth demotion from high rank, loss of things highly valued informed terminal disease, a reality of approaching death. All of these many more produce instant panic and the soul is filled with fear. Three before a doctrine can be applied the mind must be stabilized to concentrate on that doctrine resonant the soul for the solution is found in the faith rest technique, by which a believer claims the single promise, or a single verse from the scripture there until the panic and fear is replaced by stability of mind for concentration. Five, Prince was found in Psalm, 56 three, what time, I am afraid I will trust and be, and we noticed the cow imperfect about attack the cattle imperfect. Often, not only doubles for the imparity, but indicates the continuation seven today fear of evil covers the land. As noted in Psalm, or rather, this is point six in Psalm 23 four, even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil we develop the concept this morning, and concluded that fear of evil not only covers the land that we see even in its consequences on every side today. And there is fear in the land, because the development of evil. At this point we began with our first passage related to the fear panic ply, we started to study a Job 5, and we began at verse 19, where we noted in six troubles. He will deliver you are in six disasters, he will deliver you. Furthermore, in seven evil will not touch you, but we know that the correct translation metal with you, the four major categories of life, which relate to disaster included famine or depression and famine, he will preserve you from death and we noted that the different verbs here signify the various categories of deliverance under the concept of the faith rests technique in war from the power of the sword deliverance from military disaster, the social disaster in verse 21, you will be hidden from the scourge of the tongue. And finally the ultimate in producing fear among people is dying disaster, neither will you be afraid of destruction, or a violent death. When it comes, and we began now with verse, 22, where we know that the faith rest technique produces a relaxed mental attitude, which includes the sense of humor. the cow and perfect of sock cat is not the word for historical does that laughter, that looks like this and the Hebrew is a CH aq, and it refers to a relaxed mental attitude a sense of humor, which recognizes what is humorous in time of great difficulty. This is the stabilizing of the mentality in the faith rash technique or principle we noted this morning at. You will laugh at violent death, and economic depression, two of the four disasters mentioned, we resume them tonight in the middle of the verse where we find, and from the wild animals of the earth you have nothing to fear. The Bible must be interpreted in the time in which it was written and at the time in which this was written the wild animals referred to the various forms of violent death. The Cobras which inhabited that part of the land. The Lions the bears the different animals, which caused violent death, but of course in the 20th century the wild animals have changed the automobiles on the freeways, the aircraft in the sky, the potentiality of being nuked out nuclear warfare. These things apparently have caused a great deal of fear, and they often influence the activities of man and the policies of our leaders, and yet we read from this passage that with the use of the faith rest technique, mixing those promises of God with your faith. You have nothing to fear. In verse 23 continuing the concept for your covenant will be with the stones of the field, a rather strange area to have a covenant or a contract. As far as I know, the only contracts that people want with stones today are 50 carat diamonds emeralds sapphires, and even some rubies are not bad, especially if there are two or three carats have the right color. As you probably know today most of the precious gems in the Sapphire Emerald and Ruby area, which have come in the past,

from areas of Asia, the communists have now closed down all of these mines. So their value is enhanced, and most people would like to have some contract your relationship with these, but that is not what is meant by stones of the field. It's a reference to weapons of destruction. The stones were used as ancient artillery in the 20th century, it can refer to bombing artillery ballistic missiles, or any other source of violent death in society and the principle is a very simple one, it indicates the fact that having a contract with things that could kill you, things that could mean you things that could give you a lifetime of pain and misery. You have a contract and the sense of the faith rest technique God has provided promises. And God has provided principles. One of the most important principles is the fact that after your salvation. After you have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, God gives you one day at a time, and every day is designed for the same purpose in mind to advance. Under the plan of God $x + y + z$, and God intends for that advanced to continue. Whether you are in a period of historical disaster or a period of great prosperity disaster or prosperity are simply circumstances of life, and circumstances make absolutely no difference, whatever, as far as your spiritual advance is concerned, your purpose in life is to advance the objective is to keep going with doctrine, and obviously you cannot concentrate on learning doctrine, you cannot concentrate in the application of doctrine. If you are in panic alley. The fear panic ploy completely short circuits, any opportunity of learning doctrine, therefore growing, or any opportunity of applying doctrine, therefore are having great blessing and happiness stability and time of great danger and great disaster to you and to those around you. Today this country has completely changed its attitude, Americans no longer look like Americans nor think like Americans because they have finally adopted the human viewpoint of fear, and this country as far as the general public is concerned, is one in which we find the fear panic ploy to be the most successful system that either Satan ever used on a client nation are the communist years and a conspiracy to destroy us. We are no longer Americans, and even the fear of the soul makes us not even look like Americans, we look like some refugee from middle Bohemia, and most of it has to do with the mental attitude the mental attitude of fear, the mental attitude of panic, the eye the mental attitude of survival and security is the only thing that counts. God does not give us one day at a time.

In order to adopt human viewpoint, in order to look at life in terms of human security or simple survival. He has given us one day at a time and he will give us the next day and the next and the next, and we will never lose up until he determines, it is time for us to leave this world and go home, and therefore no matter what circumstances may occur, no matter how dangerous, no matter what is going on as far as historical disaster. There is absolutely no way. Now, or at any time that you can lose out when you are positive toward doctrine, but policy violation, doesn't mean a thing. If you sit in a congregation, and you're frightened. You're afraid of death. You're afraid of life. You're afraid just like our leaders are afraid we're afraid of every little country that comes along, there's no reason for us to fear Iran. Iran gets 80% of its food from the United States, and yet here we are frightened, and they have threatened to take away, oil, they have threatened us with the fact that if the shark comes over here, then they will send in a goon squad and pull him out. No matter how much violence, they have to use us, and that frightens us, and I'm really astounded that we are afraid of Cuba, we are afraid, Mexico, we are afraid of Iran, we're afraid of little two bit peanut countries in Africa, we are afraid of our own shadows and why is it because we have suddenly been surrounded by numerous enemies. Is it because we have slipped here or there. No, it refers to the fact that as a client nation to God, believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, have absolutely no concept of what it means to use the most normal function of the Christian life. The faith rest technique, and therefore when it says you will have a contract with the stones of the field. It means that no system of evil, no system of tyranny, no function of danger can remove you from this life until the Lord says that it's time to go. And yet everywhere you turn. We are frightened, we are under pressure. We even develop our own pressures today if you work in the field of business. If you are a businessman, then you have discovered this to be true that the pressures caused by the federal government and its many evil bureaucracies have put tremendous pressure upon the businessman, you need the faith wrasse technique as never before the stability of the home is in danger. And you housewives find that it is very difficult to keep the interest of your husband or to do the right things in the rearing of your children, and

therefore, you need the faith rest technique. If you are a professional athlete. Never has there been so much pressure and unusual pressures on professional athletes, you need the faith rest technique. If you are a young person you live in a strange world, young people have truly changed their attitude. And today the popular thing is to become involved in some form of narcotics to go along with a lot of weird ideas from the crowd and you are going to be subject to a great deal of ridicule if you keep your virginity and keeping your sanity and virginity at the same time is a real problem for the young person, and therefore, you need the faith rest technique. Everyone needs the faith rest technique that is everyone who is a believer. If you have not personally believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. Then of course, that's another story faith in Christ must come first. If you're in the profession of military today, the insanity of policy, the experimentation in psychological field's clinical psychology is almost unbelievable. The military is not designed to protect this country. The military is designed to be experimentations and racial and group psychology. And if you are a police officer, no one of the world has more oppression today than the honorable profession of being a police officer, never was there a time when the police officer needed the faith rest techniques so much. So whatever the profession whatever the function whatever the area of life today and I have not mentioned all of them. The apropos area is always the function. The faith rest technique. And so it's a nice reminder as we get into the subject of the fear panic ply that we have a contract with all sources of danger, and there is no dangerous instrument. There is no potential source of death. There is no disease. There is no machine. There is no weapon. There is no invention, there is no system of tyranny that can destroy you. Because as long as God wants you on this earth as a believer, it means that he has a plan for your life. That plan does not include fear, nor panic, nor the human viewpoint of life. And the beasts of the field, wild animals as an instrument of death will be at peace with you that's the contract. No airplane, no automobile, no gun, no nuclear bomb, no system of tyranny, no system of evil, no Chinese torture chamber, but the Chinese tortured some of our people in the Korean War in some of the most ghastly and awful ways, and the Chinese were the most evil of all sure you're going to have fear, but you don't have to be a coward. Just grab a promise and hang on, and you'll make it beautifully. This is what we will be studying in a great deal of detail, and certainly we need it. So no instrument of death can remove the believer from this life, all we have the integrity of God and the sovereignty of God when he says come home, nothing can keep us here. And until he gives the nod that we are to depart from this life. There is nothing that can remove us. And once the Lord calls each one of us home. We have to remember that all the power and ability of every profession, whether it's medicine, are the fakers the so called divine healers, or anything else. Nothing can keep us on this earth. When the Lord says it's time to come home. We'll be glad to accommodate in any manner in which he sees fit to call us home through dying, that the lever cannot die until the Lord is ready to take him home instruments of death and dangerous environment cannot kill any believer, apart from the schedule of divine integrity, and the acquiescence of divine sovereignty. So in verse 24. Therefore, you will know the cow perfect from the verb Jada ja da, and this is the cowl Stam and the perfect tense. Now the perfect tan standard case two things let's take that cow perfect of Jada, it indicates that first of all through faithfulness to the word you have accumulated doctrine resident in your soul that doctrine has two purposes, first of all, your spiritual growth and spiritual advance, then it has the second purpose application to the various situations in life, application to prosperity application to the vicissitudes of life. However, application is impossible. When there is fear and panic alley soul the perfect tense means that there's something else you must know not only must you know doctrine, but you must know promises, you must know them from memory, or you must know them from paraphrase, or you must know them from principle, and you must be able to say, when you see the sun come up in the prison camp of communists that means the sun comes up over barbed wire or, it comes up in some way that is not does not make you happy, or whenever you are confined to some because of some illness or because you go to the hospital because you're dying or because you think you are dying because you are losing out or thinking you are losing out, you cannot because of fear, and because the panic apply doctrine, and therefore, you must have promises and the perfect tense says you must not only no doctrine, but the perfect tense says knowing doctrine is not complete without knowing promises and principles, which you can instantly apply to any adversity in life. All of you have adversity, or will have adversity. God gives us

many times and many days, we wake up, and there's adversity, we wake up another day and that adversity is still there, and adversity we are to handle in the same way we handle prosperity. We are to continue to learn doctrine, we are to continue to be motivated toward the Word of God.

We are continuing, we are to continue our bowl battle on x plus y plus z , but that's only a part of the picture. We have other responsibilities. We have other activities and that is to learn and to always have handy. The life preserver. The Mae West, have a specific promise we will cover many promises, you should already have collected for at least from our study this morning. Therefore, you will know. Now in this case, the writer is dealing specifically with die. If there's one thing that causes universal dread and fear is the possibility of some horrible death dying in some difficult way. Every day we hear people, we hear a friends we hear of loved ones we hear of acquaintances we hear of strangers who have died horribly from some disease. They are dying of cancer, they are miserable. They are dying of emphysema, and they are miserable. They are slowly wasting away from multiple sclerosis, and they are miserable, they are going through some terrible thing. And so it conjures up in your imagination the horrible things that could happen to you, fulfilling Shakespeare's phrase cowards die, many times.

But the brave man dies, once. Now all we need to do therefore is to know a principle, you know that your tent, the tent is your body, your human body is in peace, that is, and the majority labor money is dying. His body is in pace, no matter what the nervous system is doing no matter what pain may exist, no matter how horrible that appears bar, you will visit your home. Now this is a promise for those who are frightened about the manner in which they may die, who are afraid to die. You see, when you began to think about death you suddenly realize something. You cannot possibly get any help while you're dying. You have to do it all by yourself. When you die, you're going to do all the dying yourself if you die of cancer, you are going to die of cancer, loved ones may be standing by and their sympathy and their compassion is great, but it doesn't do anything for the pain. It doesn't help you with the situation you suddenly think of 25 reasons why you want to live another 25 years.

And therefore, you have to do your own die. We all have loved ones we all have friends who have already left this earth. Each one had to do his own die, each one was alone when he was dying in the sense that he was doing it. There may have been loved ones there may have been on some far battlefield, where loved ones were thousands of miles away, and perhaps as they were dying they realize maybe their loved ones weren't even thinking about them. And there they were isolated on a battlefield, their guts spread out on the ground looking at the remains of that talent and knowing that the soul would soon depart, knowing it from the pain and then knowing it from the shock, knowing it from the various things. And yet, having perfect peace, having the ability to have those greatest and most lucid most wonderful moments. Yes, we've all had a lot of friends who've died in a lot of strange ways I have friends who have died, all over this world. I have friend friends who have died on every continent on this globe, many of them I do not know the exact manner of their death, but I know this about so many of them. They were believers because I personally had the opportunity of leading some of them to Christ. They were believers, they were wonderful believers. I had one of my dearest friends went down in flames, right over Berlin, but I know he went down magnificently, he actually knew thousands of verses, he had that ability to claim a promise for any situation that ever came along, And I know that even though he died alone, his loved ones his friends were all over here, even though he died alone, and the only friends he had who are nearby. They all hit the silt that's why he went down in flames. When the plane was shot up, he held it until they could all get out and he could not get out and he went down with it. He was burning when he went down. He was in pain when he went down. He was an agony. And yet, I know he had a magnificent death. And since those few moments of 1944 over Berlin. I know that he has been with the Lord, and waiting for his resurrection body and his had perfect a wonderful piece. And I know this man and I loved him dearly, and he was a wonderful friend. And I won't see him until I get to heaven, at which time we will probably compare notes on how we died. But in the meantime, he is, there he had to go it alone. The left loved ones behind man he was far from home, and down he went in flames. And that

was that. And so many die, people often feel very out of sorts. If some pastor or some person doesn't run over to the hospital as soon as they get in a hospital bed they're no I'm going to prepare you to go to a hospital are to go to and to go to Europe, or to go to Asia, or to go to Africa, or to go someplace in this world to die, you're going to have to die for yourself. I'm going to have to die for myself, apart from the rapture of the church. And therefore, what we're about to embark on in our study is very important for how we die, and how our, our mental attitude, our thought process during our dying moments is extremely important. It is related to the angelic conflict, and you will be tempted to panic, you will be tempted to have fear, and you will be tempted to get into hysteria. But with a thorough and complete understanding of the passages we will develop in the next two months, you will have the opportunity of changing or any possibility of falling into that trap. And here is the message, you will know your talent is in prosperity a state of prosperity for you will visit the cow perfect from podcast, which looks like this in the Hebrew p aq ad account perfect means that in dying, the soul and the spirit leave the body. And notice it is called a visit, you will visit your home, and your home is in heaven. And what does it mean visit, but you're not going to stay there, you're going to have at the rapture a resurrection body the dead in Christ shall rise first. We are alive remains to be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord. In other words, we only visit Heaven, until the Rapture. Then we have a great meeting in the air, and then we go back to heaven, but then but we're only visiting again. Well, that's the time in which we receive our efficiency rating for the principles of life. Those who have maximum doctrine and reach maturity, get great rewards and decorations. Those who fail through reversionism have absolutely nothing except the resurrection body, but then heaven we're only visiting heaven again because we're going to return with the Lord Jesus Christ for his coronation as King of kings and Lord of lords, and for the restoration of Israel, the beginning of the millennium, and they will be scattered throughout the world and throughout the universe throughout the heavens on various activities and functions which belong to us, we will have as mature believers our vast estates throughout the universe, we will have opportunities to visit others, we will have the opportunity. Then discovering the reality of heaven as home. But in the meantime, we're only going to make several visits there until the end of the millennium, when there will be a permanent status quo. For all you will therefore visit your home and please notice, and fear no loss. Again fear is that pi, that comes when the big blackout failure to apply doctrine, failure to claim the promises of God under the simplest function. The faith rest technique. This means no loss of blessing, no loss of reward, no loss of decorations. In verse 25. After the death of the believer who has made the maximum adjustment to the justice of God, our who has died under the function of the faith Raz technique. There is blessing by association, but there's a prime is primarily for the mature believer. Here is a verse 25 is a tremendous promise for every mature believer to claim in dying, that you're going to leave behind heritage of blessing. Many people in dying panic and they say I haven't done anything for my loved ones I haven't done anything for my family. I haven't done this and I haven't done that, but the majority lever leaves behind the heritage of blessing by association, again we see notice in verse 25. Also, you will know that cow perfect from the verb, yada, which looks like this ja da. Now here is a believer in dying grace, who can apply doctrine, whatever pain, whatever adversity may be associated with that. Notice this, he can apply the doctrine of blessing by association for when he dies. Every loved one who is left behind is in the personal care of God for a blessing God will bless his children, whether they are a believer or unbeliever. Suppose they are unbelievers and great blasphemers that the Lord, they are going to have blessing from God, because they were associated with a mature believer a parent.

And that means that the wicked often prosper we were you'll remember in Proverbs Why do the wicked prosper. They prosper because in their life, a mother, a father, an uncle, an aunt, a grandparent, a son or daughter, someone with whom they were intimately associated died as a mature believer. What a wonderful thing to die with a smile on your face knowing that you have fought a good fight, that you have finished your course that you have kept the doctrine. It means blessing. Your blessing and puted for the justice of God is not over. It means blessing for unbelievers related to you, it means blessing for believers related to you, it means that God will bless because of that association. Those who are related to you

and life. And this is what you know, you will know that your seed will be many what is this, what is an idiom for prosperity to loved ones left behind after death. It doesn't mean that after you die, you're going to have a lot of children, nor does it mean that your name is going to be perpetuated through your family through your daughters your sons or whatnot, it does not mean that at all. It is the scattering of seed the sowing of seed in a field. The Lord sow seed in the field, and every the field has those who were associated with you, and there is personal blessing from the justice of God to life to a loved one to son to daughter to friends, all of them there is blessing. After that, that is the sowing of the seeds and it means that after you die, however many friends or loved ones or associates you had, there will be blessing from the justice of God and you will know this. Now we get to your offspring, your offspring will be like the chute so the feel, what does that mean, does that mean your children now. Many of you will never have children, so what many of you have children, and it's tough. Most of you are going to have children and five that having children and the time in which we live, is one of the most complicated and difficult things possible. Those of you who have children in prep school are probably as well off as anyone could be at the present time, that does this is not offspring children, this is the result of divine blessing, you will have children sons and daughters, you will have wife or a husband, you will have relatives, you will have friends, you will have loved ones left behind, and they are going to receive great blessing and from that divine blessing will come something wonderful in life, the life that you have left behind for something far greater than anything in life could be to be with the Lord, your offspring will be like the shoots of the field the shoots are the results. The Lord souls the seed of blessing, and there will be many results from that, and then back to verse 26, where again, there is the promise of dying grace, you will come the Carolyn perfect of bold and a full age.

This is be all, and it's the cow imperfect, and the imperfect tan says this is true for every believer who cracks some authority barrier for those who almost make it for the policy believer, for the Wii labor with doctrine resin any soap for the believer with that maximum faith rest function, he is going to have, he's going to come in a full age, what is a full age, there's a mean living a long time Not at all, but it means that God's timing for every believer in human history is absolutely perfect. If God takes all the labor out in the teens. His timing is perfect. If God takes a believer out in the 20s seemingly just getting started in life. God's timing is perfect, or the 30s, the 40s, the 50s, the 60s, the 70s, whatever it is. God's timing is always perfect God's timing is always right. It's a principle of doctrine, you must know for many times. You see friends, you see loved ones you see young people. Just take it out and what appears to be a terrible tragedy. Now listen carefully.

When God calls a believer home. It is not a tragedy. God may call the believer home very young. It is not a tragedy. It only appears to be a tragedy because we miss the young ones so much we miss the teenagers so much we miss the youth in a very real way but God knows what he is doing. And yes grief is normal grief is right. But fear panic is a ploy. That becomes a blast from us. We have no right to blame God for a moment when I lost my dear friend over Berlin, Fred Macintosh, I wanted to blame God it didn't seem right. It didn't seem fair. Here was a young man who was going into the ministry here was a man who could speak as I've never heard anyone speak. He had a beautiful public speaking way about him. He was a fantastic communicator. He was just magnificent in every way. And I wanted to blame God for a minute then I had to remember a few things I had to remember some doctrines, I had to remember that God had given him a day at a time. And when that last day came, he very graciously took him home left behind a lovely wife and a son left behind parents who loved him dearly, many wonderful brothers and sisters and friends. Friends, including myself, all left behind and at first it seemed to be a shocking thing and then I realized, God had a purpose for his life. And when the sovereignty of God says it's time to come home, who am I to complain, who am I to be better, who am I to say why did God do a terrible thing like this, why Freddie.

But God knows what he's doing. And therefore, we have to faith rested, we who are the living have to suddenly reach into the word. And if all we can do at first is claim a promise, then claim of promise things

work together for good there are no accidents in the Christian life. God is fair, God knows what he's doing. And once we stabilize through a few promises. Then we move on into clear the application of doctrine, and we suddenly see the whole picture. This was the God's plan for his life, God never makes a mistake, God is fair, God is just God can only do everything for with perfection. And therefore, everything is right, this is the way he wanted it, and therefore I'm still here, God must have a reason for my being here, and therefore I better get cracking with doctrine and find out what it's all about.

You will come in a full age, which means God's timing for the death of the believer is always perfect. It's a part of dying grace, it's also a part of the sin under death. Under the integrity of God timing is important, timing and life is a part of blessing and prosperity of life, and therefore he says you will come to the grave in a full age, even if you're only seven or eight, it'll be a full age, even if you're only 15 or 16, it'll be a full age, even if you're only 20, it'll be a full age or 25, or 30, or 35, it will still be a full age, because we have the illustration, like a shock of corn comes in its season. There's a right time to pick corn and a wrong time to pick corn and the expert must determine, God is the expert, and when the doctor tells you you're dying of cancer or when you suddenly realize you have a terminal disease. When you suddenly discovered sampha siba and you can't get your breath. That's no reason for you to panic. God has the perfect time. And at the end of whatever system of dying God has assigned to you. It's going to be absent from the body and face to face with the Lord is going to be no more sorrow no more tears no more pain no more death. The only things that passed away. It's going to be something far greater than anything you've ever known, or experienced in this life, and therefore, the expert must decide, and when the expert decides God decides, that's it. And God may say, you're going to die, it's going to take you two years to die. And there's going to be some pain associated with it, but I have given you the promises, I have given you the doctrine, I have given you the information, and you're going to glorify Me, all through the trials and tribulations of a slow and painful death, all through the trials and tribulations of a short and painful death, all through the difficulties of a sudden death, the danger that precedes all of the rest of it.

So that not for one moment. There you and I ever have the right to the second greatest mental attitude sin. The first is arrogance. The second is fear, fear and panic. It is apply it is a system for disassociating you with everything with which you were associated when you believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. It is Satan's only way to get you away from the very source of your blessing to try to come between you and your relationship with the Lord. Fear is the satanic conspiracy all death whereas I staying all grave whereas I victory. Satan himself has taken death, and use it as a system of fear, and you don't have to be dying to be afraid of death. All you have to do is to have a little imagination and have the mad imagination triggered by the death of someone else. You read about it, you heard about it. You saw it on television. You saw it in a movie. Some friend, their death is around us constantly we are always associated with death. Many of us have seen a lot of people die, but death is designed for a blessing. And you are associated with the one who has designed it. And no matter how he decides to take you out that's his business not yours, your business, his occupation with Christ, your business to claim the promises to stabilize the mentality, your business then is under stable mentality to begin to apply those doctrines which you have learned those doctrines which becomes so important. As a man thinketh in his right lobe so he is and dying has some very strange corners that you turn and thinking, they may be corners where you are bitter, where you are vindictive where you are implacable where you are full of self-pity, where self-centeredness takes over and guarantees are miserable dying experience, but that shouldn't be for you. We're going to study in detail, those things that will cause death as the greatest challenge of life, to be handled in the proper way. And so you will come in a full age, you will come to the grave and a full age, like a shock of corn in it season, when the time is right, the sovereignty of God and the integrity of God will separate your soul from your body, and it may take some time and it may involve some pain, but this is your last opportunity to find blessing in life, related to what God has provided. So this is a promise, not of a long life, but a life full of blessing, a life full of opportunity, a life, which is related to the Lord Jesus Christ and sooner or later if doctrine doesn't bring you around to a consciousness of Christ consciousness. So many of you seem to go about your daily activities without any thought of the

Lord Jesus Christ. That is until you're in trouble, without any thought of the one who gave himself or you, who had the most agonizing physical death and yet handled it magnificently who had something that was greater agony than physical death. The spiritual death of bearing, your sense of my sense on the cross. Yes, death is not a very pleasant subject because people are frightened about death. They are frightened at the thought of death, we think in terms of long life but God thinks in terms of his integrity. His omniscience and billions and billions of years ago, God provided for each one of us exactly the death that he wanted us to have, but with that death, whether it's long or short in dying. He provided the doctrine, he provided the promises he provided the technique. He provided everything we need to live well. He provided everything we need to die well. Now obviously, some of you are not living very well. You receive the charge of the mosquito and you fall apart. It's easy for you to be better, you enter into self-pity without an excuse to be feel sorry for yourself. You're full of self-centeredness full of arrogance, full of self-importance, full of pettiness hyper sensitivity people who do speak to you, the people who do not speak to you. You're so full of yourself, you're so full of your own little circle of things that you've lost track of what's important. The Lord Jesus Christ, and you're not conscious of him you're not occupied with him You do not love him. He is not more real to you than anything in life because, frankly, neither is doctrine more real than anything else in life. You're so busy looking for security, so busy looking for fun, so busy looking for some source of happiness, so busy trying to have a social life so busy trying to get involved in a sexual life so busy trying to make money, so busy trying to do this trying to do that so busy occupied with whatever you're occupied with that you can only come up with human viewpoint in time, and obviously when it comes time to die. You're going to crawl through those 10 miles of ground glass or that thousand meters of ground glass, because you're going to die the sin unto death, and yet God does not intend for that to be for the alternative is in heaven, and has been there for billions and billions of years. God has provided for you and living God has provided for you and die. And it is not in any way related to the terrible self-induced misery. The human viewpoint. You're so occupied with the terrible things that are happening that you fail to realize that that's all human viewpoint, you'd like to change things. You're so busy trying to blame everything in life on some little simple system for your little simple mind.

And what you need and what you must have is not only the doctrine you're learning bit by bit yard by yard foot by foot.

But that promises, you need to grab or stabilizing years ago when I lived in Beverly Hills, they used to have a little trolley that went up to the Beverly Hills Hotel. And I remember it very well because often the young boys like myself would stand up if it was for people coming into the Beverly Hills Hotel if you came at the time they help us coming, then you find yourself standing up and it was very rocky, and it was very unstable. In fact, where the bridle path goes up Sunset Boulevard is where that old trolley used to be. And I remember that to stabilize myself, I had to grab one of these hand holds up here. And no matter which way you were going this way and that you were hanging on up here to the strap and that stabilized you well that's just about what you're going to have to do from time to time, that strap is that promise that you hang on to and stabilize until you get over your fear and your panic and can start to concentrate on Bible doctrine. Remember the coward cannot think under pressure, the courageous person can think and concentrate under pressure.

Verse 27, the oldest doctrine. We have researched it the Cal perfect cochere means to research.

Ch aq AR are Cal perfect that means we have researched it. This is the gist of it. Now there are two things with it. Here at the Cal imperative Shama an order soquel imperative. The verb sh a Ma, and what does it mean to hear it doesn't mean just to be able to hear the sound of a voice. It means concentration.

You cannot think under pressure. You cannot think divine viewpoint, unless you can concentrate on doctrine, your ability to handle difficulties in life is related to your ability to concentrate. You have to

concentrate and learning doctrine, you have to concentrate and applying doctrine. Right now some of you cannot concentrate because you're distracted by your thoughts, you're distracted by your troubles, you're distracted by your problems, and therefore you're not concentrating, and therefore, how do you ever expect to apply. You said I heard the doctrine that night Oh no, you were here, you heard my voice, but you weren't concentrating, and if you can't concentrate and taking it in. You can't concentrate in applying it concentration is the secret to be able to think under pressure, be able to think all at all times divide up while we have pressure every day, you read the paper. If you watch the news on television. If you listen to what's going on around you, you have pressure. Now what are you gonna do with it, get upset and fall apart. Damn somebody curse someone because it's all their fault. Blame the president blame the Congress blame the Supreme Court, letting them air blame the chief of police blame the fire chief.

Oh you gonna blame well you'll find someone, unless you get out of this fear panic ploy. That is so prevalent among fundies today, hear it. You have to hear a chapter concentrate.

They tell me when you play golf, you have to concentrate. But you have to concentrate when you learn doctrine. You have to concert anything that's worth doing right requires concentration. And I used to fight in the ring concentration was a big item you concentrate on the hands of your opponent you concentrate on certain muscles when you see them start to flex a little bit, you know, a punch is coming, you learn to concentrate on styles, you're constantly concentrating, you can't listen to what people are yelling you can't listen to advice. You can't listen anything you're concentrating, and that is your effectiveness.

Everything that's worth doing it all and everything that's done right requires concentration, and that includes making love you girls get disappointed with some of these idiots around here I don't blame you, they can't concentrate, they're not going to concentrate you very long. They're mostly interested in sound gratification, they're not interested in you at all you just happen to be a part of the woodwork.

And there are you think that you're some big deal and you think it's the love of your life and you're so mixed up its pitiful. And well these days you're going to wake up realize that then you're going to need all that I'm going to teach in the next six seven weeks.

You're going to need faith rash, you're going to have to grab onto a promise for dear life, or you have ignored all of those notebooks full of notes that you have, you haven't transferred them you haven't concentrated see we're getting ready for spring we pass the 14th of February, now we've got the sap running again.

And people can't concentrate the spring especially young people they're all so full of themselves and full of the newest love life they have and all the rest of it they finally found someone, and then I cringe every time I came up with those words they have found the right man or the right woman. Some days I say went to God that I had not ever use such terms is only something else that come to mind when I was preparing all of that.

There's nothing wrong with a principle, but there's certainly something wrong with every area that comes along and I see people get married and they say, I just found my right woman and I married them and I shudder. I couldn't possibly be there right woman or the right man, but they just saying because they're in LA, they're so full of themselves so arrogant. So self-centered, so occupied with self that they think that because it's spring and they've fallen for someone that that's right man or right woman why that isn't right matter right moment. And that's an abuse of the doctor and then I resent the abuse but then I faith rested.

All I can do is teach. I can't jump in your soul and live your life. And that's what you have to do and that's why faith rest is so important, hear it and know it Kalin para leave of yada. No and for yourself. All right, this is the first concept which we have noted in our introduction to the fear panic ply. Now let's move on. The solution to fear and panic, which destroys concentration on doctrine is the function of the faith rest technique. Let's try 1Corinthians 2:5. 1Corinthians 2:5.

I like even the way the King James is translated, you'll be happy to hear that.

That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of man. By the end the power of God. Right now you have a problem, you every time the you see some foreign policy activity. Some domestic policy activity. When you see the insanity of bureaucracy and the destruction of free enterprise. The, the fact that we have a great volcano about three erupt our economy will be destroyed the possibilities of entering into a war. The idiotic attitude of the federal government toward medicine. All right. There are all kinds of problems today so whatever current problem you're following, whether you're a beekeeper, and the drones are disappearing, or whether you are in high finance, you're a mortgage banker and there's no money. Well, there hasn't been any money for a long time. There's just paper. Well, whatever it happens to be. Everyone has his problems. Everyone has his potential difficulty, and therefore it's very easy, and all of us are susceptible to it, that our faith should stand in the wisdom of man.

Do you think your faith depends on the Congress of the United States, and what laws they pass tomorrow. You think your faith, depends on the Supreme Court. And what idiotic decisions they make that are anti-constitutional. You think your faith depends on General Motors. Do you think your faith depends on your boss, do you think your faith depends on your paycheck. What do you think your faith depends on.

Well let's first of all, see if we have it all correct here. First of all, we have the word that the conjunction Hina which introduces a final clause. H, I, N and A year goes. I've got to do more of them faith rests these pencil points HINA

Hang on. A final clause denotes a purpose and aim a goal objective. All right, you have an objective in life as a Christian. You have a purpose in life, your life has meaning. Here it is. That, that's all that means. Here's the aim here's the goal. Here's the objective. Final clause. Next we have a nominative singular subject pistols PII STI s refers to faith rest function of faith, you're already are saved by faith, it's not talking about the faith with which you accepted Christ is the faith that you have to have after you accept Christ, ie faith rest technique, we have the generic use of the definite article to denote the faith Raz technique. It's called the faith. Now, as a translated here, your faith for the second person and for the definite article can be used as the second person plural, personal pronoun, and therefore be translated your fate. But you must understand is the faith before it's your faith because it isn't referred to have faith rather doesn't mean that at all. Or have faith sister, or have faith Ms refers to the faith rest technique. Added implies by the generic use of the definite article that you should be functioning under the faith rest technique, but you can't function, unless you have an object faith must have an object, you must have a promise working for you must have a scripture working for you. You must have a principle working for you. You must have a doctrine working for you.

So we're talking about your purpose in life. Your purpose in life is to think divine viewpoint, how do you do it, your faith.

The faith rests technique. Next we have the present, active subjunctive of EMI plus the negative may E, M and I, and whether the negative May. Me and Me is simply used because it's the it's the negative adverb that goes with a subjunctive mood, in order that your faith should not be literally not stand. It's be the present tenses the customary present the customary present but the negative may indicates that they should not have naturally occur, the active voice, the lever does not have vitually produce the action of

the verb where human viewpoint is concerned that negative may prohibits you thinking here man, the OPI. If you think human viewpoint in normal circumstances, you will think fear.

And the abnormal circumstances of pressure or disaster. If all you can think of human viewpoint. If all you can do is react to the bad news that you see why are they doing it this way those dummies Why don't they get rid of those people why aren't other people in there it's all the fault of the Jews, it's all the fault of the Indian blame someone. It's my wife's fault. It's my husband's fault is because the kids are always are at that stage, what stage. It's because you're not at the stage called faith RAST, the subjunctive mood tells us tragically, that this is only a potential, and there are too many people are not fulfilling the negative. In other words they're thinking human viewpoint in order that your faith should not be. And then we have the preposition and plus the lack of each singular of Sofia.

And plus, Sophia, and plus s o p h A in the wisdom, and that we have the descriptive genitive singular from anthropology, for the human race male and female, and th are lpos. We call that mankind homosapien, it refers to human beings, and they wisdom of human beings in the wisdom of the human race, no man's wisdom is not God's wisdom you've learned enough doctrine to know that that's why you're so upset by things that you see going on. That's why you're disturbed and concerned and that's often why you get into the fear panic ploy. You do have enough doctrine to be able to identify the man's wisdom as being absolutely ludicrous and ridiculous. And therefore, you don't see how they could be so stupid that your face should not be in the wisdom of man. Then we have the adversity of conjunction, no sense and having a negative here without a positive. A LI a indicates a contrast between the wisdom of man, and something else. But in, and then we have a plus doing a mess.

Am plus doing the most.

And plus d u and am I S. Now what is doing this mean it means that God has the ability to deliver you in any situation in life. God has the ability to sustain you through any disaster in life, God has not lost track of you fair though not for I have with the while there it is you can claim it anytime you learned it this morning you can claim it tonight.

But it means more than that, it means that so great is God's power that he doesn't even bother to deliver you now, he provided the deliverance billions of years ago. So whatever problems come your way whatever difficulties whatever trials whatever Hard Eight millions and billions and billions of years ago. He provided the solution. He provided the answer. He provided the technique of deliverance. He provided the whole thing for you. But, and the power, and that is not of God. This is an additive of source singular from chaos and furthermore, it's an arthritis. Th e o s, and the absence of the definite article calls attention to the high quality of the one and Bob, and it is correctly translated that your face should not be in the wisdom of man, body and power from God.

Are you gonna run around and panic for the rest of your life you're going to panic just because things are bad here and we're going to get worse. You're going to panic when the depression hits you're going to panic when the light hits, you're going to panic when we get nuked in Houston, what's gonna. Are you going to panic every time you turn around, already You're so frightened by all these things you've read and seen that you're ready to surrender everything right now to the read you grow around saying better be rather than dad.

Well that's ridiculous that's human viewpoint, your faith doesn't stand on man's wisdom, your faith rest functions on power from God. All right, the principle one under pressure, mental or physical faith must reach out and grasp, whatever is necessary to stabilize your mentality. For concentration to. This is our first verse. On the pattern of faith rest that your faith should not be in the wisdom of man, but in the power from God.

This is the first statement of the pattern of faith. As three doctrine resume the soul puts muscle on your faith, gives you strength, power from God. Bible doctrine in your soul, your faith doesn't exist, your faith is not on the basis of man's wisdom. It's on the basis of power from God and what is power from God doctrine in your soul for faith in time of adversity reaches out and claims the promise to stabilize the mentality, for application of doctrine, which we call reverse concentration. This brings us to the point where we must stop in order to give a good starting point. Next Sunday morning, and the operation and the function of the faith rest technique. Under the first category, the fear panic ploy, we have not really even begun, our subject at this point, whether it's powered with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sandwich you've ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. This means that right where you sit right now. You can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in Christ, you can have eternal life. Why because you are free to make such a decision. And because the work of salvation was accomplished on the cross, your sins have already been judged. They were judged when they were imputed to Christ. You can have eternal life because you have privacy as a part of your freedom. Right now, in the privacy of your soul. You are free to believe in Christ. The Scripture says the leave on the Lord Jesus Christ. Thou shall we say, whatsoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, that the leaving. You might have life there his name. You can have eternal life right where you sit right now, it's yours for the taking years for the receiving. And it comes in the same pattern of what we are studying in faith rest. Only it's a one shot belief. It is something that is accomplished in a moment. You're simply in the privacy of your soul, using your own vocabulary, your own vernacular, you tell God the Father that you are believing in Christ. And as of that moment you have eternal life. You have eternal salvation. And you have entered into the next stage of the plan of God for your life, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written to my believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God and that believing you might have lived through his name, or by grace or you saved through faith and that not of yourselves, is a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast can have eternal life. Right now, right where you said, and we're so grateful father for the privilege of not only studying but learning new things about this magnificent technique. This wonderful lifesaver under so many conditions. It's the only source of sanity it's the only source of blessing it's the only source of stability is the only source of security in this life, a God the Holy Spirit challenge us and motivate us to continue our study together, that we might be prepared for the disasters to come. We ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0003

2Cor. 5:7; Col. 2:6

March 11, 1979

03/11/1979 2Cor. 5:7; Col. 2:6 Namibia (SW Africa); obligation to faith—rest, most basic function in the Christian way of life

{FAITH REST} 643_0003

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is the critical thoughts and intents of the

heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for nice done to all good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Often the word of truth this morning to second Corinthians five seven.

Second Corinthians 5:7.

Following our customary procedure in the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer. And then you have the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

Thank you. Heavenly Father for the opportunity of living in a client nation in a time when the challenge has never been greater. When false doctrine and that which is evil by way of information is passed around so rapidly that people become inculcated and therefore are saturated with human viewpoint. Therefore we live in a time when the opportunity to utilize the Favorites technique and the grow in grace, have never been greater. And the challenge for utilizing this wonderful technique of Grace has never had a greater opportunity. So Father we pray that what we learn and how we absorb these things that these might become the basis for our honoring the in the days to come. We recognize that crisis is coming. We pray the God the Holy Spirit will give us the necessary concentration. So when the time comes, we can reverse that concentration by applying the doctrines we have learned. We asked this in the name of Jesus Christ our Savior. Amen.

While we think of our country as being in the midst of a terrible crisis, there are other countries which are facing the same issue. However, the clarification of the issue is much better in these cases, I think, for example of nambia, which is, formerly Southwest Africa, and they are facing a very serious problem today. nambia has two parties, and they have very clearly drawn lines so that at least people in that country can select the principles and the platform of these two parties and know where they stand today of course Americans are very limited in their knowledge of African countries, and they are not aware of the strategic importance of the end of continuing East West power struggle in Southwest Africa or nambia. And of course the scenario there is very clearly drawn. The question is I asked what are the principal factors that make nambia a Soviet target of opportunity. And first and the answer the last strategically is very simple.

As far as the geography is concerned they are directly south of Angola, under Marxist control. They are contiguous to Botswana, and South Africa with hundreds of miles of Atlantic Ocean coastline and an area which is twice the length of California. They have a climate which is generally so good that the major portion of the country is very dry and a lot of it, of course is desert. But this means that the population density is one of the lowest in the world, and communist control of nambia would permit direct access to South Africa, which is the final objective on that continent for Soviet conquest. From the standpoint of its minerals, 19% of the free world's supply of uranium ore comes from one huge mine and Nam BM. There are several other sites of a similar size awaiting development. And while the USSR has a sizable uranium deposit of its own. This would deny the countries of the West, the opportunity of using these things. There is also of course copper, lead zinc, magnesium, and other minerals in that particular area. Strategically walvis Bay is the only seaport with major facilities between Cape Town, and Luanda Angola, which has a distance of over 3000 miles, and it would be of great value to the Soviet Navy. Once the country was conquered by the USSR, the current situation as far as military Anam BM since the end of World War One the defense of Southwest Africa has been the responsibility of the Republic of South Africa, and it is today South African troops are deployed there along the Angolan border, primarily in a place called olan bowline, and they of course there is a lot of guerrilla activity in that area. As the communists seek to terrorize those on the border for a possible invasion. The, there are two parties in this particular country, there is a Marxist party called MP LA. And of course there is a party of

conservatives called DTA, and each one has its own very clearly defined platform which is more than we can say for our country today. There are 334,000 registered voters, and it is blacks six to one over whites. And yet the party which is in power has been voted in by a majority of blacks. The DTA which might be called a conservative party starts out on its platform as follows. They recognize the supremacy of God, and the country is founded on Christian principles, taking into account liberty of conscience and freedom of religion. Their second item on their platform is recognizes national self-determination and stands for the retention of territorial integrity of Southwest Africa, which is called a de nom via their third party platform, they recognize a democratic constitutional order, which will enable various individuals and languages and ethnic groups to assert themselves on the cultural and material level, fourth item on their platform they recognize the human the human dignity is inviolable and must be respected by the government. And the next item on their platform they advocate the rule of law and the maintenance of law and order, and they believe that the problems of the country should be solved in a peaceful manner. They also recognize a free capitalistic system in which private ownership and a free market economy is guaranteed in their platform they recognize that life freedom and the person of each individual are inviolable and can only be affected by the laws of the land. They recognize equality before the law for all inhabitants, and no one may benefit or be discriminated against on grounds of race, color sex language faith or political conviction. They recognize freedom of movement, freedom of press and they recognize freedom to the right of ownership. The DTA then is the party which has received the majority support of the people of that country, and communism, of course regards this as a challenge. They work for the processing of raw materials locally in order to obtain maximum advantage for the country and its people, and therefore they are creating more jobs for people on the local level, the development of interest industries and Southwest Africa is to make it less dependent on expensive imported goods they follow the policy of raising production, so that the personal income of every inhabitant, and the national income may be increased the development and training of the labor forces so that they will become less dependent on foreign knowledge and technological skills, foreign investments because of a developing country are encouraged the equalization of job opportunities so that all have an equal chance to do the work for which they were trained, the provision of adequate housing of accepted standard for everyone is one of their objectives and compulsory education for all of the inhabitants of the country, in connection with this of course this is a very clearly defined party platform, the other party is called SWAPO, and it is of course the communist group SWAPO whole tie the banner of international anti imperialistic solidarity charity in pursuance of anti-imperious solidarity charity. In other words, we're trying to keep the West out, and they work for to promote solidarity with other national liberal movements and other anti-imperialist progressive groups as they call it, they, their party platform is to support and promote ideas of unity in Africa as provided by the Charter of the organized African unity, which is of course is a communistic movement, and they work to call for close cooperation with all progressive governments organizations and popular forces for total emancipation of the African continent. They have as their platform to fight against all maneuvers from any quarter that are aimed at a reactionary solution, which is contrary to the realization of a total and genuine liberation of nambia, and to foster and strengthen anti-imperialist unity amongst the National Liberation world socialist progressive and peace loving forces in order to eliminate all forms of imperialism colonialism and neocolonialism. Now this is their first platform. And as you can see it's a lot of communist's double talk it is absolutely meaningless. It is merely the exploitation of these people by the Soviet Union, and their foreign relations, they are, they are urged to streamline foreign missions in different parts of the world, to an intensive diplomatic offensive aimed at exposing current South African colonial maneuvers in other words they're anti missionary, they don't stay to directly. They stated in the most obvious of Soviet forms, they're a third category outside of getting rid of missionaries is SWAPO holds a conviction that armed resistance to the South African occupation of the country is the only viable and effective means left to SWAPO to achieve the only liberation of nambia in other words they are trying to carry on guerrilla warfare against the South African army which is protecting nambia, however much as SWAPO is convinced that armed struggle must now be the main form of liberation activity. It does not beautify wars a purpose, are regarded as a form of sport SWAPO sees war for what it really is an extension of politics by other means, the continuation of political relations in the form of

violence, this is of course Marx's statement all of the way through. And since the United Nations will not recognize the election results which were held in 1978 that brought in the Conservative Party. The DTA, of course, they are now required to hold another election under United Nations supervision. This is because of communist influence on the United Nations, and therefore what they're going to try to do is to rig an election and set aside. This conservative groups that are now in power, and by the way this conservative group again the voting people are six to one six blacks for every one white. It is the blacks themselves who have voted in this constitution, not the white people at all. And, of course, the United Nations has stuck their nose in it in order to try to help the communist conquest of Namibia, and what challenges and opportunities will confront the newly independent Nam they of course are many assuming that the new country has the United Nations recognition and the support of Western powers, Namibia should have a bright future.

They have tremendous racial harmony in that country. A steadily increasing standard of living for the people, or rapid expansion of its industrial capabilities and their natural resources are being developed in a very magnificent way, but with the, of course, the problem is that the Soviet Union wants this country and is going to get it. And if the United Nations does not help them to rig it up, then there will soon be some kind of a, an assassination situation, and a seizure by the Soviet Union. Well this is a country where their problems are obvious they have two parties the conservative and the liberal, the Conservative Party is in because the Conservative Party is oriented to reality and starting with God and the laws of divine establishment. There have been great missionary activity in this area. These people have come to realize the importance of establishment principles and are doing a magnificent job and developing their own country. They are positive toward Bible doctrine, but they are now being infiltrated by terrorist groups. And there are also 50,000 Cuban troops in Angola, ready to invade at any provocation. So we see that in the time in which we live. The weak West, and our pitiful foreign policy instead of recognizing this election and trying to help these people. We of course are backing down in our usual way and backing off, and we are leaving this area to the communists to our own detriment. The people who run this country have to be either completely stupid or are to be completely involved in some sort of a conspiracy, which is detrimental to our own nation. And therefore, Since the lines are not clearly drawn, it becomes obvious that we are headed for a great historical disaster, our leadership has never been weaker in all of our history, and the stakes have never been greater in all of our history, and therefore the only option that is left open to us is the principles that we have been studying all this last week, the principle of being in the mind of God and eternity past the principle of being in the plan of God from all eternity past the principle of being under a privileged election, from all eternity past the relationship of our life right now to the laws of divine decrees and the printouts of foreign knowledge election predestination justification, which we have studied as, not as a part of our direct subject but as a study of super race or mature faith rest technique. Well, this brings us down to how we must face the issue of the present time. The Namibians are doing it by devoting their entire primary platform to God and the existence of God to the Word of God and to Bible doctrine. Now, we know that Jesus Christ controls history. And we know that the Lord Jesus Christ will honor those and another country who have taken the same attitude toward the Word of God that we have taken. And what is our attitude. It is expressed as a part of the faith rest technique in Second Corinthians 5:7, which is in the middle of one of those passages on death. One of the things that all of us must face is the inevitability of death, apart from the rapture of the church, the fact that we might die over a prolonged period of time, or die instantly die violently or die from some terminal disease with maximum pain, the possibilities and potential realities of death are always there, and right in the midst of this wonderful passage on death where it says when, when we die we are absent from the body and face to face with alarm. We are immediately taken from the wonderful assurance and confidence with regard to death, right back into life with this passage far we walk by faith and not by sight. This is one of the major pattern passages on the Doctrine of the Faith rest technique, it actually begins in the Greek with three words *dia pastels Gar*, and it looks like this starts out there, the stat *Gar* now *Gar* or *G AR* is post positive it comes after the prepositional phrase, there are two words, and then the word that is translated first in the English. This is the explanatory use of the

post positive conjunctive particle Gar, it is found, right in the middle of the all of the brown that prepositional phrase, and it indicates the fact that when facing death. We must also face what we have been in life. So Gar is not on the explanatory but often these particles give you the entire concept of a passage and Gar here is no exception Vergara says, if you are not ready to face death at any time. If you are not prepared to die as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, then you are not prepared to live, you know of course a dying means absent from the body face to face with the Lord is our passing states dying also means no more sorrow no more tears no more pain no more death, the old things have passed away. Die means waiting for a resurrection body, the rapture of the church when the Lord Himself should descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel with the trump of God and the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then we who are alive remains to be caught up together with him in the clouds to meet the Lord of the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord. If you have been taking in Bible doctrine and growing in grace, then God has provided for you great blessing and dying, even as he has provided great blessing and living, and all of this blessing adds up to the fact that no matter how you depart from this world, no matter how horrible death may be for the one who is dying the center the death for you It isn't the greatest of all blessings, but dying and living are related. For me, living is Christ says the Apostle Paul and dying is gain or profit. They two are related, how you live will determine how you die, how you die is based upon how you live and in the middle of this passage which describes the blessings of dying for the majority lever, we have the statement that if you are living well, you are using the faith rest technique, and therefore you will die well under the same function of the faith rest technique, and it starts up with the explanatory Gar This is post positive conjunctive particle. So right in the middle of a passage dealing with death. We have an explanation of the Christian life that than the previous verses again defined as absent from the body face to face with the Lord, and then comes the particle for explanatory For you see, for you see if absent from the body and face to face with the Lord is a reality, a reality to you, then you will walk by faith and not by sight, life has now explained then in terms of faith or as modus vivendi, we have a prepositional phrase dia pistols is DHEA plus the abdullatif pistas di A is the preposition, plus the noun pistas p Al STI s, the, plus pestis is correctly Translated by faith. The Abdullatif here is the ability that means, and while the Abdullatif is not the regular case for expressing means the instrumental is, it is used here, because the expression of means also indicates the origin, faith as the origin of the Christian life, we began the Christian life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. There is no other way to enter into relationship with God. Jesus Christ on the cross took care of all of our sins. He was judged for them. He provided for us eternal salvation. And the only way that this salvation can be appropriated is through faith, or by grace or you say through faith and that not of yourselves that is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Faith is the beginning of the Christian life instantaneous faith in Christ is instantaneous eternal salvation but faith does not stop therefore faith has other objectives. The function of the faith rash technique. So the corrected translation for by faith. Next we have the present active indicative of the verb parry Patel, which is used for the modus operandi of the Christian way of life. That's p, er, p Al pa t o el parry Patel.

And it means to walk or to walk around. It is actually used for a lifestyle far by faith, we walk that we have the perfect the present tense for a fact which could only come to be in the past, but is now emphasized as a present reality, the active voice. The believer produces the action of the verb through faith rest function, the indicative mood is a potential indicative of obligation, in which the obligation is real, but the potential depends upon the volition of the believer. Let's take an airplane going into a die. There are two billionaires the board, one has been using the faith rest technique, and one has been motivated by the word of God to take in doctrine on a regular basis. As soon as the plane loses its engine whatever is happening to it that is causes the person to suddenly discover that his stomach is no longer mid body but somewhere up around the throat and trying to get out of the mouth. He knows that he's in trouble. But what does he do immediately he has that instant fear that is normal under such circumstances, and this causes the fear panic ploy to be in the alley. And so with the fear panic ploy. He must immediately remove it in order to take you make use of all of that doctrine he has learned. And so he reaches up and he claims, Romans, 8:28-40 is a mature believer or one who is approaching maturity and immediately that

eliminates the fear planning climb, and he begins to open up now. The reverse concentration to make use application reverse concentration starts out with the pattern found in Romans 8:29 through 32. He immediately remembers that he was in the mind of God in the omniscience of God in eternity past, and that the omniscience of God fed this plane going down into as an actuality, it is reality. He also has a printout of the election he's been elected to privilege for knowledge, God knew that billions and billions of years ago that the plane was going down and made provision for him, and predetermination. He is in the plan of God as well as for knowledge and nominations in the mind of God. And so, and being say at 40,000 feet, it does take a couple of minutes for the plane to get down. And while he's on his way down. He made it remembers I was in the mind of God and eternity past I was in the plan of God and eternity past summary of Romans 8:29 and 30. Therefore, if God is for me who is against me, and he who spared not his own Samba delivered him up for us all how surely not with him freely give us all things God has always known my tape but this is the way he wants to take me out fine. If he wants me to be urban he will have to take care of that solution is in his hand, and therefore a very relaxed person going down, narrow by is an inventory of the lever. reversionary stick the lever one who didn't care much for doctrine, a Holy Roller type, and this Holy Roller type not only speaks in tongues but speaks in the worst jabber of screams and fear that you have ever seen falls apart completely screams all the way down the plane has suddenly there is a flip of the stabilizers, something happens there is no control from the cockpit but the plane levels off, and finally comes into a perfect landing no whales, of course, and everyone gets out. Now what's the difference, one person has oriented to the situation completely. The other be labor was in a complete and total state of fear, and it will take him months to recover speaking in tongues never did any good anyway, whereas the other belabor just simply steps out of the plane knows that God still has a purpose for his life. And thanks the Lord for deliverance and looks for the next opportunity to faith rested.

So, the faith rest technique is extremely important, but the faith rest technique must have muscle and the muscle comes from the perception of doctrine, plus the reverse concentration principle of applying that doctrine, to every situation every day. You learn you began to learn doctrines related to Christology you began to understand who and what the Lord Jesus Christ is not only what he did for you on the cross, but his entire plan for the universe throughout all eternity. And the fact that you are in that plan that you have a part in that plan. And so when you wake up in the morning and recognize that He has given you another day. Your mind immediately goes to the Lord Jesus Christ whom you love, and you are occupied with him, and you began to see life in an entirely different light. If you depend upon something to go right in this world, you're going to be miserable all of your life for as long as there are millions of people in this world and all of them have all sinned natures, nothing is ever going to go right for very long. Some of you are depending too much upon the kindness of man, the intelligence of man the enlightenment of man, and this is ridiculous. The United States of America had no particular system of education. When we were in the colonies we did have a college or two wanted Williamsburg and one at Harvard and later went to Dartmouth, these colleges were to learn Greek and Latin and Hebrew, and to train men to be missionaries to the Indians, of course, things have really changed and we now have universal education, and most people are depending upon the dignity of man the nobility of man the kindness of man, the wisdom of man, but we know that man has an Olsen nature, and no one of this life is ever going to be free from sin or perfect, even the most advanced mature believers, and therefore we have to understand that our life depends upon God and not upon people. And in order for us to come to a clear conclusion about this, we must understand, first of all the universality of sin, the total depravity of man, which is really difficult if you're finding out what's going on today, but with that we must learn to utilize the faith rest technique, our dependence is not upon man or upon man's functions or efforts, our dependence is upon who and what God is. And as we learn doctrine, we find that our faith develops muscle and the direction of our faith rest technique goes into many areas. So we have in the perfect the present tense, a fact which has come to be in the past, but is emphasized as a present reality, and that fact is the function of the faith respite technique, which starts out with very simple things claiming promises, reaching out and claiming the fact that if God before us who shall be against us. That'd be

spared on his own side but delivered him up for us all how surely not with that so great salvation freely give us all things, and therefore we learn to depend upon him. We learn to claim certain promises as we develop in our own thinking, the reality of these promises we reach out, we claim them. We have perfect peace, we have now developed that ability to use reverse concentration. Tonight we are going to have a communion service, those of you who missed communion are in for some very tragic things because communion is not like baptism communion is not like anything else communion is designed for you to be tested with regard to your doctrine communion, is an extension of the faith rest technique in the realm of concentration on the person of Jesus Christ. It's a very short period of time, and yet it's a time which is commanded by the Lord Himself, keep on doing these things in remembrance of me, and we are commanded to set aside in our worship the communion service to focus our attention on the Lord Jesus Christ, to remember him in a specific way for as things become worse and worse in this world, remembering it is the devil's world and that is the trend for Satan does not have with all of his genius or ability. He does not have the ability to provide tranquility. He promises that he promises that through the Soviet Union. He promises it through the chicoms. He promises it through all sorts all systems of socialism, but he doesn't have the ability to deliver and therefore when people accept these satanic promises and think that socialism is going to do them some good and think that communism is the answer. And that everyone's going to have be in a wonderful state of euphoria, because of communism, then these people are deceived for the results are inevitably disaster and loss of control of also nature's crime increases, and where the increase of crime comes violence and revolution, everything that is evil everything that is wrong. Everything that does not solve the problem. So here we are with the principle by which we offset all of these things. For we walk by means of faith, the active voice indicates that the believer is producing the action of the verb through the function of the faith rest technique, the potential indicative of obligation is one in which the obligation is real, we as believers are obligated to use the faith rest technique, about the potential depends upon your validation. If you have no promise to claim. If you have learned no doctrines or put muscle on your faith, then you cannot function, under the faith rest technique, two factors are necessary for walking by means of faith. First of all, faith must become strong for in time of adversity and time of catastrophe, a weak faith cannot claim promises principles and therefore eventually doctrines the doctrines have to be resident in the soul by concentrating on doctrine, we transfer doctrine into the right lobe, are the heart, and this develops a strong faith. The transferring of doctrine as that been open epi gnosis into the right lobe gives muscle to our faith, then we've learned promises. Then we understand principles, such as the one we studied all last week in Romans 8:28 through 30. Then with these principles on these promises claim, we have the ability to reverse the concentration by which we learn doctrine and apply that doctrine to experience to every situation in life. I noticed as things get worse. Some of you become very perturbed. Some of you are really beginning to realize that things are bad in this country, and not only this country but throughout the world. Some of you had suddenly dawned on you that all these years that I've been warning you about things we're going to get bad. You've suddenly discover that I was right. And now some of you even come running into the office and say did you hear about those did you hear about that. I don't even have to hear about it. I'm not operating on that frequency, my frequency is faith rest, and I know that Jesus Christ controls history. I know that I'm in the mind of God and eternity past and in the plan of God, and that God has a purpose for my life and my that purpose is not to fall apart because things are getting bad, but to keep right on teaching doctrine as long as it gives me breath. So my life is not as complicated as yours. I know what I'm doing and I'm simply going about it, so you don't have to run up like the alarmists that you suddenly become and say Did you hear what happened, this, this and this and this is happening. Well I could have told you that would happen. It's inevitable it will happen and the funny thing is, things are only going to get worse and worse and worse, they're not going to get any better, and therefore you better join me in this faith rest function and start learning that Jesus Christ controls history, and that we have a relationship with the God of the universe, and then he has perfect solutions to all of these problems and we fit into these solutions, but we do not fit, by being in panic palace, and many of you are living out your lives in fear and panic you are constantly filling your soul with fear you cannot take the bad news. The bad news causes fear and fear leads to panic and the fear panic ploy is the thing that will destroy you.

You're going to die frightened, because you're living frightened. You're very frightened right now in your life and you will be even more frightened in your dying moments, and you can't die comfortably and beautifully with the trend quality of knowing that you're presently going to be with the Lord and see other loved ones who are already there before you. You can't have that tranquility and blessing, you're going to die like a rat, you're going to die like a coward, you're going to screech and holler and run around and look for divine healers and miracles, you're gonna call upon God to do the very thing that God is not doing in this generation, and that is the performing of miracles not that kind of miracle. This is the great generation where faith is demanded and where faith can see the invisible, and therefore your faith rest technique must be very familiar with promises which you claim on a daily basis. Today you are facing the charge of the mosquito. You should be able to handle it very beautifully as the mosquito charges you merely reach in and grab a promise. And when you use that promise you have killed the swatter the mosquito. But remember that this is merely an ft x for the charge of the elephant. And someday the elephant is going to charge, and when he does, you will use exactly the same procedure that you use with the mosquitoes, for it is the claiming of the promises that knocks down the elephant, just as easily as swatting the mosquito. And so squat the faith Rest technique is all about. So in Second Corinthians five seven we are told that we walk by means of faith, and remember once again that the locking is in the potential indignity, it does not mean that you are really doing it, it means you should be doing it. It is an obligation, but it is an obligation, which depends upon your volition. Your attitude toward Bible doctrine, your day by day walk. Are you full of fear every time you hear some bad news. Are you frightened do you fall apart, or do you reach out with your faith and claim the promises of God, far by means of faith, we walk around. Next we have the negative side, we have a negative UI, which denies the reality of the fact, or you. Furthermore, this is the negative that goes with the indicative mood, and it is to win a case what we are not to do. And this is what is happening today. Never has there been a time in history when it was easier for the lever to walk by sight. It's the easiest thing in the world. It's so simple to walk by sight today because we have television, you can see the great mobs in Iran. We have television, you can see the disasters in Africa, we have television you can hear our President speak and see him at the same time, we have, we have television, we have the greatest news system we've ever had bad news travels rapidly, and therefore, you should be able to see for yourself today that the challenge to reach out and acclaim the invisible is far more important than being frightened by the visible. And that's exactly what has happened in too many cases, the leavers are frightened by what they see and stead of calm by the word of God, and specifically by those promises that you have learned for just such an occasion. And so we do not walk by sight, not by means of sight is the way it is actually translated DHEA plus the abdullatif of I das, much like this. The, the I A plus the abdullatif of I das Ed Eos. And of course, it means sight, not by means of sight. Meaning, of course, external appearances. So the correct translation for by means of faith. We walk around, not by means of sight. Faith here refers to the faith rest technique pestis refers to reaching in and claiming the promises of God. Faith rest is the function of the believer in which divine promises divine principles and eventually doctrines resonant the soul are applied to your daily experience. If God gives you a day at a time in the devil's world. It is obvious that he wants you to apply the doctrines you have learned, but this is impossible unless you can concentrate the difference again between the coward and the hero is the difference between thinking and not thinking, the difference between fear and concentration. Fear is what happens when some disaster hits as a normal thing, but fear must be controlled and fear can be controlled fear can even be removed by the function of the faith rest technique. But if in time of disaster, you permit fear to go on. Then of course, the result is being a coward. You are not a coward because you're afraid. You're a coward because you entertain fear in times of disaster. On the other hand, courage, is the antithesis. And that same disaster situation, courage, is simply concentration thought under pressure, thought, rather than fear. Fear is an emotional sin. Thought is concentration. The difference between failure and success and disaster is the difference between thought and lack of thought concentration and lack of concentration. Fear is lack of concentration, and of course concentration is reversed concentration because it takes doctrine that you have already learned doctrine that you will apply tonight in the, in our communion service, it takes that doctrine and simply applies it to the experience, so that you are not only

have perfect call but you will instantly know what to do if action is necessary, you will know what to think. You will know what decisions to make. If decisions are required, but there is always that enemy called fear, and therefore fear has to be removed. So you have certain promises what time I'm afraid I will trust to be. And this is one of the promises you might use fair dial not prime with the be not just made for I am by God, I will strengthen the gay I will help the gay I will uphold me with the right hand of my righteousness, you reach out and you claim a promise for fear, and that is the simplest function of the faith rest technique, your faith. If you have a lot of doctrine in your soul has muscle and that faith reaches out and claims the promise. And if you are a tour believer, all you have to do is to reach out and claim, Romans 28. And from there, you simply start concentrating on the rhetorical logic which is found in verses 29 and 30, by which you remember I'm in the mind of God always have been God is perfect therefore the plan for my life is perfect. The solutions are perfect even though I am an imperfect person. I am in the plan of God, if God's plan calls me to continue. I'm going to continue in a manner that honors him with perfect courage from the faith Rest technique. and if I am to be removed now then fine, I'm ready to see the law or whatever the situation calls for I'm ready, you cannot think, with fear and panic and the soul and fear must be controlled panic must be removed and the faith rest technique, simply reaches out and claims, those promises that remove it and starts the process of concentration. The secret to success in any adversity of life is concentration, the ability to think and concentration under the faith rest technique is designed for all believers, but there are even some great unbelievers in life, who have been able to concentrate under pressure, Robert E Lee was able to concentrate under military pressure. He lost his concentration at Gettysburg he was so ill so sick, he was suffering from dysentery. And he completely lost control of the Bible, and it was the greatest blunder that he ever made and it costs the south, the war it was the turning of the tide. The Napoleon was a great concentrator under pressure, and under the pressure of Austerlitz where he was desperately outnumbered. He never lost his concentration. It was the greatest victory he ever won, but at Waterloo he completely lost his concentration under pressure, he was suffering from several ailments. He had hemorrhoids he was also had the beginning of his stomach cancer. He had all kinds of problems and he wasn't concentrating, and therefore he completely lost control of the battle, and he turned it over to one of the dumbest marshals he ever had Marshall Nay, it was very brave, but very stupid, and therefore the battle was lost almost before it was started, and this is true Caesar had great concentration, great ability to concentrate.

He is alleged to have been concentrating still after 17 out of the 19 daggers had been entered his body. He was still concentrating, and he is reported even by the ancients to upset Chi su teknon, which is of course in the Greek and you my son, looking at Brutus it has been changed to add to brew tea in the Latin, but he didn't even speak in lab, he spoken the language of concentration. He spoken the Greek and he said Chi su teknon referring to Brutus who was of course his bastard son. He was concentrating up to that moment he concentrated From then on, he did not he died very shortly thereafter, but concentration is true of all great people in disaster, the ability to reach into the soul and define what is necessary to meet the situation. Now the unbeliever may be caught in a jam, because when he reaches into his soul unless he's a genius. He doesn't have much to latch on to. But those who are born again, those who have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ should have great resident doctrine in the soul and principles and promises and concepts, so that you can reach in under any adversity, any disaster and claim a promise and immediately level off in your soul for by means of faith we walk around and not by means of sight. The concept then is the faith rest claims promises through faith claims blessings of God through doctrine resin in the soul faith Rest was the basic system of spirituality. Among the Old Testament saints. This is taught in Habakkuk 2:4, and it is also taught in Hebrews 11, the indwelling of the Holy Spirit is peculiar to this dispensation to the age of the Royal Family of God. It did not exist there were a few cases where the Holy Spirit indwelt, a few select people, but spirituality must be for all believers and spirituality was the function of the faith rest technique. So, this particular technique, along with the indwelling of the Spirit has been carried into our dispensation the dispensation of privilege, the dispensation of the church or the Royal Family of God, the faith rash technique produces into Bally rivolta relaxed mental attitude and freedom from mental attitude sins. Isaiah 26:3-4 says literally a sustained

purpose, you will guard in perfect prosperity, because he trusts in you. Now it starts out in the King James that will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on the but literally the Hebrew says a sustained purpose in your life, you will guard and perfect prosperity, because he trusts in you because of the faith rest technique. Trust in Jehovah forever faith rest technique perpetuated, and in your Jehovah is a Rock of Ages. The sustaining purpose of the life of the believer is to utilize on a daily basis, the faith rest technique, how you handle on normal day is how you are going to handle the abnormal day.

If you find yourself get falling apart getting upset, whether it's traffic or whatever pressures, you may have in your life. If you cannot handle them by mixing your pot, these promises with your faith by beginning to use the function of reverse concentration. If you cannot claim even a principle of doctrine, then obviously, when disaster comes, you will do no better for how you do it normal times will indicate how you will do in times of pressure, you will not do any better. What you can do, far worse. The production dynamics of faith rest is found in the subject of prayer which we had recently in Matthew 11:24. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray, ask believe that you shall receive them, and they shall be given to you please notice that faith rest is the dynamics of prayer in overcoming fear. Psalm 56 three, what time I'm afraid I will be trusting and you the use of the faith rest technique, overcoming worry you claim. First Peter five seven casting all your worries on Him, because He cares for you. Being a benefit to others. Matthew 8:13, Jesus said to the centurion go your way, as you have believed sobia done unto you, and his son was healed and that very our, not as again it is the dynamics of the faith rash technique. Faith rest is related to the mature believers occupation with Christ in Psalm 37:4–5 delights yourself also in the Lord. He will give you the desires of your right lobe, but faith rest is brought in and the next verse commit your way to the Lord. This is the function of the faith Rest technique. This is the faith and your soul, reaching out and claiming a promise, the promises of God are greater reality than the adversities of life, reaching out and claiming a principle of doctrine, for the principles of doctrine or a greater reality than the adversities of life, reaching out then, and through faith rest, starting up reverse concentration, so that the doctrines that reside in your soul can be applied to the all situations whether prosperity, or adversity, bitterness frustration adversity, our great prosperity commit your way to the Lord. He will give you the desires of your right low faith Rasta is a part of the modus operandi of the royal priesthood, our passage indicates that right here, far by means of faith you we walk around or not by means of sight. So Second Corinthians five seven. And this brings us now to Colossians 2:6, where we see another principle faith rest is related to victory and the angelic conflict, we are left here for a purpose, and this purpose is to glorify the law that says absolutely impossible unless we utilize faith. Now in Colossians chapter two verse six, we have in the King James, as he had therefore received Christ Jesus, Lord. So, walk, ye, and him. We started out with the influential conjunction own, which looks like this. Oh, you, and it is correctly translated. Therefore, it is based upon the fact that God has given doctrine to the believer, and that doctrine is to be used we are to be rooted and grounded in Bible doctrine, we are to learn on a daily basis Bible doctrine, we have with us the comparative particle hosts. Therefore, as H O. 's.

An analogy is set up between salvation and the Christian way of life. Let's start with salvation in salvation. We had to have faith. Faith is a non meritorious system of perception, the noun is faith, the verb, and the verb is to believe. And here we have the verb to believe there is a subject. You are the subject, there is an object and salvation. Christ is the object. Now first of all you learn something about Christ, you may be very low or it may have been a great deal. You learned about Christ from redemption from reconciliation from propitiation from imputation from justification from one of the great doctrines dealing with his work on the cross, you will learn from the analogies of the Old Testament, Christ our Passover His sacrifice for us. What whatever system that was Christ is the object of faith. Now faith since faith is non meritorious as a system of perception, it is always the object that has the merit, the subject never has the merit in salvation, you simply believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you add instantly eternal life, they leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved. So you as the subject had no merit. Now there are other systems of perception beside faith, there is rationalism and empiricism and rationalism

the subject has the merit and the object of this system of perception is merely draws attention to the subject, like Descartes and his philosophical system of rationalism Descartes and the whole system that he used to try to discover reality or Spinoza are one of the other great minds, who was a rationalist, they did the thinking, and the object of their thought was put down in a system of philosophy, so that under rationalism, the subject receives the glory, the glory was received by Spinoza are Descartes are one of the great philosophers who used rationalism, but in the leaving just as much. In fact, even more so, a system of perception in the subject has no honor or glory. It is always the object of perception that has the honor or the glory. There is another system called empiricism. It is a scientific system of observation and conclusion. And again, the subject has the glory, not the object, but faith, which is the most common system of perception, always it is the reverse. It is a non meritorious system of perception and the object therefore has the glory and the honor, we believed in Christ. This was instantaneous it took less than a second, we simply believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, and we had eternal life. Now, what are we to do afterwards you again as an unbeliever. Now you again as a believer. This time you believe again under the use of the faith rest technique but the object of faith now changes, you no longer believe in Christ you did that once for salvation. Now you must believe eventually in doctrines, but before doctrines, there must be the clearing out of the fear panic ploy. And that calls for a simple promise, or a simple principle which follows the promise in the system that we have noted in Romans 28 through 30, you'll believe I promise you claim that promise. You see the one who is invisible as in Hebrews 11 Moses saw him who was invisible. He claimed a promise and he left Egypt. He left behind the rulership of the Egyptian Empire, he had already established it as a great empire. And so his stepbrother taught most of the third took over and became the greatest Pharaoh and Egyptian history right down to this moment, but he saw him who was invisible. He claimed a promise. He claimed the principle doctrine was a reality rather than the situation, the circumstances around him, and the faith rest. Faith is still not meritorious, it is the promise that has the validity. It is the principle that has the validity. It is the doctrine that is the reality. So again, we function as we did at salvation, we function on a basic principle of called faith rest technique. Therefore, just as you have received the aerostat even decade eve of the verb parrilla bottle. It refers to faith in Christ for salvation. The verb looks like this in the Greek PARALAMV A and o para la mano, and it means to receive in the sense of taking over of appropriation. We appropriate our takeover salvation through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, and the instant of faith is a constantly bearers This is an heiress to active indignity, the constant interest refers to a momentary action, the momentary action when you the subject, believe, and the object is in the Lord Jesus Christ, the constantly various gathers up into one entirety. The few seconds it took for you to believe in Christ to express it Father I believe in Christ. How long did that take oh maybe a second or so. All right, that's all it takes right there, as you have received Christ Jesus. JOHN 112 says that as many as received him to them gave you the power to become the sons of God, even to them who believe on his name in john 112 receiving the leaving are synonymous terms for just as you have received the lever produces the action of the verb, when he believed in Christ, the indicative mood is declarative for the reality of the fact that you have to first of all believe in Christ, to enter the plan of God, and the object of the verb is composed of five words tone Cree stone EA soon tone Korean Christ Jesus our Lord, You will know that the definite article gives you immediately what you're going to have the object of faith is tone. This means that the accusative case is coming up. Tom curry stone. He soon. And then we have once more. Tone versus the second use of the definite article, Korean, and we call that Christ Jesus. And then the second definite article tone is used as a possessive pronoun. Our Lord, this is curious. In vocabulary form. This is one we have received, and this is a past tense because he is now called Christ Jesus our Lord we know a little more than we did before, before we simply believed in Christ. Now we know him as Christ, the only Savior, the god man. He Sue's his humanity, Korea's His deity. Here we see the hypostatic Union deity humanity and the objective of the hypostatic Union, all of it is pulled together in one title. Therefore, just as you have received Christ Jesus our Lord. And then we have the command. The present active imperative from parry Patel, same verb as we had in the previous verse parry Patel p r i p a t o eel meaning to walk or to walk around. Therefore, just as you have received Christ Jesus our Lord imperative mood be walking in him. Keep walking in him, the present tense is simply linear action side, it indicates that you

should start after salvation claiming the promises of God, and continuing throughout your entire life. This would be a customary present of what is reasonably expected to occur. The believer produces the action of the verb says the active voice the imperative mood says this is a command, and please notice the command is related to a prepositional phrase, and plus the lock of teeth, em plus, I'll toss in him and plus the lock. Do you have a UT o s, which is used for the third person personal pronoun correct a translation. Therefore, just as you have received the Christ Jesus our Lord, be walking in him. In other words, you received him by faith, there's a different object now. The object of faith, era era stance, you simply believed in a moment of time in the Lord Jesus Christ. He was the object you are the subject, no merit in the subject, they be leaving always puts the merit in the object. Christ is has the merit He is the only Savior. He is the one who took our place. So you believed in him now says this verse, you must keep walking in him you received him by believing you keep on believing, but this time, you are doing it, not believing on him. What you are doing it in him you are in union with Christ. He has provided for you first of all when you start out promises. He has provided for you principles and from those principles common tire doctrines he has provided all three categories, the inventory of the labor starts out with promises only eventually as he becomes adolescent and beyond principles and eventually he is able to take the great doctrines that lead him to maturity and apply them to experience all three of these are the faith rest function and this is how you keep walking in him You keep right on believing How did you receive by faith.

How do you keep walking by faith, and therefore you change the object. And so along the way, this is what you must do. You must learn some promises. You must have some kind of a promise notebook and you must learn or memorize whichever is easiest certain promises. Once you have learned those promises you must start using them use them and traffic use them and whatever pressures you have used them in business businesses a time of great pressure today use them in your social relationships, use them in your times of frustration, use them in your time or party use them in your time of disaster. In fact, there is one promise that you must use, and you must claim every day of your life, and that is the one we will study next first John one nine. There's never a time when you can't. When you can get away from claiming that you are not even beginning to function in the Christian life until you start to claim with your faith, the promises of God, you have trouble with sleep but time I'm afraid I will trust them the, I will both lay me down and peace and sleep for the Lord only make us me to dwell in safety fair though not for I am with the underneath are the everlasting arms. There are so many promises you can reach out and claim. And the moment that you claim this promise, the promise is a greater reality than the adversity which you face, and therefore you are stabilized. In that situation, instead of fear, there is faith and where there is faith there is competence there is courage, there is blessing for you. So that eventually the faith rest technique will take you to the place where you are no longer depending upon the circumstances of life or happiness, but you are depending upon the Word of God, its promises, its principles and if doctrines, become the basis of your stabilization. Therefore, just as you have received the Christ Jesus our Lord. Keep on or be walking in him. This is the most basic function of the Christian way of life, and it is the one by which the filling of the Spirit becomes a reality. We'll began this evening then seeing how the claiming of one promise can turn around your entire life as a believer, with our heads bowed with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. Those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross every sin you've ever committed, past, present and future was poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you sit right now, you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by simply believing in him. The Scripture says the leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. The first principle of faith is to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. There is no faith rest until there is salvation by faith with your head bowed your eyes closed, you have privacy, all the privacy we can give you at this

moment, not only do you have privacy, but you have opportunity you have the opportunity to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, to receive Him as your Savior. We are not going to ask for a public demonstration for a public demonstration does not say the Lord Jesus Christ was judged on the cross for your sins, past, present and future, when he while he was still on the cross, he said, finished salvation was completed at that time, there is no work that we can add to it. You can't raise your hand for salvation walking I'll feel sorry for your sins be baptized, Join the church give money, none of these things will provide eternal salvation. Salvation is faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. And so in the privacy of your own soul, form the words in your own language your own vernacular, tell God the Father, you are believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. And that's the moment of eternal life. The issue, either believeth on the Son of everlasting life, either believe it or not, the son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abided on him. You can have eternal life, right where you sit right now. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. And so father as we have received Christ Jesus the Lord by faith. We are commanded to keep walking in him, our wisdom, we do not our faith should not stand in the wisdom of God but in in the in the power of man but in the wisdom of God. We walk by faith and not by sight, we have been given this as a means of fulfilling the very purpose for which we remain in this life. We thank Thee for the promises and the principles and the doctrines, waiting in the Word of God to be claimed by our faith to be mixed with our faith, so that we can have that wonderful assurance and blessing and happiness and capacity for life. Now, as well as for all eternity. May God the Holy Spirit challenge us to function, under the faith rest technique, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0004

1John 1:9

March 11, 1979

03/11/1979 1John 1:9 Communion principle; necessity and principle of rebound, emotion not an issue; justice of God = the point of reference

{FAITH REST} 643_0004

We have assembled ourselves together this evening for the most solemn phase of our worship service, which is the large table.

First of all the large table is a command to remember him, and therefore the O Lang design of Christianity.

It is a test to determine how much doctrine we have learned and how close we are coming to occupation with the person of Jesus Christ.

It requires reverse concentration.

The application of doctrine you have learned to remember Jesus Christ is to recall the fact that he is eternal God.

As always existed with the Father and the Holy Spirit.

But he took upon himself human flesh and became man, and went to the cross for our sins, a sacrifice which is so great that even the scripture itself cannot adequately portray what our Lord went through, and therefore it will take eternity. Before we will completely understand.

Nevertheless we have learned enough from the Word of God, to understand and appreciate the fact that our but our Lord Jesus Christ. And in pack ability. Andorid far greater pressures in life than we will ever know or experience, or even understand.

In addition to that, he went through the agony of spiritual death, which only impeccability could appreciate. And then in his physical death again there was fantastic pain and agony.

He died of physical death as well as the spiritual death which we will never totally comprehend as to the intense pain, which he endured.

And yet he not only did it for us. But he had us in mind when he was doing it and therefore for the Lord to even suggest as well as to command that we remember him for a few moments, out of every month and this particular phase of worship is no problem at all for those who expose themselves on a daily basis to Bible doctrine.

It is no strain on your imagination, or on your understanding of life to realize that the air that we breathe the food that we eat the life that we live the circumstances we enjoy ensure that everything that we are or ever will be. is directly related to one person and one person only the Lord Jesus Christ was the prince ruler of the church, and therefore in obedience to the command to remember him.

We are gathered together this evening.

We are gathered together therefore to concentrate to concentrate entirely upon one person.

Some of you will not be able to concentrate for more than 10 or 15 seconds.

Others will be able to concentrate for a much longer time.

The entire service is relatively short, but it is designed with one purpose in mind, to give you the opportunity of expressing your gratitude of realizing your very reason for being a member of the human race. For relating whatever you are in your own personal identity and self-consciousness to the King of kings and Lord of lords. Even Jesus Christ.

The second concept is also involved in the large table.

It is the principle of the very capacity for life and love and happiness, which we have as believers in Jesus Christ.

For our capacity is related directly to blue and white Christ is the doctrine we have learned gives us capacity to love God, and specifically the manifest person of the Godhead, who is the Lord Jesus Christ.

So it's a time of capacity for love. If you have it, it will be there. If you do not have it there is no emotion. There is no system of strain. There is no way that you can fake it. And if you find that during the communion service. There really is no capacity for loving Jesus Christ. Then you have received your first warning signal of your own need of spiritual food and Bible doctrine.

It is therefore imperative that you are able to analyze yourself not only in concentration.

But in capacity for love.

The Lord's Table is also a reminder of the importance of our of the faith rest technique in our daily lives.

For we cannot enter into any facet of worship.

Unless we can claim, at least one promise from the Word of God.

The promise which guarantees restored fellowship, forgiveness of sins, the bleeding out of our failures, so that we can continue to function as members of the Royal Family of God and this life. I refer Of course to the rebound technique.

They either worship Him must worship Him in the filling of the Spirit.

And in the truth of doctrine. This is absolutely impossible unless there is restoration of fellowship.

And therefore, in order that you might make sure that you are in fellowship with the Lord. Therefore filled with the Spirit. Therefore, qualified as a believer to worship.

We spend a few moments in silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of self-examination.

And the communion passage. 1Corinthians 11. We are warned that to partake of these elements out of fellowship is to invite discipline. For this cause many are weak and sickly among human many sleep. However, the next verse gives us the answer. If we would judge ourselves we should not be judged and sound judgment is tantamount to the rebound technique of first john one nine. You have the privacy of your priesthood, the opportunity of naming your sins to the Lord of having them forgiven and blotted out so that you can enter into fellowship compatible with your spiritual growth. And that you can fulfill the principle of worship, around a large table in preparation. Therefore, let us pray.

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and his critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly furnished on to all good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this evening to 1John 1:9. 1John one nine.

My using I didn't know that it was that hard to find.

I hope it's easier than that to use.

Well let's take a test or to ritual without reality is meaningless. Tonight we have had some ritual. The purpose of the ritual is to relate to reality. The ritual actually began back in the Old Testament times. In fact, on the day in April, in 1440, BC. When Israel became a nation. Until that time they had been a family tribes and slaves, but never had they been a nation. Until that moment called the Passover. The day that the Passover occurred. Several things occurred which were carried over into all privileged elections, the election of Israel and the election of the church, the Passover, of course, was a very simple ceremony. The individual Jews slaughtered the lamb without spotting without blemish took the blood of the Lamb collected it, put it on the sides and the top of the door. Sort involved two simple ceremonies, first of all, the procurement of a lamb, and secondly the killing of that lamb by severing the carotid so that

it bled to death. Shot includes the lamb, and the blood of that lamb. The lamb was eventually was part of it was eaten, just one small portion of it was roasted. And then it was eaten. Of course the blood was sprinkled on the sides and the top of the door in the form of a cross the lamb itself represented the Lord Jesus Christ and hypostatic Union. The fact that he would have to have a human body in order to provide eternal salvation as God Jesus Christ can have no contact with sin is perfect. His perfection is perpetuated under immutability, and the possession of eternal life as well as his infinite perfection, and integrity, and therefore it be impossible for the Lord Jesus Christ to go to the cross and die for our sins, and therefore he had to become true humanity. Perfect humanity. In order to receive the imputation of all personal sins in human history and their judgment, the eating of the Lamb. Eating is a non meritorious function. The all kinds of people can eat the good, the bad, the moral the moral the moral the religious or religious or non-religious any category in the human race has the opportunity of eating. We all have the same technical ability to do so. And of course, this represents the concept of non meritorious function in faith, the eating of the lamb represents the leaving in the Lord Jesus Christ. After the first Passover the Jews did not have for a long time, homes with doors on it, and apparently attempt door would not do so they substituted the cup for the actual blood of the Lamb. And they would drink from the cup which again illustrates faith, eating and drinking, both illustrate appropriation, and both illustrate non meritorious appropriation, so that when you eat the bread and drink the cup. It has the same connotation. As the Passover had to Israel during their dispensation when we live in a new dispensation the church age the dispensation of the Royal Family of God. Instead of a lamb therefore we have the unleavened bread for the feast of the unleavened bread always followed the Passover. The bread represents the body of Christ which is given for us, hypostatic Union. We also have the cup and the cop represents the work of Christ on the cross redemption reconciliation propitiation as we eat the bread we say in effect we are believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, we have appropriated by faith, just as food is appropriated in a non meritorious manner. When we drink from the cup, we say uh once again we have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, we recognize eating and drinking then as non meritorious functions, and therefore related ritual without reality is meaningless. It is meaningless Of course to eat the bread and drink the cup unless you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. But that is not the entire story. The other part of it has to do with the fact that the communion service is worship. And when we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, worship follows a very definite pattern as members of the Royal Family of God. God the Holy Spirit took us at the moment we believe, and entered us into union with the Lord Jesus Christ, we are in union with Christ forever. We will never get out of union with Christ, there is nothing we can do to do so, and we have been entered into union with him. We are born of his bone and flesh of his flesh we are partakers of the divine nature and the phrase in Christ occurs constantly throughout the Old Testament, or rather the New Testament Scriptures, the epistles constantly use a phrase in Christ, it is technical, it refers to the fact we are in union with him. We share His righteousness, which is a part of our justification, we share, not only his righteousness, but we share his life which is eternal life, therefore we have eternal life. We share everything that he is he is a priest. He is a king, he is elected therefore we are elected to privilege, we share all of these things we are a Royal Family of God forever. There is nothing we can do to ever get out of that top circle. We are in unity with Christ and we always will be. However, at the same time, we enter into fellowship with God in time which is the bottom circle. The first time we sin after we believe in Christ, We are sad to be out of fellowship in the bottom circle we are filled with the Holy Spirit who indwells us, as of the moment of salvation, outside of the bottom circle we are sad to be grieving our quenching, the Holy Spirit, so that we are in a different status quote the status quo, out of fellowship is called carnality the status quo in fellowship is called spirituality, spirituality and carnality are mutually exclusive terms, you are either one or the other. You cannot be both at the same time, there is no such thing as a percentage of spirituality, spirituality is an absolute carnality is an absolute anytime that you commit any category of sin, you are immediately out of fellowship, and that of course if it is perpetuated results in terrible divine discipline and eventually the sin unto death, a life that is absolutely useless, though since the moment you believed in Christ, your life does have great purpose and great definition, your life is very meaningful regardless of circumstances in life. And so we're going to note as a part of our study of the faith rest technique. The most basic function of faith rest, which is claiming a promise

that restores us to fellowship with God. Now again, the principle is very simple. Once you believe in Jesus Christ, you are a union with Christ, you're in that top circle forever that is Christianity. Christianity is not a religion. Religion is man seeking to gain the approbation of God by his works and by his functions. Christianity is man in relationship with Christ in Christianity, we have a relationship in religion, and we have works, trying to gain approbation so Christianity is not a religion. It is a relationship with God based upon the baptism of the Spirit, or the fact that God the Holy Spirit enters us in the union with Christ. At the moment we believe in him. This is perpetuated forever, we'd ever get out of the top circle, getting out of the bottom circle is very simple any mental attitude sin will do it any verbal sin will do it, mental attitude Sam's gonna occur all of the time. It may be arrogance, it may be bitterness or vindictiveness or implacability or hatred. Very simply, we get out of fellowship, then of course you can rely, you can gossip you can judge that will get you out of fellowship, or you can commit the overt sins. Well, whatever it is, it only takes one simple sand to do it now tonight I thought it might be worth your while to take a very quick, very short mental examination. You take this examination in your own soul. It is a matter of becoming subjective for a moment, introspective checking out to see just exactly how it all works out in your life. The Bible is very explicit about worry as a sin. If you have worried at all about anything during this week, then that immediately becomes a sin. And of course we are commanded to use the faith rest technique, not only in rebound, but to claim certain promises that deal with the subject of worry casting all your cares on him, for he cares for you.

That is also translated, put your worries on him, for he cares for you. And that's First Peter five seven are in Psalm 5522 cast my burdens upon the Lord and He shall sustained he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. So no matter how you look at it, worry is a sin worry takes you out of fellowship, and therefore you have to claim a promise. In order to recover this fellowship, we're going to use 1 John one nine because it is the mechanical function of what we call rebound recovering fellowship, getting back under the felling of the spirit and the bottom circle is the only place of the filling of the Spirit. It is the only way to recover it once you lose it through sin. Of course if worry is the way in which you get out of fellowship, then of course you can claim other promises dealing with worry and avoid it next time, our subject then is the rebound technique by way of definition rebound is a technical theological term. It is used for restoration of fellowship with God, after committing sin. It is the only way by which a believer can regain the filling of the Spirit. We are commanded to be filled with the Spirit. We are commanded to walk by means of the Spirit. We are commanded to live in the spirit and this is only possible by being in that bottom circle are in fellowship with Him. Rebound that is the most basic modus operandi of the Christian life, and without this function, no one can ever pass, even the most simple or basic phases of the Christian way of life. There is no growth, no motivation, and no momentum, apart from the recovery of fellowship, Again the filling of the spirit is lost in one of two ways. grieving the spirit is sinfulness or carnality quenching the spirit is reversionism neglect of Bible doctrine and the two are never to be permitted for any length of time, we have grieved not the spirit and quench not the spirit as negative commands, the filling of the Spirit can only be recovered by the rebound technique and all commands in the Word of God related to yield illness, such as Romans 613. Romans 12 one. These are simply commands to be filled with a spirit. So without the grace provision of rebound and without the faith rest modus operandi, it would be impossible to obey such commands as be filled with the Spirit quench not the spirit grief, not the spirit. It would also be impossible to fulfill any worship function, for they either worship Him must worship Him in spirit in the filling of the Spirit, and in doctrine. Rebound is actually based upon the first four imputations, you should be familiar with the equation of the plan of God, $x + y + c = \text{the plan of God}$ and the x radical we have the imputation of human life at the one moment after we are born at some instant after birth. After the embryo emerges from the womb, God imputes to us human life. And he imputes this to the human thought. At the same time, Adams Original Sin is imputed to the Olson nature. The also nature is formed in the body. And this of course sets up a potential. The this equals the first potential which is the potential of salvation, plus partner doctrine and or the gospel equals the first hope. The first hope is absolute confidence so when we believe in Christ, we have eternal life, we close this with a bracket and the plus is salvation adjustment to the job to serve

God. These are the first two imputations involved in the rebound technique, we move into why radical which is next, where we have judicial imputation, number one, plus judicial imputation number two equals the second potential plus person doctrine, equals the second hope absolute confidence that when we can persist in the perception of doctrine, we reach maturity, plus as maturity adjustment to the justice of God. Here are the second and third imputations involved judicial imputation is different from a real imputation, or real imputation has two factors, a judicial imputation has one and a real imputation there is antecedents and a judicial imputation, no antecedents exists. For example, factor one is human life. God imputes factor one human life to its home our target the soul which is the second factor. This is called a real imputation, there is antecedents, there is a relationship between human life, and the soul which God prepared for it. Here again we have a real imputation factor one Adam's Original Sin, and pewter to the genetically formed Olson nature which is the home, or the target, and there is antecedents for when Adam committed his original sin immediately. This was the creation the origination of the old sin nature. Now on a judicial imputation, we only have one factor. What is imputed. In the case of judicial imputation, number one, all the personal Sins of the human race are imputed to Christ on the cross, and judged. Just as in judicial imputation number two, God's righteousness is imputed to us at a level that we believe and know and a sequence exists between all of our personal sins, and the impeccable god man on the cross, even as there is no antecedents when God imputes to us his very own righteousness. There is no home our target resident and us now it actually looks like this. When God imputed human life to us at birth. He had a purpose for us, and a plan for us and the plan actually began with a moment that human life was imputed. It was imputed to its target or its home, which is the human soul. At the same time, only one sin was imputed to us. Adams Original Sin, it was imputed to the old sin nature. And this means instant condemnation law before we commit any personal sins, Adam sin is imputed to us, so that we can have the instant potential of salvation, or condemnation must precede salvation. Now, this means that all personal sins are not imputed to us. This means that you are never condemned on the basis of your own personal sins. It also means that in all of human history of a one person was ever condemned our two persons actually Adam and the woman, but they are the only ones who are actually condemned on the basis of personal sins. Many of you perhaps have heard these idiotic testimonies, where people talk about the wages of sin being death, and then they talk about their sins, and they assume that until they sin personally, they were not spiritually dead. This is not the teaching of the Scripture, and these people are not only confused about such matters as I'm already ology, but the whole realm of soteriology. No one as since Adam and a woman has ever been condemned on the basis of his own personal sins. This eliminates Of course, a great realm of arrogance, all personal sins are collected and they are saved, including all future personal sans even ones that have not been committed as yet, they are saved, and they are imputed to Christ on the cross. When our Lord reached across he was perfect in his humanity, obviously perfect in His deity, or God the Father imputed all of the personal sense of the human race to Christ on the cross, and judge them so that every sin that will ever be committed in the entire history of the human race from the first to the last sin of the millennium, all of these sins have gone to court. All of these sins have been judged in court. All these sins have been condemned in court. And this is the basis for the rebound technique, which is the basis for the primary and most basic function of the faith rest technique. The two are therefore related. Now a rebound must be related to man's point of reference man's point of reference is in the garden was love, we have to go back to the garden where a perfect environment existed in the garden. And then of course, history, since the garden will put it down his garden and history. This slide represents man's Original Sin. The woman said first and then Adam followed. She took the fruit from the tree, Adam took it from her hand and in the garden. The point of reference with God was the love of God. As a result of the first sin. The point of reference becomes the holiness of God, which is better translated today as the integrity of God.

It is the integrity of God which is in view here, our point of reference is the justice of God one half of divine integrity, you see the justice of God is made up of two divine attributes, or rather the integrity of God, justice and perfect righteousness, righteousness is the imputable, and is imputed at the moment of salvation, but justice is not imputable. That is our point of reference. When the justice of God

condemned the sins of our original parents. That was the point of reference. From then on, in the garden, perfect persons enjoyed perfect environment from the love of God, and there was no change of point of reference, until the fall of man actually occurred. The original sin of negative violation destroyed all of that, at the fall of man and thereafter man's point of reference became the justice of God, which is the source of both cursing and blessing. All cursing all blessing comes from the justice of God. It is true, we have an apropos path ism, but the anthro path ism is merely an expression of the gospel. For God so loved the world, that is not the love of God does not love sinners God does not love the world God does not love the devil, there seems Cosmos diabolic is that is an apropos path ism In other words, ascribing to God a human characteristic which he does not actually possess, but a characteristic which is absolutely necessary to explain the cross, in terms of that man can understand man can understand love, and therefore God so loved the world is taking human love and ascribing it to God is an anthro path isn't it is just as much on anthro path ism as over enrollments which we have already studied in Romans nine. He saw I hate, but Jacob I love again this is an anthropoid path ism expressing in human terms, God's attitude toward the unbeliever Esau one twin and God's attitude toward the believer, Jacob Esau I hate Jacob, I love cursing our blessing depends upon adjustment, or mal adjustment to the justice of God. When you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, that is adjustment to the justice of God, the justice of God poured out our sins on Christ on the cross and judge them. Therefore we must come to the cross to believe saw the justice of God becomes the source of blessing to the one who believes in Christ, but the justice of God is the source of cursing to the one who rejects Jesus Christ as Savior. In other words, once again, our point of reference is the justice of God. Once you understand that we are under a point of reference called the justice of God, then you began to realize and appreciate the rebound technique. Now this is not to imply that God does not love us as believers. For God does love us as believers for one reason imputed to loss at the moment we believed in Christ, from the justice of God one half of divine integrity, came the righteousness of God to us. The other half of divine integrity. This provides a home or a target for blessing from God to us, he cannot give it to us on the basis of our words, He can't give it to us on the basis of good deeds. He can't give it to us on the basis of personality change or any system that man has devised under the concept of religion, he can only, bless us on the basis of who and what he is. And therefore a principle righteousness demands righteousness justice demands justice. What righteousness demands justice executes, and when we cracked the maturity barrier righteousness demands six categories of blessing from God, and the meantime we're under logistical grace and logistical support underneath, are the everlasting arms. And a lot of this is important to understand. You see, and the attributes of God. God is for example sovereignty. He is perfect righteousness and justice this is his holiness, or his integrity. He is eternal life. He is love. He has omniscience on net omnipotence omnipresence immutability veracity. Now this is the way it works, the justice of God is the point of reference. When the justice of God condemns on the one hand and blesses on the other, the justice of God is the guardian of divine integrity.

Now this is the way it works, the justice of God is the point of reference. When the justice of God condemns on the one hand and blesses on the other, the justice of God is the guardian of divine integrity, many billions and billions of years ago, eternity pass God is eternal and infinite God always loved the other members of the Godhead. Furthermore, God loves his own attributes they are perfect and therefore a legitimate object for divine love God loves righteousness, God loves justice. Now when we believe in Christ, the justice of God, imputes to us. His righteousness, and therefore, the love of God follows justice is our point of reference, but God loves his own attributes God loves his righteousness, and therefore we become the objects of God's love But love is never the point of reference I repeat, never. It is justice, which is the point of reference, and that is because, as long as we live in this life we will never be perfect we possess an old sin nature with the ability to commit sin, perform human good and execute evil, and therefore we will never be perfect in this life. The person who says he is perfect is mentally ill or abysmally ignorant, one or the other. So man's point of reference is the justice of God. You cannot began to appreciate the rebound technique, until you understand this particular concept. There are three basic adjustments to the justice of God in time. The first is called salvation. That's when

we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. Salvation adjustment to the justice of God, occurs through faith in Christ. The second one is rebound adjustment to the justice of God, occurs by the use of the faith rest technique in relationship to one specific verse, it is naming a personal sense it is called confession, But that is a misnomer. The third adjustment is majority adjustment to the justice of God through the daily function of gap, each one of these adjustments to the justice of God is the basis for blessing from divine justice. This is the basis for motivation for momentum for the fulfillment of the very purpose for which we remain alive after eternal salvation in the divine policy then righteousness demands righteousness, Justice demands justice, what the righteousness of God demands the justice of God, executes, and since the justice of God is the source of both cursing and blessing. It is obviously has it has to be related to the rebound technique for some people after they accept Christ as Savior. Our curse for the rest of their lives. They are under divine discipline, simply because they ignore the most basic function of the Christian way of life. They ignore the means by which this function operates, which is the faith rest technique, two techniques are combined together to make one, and this is our study this evening. Under the concept of the faith rest series. Now we go to the principle which is found in one verse, 1John one nine a promise that every believer must claim and must use if he is going to function in the Christian way of life and receive blessing from the justice of God. The verse has of course some preliminary considerations. There's no such thing as a person who is perfect, the imputation of all of our personal sins to Christ on the cross is covered in 1John one seven, but we are specifically tonight. Looking at this verse, as a promise from God 1John one nine begins with the word *Αγαθός* and the Greek. This is a causal conjunction. It introduces a third class condition. A on plus the subjunctive mood is the promises of a first class condition, the Protestants is going to describe the condition under which we recover fellowship with God, recover the filling of the Spirit, and are able to perceive doctrine, to grow in grace and to fulfill the purpose for which we remain in this life. *αγαθός* plus the subjunctive. The *α* on indicates that human volition is involved, it indicates the fact that you have self-determination that you have a plus you have a positive and a negative poll, you can accept or reject this promise if you claim this promise, you are going to have to do so by faith, because it is a most unusual promise, but you can reject it with negative violation says this word, if, if, maybe you will maybe you will not, that's the employee impact of the third class condition. Next we have a verb. If we confess the present, active subjunctive. The verb *κατανοήσῃ*, look at all. It is this verb that challenges faith rest H OMOGL. Now I suppose that 300 years ago confess was a good translation, but confess today is a very poor translation home Oh my god, all does not mean to say the same thing hold all means same look get old means to speak. It means to stand up and a courtroom. And when a point by citing a previous case, and other words the case of Jones versus Smith proves that my client is right that type of thing. But it means more than that, it means to admit, it means to cite in a courtroom. It means to acknowledge it does not have any connotation of emotion to the contrary, It is strictly a rational word. In other words, I'm making it very clear that you do not have to feel sorry for your sins to be forgiven. That is a most evil vicious satanic lie faith rest has no relationship with emotion. When you reach out and claim, almost like at all. It means simply to rationally, simply state or admit to God, you're saying, it has no connotation of promising that you will do better. It has no connotation of penance, that you must now go to prayer meeting that you must do this and that on the other thing to make it up to God, that is strictly human viewpoint. Now listen carefully. There is no place for human viewpoint, in the faith Rest technique. There is no place for a human viewpoint, and the faith Rest technique. We walk by faith and not by sight by sight would simply say here, you have to feel sorry for it. You have to renounce it, you have to get up in front of a bunch of people and tell them about it. I'm familiar with the passage over and James it says acknowledge your faults one to another, but that is dealing with a specific thing in context where a relationship between two people in the local churches involved. It has nothing to do with a rebound technique, absolutely nothing zero. Now let's get back to our promise. If we name. If we cite. If we acknowledge. Now this does not mean to acknowledge to someone else. You don't acknowledge him to a pastor, because you see a pastor has no right to forgiveness. You do not acknowledge them to a priest, because you are the priest doing the acknowledging the only person who can forgive you is God, your sins cannot be forgiven, unless God

forgives them. And our next word we actually have an object here. We have the accused the plural direct object of harm Artesia.

And this ha Mar Tia refers to Sans and three category one metal sans to verbal sans three overt sense. So we have three categories, and we are told to simply name them cite them, acknowledge them to God, the present tense is an artistic present the artistic present expresses the idea of a present fact without reference to its progress there is no progress, no linear action start and this use of the present tense, the present tense is simply punk killer action and present time here, you name them in a moment. In an instant, and you name them and cite it to God, you are a priest going directly to God and you cite our name the SAM. Our sense to him, the active voice, the labor who has committed the sans names them to God, the subjunctive mood, simply as a part of the third class condition, indicating that this is potential indicating that many thousands of Barnegat believers are going to add some words to it, they're going to add their feelings, they feel sorry for him. They're going to add some form of penance, some system of auto flagellation, they are going to go through some system of trying to make it up to God, none of which is necessary. That is strictly a human viewpoint function. And by the way, a very bad human viewpoint function. If we had met. If we cite. If we acknowledge our sins. Now here is where a little doctrine helps personal, you see we are condemned on the basis of Adams Original Sin, and puted to the target or the home, the old sin nature at birth. All right, we have now believed in Jesus Christ. So that factor is overcome forever. We are no longer under condemnation, we are under salvation. Since the moment we believed in Christ condemnation his past, we were condemned by a sin we didn't even come in, and this was God's fairness to us for if we had only lived a few seconds or a few moments, we would certainly want salvation, and for anyone who lives just a few moments after birth. They are automatically saved because they were condemned first condemnation must precede salvation. Many people are born as idiots Mongolians and they never have the opportunity of reaching the point of accountability and therefore when they die they are automatically saved. Anyone who dies before reaching accountability is automatically saved because we work on damned at birth. Adam Sam is used to condemn us. There's also appoints a great pitfall of arrogance, we are not greater centers than someone else. We are just simply sinners. All of us are sinners, and all of salmon come short of the glory of God, and you are not a greater center than I and I'm not a greater center than you. You may have a sweeter personality than someone else and therefore, you're not considered to be quite as great as sinner. But the worst Sam's as we have noted in the past, deal with metal attitudes such as arrogance bitterness vindictiveness jealousy. These are the truly great sins, and then next in category are such sans as maligning and judging nitpicking and so on. But these sins are committed, after salvation. There are many sins committed after salvation for brand this very context if we say that we no longer sin, we make God we deceive ourselves and we have declared God to be a liar. This of course is a blasphemy to say that you no longer sin after salvation. So here are the sins, our personal sins were all imputed to Christ on the cross, and there they were judged, so that when we actually commit a sin that sin has already been judged.

So, you can't run around and say now God I'm sorry I did this, I'll never do it again, and to show you my good intentions I'll go to church every night for a month.

Well, doesn't that sound wonderful No It sounds horrible penance is blasphemy. Put a down pat on says blasphemy. You are saying that the work of Christ is not efficacious on the cross, that you must help the large Jesus Christ. It's like saying that Jeff isn't going fast enough. So you go up and tell the pilot you're going to get out and push, so you'll get there faster.

They tell you tail when. Well, you will be out of it of course, but that's exactly what believers say when they want to do penance, when they want to work when they want to go through some system of breastfeeding and telling God how terrible they are God do billions and billions and billions of years have gone how terrible each one of us was the whole point is that here is something for us to claim you believe

in the Lord Jesus Christ for salvation now reach out with that faith and do it God's way, and in effect, this is what it says no matter how terrible the sin may be to you, chorus adultery is always the big one. Everyone thinks that's the worst thing in the world, especially wives that have been left at home, you'll ask them and they'll always say, adultery is the worst of all sins, actually it is not, but it is the sand and just like any sin. It was judged on the cross, and no matter how shocked you may be at some sand you've committed, no matter how surprised you may be no matter how much you go into shock it's time to use the faith risk technique and faith rest says, no matter how good you feel about the sin, no matter how bad you feel about the sin, you may have a smile on your face or face as a result of the scent, you may have a frown on your face you may be weeping and wailing, you may be sitting down the gutter somewhere and crying your baby eyes out. It doesn't make any difference how you feel. This is something, the sooner you learn, the better. God could care less, how you feel, how you feel has nothing to do with the Christian life, how you feel is a pitiful thing to try to inject into Christianity. And by the way, one of the greatest of all sins is guilt complex, having a feeling of guilt about the sin. Now if you have a smile on your face. Name it to God, Father, I did this and so with a smile on your face with a frown on your face with a cry, with the tears streaming down your cheeks, however you were geared as a personality that's all right if you want to cry when you're telling cry. But remember, tears do not impress God, they clean out the eyes and that's all you're like I am Do you have cried for so long that you have to get take these artificial tears. I couldn't study without artificial tears so I get a shot in the eye, a couple of times a day, and that way I'm able to keep on using my eyes without spending all of my time weeping and wailing, you can't go through the Christian life being a crybaby.

That's what is expected of the unbeliever. He has a lot to cry about if you read the paper this morning, you can see that if you're not assertive news on television, you can see that, so not him cry. Let him fall apart, let him weep and wail, but God has something far better for you to do far better, and it is simply to believe his word and he says if you admit. If you name. If you cite, so take any senior law, take your favorite Sam take any sand. Let's use gossip because that's so common in churches, you're saying you have gossiped about someone and you know you have and so you say to Father I confess that I gossiped about so and so, now it just so happens that that sin of gossip was poured out upon Christ, that was the one that made him scream, Eli, Eli, lama so back then.

It's already been judged. It was only it was already gone to court, law, a double jeopardy. It cannot be judged again, you can be disciplined for being out of fellowship. But you, the sin has already been judged on the cross, the justice of God has already judged that sin, and therefore it can't be judged again. This is what it means in the chameleon passing passage. If we judge ourselves we will not be judged. Now there is discipline related to that. But that is a family matter has nothing to do with a sin itself, it has to do with the fact that you are out of fellowship, here you are out on the two leaves, here you are sitting out here gossiping maligning judging someone else. And therefore, you can't even get back into the feeling of the Spirit you're out there grieving and quenching the spirit. Therefore, you must be disciplined until you recover. And the only way to recover is to name a sand has already been judged. And it doesn't mean to run around like a crybaby to have a guilt complex and go to someone and say I just sinned against you forget all that nonsense.

There's no place for that except one case in the book of James, and you're going to go have to go back and get the tapes on that if you think I'm going to spend two hours explaining one idiotic verse that has nothing to do with the context. Forget it, go back and get the tapes on James, if you want to understand what it means to confess your faults one to another, has nothing to do with rebounds.

But I'll tell you something that does have something to do with rebound. Our subject, faith, rest. Do you believe the Word of God or do you believe your emotions, but you want to, you feel so sorry about it, you want to make it out to everyone. You want to run around and I've even had people want to come up here and confess it to the whole congregation. I couldn't throw you off of this caught this platform fast enough.

They are, in fact, it was quite a thing in my day because back in Beverly Hills they had an Oxford Group, and all the movie actors and actresses would come in and confess their sins on this thing they were tied up with it. And of course, one or two of the columns used to get in there and they finally broke it up to run around and confess your sins is absolute idiocy you admitted, you name it, to God. Now, if you want to get another view on this, there is a cut, there are a couple of funny churches around here that will be happy to tell you how wrong I am, and they will want to tell you, but you've got to feel sorry for it. Now, I have searched here but there is no way to get feeling sorry for or to get your feelings in this at all. There is simply no feeling involved in it.

It simply says admit you're saying, but it says, your volition must be involved. Your violation and faith rest, and that's there's the challenge of faith, because all of us at some time have wanted to go back on our feelings but I want to tell God how sorry I am you don't care how sorry you are I don't until I'm sincere about it I won't confess it your sincerity, doesn't mean a thing in fact sincerity is a hindrance to the Christian life sincerity is an evil sincerity is anti-doctrine.

There is no place for your sincerity. And by the way, the word sincerity occurs twice and the English on the New Testament, and in both case one case it means genuine and the other case, it means translucent.

Sincerity is not a virtue. It is a failure. It is a sign of weakness.

What you see we are so arrogant. So the we assume that God is impressed about how we feel. If you ever start talking to someone and, and they're very self-righteous, they want to tell you how they feel about it and they just wouldn't let you on they had to tell you how they want to tell you how they feel about this, and you don't want to discuss it out and hash it out wasn't just time to drop dead or something. Well they couldn't understand that that's not the Christian way to be one day I caught a photographer over here and so I just went up and asked him, I said, What are you doing on the property here he was at a big camera out on stilts and he was standing there and I just wonder what he was doing. I was just checking up, and he immediately got upset well he said well I'm from the soul and soul foundation he named the Guggenheim foundation or something. And I'm on this round the world thing and I'm taking pictures for the National Geographic or something. And I just sent I simply asked me well did you get permission to do this. Well, being from the Guggenheim foundation I don't need permission.

And I am beside this is the church. So let's not have to do it, then this guy wanted to spam, the rest of the time, telling me all about himself he wanted to explain it all he want to explain to me what he thought Christianity ought to be Christianity ought to be letting everyone tell about how they feel about everything. He was all for a feeling. And so I cut him short. And so he just finally folded up his camera and said he was going to leave, and that Sunday I would see the National Geographic what he thought this church was the guy if I didn't have all day to listen to all of this tripe to listen to all this self-righteous modeling nonsense. But that's all he was, he was just a bundle of self-righteousness. He was one of the most arrogant people I've ever heard. And he thought that because I was somehow associated with his church that I should stand around and listen to about how he felt about everything well I share God's feeling in this matter.

But how you feel is of no consequence it's what you believe that counts and feeling and faith are not the same faith is rational feeling is emotional and irrational.

Now we all have feelings. We all have feelings about different things. And you may have noticed how your feelings will occasionally make you very irrational, you'll feel so strongly about something that you become irrational about everything. Your husband complains about you're the breakfast you cook. And so you immediately fall into a tizzy of feelings, and he shouldn't feel that way after all it is right and you

go on and you have a nervous breakdown right then and there because he groped about the way the toast was burned.

Well ladies you're married to have you shouldn't have feelings about the toast. You're on a feeling is to please Him, and therefore depend on a simple matter to say well I'll do better next time dear, and move on. Instead of spending the whole day complaining about calling up the girls getting them all together for a sharing party.

And then they can all cry about how I'm feeling their husbands are.

Christianity is not structured to gear to weakness. And our feelings are often genuine but our feelings are often nothing more or less than weakness we are frustrated. We are arrogant. We are bitter, we are vindictive, we are implacable, we are hateful in some way, and therefore we give vent to it through emotion, emotion. When out of control is irrational emotion, under control is rational. When you see something or hear something some beautiful music. Are you seeing some football game or you hear the Aggie band or something, you are. That's good emotion that gets rational, it's based upon your mental attitude, Barry Goldwater wrote a letter the other day. And those of you who have read this letter, why you respond to her, emotionally, but your emotion is under the control of your right lobe and that is legitimate. But there's too much today of the Holy Roller type of thing. They're running around speaking in tongues or singing in tongues yo tengo goes that goes that goes in the cortisone and because on indicado zone, etc. Why you see people are full of it, emotion and feeling, and all of us have it because we're all human. Now faith is rational and faith slices right through all of that guilt complex nonsense and latches onto this thing and just admits it to the law, with a smile with a frown, with a cry, where the side where the sadness whatever it is that you have, how you feel is of no consequence but it's what you say when you say, Father, I confess, I admit, I did this. And now let's see what happens when you admit, if we acknowledge if we admit. If we name our sins. Next, as faithful and just, we have the present active indicative of I mean whatever is coming up we have to predicate nominative Eve's Ei Am i is the verb to be a GI Am I here it is now.

He is or he keeps on being this is the static present for I condition that always exists out of the condition of admitting our sense, the active voice, God produces the action, and the indicative mood is declarative for a dogmatic statement of fact, he is and always will be. First of all, we have a predicate nominative from the adjective p status, which looks like this in the Greek bi s to s p star stars faithful always faithful dependable, you can count on him, he will do the same thing every time no matter how heinous the Sam, no matter how complicated the sin, no matter how many sins are connected with the Sam, no matter what cluster of sins, no matter what horrible things you've done, no matter how shocked you are at yourself, no matter how much you hate yourself, no matter how much of a fool you make by falling apart with a big guilt complex. You he is dependable he always does the same thing he is absolutely faithful. There never was a time when any believer in privacy, said to God the Father I have committed this sin, I admit that I have done this, I acknowledge this my sin and name it, that there hasn't been instant response faith Rest elicits the response of faithfulness. We have to believe this. You can't go by how you feel. Faith is rational emotion out of control is irrational and faith cuts through all of the emotion related to our sins all of the guilt complex on all the feeling sorry for yourself all of the arrogance of the sound pet he cuts through it all, and says, Father, I admit, I have done this and this and this, whatever it is.

And when you name it. He is faithful he always does exactly the same thing. And the next predicate nominative is from the agitate the chaos.

He has not only faithful but he has to chaos di ka i o S is sometimes it means righteous, there used of God. God's perfect righteousness. Sometimes it means justice, it refers always when used of God on his holiness, his integrity, either His righteousness or His justice here of course it is His justice or his

righteousness either one. He is faithful and he is just he is justified. He is righteous. Now why is he is He justified in forgiving us because he took all of our sins, and he imputed them to Christ on the cross, and His justice judged, our sins. This is why Christ was forsaken on the cross, He who no sand was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him all of our sins are imputed to Christ on the cross, and the justice of God judges well sense. And therefore, He is faithful and he is righteous are justified to forgive to forgive is an error just acting subjunctive from the verb off, Amy looks like this in the Greek, a Ph. I, Il am I, off the Amy.

It means to cancel to pardon to forgive.

And it should be translated that he might forgive. Are you can translate to forgive. It's all right. This is a constant interest. It is for a momentary action at the point of rebound adjustment. The moment we name, those sins sight into him instantly. He forgives because they sin, went to court at the costs, we had met our name or cite the case when the sand was judged and therefore instant forgiveness constantly versus for an instantaneous action of God, the act the voice God produces the action, the subjunctive mood is a potential subjunctive. And it because it is a part of a purpose clause, with a conjunction he now that he might forgive us our sins. In other words, we have to name them, that he might fulfill the purpose of forgiving us our sins and restoring us to fellowship. And so we have an additional phrase. Because you see, there is no one who can stay out of fellowship for too long a time, who can remember all of the sins that he committed, and therefore, some of them are unknown and furthermore until you learn mrd ology. There are many sands that are sands that you do not know our sins, such as gossip maligning judging. This type of thing. There are many types of hidden arrogance in the soul that have not yet been removed. And therefore, arrogance is a very common sin as an unknown sin, blind arrogance is what is it, it is called. And so we have to add for those sins that are unknown, the cleansing from all unrighteousness, we have the airistech the subjunctive. The verb cough, our result.

Okay, a th. A Riz to add means to cleanse, it means to purify it means to declare clean, it means to remove for the purpose of purification, the sins are removed that we might again be restored to fellowship. This is a nomadic era stance for a point of doctrine regarded as axiomatic the active voice again God the Father produces the action on the basis of the fact that our sins were judged at the cross the subjunctive mood is used for a part of the purpose clause. With this we have an accused plural direct object from the pronoun personal pronoun angle, agio, and that means of course it is correctly translated us and cleanse us. And then finally, a prepositional phrase Oppo plus the Adjective. Of, pass. aapo, plus the adjective pass in the plural p a s plus the appetite of the kiya. A, D, ik ay. And it is correctly translated all unrighteousness from unrighteousness. If we acknowledge, if we admit our sins, He is faithful, always does the same thing, and righteousness are justified, that he might forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness, all wickedness all wrongdoing, and by the way on righteousness refers to unknown sins, the blind arrogance and ordinate ambition. These this type of thing. A similar phrase is found in 1Corinthians 1131. If we would judge ourselves. We should not be judged. It mentions a little different aspect of the same thing now this becomes very important, because it's a challenge for the faith rest technique wants to be lever, after he believes in Christ. Once he gets out of the bottom circle remember he can't lose his salvation. He's in the top circle forever. He's in union with Christ, but once he gets out of fellowship. He is either grieving the spirit, or eventually quenching the spirit. Because you see, he can have no relationship with the Spirit, he cannot perceive or understand doctrine, he is out of fellowship, he is in the status quo called carnality, and he must recover. In order to understand doctrine in order to grow in grace in order to function under the royal priesthood. Now, out here the two leaves, is where one becomes very subjective, you get very close to beginning to ride on your feelings, you become empirical your feelings are more important than faith, and therefore by failing to claim under the faith rest technique 1John one nine as a basic promise you can be out in fellowship, and that means eventually warning discipline intensity discipline and dying discipline. It's a horrible life out there, but most miserable people in the world tonight. And in this world are people who are out of fellowship and are out

of there permanently. They every believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, they are trying everything in order to recover fellowship, they have tried speaking in tongues allegedly, they have tried emotion, they have tried all kinds of penance, they have done all kinds of things to make up for it. They have become involved in social action, but this is a rejection of the most basic function in the Christian life. Faith rest, you must take your faith and reach out and grab that promised 1John one nine and claim it many times when you've committed a sin, you're in a state of shock, you're in a state of fear, you're in a state of great misery and happiness so guilt complex of self-flagellation of self-pity you're in many different states, and it calls immediately for the function of the faith rest technique, your faith must reach out and grab 1John one nine, and no matter how you feel, admit to god no one else your sin, your failure, whatever it is, name it to him cider to him, and you'll have instant recovery, or fellowship, instant felling of the Spirit again, or none of us can live the Christian life without the filling of the Holy Spirit. None of us can operate and function in this life, apart from the Ministry of God's Spirit, perhaps some of you have been lacks in this matter. You will notice that before the communion service. We had silent prayer, so that you could use 1John one night, you could rebound and claim this promise you'll notice that always before class, we give you a few moments of silent prayer in order to name your sins to confess them directly to God, not to anyone else for he's the one who forgives. He is the one who cleanse us from all unrighteousness. And that's the only status with which you can approach the Word of God. It's the only way to live. It's the only way to go. Keep short accounts, use faith REST, if you fail to use faith Rest. In this regard, you will fail, completely and totally in the Christian life. And the only thing I can guarantee them for you is to die miserably and horribly under the sin on the death. After living a miserable and horrible like, Oh yeah, she'll say many times doctrine does not work for our doctrine cannot work until you first of all learn to claim 1John one nine to rebound, to name your sins to God, be forgiven and cleansed from all unrighteousness, with our hands Bob mother eyes closed, we dedicate the closing moments of our service this evening. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross every sin you've ever committed, past, present, or future has been imputed to Him and judged. And this means that right where you sit right now, you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. You're simply in the privacy of your own soul, tell God the Father that you are believing in Him. And that's the moment of eternal salvation for you. They leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. If you are. I have long accounts with God and you have not followed the faith rest perfect procedure. During the silent prayer, right now, during the invitation you have the opportunity of naming your sins to God being forgiven cleansed restored to fellowship again under the filling of the Spirit. This is your opportunity and your privilege. Likewise, Father we're grateful for the privilege and the opportunity of examining these things which are so basic and so fundamental, and yet sometimes we become very sloppy about these procedures. We pray that God the Holy Spirit will take these things that we have studied this evening and caused us to realize that without this basic function of the faith rest technique. We are in a hopeless condition as those who are born again, and the only happiness, we will never know is in heaven. And yet you have designed a plan for us to bring us great happiness and blessing and time. And God forbid that any of us should ever miss the boat, because we fail malfunction in the faith rest technique challenges with regard to these things where we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0005

Exodus 14:10–11a

March 18, 1979

03/18/1979 Exodus 14:10–11a Appreciation of freedom vs. security and slave mentality; fear and self-pity destroy capacity

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed that is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good works, study to show thyself approved under god I've worked on that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this morning to Exodus 14:10, Exodus 14:10.

Last few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself for the study of the Word of God, which is the most important thing that we do in this life. Bible doctrine resin and the soul is more important than the air that we breathe the food that we eat the people we see, or anything else that we do in this life.

I cannot emphasize enough the importance of concentration, or the concentration that you utilize today can be reversed in time of disaster. To give you a great blessing from the Lord, great strength and fortitude to face many of the things the shocking things that are yet to come in our history. Therefore in preparation for our study of the Word of God this morning. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father as members of the Royal Family of God and the kingdom of priests, that we assembled ourselves together this morning and fulfill the very purpose for which we remain in this life. To glorify the Lord Jesus Christ and fulfill the principals involved in the angelic conflict. We are here to learn doctrine to grow in grace to fulfill that purpose and pray that God the Holy Spirit will take the portion of the word that we studied this morning, and make it a source of blessing that we might grow that our momentum might continue that our motivation might be occupation with Christ. We ask this in his name. Amen.

It's very easy for us to get up on any given day, such as this morning.

And to dress and find ourselves, coming to church and doing whatever else we will do during this day four we have what is called freedom. We have freedom and we also have opportunity. We have availed ourselves of the opportunity of learning Bible doctrine this morning. As we do on many Sunday mornings and many times during the week at night. It is a privilege and an opportunity to live under conditions of freedom. But like so many things that we have taken for granted. We do not really have much appreciation for this freedom, nor for the authority that makes it function. Nora for the grace of God who sponsors it as the principle of a client nation, nor do we appreciate the means by which it is purchased. There are literally thousands of young people here this morning, young people who are so much like other young men and other generations who have gone off to war, wearing the uniform of our country honorably and fulfilling that magnificent function of dying, that we might continue to have this freedom.

They did not have a long life. They burned out very shortly in warfare conditions, and it is only because of these wonderful men that we have the opportunity and the privilege of assembling ourselves together today for one of the most basic biblical principles is freedom, through a military victory. All freedom is either the direct result of the fact that Jesus Christ controls history, or because of a principle which our Lord Jesus Christ, uses in history, freedom, through a military victory. And it is military victory in the past. That gives us the freedom and the opportunity to understand what life is all about. For many of you, a realization that life includes preparation for death is now a reality in your soul. Because one of the great capacities in life, is the ability to die. Well, and those who have lived out a relatively long life are aware of the fact that they are coming down to the end. Coming down to the shorter parts for young people, death is not much of a reality, unless they have a shock of seeing some loved one die in a rather shocking way, but death is of course always a major issue. Death is reality to those who have lived a

longer time. And suddenly as you begin to re review your life. And think of opportunities that were lost and the wonderful privileges that you miss simply because in your youth you did not use Bible doctrine properly, then you began to appreciate the importance of doctrine, and the importance of freedom, which gives the opportunity for that doctrine. Many young men have given their lives, and have disappeared at a very early age, in order that we might have this cherish freedom. One of these was a private first class in the United States Marine Corps. He was in the Third Battalion of the 23rd Marines of the fourth Marine Division. His name was Douglas Thomas Jacobson, he actually came from Rochester, New York, in the citation that describes his feat and evil Jima. It says for conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity at the risk of life. Above and beyond the call of duty while serving in the Third Battalion 23rd Marines fourth Marine Division in combat against the enemy Japanese forces during the seizure of evil Jima. In the Volcano Islands 26 February 1945 promptly destroying a stubborn 20 millimeter anti-aircraft gun and its crew. After assuming the duties of bazooka man. They won before him had been killed. Private First Class Jacobson waged a relentless battle as his unit fought desperately towards Summit Hill, 382, in an effort to penetrate the heart of the Japanese cross Island defense employing his weapon with ready accuracy when his platoon was halted by overwhelming enemy fire on 26 February, he destroyed two hostile machine gun positions, then attacked a large block house, completely neutralizing the fortification before dispatching the five man crew of a second pillbox and exploding the installation, with a terrific demolition blast moving steadily forward. He wiped out an earth covered rifle and placement and confronted by a cluster of similar emplacements which constituted the perimeter of the enemy defense. He then move forward fearlessly advanced quickly, reducing all six positions to shambles killed 10 of the enemy and enabled our forces to occupy that strong point. Determined to widen the breach does force he volunteered his services to an adjacent no salt company neutralize the pillbox holding up its advanced open fire on a Japanese tank, or the steady stream of bullets on one of our supporting tanks and smash the enemy's tank turret in a brief but furious action culminated in a single hand assault against still another brockhaus and subsequent neutralization of its firepower by his dauntless scale and valor, the FC Jacobson destroyed a total of 16 enemy positions annihilated approximately 75 Japanese, thereby contributing essentially to the success of his divisions operation against this fanatically defended outpost of the Japanese Empire is galleon conduct in the face of tremendous odds enhanced and sustains the highest traditions of the United States Naval service. He was awarded the Medal of Honor, for this particular occasion. Now this is a description of a man who had phenomenal courage. He had great battle courage and he demonstrated it on this particular occasion. The evil GMO was a hotly contested battle, and it was every inch of that island was covered with some type of fire or difficulty at one time or another. In contrast to that we have 2 million Jews facing a combat situation where instead of having the courage of this splendid young American who has contributed in such a wonderful way to our freedom. Instead of that, we find, with the exception of one man. They fell into the fear panic ply, which we have been studying for the last several Sundays, they became frightened. They didn't know what to do and how to have dependent upon them, they would have been destroyed the Jews who had just found their freedom, through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ would have lost that freedom. The opportunity to live out a full life and to see how the Lord can work and sustain and provide happiness when nothing else in life will do it. And so in Exodus 14. We began our study at verse 10, which says, and when Pharaoh drew nigh. The children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and the home the Egyptians marched after them. And they were sore afraid. And the children of Israel cried out to the Lord. We began with that word they. The army of Pharaoh was caused to approach it is the Henfield perfect. The verb carafe, which looks like this in the Hebrew Q A r a b, and in the Henfield stem, it means that they were caused they were ordered to advance because Pharaoh amento tap the second, who was the Pharaoh of the Exodus was now very angry, and he wanted to destroy these farmers leaves the Jews adjust founder freedom through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, they had just been delivered from Egypt, they were now beginning to be formed into a client nation for God. They have the freedom they have the opportunity they have the doctrine available. They have the faith recce technique as we have noted, and they now have an opportunity to use it in a battle situation.

The Jews were in camp along one of the shores on the eastern shore the Red Sea, we will put their bivouac about here. To the north of them.

Excuse me. There was a mountain range.

To the south. There was another mountain range, and here they was the Tower of migdol, and it was the spot which they had chosen for their bivouac, there were approximately 2 million people, including women and children as well as the men. They are being approached by the pursuit of farrells armored forces Pharrell himself is leading this armored army, and they are now closing in the dust can be seen as they approach the bivouac of Israel, and as at this point that we pick up the story with regard to the Jews. Now when Pharaoh had caused his army to approach, Max we read the Jews noticing his approach, under the verb the Kalyan perfect of the verb na saw the verb looks like this in the Hebrew, and a as an added means not simply to lift up the eyes but it means to stare. It means to become aware of what is happening around you. Many people seem to go through life without ever really being aware of what's going on. And then all of a sudden when catastrophe hits, they move out of their dream world and find that they cannot cope. This is pretty well what is meant here by the verb na saw it means that they concentrated their stare, they began to watch, and they watched almost the way some victim would watch a king cobra approaching for the kill. It means to concentrate to stare to watch, and the Jews watch the approaching army of Pharaoh Ahmed attempt the second, and even though many of them were not in the best of spiritual condition that none of them were so dumb as to not realize that death was approaching for as they saw the chariots, the great armored forces the horses, the advancing Egyptian army, they knew that they were faced with a professional army, and they knew that for them, it meant death. Just no longer are they free, and they've had a few days March, and have now come to the shore of the Red Sea, and as they turn around and look back here is an approaching army. Now one thing is obvious immediately. They did not have what the United States has had in the past for we is our to our client nation as a client nation to God, we have had freedom. Many of you have been evangelized under that freedom and I personally believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, you have received Him as your Savior. This is because freedom exists and this client nation as a client nation to God, you have had the opportunity of living them under conditions of prosperity for our client nation follows the laws of divine establishment and under these laws of divine establishment we have had the most fantastic prosperity from free enterprise, not from our government, our government and our politicians have never given us one bit of freedom, they are in the process of taking away our freedoms and destroying the very basis for what has made this country great. They are antagonistic to big business, and yet it is free enterprise and big business that has given us such a phenomenal prosperity that the average American today lives and far greater status quo than kings and princes and rulers of this world and the past, we live under phenomenal conditions, behind the Iron Curtain and behind the bamboo curtain, things are grim to say the least. They have no freedom. And if you've ever watched the faces of Russians, you'll notice that they have no light in their eyes at all. They are grimly living out a life they cannot understand they live under the shadow of atheism. They are slaves to their commissar as they live under one of the worst systems of tyranny, the world has ever now. But here we are living in freedom and not appreciating it not understanding it, and giving more and more power to an evil federal government which is destroying our freedoms, day by day. This is the tragedy of failure to appreciate what we have. There are a few people, however, who do appreciate it. Those who were prisoners of the communists in Vietnam during the recent Vietnam War. Those who have learned Bible doctrine can appreciate freedom, understand it, and relate to our great prosperity.

Yes, you have far greater conditions than anyone who has ever lived with two possible exceptions in history, and all of it is because we are not only a client nation, but we have followed God's laws of economy in which free enterprise has had its way. We have therefore been a fantastic and a phenomenal nation, under these conditions, but it's more than freedom we are discussing it is the client nation principle, or the client nation principle includes evangelism. It includes the Bible doctrine resident

and available. It includes the fact of missionary activity, and many, many other wonderful blessings. Now the Jews that only enjoy these for a few weeks, and suddenly they find that their newfound freedom has responsibility for any free nation, especially a client nation to God, such as Israel, when they became a nation, after the Passover, such as the United States today, any nation which enjoys freedom, suddenly realizes that that freedom includes responsibility. Freedom demands the responsibility of capacity for life capacity for life begins with understanding and appreciating freedom with understanding something of the life that you live, the society in which you live it. The people who are a part of it, your friends, your loved ones your family. Everything is related them in a very special way under client nation conditions. But with this freedom. And with this prosperity, and with this blessing which is bestowed only by God, directly through the principle my Jesus Christ controls history and indirectly through the fantastic concepts of establishment. You suddenly wake up one day and realize that freedom means responsibility, especially when you are attack bar we are on the verge of being attacked and have been for some time. It is the objective of both the Russian communists, as well as the Chai cons to exploit us, but to destroy us to dominate us to control us. It is the objective of many nations in the world who envy us who hate us who despise us so called friends and some are obvious enemies, and one of these days, the bubble is going to break, and you are going to discover that freedom. The man's responsibility. Now what is a good way to illustrate it. Well the reality of death. One of these days you're going to realize that you're frail, that you're human that you're going to die, that the Lord has a way for you to depart from this life. And when you discover that, then you must have great courage, the fear of panic pi will destroy you, it will turn you into what hysterical coward. The difference again between cowardice and courage, is the ability to think, think, think, and time of pressure and time of disaster. And as the fact of death becomes a reality to you, then you realize that you must have capacity for dying. Just as you have capacity for living. And that all of these years as you have gone casually along your way. You have neglected those doctrines, those principles which make the Lord Jesus Christ, very real, so that you can face any disaster in life with doctrine which gives you the principle of looking out to Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and a seated at the right hand of the Father. So you're going to discover yourself, never have had never having had capacity for life. And therefore never having capacity for die. And therefore, having no ability to face sudden disaster. If the Russkies attack today, and Houston would be a prime target and disaster began to occur. And you became aware of the fact that your life is in danger. What would you do, what would be your attitude. Would it be fear or bitterness hysteria. Would you to fall into the fear panic ly as the Jews were about to do as they are attacked. Now the Jews did not have an organized military at this time. Very shortly as a part of the laws of divine establishment and the things which Moses received from God on Mount Sinai. They will not only have a universal draft, but they will have a well-designed battle plan. A plan to protect their integrity and their freedom. But freedom, of course, is something that is very ethereal until you're about to lose it and then it becomes very real in your thinking. And these Jews who have enjoyed freedom for only a few weeks in their march to the sea, suddenly turn around and not only see their freedom threatened, but their very lives, their self determination to live and to continue to live, all of it is about to go. And they did not handle it very well, and therefore a perfect illustration for what we have been studying for the last few Sundays. In this regard, for we read and behold the Egyptians. They lifted up their eyes, they saw the disaster, and behold the Egyptians were marching behind them. And of course the word for marching is the Cadillac the participle of NASA, which looks like this in the Hebrew, and a s a, and it means to be, obviously, marching for the intent of destroying them. So a corrected translation says now when Pharaoh had caused his army to approach the sons of Israel lifted up their eyes and behold, the Egyptians were constantly marching after them they were bearing down upon them. The next phrase and the King James is the tragedy of being a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, for this generation of Jews were universally believers in Christ, just as you have personally received the Lord Jesus Christ as your Savior. And just as in a future day you will be absent from the body and face to face with the Lord, and will be in the presence of the Lord. So these shoes are in similar circumstances spiritually, as we are today. They were believers, they had the opportunity for growth and grace, they had doctrine they had some of the greatest Bible teachers who've ever lived, Moses and

Aaron being two of them, they had every opportunity to face tragedy to face disaster to face adversity and to meet it with courage, remember once again that the difference between cowardice and courage is a very simple difference, the coward cannot think, and then falls into the fear panic plot. Why, because he cannot think he is minus, thought he cannot concentrate under pressure, whereas the man of courage can think he has reversed concentration in time of disaster. Now we read they were sore afraid. Actually, what we have here is a verb followed immediately by the word, my own the callin perfect of the verb era, which means this continued to be their attitude, ja r e, and with this we have the adverb. Not osed am e o d h, which means they were not only frightened, but they were extremely frightened. And the reason for this is because they are lacking in the function of the faith rest technique. First of all they have no doctrine, and secondly they have no promises though they have been given both. And thirdly, they do not have the ability to rationalize and to think, and to see what's going on, that just has God in a miraculous way deliver them from the botanicals of the Egyptians and from slavery. Now this is merely a test to prepare them to march across the desert, and to enter the land of promise a test to prepare them to have capacity for life, far no one can have happiness, and keep it. No one can have blessing and enjoy it. No one can have anything in life that's worthwhile, unless he has this simple normal spiritual function as a believer, the faith rest technique for everything in your life is going to be challenged by the ruler of this world it was Satan, you will be moving along for a while and you will be relatively happy, and you will think that everything is fine and you will see prosperity on the horizon, and you will find the love of your life and you everything that you ever dreamed of or everything that you ever desired is suddenly there before you, and then all of a sudden something comes along to challenge it, you're going to lose it, you're going to lose your life, you're going to lose a loved one, you're going to lose your success, you're going to lose your status quo, everything that has made life wonderful to you you're about to lose it you see on the horizon.

The coming disaster. The challenge. And the only way that you could possibly maintain happiness in the midst of this type of situation is to utilize the faith rounds technique.

And that's what we're studying. And that's why we have come to this particular passage. They were extremely frightened which means total panic. Well, again, let's take a look at the principles with regarding to fear. Fear is a mental attitude sin and First Samuel 17:11. When Goliath came out of the rain so the Felicity this gigantic Greek, who moved out from the ranks of the sea peoples, and stepped forward to challenge the Jews, we find immediately that every Jew had an imagination. And instead of using Bible doctrine, instead of recognizing the principle of fear.

We find immediately that when Saul and all Israel heard the words of this Philistine Goliath. They were dismayed and terribly afraid they were professional soldiers, they were facing a great warrior, but you see they have the Lord on their side. This did not occur to them. There was a total malfunction of faith rest technique. And even though many of these had already won their own Medal of Honor in previous campaigns. They were all instantly frightened, as they looked at the muscles on this giant, they immediately associated that with their own death, and none of them would step forward in that magnificent army to even begin to challenge Goliath why, even though they had been men of courage in many battles, they were suddenly cowards. They had lost, whatever blessing God had ever bestowed upon them in one moment of time, fear, removes a blessing and happiness from life. You cannot have the mental attitude of fear, and at the same time, sustain any happiness, you have a love relationship with someone, you have a wonderful friendship, you move in circles where you are at the moment very stimulated very happy. Fear will destroy instantly your capacity for life, your capacity for love your capacity for happiness and fear will turn your life into a nightmare.

There's never come out in fear, and yet we find that these men who are eminently qualified to take on the Goliath are in fear, and again in verse 24 of First Samuel 17. When all the men of Israel saw the man Goliath. They fled from before him and were terribly afraid. So here is the problem, fear, the Jews are

standing by the shores of the Red Sea. They are enjoying for the first time, the wonderful freedom they've had for just a few weeks, they are beginning to appreciate what it means to be free, and all of a sudden as they see disaster approaching. They are reminded of the fact that freedom means responsibility. They had no sense of responsibility at all. They had somehow failed along the way to learn the doctrines, to understand the promises are to orient to exactly what was happening during the time that Moses was confronting Pharaoh and providing for their freedom, they simply did not understand that these Jews had been in slavery for 400 years as as they left Egypt, they had been given great wealth. Many of these Jews thousands of them were millionaires many times over. For the first time in their lives they had great wealth, they had beautiful jewelry they had magnificent herds of cattle, they had everything going their way they not only had freedom, but they had prosperity. But there's a danger in prosperity with freedom, prosperity, causes you to lose your sense of responsibility. And at the same time to lose your capacity for the very things that you've always desired. Many of you have spent your lives, desiring things when these things finally come your way instead of enjoying them or appreciating them or having any capacity for them. You suddenly became afraid you were filled with fear you suddenly became wealthy and you always wanted to be wealthy you look forward to be wealthy and have been successful. And so when wealth came your way with it came fear, fear of losing it. Many of you have been looking for right man or right woman. Ever since I made the mistake of preaching that series. It's been a disaster in many ways for many people. And when you finally find the right man or the right woman immediately there's a fear of losing what you have fear comes into the picture in so many ways, or add to fear jealousy, you become very possessive of your right man and your right woman, and immediately you become jealous, fear and jealousy go together. And when you put in the other member of the unholy trinity fear or jealousy and arrogance, you have a guaranteed life of misery, many of you were looking forward to promotion, and when promotion finally came, then with it came fear, fear of not succeeding fear of not doing the right thing fear of not placing someone farther up the line, always. The first thing that destroys capacity for life is arrogance. The second is fear. And the third is jealousy. And if you entertain any of those three metal attitude sins in your life. Then I guarantee that when it's time for you to die you'll die and hysteria and in pain and agony, and when it's time to have any blessing from God, you will not appreciate it, you will not have the capacity for it because you'll have lost track of one of the most basic principles in life. The freedom you have to live a day at a time, has responsibility. Now obviously the Jews did not have time to train an army, the three or four weeks that they have been on the move, does not give them time to form a military organization. So obviously they cannot meet this military attacks, with an army, they have no army, but they have something far greater than an army. They have Bible doctrine. They have promises they have faith risk capacity, and they also have the opportunity to exercise responsibility with freedom. Now you're free today. You have self-determination. Most of you have more freedom, right now, in your life, even though you are under authority in the home, or you are under authority in business, or you are under some system of authority, getting across Houston demands being under authority.

Even though there is authority in your life you have more freedom than any group of people who have ever lived. And all of history. And that's an awesome thought and I'll tell you why.

The greater the freedom, the greater the opportunity for happiness, but no happiness. Unless you have a sense of responsibility. Freedom. They a man's responsibility. And that's not only true and the function of civic life.

But it is even more important in your personal spiritual life. You are free as a believer, and therefore, if you are to maintain your freedom and to have capacity for life capacity for happiness capacity for blessing that you must assume the responsibility of making daily decisions to learn Bible doctrine, to learn promises to grow embrace the taking the Word of God, so that when freedom is challenged by adversity, your resident doctrine, your promises will be instantly claimed, and you will have the capacity to meet that disaster, the fear panic pi will be removed from your soul, and as the fear panic pi goes, it

will be replaced with concentration with thought the very principles we've been studying in connection with the plan of God, $x + y + z$ is what you must always remember the day that God gave you human life imputed human life to you after you came from the womb, and at the same time he imputed Adam's original center you saw that even your own personal sins are not the basis for your judgment and condemnation, you are condemned because Adam's sin was imputed to you immediately. When you receive life and that tells us something, when God gave us life after birth. That means first of all he had a plan for our life. And secondly, because he gave us Adam's sin, He imputed it to us before we had a chance to commit a personal sin, it tells us God has a plan for our lives. And first of all, that plan must be related to the fact that we are instantly condemned at birth. We have life, and we have condemnation must precede salvation, and therefore God has set up a potential for us, the potential of eternal salvation. Because we are condemned instantly, and because condemnation must come first. This equals the potential. You and I have the potential after our birth any time after birth of salvation, plus the pertinent doctrine of the Lord Jesus Christ was judged for our sins and took our place, how the scripture makes it very clear that redemption depicts the work of Christ on the cross reconciliation does. There are so many ways of depicting the gospel, how the Lord Jesus Christ was judged for us imputation, and this equals the first hope. Hope is a confidence. Hope is an absolute confidence about a future thing, and the first hope in the plan of God is absolute confidence that when you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, you have eternal life, and therefore you believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. In a moment of time. And that ends the first phase of the plan of God for your life. And that plus outside of the bracket is salvation adjustments of the justice of God you have believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, you have received Him as your own personal Savior, and that moves you into the next phase of the plan why radical. And here we have judicial imputation number one when all personal sins were imputed to Him on the cross, and judged. Plus, judicial imputation number two, The moment you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, it is imputed for you to you for righteousness that possession, plus our, it gives us the second potential in the plan of God. And the interesting thing is that every Jew that looked back and saw the coming of the army of Pharaoh had already, but possession in his life, plus our God had imputed his own righteousness to that individual. So the capacity was there, but they were not ready to assume responsibility, self-determination means that you must make a certain number of decisions that are related to your responsibility in life decisions regarding doctrine decisions regarding the communion table decisions regarding who and what Christ is decisions regarding others who are in your periphery, you must make a number of decisions which have nothing to do with self-gratification, but have to do with your responsibility in life. for example, all young man have to make a decision or face the issue of military service because you see military is the means of the maintenance of our freedom and therefore, it isn't an issue of draft dodging or being a coward, or running away from responsibility is facing the fact that you have a responsibility in the contribution to freedom and that is to serve in the military for there you will learn additional conditions of responsibility, which will carry you throughout life. And so we have the principle of a new potential, the potential for great blessing, the potential for great happiness, the potential for all of those things in life that are meaningful and wonderful and make life worthwhile and give understanding to life. We already have the righteousness of God and the objective is is for the justice of God. The other half of divine holiness or integrity to impute to the righteousness of God the target or home, those blessings. Those spiritual blessings and temporal blessings blessing by association historical blessing, the blessing of undeserved suffering dying blessing. All of these are imputed from the justice of God to the righteousness of God. After we have cracked the maturity barrier, but in the meantime the justice of God is going to impute something else to the righteousness of God logistical blessing. He is going to provide food and shelter and clothing he's going to provide friends. He's going to provide opportunity, he's going to provide everything that is necessary to make you happy. During the time that you are moving along in the plan of God. So in why radical, you move judicial imputation number one plus judicial imputation number two equals the second potential, plus the permanent doctrine there again is responsibility and self-determination and this equals the second hold, which is absolute confidence so when you crack the majority barrier, you are going to receive the imputation of blessing and tie which glorifies God in time as a part of the angelic conflict. The plus is maturity

adjustment of the justice of God through a maximum doctrine resident the soul. And that brings us to see radical, where Moses who was going to be the hero. Who is the man of the hour is prepared for this because you see, he already understands the imputation of eternal life and salvation that of course is a part of. X radical eternal life of salvation blessing in time at maturity equals the third potential, which is absolute competence of eternal reward and blessing at the judgment seat of Christ, plus partner doctrine, equals the third hope the absolute competence of that eternal blessing and reward imputed at the judgment seat of Christ that which glorifies God forever. And this is the plan of God. Now only Moses, and a few others like Joshua and Caleb are NZ radical. Most of these believers are in why radical, and therefore they have a right to certain thoughts and reasons and concepts as they face this army advancing, they are they should be able to look at it from the standpoint of doctrine which they had available for to them, and which by now they should have understood that the omniscience of God knew about this situation billions of years ago. It is an actual situation, and therefore it was fed into the computer of divine decrees, it was not a potential or a probable situation it was reality. And then from that since they are believers, they should have known that they were in the mind of God and eternity pass for knowledge, they read the plan of God and eternity past predestination, they were in the a special favor of God and eternity past election to privilege. They were elected as the first client nation, and this is the first few weeks of the first client nation to God. They should have understood it from imputation, Abraham therefore father ever believed in the Lord and it was imputed to Him for righteousness, they should have understood it from the standpoint of justification imputation means blessing in time justification anticipates blessing in eternity as well. They should have understood it from all of these principles, they should have been able to look at that desperate situation, the armored forces of feral advancing armor, they can't get away to the north, there's a mountain range.

Here is the shore of the Red Sea they can't get away to the south, another mountain range, they are trapped, but they are not trapped there. This is not a desperate situation. This is merely a routine situation, designed to claim the promises of God. But they are in a state of that fear, the fear panic ploy, which we have been studying in Proverbs 29:25, the fear of man provides a snare, but he will put his trust in the Lord will be promoted, they have the opportunity at this point of being promoted by the faith rest technique or falling into the snare of fear, and therefore being miserable, not only his fear of mental attitude sin but fear is a sign of reversionism First Samuel 18:12. Now, Saul was afraid of David. For the Lord was with David, but he had departed from Saul. First Samuel 18:29, then Saul was even more afraid of David, and he was very afraid continually are in First Samuel 28:20, then Saul immediately fell full length on the ground. He was a very very afraid because of the words of Samuel always you see there is the fear, which destroys any possibility of happiness or any capacity in this life. Fear is the great problem. Now of course fear is prohibited by the faith rest technique and Deuteronomy 31:6 and 8. Be strong and courageous Do not be afraid nor tremble because of them for the Lord your God is the one who goes with you. He will never fail you nor forsake you. Yes, the Lord is with you always, he will never fail you. He will never forsake you. Therefore, all you have to do is reach out with your faith and claim that promise, or in Deuteronomy 31:8, which says, Now the Lord is the one who advances ahead of you. He will be with you. He will not fail you nor forsake you do not fear or be dismayed, not only is the Lord with you but he even advances ahead of you, I promise to be claimed Joshua 8:1. Now the Lord said to Josh but do not fear or be dismayed lose your poise, take the entire army with you. Therefore assemble and advance against Ai, behold I have given it into your hand again the challenge to the faith rest technique, any disaster any difficulty any problem that comes your way is merely a test to give you the opportunity of learning to use this technique, so that you can have the blessing design for you in life. In first Chronicles 28:20, it says David said to his son Solomon Be strong and courageous and be decisive Do not fear nor be dismayed Don't lose your poise. For the LORD my God is with you. He will never fail you nor will he forsake you. And this of course indicates once again the principle, it was true in the past days that is true today. The Lord is with you, and therefore you have no right to be afraid, are in Isaiah 41:10 fear thou not Brian with the be not dismayed frightened by God, I will strengthen the Ai will help the gay I will uphold it with the right hand of my righteousness. Second Timothy 1:7

for the God has not given us a state of fear, but of power and of love and of sound mind, and therefore we face the same issue that the Jews faced, they had freedom. We have freedom. They had opportunity to advance with doctrine, we have opportunity to advance with doctrine, the Jews in the past, had a sudden disaster, the A to their eyesight there suddenly appeared the advancing armies are feral. They had no military of any kind, they were sitting ducks and they immediately assumed that they were all dead. They were cowards they died long before it was time for them to depart from this earth, they died in their souls, as they looked up, they saw the coming of the forces of Pharaoh, and as his army approached their imagination began to leap from one thought to another will be crushed under the chariot wheels, our wives will be raped our children will be taken back into captivity, we will be slaughtered we will be tortured and their hysteria was increased so much so that you could hear it all over the bivouac and four miles around the sound of hysteria grew as a sound of terrible disaster. Psalm 56 three in the day when I am afraid I will put my trust in you, it would have been very easy for any one of them to simply claim the promises of God to reverse their concentration to utilize the doctrine that they had already learned are in verse 11 of Psalm 56 in God if I put my trust I shall not be afraid. What can man do to me already Hebrews 11:27 by means of doctrine resident in the soul, Moses gave up the throne of Egypt. This was 40 years before this event, not being afraid of the anger of the king. For you see, he became strong under pressure, as long as he kept seeing the invisible why strong under pressure because he could see the invisible one, I want to ask you a question today. Can you see the invisible one the Lord Jesus Christ. Have you had enough doctor now to become occupied with Christ at our last communion service were you able to concentrate on the person of Christ. As you face daily difficulties and problems as you face the charge of the mosquito on a daily basis. Are you occupied with the person of Christ, could you handle the charge of the elephant tomorrow, as you have handled the charge of the mosquito yesterday as little difficulties and problems come into your life as testing to you to claim God's promises to use reverse concentration to began to claim these doctrines that you have the piece and the blessing that belongs to you. Or have you forgotten the most basic of all principle, freedom, and the man's responsibility. You have responsibility to the Lord. You have responsibility but your freedom to make choices to make a choice every day for Bible doctrine, or to choose against it, to make choices every day to claim God's word, or to be frightened to make choices to use the faith rest technique, our fall into the hysteria. And the misery of the Jews on this occasion, you have opportunities every day, and one of these days after you have been tested, you are going to have even a greater opportunity as national disaster, comes to us, even as it has come to so many nations in the past, who have been client nations, but who have failed and their client nation responsibility. Whoever views freedom. Freedom cannot survive without authority, nor can authority survive without freedom. They depend upon each other, authority, without freedom is tyranny, but freedom without authority is anarchy, both tyranny and anarchy, add up to. Great misery and unhappiness, for every individual involved. You see these Jews had freedom, but they had not used their freedom properly. They have not prepared themselves for the march across the desert. They did not know any doctrine, or they did not claim what they knew they did not tap the resources of the word that they had learned from Moses and from Aaron, they had completely and totally failed to apply the simplest of things that happened to them at the Passover, Thor when they sacrificed that Passover lamb and sprinkled the blood on the tops of the sides of the door, the death angel passed over them, and they were preserved. And that was a message to them the same message we find in Romans 8:32. He that's fair not his own son by deliberately my parasol house surely not with him freely give us all things, and you can look at it many ways. First of all, we were the enemies of God when Christ died for us. But now we are His friends if he did the most forest as his enemies. What will he do for us now as his friends, or you going to look at it another way, if God did the greatest in the 40 era. At the time of salvation. He will not now withhold from us, the less. And so no matter how your concentration, your reverse concentration applies it. It all adds up to divine deliverance. The very God, who bypassed their homes in Egypt, because they have bloods sprinkled on the door, the same God will now deliver them. But that requires reverse concentration that requires the function of the faith rest technique. Have you noticed the perhaps you've had a problem or two lately.

Have you wondered why you have these problems that had ever occurred to you that this is a challenge. I charged the mosquito to give you the opportunity of claiming the promises of the word of using reverse concentration of going back even to the simplest of things going back to the fact that you have eternal salvation. And if God saved you. It is up to God to provide for you, logistical grace follow salvation, and he will provide my God will provide all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. That is a logistical grace Thomas, have you claimed it lately, you have needs you have problems you have heart aches you have difficulties. Where is your faith that reaches out and claims those promises. You see that was the issue they faced. And that's the issue that you face. So you might say this is a very practical passage to alert you and warn you with regard to your own life. They were extremely frightened. The reaction of fear and panic removed any possibility of applying that doctrine they had learned, they had seen the power of God and their deliverance from Egypt, they had learned doctrine prior to that they had been taught by Moses, they had been taught by Aaron, they had even listened to in the congregation as they moved out, and as they would pivot like every night, Moses would give a message some would come some but not some came and did not listen even as some of you are not listening. This morning, I mean you are here, and it's good luck and you're here for that reason, or it's something a favor you're doing your mother or whatever it is, but it has no meaning to you personally, and hopefully it will be over and shortly, it will as inevitably as well.

Mean time you're learning nothing from it. And that's a tragedy because to hear it. And not learn it means to fail to use it, and you will be the frightened people of tomorrow you will be the hysterical ones you'll be the ones who will not be spiritually self-sustaining when great historical disaster finally comes to this country. Well, this was the situation, Exodus 14 nine and 10. And then the Egyptians pursued them but all the horses and chariots a pharaoh is cavalry in his forces, and they overtook them camping by the sea by P e RA, that is the mountain range so the north facing Ball Z thought that is the mountain range to the south. And here they are trapped. Now when Pharaoh had caused his army to approach to close in the sons of Israel lifted up their eyes and behold, the Egyptians were marching after them, consequently they stood fast calm their families. Faith rested it and waited for orders for Moses.

I'm sorry not to be able to report that that is not in the passage. For those of you who do not have a Bible this morning that is not found in the text.

The Egyptians were marching after them consequently the sons of Israel screamed and panic to Jehovah. They were very afraid, and they screamed and panic to Jehovah. Well, that's the problem well let's know some principle before we get away from it one from the human viewpoint, it was a hopeless situation. But from the divine viewpoint, it was no problem at all. A reminder to you that God is going to provide you in your lifetime, with a certain number of hopeless situations, hopeless situations are merely the opportunity for God to work on your behalf. The blessing of logistical grace, or super grace blessings to the mature believer hopeless situations are solved by God. When God created mankind, there's one thing he knew about himself, he knew he had the ability to control any situation, you know that no problem caused by human violation or angelic volition was greater than his strength his power, his ability to solve problems, billions and billions of years before we existed. God knew our hopeless situations, God knew our problems God knew our disasters, and he provided, long before man was created, long before the universe existed. God provided the solutions. He provided them at that time, so that there is no such thing as a hopeless situation to God, hopeless situations are designed for your happiness hopeless situations are designed for your blessing. So, point to it was the Jews needed to stabilize their minds, so they could concentrate on doctrine, immediately you see they were afraid. That's the fear, panic ploy. How are you going to wipe that out of your soul so you can concentrate faith rest the function of the faith rest technique, and that results in reverse concentration, taking doctrine resonant with Solas happy gnosis and applying it to the situation or the circumstances. That's all they needed to do. God will provide for you in your lifetime hopeless situations, desperate situations which immediately caused the reaction of fear or panic, but are designed to cause faith rest response reverse concentration, the ability

to meet them. Three. Instead, the Jews all became instant cowards are cowards cannot think under pressure, but is a coward. Any person who cannot think under pressure for Moses was the exception.

He continued to concentrate on doctrine, he continued to think under pressure.

Five.

Here is a total malfunction of the faith risk technique. Therefore, on the part of the Jews, failure to concentrate. There were some exceptions in addition to Moses, Caleb and Joshua are two that are noted throughout the Pentateuch since the Jews were therefore guilty of the big blackout. The believers in the Lord Jesus Christ in a state of hysteria. A state of misery, a state of fear in time or pressure.

Seven.

Only unbelievers can fail under the big bought out, but any believer can fail under the big blackout we studied the big blob recently. This is the Jewish unbeliever was guilty of that he rejected the Omega glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, the God of Israel. But the believer has a similar problem. The big blackout doctrine is blacked out of his soul promises are removed from his thinking, fear and hysteria takes over. These believers and believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, the God of Israel, but they completely and totally failed. Moving now to verse 11, which says, and they said to Moses, because there were no graves in Egypt has taken us away to die in the desert. Wherefore has dealt with us to carry us forth out of Egypt. You know, it's always amazing to me how a frightened person begins to reason. First comes fear, and this is followed by panic, and then comes some kind of reasoning. There is a disaster hovering in the circumstances, there is the response or the reaction rather a fear, followed by panic. And then all of a sudden frightened people have a stimulating moment of thought, and they think in terms of looking for a passing looking for someone to blame, because they are locked in, with arrogance self-centeredness constant concentration on self completely. Because of this, they. It never occurs to them to blame themselves, for their fear reaction, and therefore they must always blame someone else. Now listen carefully, because you may have to face it when dealing with other people, frightened believers are irrational. I don't care how saying they were when you said goodbye to them the day before frightened believers are irrational and irrational people always come up with wrong conclusions. This is really a form of temporary insanity. If it continues, it becomes permanent.

Who is their leader, Moses who led them out of the, the slavery of Egypt, there was Moses, and therefore they are frightened and in their fear they blame Moses, not only do they blame Moses, but they maligned Moses they gossip about Moses, they say terrible things about Moses, they are irrational. They are frightened. They are filled with fear. I think of a pastor we have pastors occasionally writing letters and advising of their problems. And I think of one pastor who came from this church some time ago won't say when. But he stated that his entire congregation was antagonistic toward him. And they were maligning him. And judging him and saying, unkind things about him. But you see what had happened was this the pastor, never gave them a chance to say anything else. He wasn't teaching them doctrine. He wasn't teaching the faith rest technique. He wasn't giving them information so that they would have epi gnosis and their souls, and therefore when problems came along. See, we all have problems, and they couldn't they had nothing par reverse concentration, even if they had wanted to concentrate on doctrine, even if they had wanted to claim a promise he hadn't given them anything. And so all they could think have was to blame him. And it never occurred to this pastor, that it was his fault that he had never given them a promise that he had never stood up in front of and said now this is the way the faith rest technique works. And this is what you do after you do this, 1234 you do this you do this you do this. So you never taught them those things. And so they could be blamed. But Moses couldn't be blamed because Moses was the most honorable man of all Moses was a great, great believer one of the greatest believers who ever lived, he communicated to them the promises he communicated to them the procedures. He taught

them how to use the faith rest technique. He taught them doctrine. But there's one thing that no spiritual leader can ever do. He can't make you listen, he cannot make you concentrate, he cannot force you to assimilate the information and follow the procedures and time of disaster. Now therefore, in this case, they were blaming Moses erroneously. If there was one person who was completely innocent of any charge. It was Moses, but he becomes the Patsy. Let's notice a few principles is found in the Hebrew, you will know that they blame their leadership as soon as things go wrong, which is the way it is in this country.

And they said to Moses.

Is it because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the desert. That's a bit irrational, isn't it, you know, Moses went to a lot of trouble to get them out of Egypt. Now they turn around and say, are you trying to kill us.

That's really laying it on a bit thick. Now notice they do say two things First, they did recognize that Moses had brought them out of Egypt the cow perfect of law CAC.

They recognize that he was the human leadership al aq a ch. And that's the cows Tam, and the perfect answer this is past tense you didn't get us out of Egypt, you did deliver us from slavery as the human leader of course God was the one who did it. But he was God's spokesman and God's appointed leader. And with that is the cow infinitive construct of Muth, Here it is. And you teach th to die. It is correctly translated to die. You see, now about the Egyptians are approaching.

They are aware of the fact their imaginations are working overtime. And they already see themselves as dead or dying in a most miserable fashion, fear, the one who is a coward, the one who's afraid the one guilty fear is going to die many times fear plus a little imagination and you see yourself dying every time something goes wrong.

Now, reverse it.

Courage, plus doctrine. His greatness, not only in adversity. But even more than that happiness string blessing to others. In adversity and adversity is certainly coming our way. So they said, Moses is because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the desert. That's a little bit unfair. See Moses followed the Lord's instructions. He led these people, but let's see the principle behind this phrase one people and panic. Always die before they are dead. They have no will to resist to live to move to panic and fear. Give up in the soul.

So you panic and fear or lack of thought. And there's surrender and the sole three. They accept us was the work of God. And they are blaming Moses, for their freedom from slavery. That never turned as I'm able to think about God. You see when the lever neglects doctrine doesn't have his promises together he's ducks on the pond. When disaster comes, he forgets all about God. He blames someone and his periphery.

For and they're thinking that Jews are still slaves, mentally, they are slaves, you can free the body, and still have a slave.

So point five, mentally, they had not become free man with courage and poise under pressure, and disaster. They did not demonstrate their freedom, there was not any thought of resisting or fighting or depending upon the Lord or anything else, merely hysteria six both fear, and arrogance and self-pity are involved and that order.

Fear merely touched off their arrogance now that they were free. They were something. But when pressure came along, fear replaces arrogance and because arrogance is still there but subdued by fear is predominant and arrogance is sub dominant and the result is self-pity, anytime in your life. When you feel sorry for yourself, here's the reason for you have fear dominant and arrogance sub dominant in your soul. And this is what felt pity is. It is a combination of fear and arrogance.

And anytime you feel sorry for yourself. You think of these people, these people not only fail here, but their failure will perpetuate a series of failures, not one moment of your life should ever be involved in self-pity. You may be very lonely at the moment, you may be very out of at the moment, you may feel as though the world has passed you by that your recognition Do you has not been received and many other things. Every moment you log and self-pity. This is what you are, you are a coward, but you are worse than a coward. You are an arrogant coward.

You are walking death.

You are a disgrace to the Lord Jesus Christ and his magnificent provision. Here you are a Royal Family of God, you are a priest. You are an ambassador for Christ. At any moment you log in self-pity. You are a coward Aragon coward self-pity, is one of the worst of all functions because it combines two of the worst sins in life into a disastrous subjective thing.

So they were guilty of the big blackout. All me unbelievers again can fail under the big blot out, but they were guilty of the big black blackout so point seven. At this moment, their freedom was not important. Only their security and safety and other words.

Better to be read than dad.

That's exactly what they would be screaming, their freedom was not important just as in this country. American people no longer consider freedom important. They want security they want safety, and therefore they bought one of the worst systems in the world socialism is a satanic evil socialism doesn't guarantee security, you take Social Security, it's the very basis of insecurity in this country, there is no economic security in it, the federal government does not have the ability to administer funds.

And they have long ago dissipated the Social Security fund that was accumulated by people contributing to it, but they dissipated they used it to help other systems along, in effect, they were dishonest and dishonorable in the use of that fund, and now there is no fun. So now they have to pull in other funds and charge more for Social Security, so that Social Security is a disaster everywhere you look at it but any form of socialism is socialism is giving up freedom trading freedom for security, a land security there is no real security in socialism or any other form of that so are we. And this country have traded in our wonderful heritage for a mess of pottage called socialism.

We are also doing something worse than that now, and the name of peace. We are guaranteeing a great World War to come. Carter is running around as a peacenik. Why is he doing that because people admire a peacenik they will vote for a peace Nick, and peace. They say he produced peace in the Middle East, he's made peace with China he's made peace here and there, and they forget something that they that is a form of political hysteria.

That's all it is. The people of this country today are frightened insecure. They have failed to see that freedom demands responsibility, even as these Jews were frightened and insecure and therefore they didn't want their freedom, and they allege that Moses had plotted against them. See how irrational, and how crazy people become. These people are insane. Moses didn't bring them out there to kill them. Yeah, this is what the accused.

This is a complete malfunction of the faith rest technique is that because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the desert.

Well, let's get the principle one you cannot think in terms of human security and appreciate freedom.

You cannot think in terms of human security and appreciate freedom to personal safety is never an issue when freedom is in danger. Three.

Furthermore, allow God is blessing the Jews with freedom of a client nation. They are cursing God and their fear panic and arrogance.

False for now that the slavery mentality is always arrogance vanity self-centered pneus security consciousness, versus the slavery mentality poses slavery in this country today, nearly the entire population.

The slavery mentality is arrogant vain self-centered security conscious and frightened that pretty well describes. Most of the people in this country. We have the slavery mentality. We are all in slavery today by the slavery mentality belongs to many Americans of many racial backgrounds and the apostasy of the 20th century.

Fix it is inevitable that leadership will be blamed for pride, fear, panic self-pity and cowardice.

Well, as you can see we have just begun this passage. We are dealing with the faith rest technique. We will continue to study at this evening. And then of course next Sunday. We are reserving this study for Sunday's only whether our heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate our closing moments to this morning to anyone who might be here without Christ without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you've ever committed past, present and future was poured out on him and judged. That means the right where you said right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by simply believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, for faith is not meritorious perception. There is no merit in the one who believes the merit lies in the object of faith. The object of faith is Jesus Christ. They leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name. You know you're gonna have eternal life right now. And furthermore, you have the freedom to believe because we have provided as much privacy as we can in this public place privacy as violet is close now in the in your own soul, you have freewill. Your attitude toward Christ determines your eternal future in the privacy of your soul you can tell God the Father and you are believing in Christ. Or you can reject him. That's up to you. There will, there will be no public demonstration because public demonstration is not necessary for salvation. You are not saved by public demonstration such as raising your hand walking an aisle, feeling sorry for your sins, nor are you saved by any other words joining a church being baptized. The only way of salvation is to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name. Yes, you can have eternal life right now in your own language your own vocabulary your own vernacular. You tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ. And that's it, that's the moment of eternal salvation for my grace or you say through faith and that not of yourselves that is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Thank you. Now father for the privilege of studying these things that are so important to us, not only now but in the days to come. We pray the God the Holy Spirit will challenge us not only tends to motivation, but to momentum as we advance the Christian life, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

03/18/1979 Exodus 14:11b–12 Jews ignore divine power and blame Moses; self centered, fear of death

{FAITH REST} 643_0006

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's even to the dividing asunder the soul of the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. Scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly ferny Stein's law good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth and saving to Exodus 14: 11. Exodus 1411.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. That is pray.

It is a privilege Heavenly Father to fulfill the objective and purpose for which we remain in this life, which is the glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ. We have the assurance that every need will be supplied. And more than that as we advance to maturity every blessing which is beyond any human understanding or even imagination will also be imputed. So we know that there is a purpose for us remaining in this life. And just as we are given one day at a time so we are given every need everything necessary to fulfill that purpose. We thank Thee for the privilege of having doctrine. It's so easily available at the present time. And we know that the time is coming when it will not be that available, and therefore we consider the privilege and the honor to make a decision every day. To assemble ourselves together for the purpose of learning doctrine. We pray therefore the God the Holy Spirit will give us the concentration that we might fulfill the very purpose for our assembly worship. Are we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

First Class is to graduate after world war two began was class. 42 ame from various advanced flying fields throughout the country. And Bloomfield class 42 A had several man who made a great contribution to the freedom we enjoy at the present time.

Richard Ibom was from the state of Wisconsin poplar Wisconsin.

He was a very unusual young man, and the formations the cadet formations that Luke field. He was always down toward the end of the line he was relatively short near him and every formation was another man by the name of Jean McGuire. If in that very famous class of 42 a one had to pick out the potential heroes, it is very possible that both of these men would have been overlooked. But, it so happens that they were two of our greatest fighter pilots in history, or Richard bomb shot down 40 Japs and Jean Maguire shot down 38, and they are still the leading aces. In our military history. Richard bomb for his medal of honor it is day to day December 1944 for conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity in action above and beyond the call of duty in the southwest Pacific area from 10 October to 15 November 1944. Though assigned to duty as a gunnery instructor and not required or expected to perform combat duty. major bomb voluntarily and that his own urgent request engaged in repeated combat missions, including the unusually hazardous sorties over Bala pop on in Borneo and in the lady area in the Philippines. His aggressiveness and daring resulted in shooting down, eight enemy airplanes during this period, the presentation of the Medal of Honor was merely the combination of receiving all of the other decorations this country offers twice major gun was stolen, leave and go home and twice he refused to do so. When

he finally did go home I had the chance of talking to him. He was still not the typical fighter pilot. He neither drank, nor smoked but he chewed gum vigorously.

He was sort of the all American type of boy and he couldn't talk about anything except getting back into combat. And he finally persuaded general Yon to release him and he went back for a second tour. By the end of his second tour get shot down 40 Sunday finally forced him to come back to this country. I saw him one more time before he was killed in a flame out flying one of the original PhDs. He was one of the reasons why we enjoy the freedom we have tonight. Lest we forget also in class 42 A Thomas B McGuire, who was also a major 13th Air Force, and his citation reads he fought with conspicuous gallantry and intrepidity over Luzon Philippine Islands voluntarily he led a squadron a 15 p 38 says top cover for heavy bombers striking the model baja aerodrome, whereas formation was attacked by 20 aggressive Japanese fighters, and the ensuing action he repeatedly flew to the aid of and battle comrades driving off enemy assaults, while he himself was under attack and at times out number three and four to one, even after his guns jammed. He continued to fight by forcing a hostile plane into his wingman his line of fire, where he was shot down before he started back to his base he shot down three more zeros having cleared the jam. The next day he again volunteered to lead the escort fighters on a mission to the strongly held Clark field. During a result engagement he again exposed himself to attacks, so they might rescue a cripple bomber in rapid succession he shot down one aircraft parody attack for enemy of fighters, one of which he shot down single handedly engaged three more for jet fighters and destroying one, and then shot down still another, which became his 38 victory in aerial combat the citation goes on to read, even though he knew he received it. There was never actually awarded because on seven January 1945, while leading a volunteer fighter sweep over Lawson Reagan Silas islands in the Philippines. In an attempt to save. One of the men on his squad room. He cut inside and made a very sharp a very steep turn off the deck, and the turn was too steep and he spawn in, and was killed. A along with major bomb, where the two greatest fighter pilots by record as far as our history is concerned, unless we forget. These are the men who provided for us the freedom we enjoy, along with countless thousands and thousands of others who have made their contribution, both long and Maguire, were a young man who had great futures they were very brilliant they were at the top of their class and graduating from Bloomfield and 42 eight. And yet, both of them lost their lives, one immediately after the war and one at the end of the war in the service of their country. And because of young man like this, we enjoy and have enjoyed for a long time. Freedom privileges, which shortly may be curtailed. And when this type of disaster comes, we are going to need the type of doctrine we are studying. Back in Exodus 14. Verse nine, the corrected translation reads then the Egyptians pursue them with all of the horses and chariots. Pharaoh, his cavalry and his forces, and they overtook them camping by the sea. Beside pero ha Roth and facing balls upon. These are the two mountain ranges that happened in the Jews. Now when Pharaoh had caused his army to approach or to close in the signs of Israel lifted out their eyes and behold, the Egyptians were marching after them. Consequently, the sons of Israel were very frightened, or they screamed in panic, to Jehovah. And then we began a study of verse 11. It is because there are no graves in the desert, that you have taken us away to die here in the desert was their complaint. And next we have, and be we began and resumed this evening with a phrase in the middle of verse 11. Wherefore hast thou dealt with us, which in the Hebrew has account perfect from the verb ossau, which means to manufacture something out of something. And by using our saw as a Ah, they are implying that this was a conspiracy on his Park. What is this that you have done to us. They managed to blame Moses for their evil mental attitude. They blame Moses for what God has permitted for Jesus Christ controls history. This is a test for their spiritual advance. And the only thing that will be learned from it, is that they completely and totally failed, or they aren't the only generation to fail in this manner. For that we have now in this 20th century, a generation of believers and the client nation of the United States, who, by and large, are no better equipped to face any kind of a disaster at all. They have been running for far too long on emotion and the very concepts which are found here are a very pertinent warning, or we have a similar situation. The only thing is that Pharaohs forces are not closing in. But there are many categories of disaster we face. Never in our history have things been so badly. I'm sure that most of you are

probably are not aware of how desperate things are the number of idiotic conspiracies the number of bad decisions on the part of federal employees bureaucrats and so on is almost unbelievable. The ridiculous approach of gas rationing, the great and grave problems that are occurring in our economic system, which are totally uncalled for and unnecessary. The destruction and throttling of big business which is the free enterprise system from the Word of God that has made it possible for us to enjoy great prosperity. Other types of freedoms, all in the name of common good, are destroying us the desperate situation with regard to our military establishment, whether army or Navy or air force or Marine Corps, all are in desperate situation at the present time, tragedies multiply. We have leadership totally unaware of what common sense is all about and what divine viewpoint of life is. And we have merely are building up our own failure as a client nation to God. We have failed in establishment. We have failed in the function of our freedom. We are all developing the slave mentality. And this time to a federal government system, which is not authorized by our Constitution. But nevertheless, in the name of expediency very much an operation. We face there for many great disasters in the near future. We have been one of the leading nations in history, and the function of medicine, the federal government is destroying that we have been one of the greatest nations in the world in the field of research, or medical solutions, and the federal government is destroying that we have been one of the greatest scientific nations in history, and the federal government has destroyed that the ludicrous functions of our bureaucrats is almost unbelievable were I not seeing it at the present time, I wouldn't believe that it could happen, that everything is being destroyed in the name of environmental isms, which is merely a rehash of Russo's honoring the pristine types. The troglodytes the natives, and the back to nature type of playing the disasters that are coming are almost unbelievable. And yet we sit so calmly, so relaxed, as if we didn't even know what was coming. Therefore, what we are studying on Sundays I will continue to study on Sundays for some time is extremely important. We are in the midst of course, of the first great failure. The first malfunction of the faith rests technique on the part of those who had no right to ever even begin to think in such terms as fear, or hysteria or no one ever had a greater opportunity of seeing the power of the Lord, the greatness of logistical provision. They have had every kind of assurance from God. They have had promises principles of doctrine, the greatest of Bible teaching Moses is one of the greatest Bible teachers of all time. His brother Aaron. Also, in his own right, very capable in communication of doctrine. They have the tabernacle with all of the training aids gathered together in one place. They had every opportunity every system that could ever be imagined. And yet, in the moment of very simple testing.

They fell apart. And so in the midst of all of this, they began to express the slave mentality. What is this, you have done to us, as if Moses is responsible for their evil attitude. Run, of course, they blame Moses who under the leadership of the Lord Jesus Christ has brought them to this point. They have watched the same pillar of fire by night, and the same cloud by day, lead them into this place which they call a trap, but is exactly the place where the Lord wanted them to be tested. This was the bivouac for testing and sooner or later. All of us are led by the Lord into a place where we are in a hopeless situation, in order that we might claim the promises that we might apply the principles that we might use the reverse concentration system of doctrine. In order to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ, and fulfill other very reason for our life on this earth. What is this that you have done to us. And now here's the slave mentality to carry us forth out of Egypt, we have the hill field infinitive construct from the verb yacht saw j A Ts, a. The hip el Stam is causative active voice, the infinitive construct indicates the alleged purpose. They are judging the motivation of Moses. They are claiming that he led them out for some evil purpose to cause us to leave Egypt. Whenever freedom is tested. Whenever the spiritual life of the individual believer is tested, or the believer who is minus doctrine, for the believer who has no promises to claim for the believer who has failed to understand the principles which already nucleated and Bible teaching this person, of course, finds himself in the slave mentality. The slave mentality is very simple. It belongs to anyone who will trade freedom for what appears to be security.

This is the slave mentality. You might say that the United States of America today and its people have just exactly this mentality. Anyone will do anything for what they think is security. Anything for safety and security, and perhaps to perpetuate their lives a little longer. This is the mentality, which has sold out the very principles of this client nation to the satanic evil of socialism, big government little people now in the days of Moses. It was little government and big people, at least on paper for Moses and Aaron, and the Levitical people were very small in government. This is of course the fact that they were under the principle of the rule of the Lord Jesus Christ, and our Lord in emphasizing freedom had given them little government, and lots of freedom. And as soon as they had freedom to make a decision. They of course failed to do so and fell into the fear panic ploy well the correct a translation of this verse says, is it because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the desert. What is this you have done to us to cause us to leave Egypt, the principal point one.

The primary principle is self-centeredness is a combination of several mental attitude sins. One of the first is arrogance.

When people are free. They are free to express their arrogance when arrogance is their point of weakness.

Self-centeredness arrogance, self-pity, and fear, form the combination of the slave mentality.

And therefore from this combination of self-centeredness self-pity arrogance and fear comes irrationality.

They assume that somehow Moses had plotted their destruction, rather than their freedom.

And they have lost track of the whole perspective of doctrine, which has been presented to them by the teaching of Moses and Aaron, and other Levis. They have failed to understand the very issue of freedom, and how it relates to the Word of God and to the doctrine and the promises and to the wonderful things that they have seen the Lord work on their behalf to their attitude ignores the manifestation of divine power the omnipotence as manifest for them in the plagues of Egypt. These are the 10 miracles designed to deliver them.

And they have failed to see that Pharaoh with all of his power. And Pharaoh, with all of his greatness did not have the ability to stop their deliverance from slavery. They have seen the power of God versus the power of one whose hardness of heart became the record of history.

They have failed therefore to understand that God, long before he created mankind knew that he had the ability to control any situation. In days to come. You remember that God has the power to control any situation. God has the wisdom to provide the perfect solution to any adversity. And God will provide and use that perfect solution, where he is honored with the faith rest function. First claiming a promise, like Romans 28, then starting a system of reverse concentration, like Romans 829 and 30, then coming to the correct conclusions. As stated in Romans, 831 and a 32.3. You will note again that the Jews in fear and panic, have no ability to apply doctrine. Only the air irrationality of accusation, and self-centeredness. Now notice self-centeredness never blames self self centeredness always throws out the blame in other directions. Furthermore, self-centeredness always thinks of others as being totally inferior.

And Moses. Moses and Aaron are considered now to be totally inferior. Even though of course Moses one of the greatest believers wherever live. It is Moses father. He's involved with a conspiracy to kill them, they even get Aaron into the picture though later on they will find out that Aaron is a weak sister. A good administrator, but actually not a good leader, there is a difference of course in many ways. So self-centeredness always leads to self-pity. And once you're locked in with self-centeredness and self-pity. The irrationality comes from arrogance which cannot reason. Plus, jealousy, better notice other

things that of course are related to it. So you'll note that the Jews in fear, and of course the inevitable result is fear and panic and no ability to reason, they have no ability to apply doctrine. They are totally irrational in their conclusions for.

They might have asked themselves the question, why would God go to all the trouble to free them from slavery in Egypt, just to bring them up in some desert to kill them. They could very easily have been killed in Egypt, much easier there. But this doesn't occur to people who are in the fear panic ply, and remember once again these are believers in fear and hysteria. These are believers living in panic palace. And just as they are believers so we are believers susceptible to the same frailties five. Obviously they are frightened. And therefore, incapable of thinking, under pressure, fear, cannot think under pressure, fear can produce irrationality, but cannot think under any pressure.

Six. Just as disaster came to the Jews, and their newfound freedom. So disaster is coming to us the people of the United States and our long established freedom.

Seven, the question arises when disaster comes as inevitably at will.

What will you do as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, where you realize under the pressure of historical catastrophe that God still has a purpose for your life and billions of years ago God knew about this disaster. And not only did he know about it but he also provided for it. And that God is perfect and his solution is perfect. And that's the beginning of your solution is the format of Romans 28 through 32.

Will you be able to reach out and claim any promises, since we started this series, do you ever have any promises. I throw them out from time to time. Have you learned them have you become familiar with them, are you aware of them. Are you able to use them.

Eight. If nothing else, recall the plan of God x plus y plus z.

And that plan, there are three categories. Each category is designed for provision, none are excluded let's take x radical x radical is God's plan for the unbeliever. What is the divine provision. The Divine and provision, are the laws of divine establishment, emphasizing freedom to sustain you all the way from physical birth to the new birth regeneration.

And why radical, a God provides for the growing believer. This time, we have the logistical grace blessing imputed to plus are we received plus are at the moment of salvation, and see radical. We have special blessing in time imputed to, plus our and between logistical blessing and special blessing God has provided for you. Every moment, from the time you were born again to the time that you depart from this life, and only your personal use of freedom, can hinder you from receiving these blessings, your personal use of freedom, negative volition rejection of doctrine failure of concentration, even though you're under the teaching of the Word of God.

Only your own freewill can hinder you from enjoying the blessings of logistical grace, and the motivation they provide. Plus the blessings the special blessings of majority, and the continued motivation and momentum, they provide. So that you are perfectly focused on eternity. You have perfect capacity for life, or love or happiness, and the ability plus the flexibility to handle any disaster in life.

Remember that your body is wearing out every day, even though you are not aware of it. Your body is slowly but surely there's integrating, and your body has no permanence. But your soul is a totally permanent thing. And the primary function of your soul is thought. And from that thought comes every other function of your soul. Thought is the basis for your decisions. Thought is the basis for the function of your emotion. Thought is the basis for the greatness of your self-awareness. Thought is the basis for everything in your life.

And to be able to think divine viewpoint under pressure is the objective.

So can therefore, start now to collect three categories partner promises partner principles.

Partner doctrines, have them available in your mind on a piece of paper, go over them, day in and day out. So that immediately when an emergency occurs. You can switch to these things, and start functioning, without any problem at all.

You do you just, you are your, your engine starts to sputter. What do you do, you don't cover and you're right wing tankers. Your starboard wing tank is empty so you hit the lava pump and start your switch to your left wing tank. All you have to do, when a disaster comes, is to hit the lava pump and go into this procedure. This as soon as you identify it as disaster. And we seem to be very sensitive to disaster. As soon as you identify anything as a disaster in your life. Get the lava pump and go into your procedures immediately and stay with them, especially the promises, until your mind is stabilized for reverse concentration. And then in reverse concentration go back to eternity past and bring it right up to date right up to your lead moment, and therefore you should have perfect competence. Faith rest function for handling any disaster.

The promises. The principles and the doctrines, must be mixed with a system of perception, a system of thought, called faith for faith is non meritorious thinking.

Faith is thought.

There is no such thing as blind faith. There's no such thing as head and heart believe it's all from the heart of the right lobe and faith must have objects for function, faith must have promises principles and doctrines.

So these promises when mixed with your faith will stabilize your thinking, under pressure, 12, and that moment of fear or panic. It is necessary to immediately have promises available, reach out with your faith and claim them, you may lose them. Grab them again faith is very powerful they may slip through your fingers, grab it again and again and again until you are stabilized. Once you are stabilized, then you're ready for the next step.

So same idea is having a Mae West having a life preserver you inflate it, and float around and relax.

Life is very complex by life can be so complex that before you can resolve anything in life you must make it simple.

In other words, you go from complex anytime you have a problem or a disaster. That's complex. The principle of solution is going from the complex to the simple, because only and the simple, do you began to develop thought that is rational, and that can apply to the situation doctrine is also complex. So we have complex. A, which is disaster. We have complex B, which is the solutions in promises principles and doctrines.

To go from complex, a disaster to the thought process of complex be, you have to become simple to become simple is to become stabilized.

A woman, for example, is very complex, but that's adverse complexity as far as you're concerned, until she becomes simple. And so a woman cannot be complex be advantageous to you until she first becomes simple and women are basically very simple, then once they're simple, you go from there to complex you see this is the pattern of law. Now most people are simple, not realizing that a woman is

complex, so they find a woman and without realizing the complex a is there these get involved, and then they find that they are very complex, So they have to get that woman into categories simple in order to ever get her into category complex B which is the blessing part of it.

And there is the same thing if you man thinking for a moment of a woman as being a problem. She's a problem until you reduce things to the utmost simplicity. And then after that, you move her into a category where you can have a relationship with her. She has to find out that you're running things, and that you are going to control the situation, and if so you get it down to something simple Do you love me or do you not yes I love you all right then let's get into complex beach, from now on, you do what I say. From now on you dress the way I want you to dress. From now on, when I tell you to jump you jump and when I tell you to relax you relax. From now on, I'm running the show. Now that's the only what you see, if the man does not control the situation to you ladies remember this, then a woman under complex, a is a monster.

Women are really not that complicated see they're responders, but under complex, a, she is not the responder she's a ruler and under combat pledge be. She's a responder. And then there's nothing greater when you get a rather complex me. Now I'm not advocating that if you go on an evangelistic crusade to rule all women, far from it. This merely illustrates the problem all man at some time or another come to the place where they realize that trouble is a woman. And then, things have to get very simple before a woman becomes a great blessing to him as a responder. So it merely illustrates the comp, the concept. First of all we have complex, a, and in complex a, we have the disaster. And when disaster hits. If you do not get simple, you're going to be very complex, like the Jews and this situation hysterical frighten irrational cowardly, the whole bit, so always remember that when life is complex, before you can resolve the problem.

And all problems are complex, there must, you must get simple, and that's why the faith risk technique, the faith rest technique brings you down to the utmost simplicity. God is there. God knows that you are all upset. God knows you're under pressure. He has provided a simple promise, your faith reaches out and claims that promise that's as simple as you can get. That's as simple as inflating a Mae West.

When you're in the water. So you faith Rest a promise. All right, then you stabilize. Then you reach into complex B.

When you reach in there, you find your principles, you find your doctrines, you find everything you need, you go right back to his omniscience you go back to the doctrine of divine decrees, go back to the printouts the readout from the divine decrees, and you have the whole picture. You go back to the principle that if God has done the greater you're all First off, fortiori, they will not withhold the less, and that includes solutions. There is no such thing as a problem in line for which there is not a perfect solution, which is God's solution. There is no way of getting into it until you walk away from the complexities of the problem and get simple with faith rest, and then reverse your concentration and bring out those doctrines that you have residing in the soul doctrines that perhaps you have forgotten temporarily.

Well we find the Jews did not do this and we read up their irrationality.

Is it because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the desert. What is this you have done to us to cause us to leave Egypt. Now I would like for you to notice something. Moses has a problem.

He has just been accused by, perhaps, 900,000 adult males all capable of violence. He has just been accused of bringing them out here to kill them. Now that's a rather complex situation. So that's complex a for Moses.

See Moses has his own pressure, Moses is looking over there and watching the coming of the Egyptians, with their chariots, the Pharaoh and the lead, man. He looks back at some 900 man, and all of their families roughly 2 million people, all in a state of hysteria and irrationality, and they are now. So Moses is caught between Pharaoh approaching this way, and the Jews back here. So I would say that he has complex, an intensified. He's responsible for the whole show.

If there was any reason that Pharaoh wanted to catch up with him it's because he wanted to catch up with Moses. He wanted to personally kill most. Not only have that but the Jews wanted to kill Moses. See, it's a kind of a mess. So what do you suppose Moses is going to do a lot of times what they generally did he generally fell on his face before the lower, which is a physical posture of total helplessness.

We'll see this later on. He'd always fall on his face before the Lord gets simple get into that faith rest bracket, and then move up into complex B. Meet the situation. And that's roughly what we're going to see not only this time but several other times. Our principal comes out of this before you can apply doctrine under pressure. You must stabilize your situation. You must become simple life must be reduced to the utmost simplicity. Here you are in a jam, there is God in His heaven. And here is the promise he gave you. So you take your faith week may though it may be, and reach out and grab that promise and hang on throttle it.

And that is it. Squeeze slips away and you began to look at complex an again, grab it again and again till you hang on to it.

Think of yourself out in a great ocean. And there's only one lab, one piece of wood, something you can grab and hang on just grab and hang on. And then when it slips away, grab it again. Hang on, hang on, hang on until you stabilize. You can never saw a problem. By being complex.

That's what's wrong with psychiatry and psychology.

You can't solve a problem by being complex.

If you're under pressure. The last thing you need is complexity is the pressure, and you don't solve a problem by going from one pressure to another pressure, like the person who's always getting married going from one woman to another. Because you see this is the way he solves his problems are like the person who goes from one place to another, because the people don't like him there so he moved somewhere else. And somewhere else, like the people who hop from one church to another always looking for that perfect church, which immediately will regurgitate them because of their imperfection.

So this is what self-centeredness is. This is what self-pity is self-centeredness is very complex notice the complexities of self-centeredness. Here it is self-centeredness, you have to have arrogance, you have to have fear, which is the read action to the pressure you Ababa, you have to have, along with this fear a little panic. After all, it wouldn't be right if you didn't, but you must also develop a little self-pity from your arrogance and your fear. And so, self-centeredness becomes very complicated. It has this and this and this and then in addition, there is the problem and the problem, puts pressure on the soul or the self-centered person, which intensifies the arrogance intensifies the fear intensifies self-pity. So you're complicated. So what you have to do is to wipe out complication. And the only way to wipe out a complication is to get simple.

And there's nothing simpler than faith rest. And how do you know that the only way you've ever recovered fellowship and all of your life is to believe one promise. 1John one on How simple is 1John one. How simple is it to name your sins to God and be forgiven and clams recover fellowship. It's about as simple as you can get. It's about as basic as you can get. And that's exactly what you have to do you have to

be simple. Leave complexity. They will say to you well it's because you see you had a bad experience when you were a child. You're a nurse threw acid in your face again your kids beat you up and so on. Now that is a simple. That's complex. And furthermore, that is the psychological system of blaming something on something.

Now it should become very apparent to you that you will never get away from the simplicity of faith rest as long as you land there never will be a time when you can ignore certain promises under pressure.

Because only through stabilizing your mentality, can you think a coward cannot think under pressure, the courageous person always thinks under pressure. And this is the difference between the two. So fear and panic destroy concentration on doctrine concentration becomes a habit of thinking through perception of doctrine, but it's broken up by the pressure concentration becomes a system of applying doctrine to experience. In other words, perception concentration becomes reverse concentration for application of what you've learned the function of the faith rest technique stabilizes thinking for our reverse concentration. It is getting as simple as it is possible to be in verse 12 is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians might have been better for us to serve the Egyptians, now that we should die in this desert.

They said says wilderness in the King James, but its desert. All right.

Self-centeredness hidden arrogance. Now with pressure comes fear. Also of course there is self-pity. Then there is judging maligning leadership operation Patsy blaming it on someone else, and then add to that. I told you so.

Now you can't beat I told you so. One of the greatest relievers of pressures in the world. It's better than a is better than a gallon of beer.

I told you so. It makes you feel so much better. But you know what I told you so under pressure is. It is arrogance, all the way it is simply saying, I am a vain person. And now I want you to know that I'm a vain person because I told you this before, see what an arrogant person I am. We're all under pressure, and I'm going to make it much more complex than it was before. You know what marriage, marital counseling is, it is trying to solve a complex situation by increasing its complexities, and you get a marriage counselor as a referee. She says this, he's looking and so he listens to what she says that he did. And then he says she did this so he's going like this. It's like a tennis match. And because he is listening to what they both say it merely intensifies each one is thinking up his own arguments to prove he is right. And therefore, the situation is intensify. Like all problems. You have to get simple before you can solve. There's no such thing as solving complexities by complexities, you merely intensified the pressure already in existence, and you build up a low pressure area in your spiritual life. And it merely increases. All right in the passage the Hebrew starts up, low as you can almost hear and that start. I told you so. Half low. That's the way it began.

Half of course is an interrogative and low is a negative. And then the next words that kind of adds to it, have low, Zach. That's h a l o and then zh.

And even in English it sounds like I told you so.

Hello, Zach.

And when a lot of people are shouting, have low.

Why all the Dan is terrible. It's almost allowed that Moses can't think we have in this verb Next comes of course the Cali imperative of the verb ha Val hada L. The cawal imperative Pawel means to leave alone.

It's not this the word which we spoke to you in Egypt saying, Let us alone, say they had the slave mentality because they were slaves, but now they're free and they still have the slave mentality.

This is a typical exaggeration from cowardly despair. They did not say leave us alone until after Moses first interview with Pharaoh, when they saw that it was going to be tough sledding, then they kept saying, leave us alone. They all were positive toward Moses proposal to free them to go to Pharaoh and confront him about the matter, but just as soon as Pharaoh said no but they said don't bother us anymore We don't want any part of this. The Jews were off for freedom, until they discovered it was going to cost them something they were going to have a few moments of discomfort. People cannot appreciate freedom until they have to fight for it, and therefore the importance of the military establishment.

A lot of people you see if you don't have a lore about every other generation at least you will lose track of the principle of fighting for freedom, and therefore you lose appreciation for freedom. People cannot appreciate freedom until of course they lose it, and therefore people without doctrine, are not more freedom oriented than the ignorant believer is Grace oriented. Is not this the word which we spoke to you in Egypt saying let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians it's a little stronger than that. The Kalyan perfect of our bath says that we may be slaves to the Egyptians. a b a d.

Let us alone, that we may be slaves to the Egyptians. They wanted to perpetuate slavery. Once they saw the going was going to be tough. Now they add to that, for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians better that we even go back to Egypt now and become slaves again and account infinitive construct of that same Alves should be translated, because, to us, actually what it says ki Tov la nuit, this is the way it looks, in the Hebrew ki Tov la new Marat is k i four it's the same as your Greek Gar four. And next we have to be good. And then owl a and you for good to us is the way it is found in the letter of Hebrew and good of course Tov is exactly the same as agathos.

And agathos is God working all things together for good. And so they are talking about the plan of God for us the plan of God is for good to us is the way it is literally translated. Next, of course, we have the word an Abu. They sent next ki Tov lotto Volkov, which is from Valve again. And this is your Cal infinitive construct. And because it's so we translate because to us good the plan of God is being slaves to the Egyptians app Mithra aim says the Hebrew.

So good to them was going back too far as they were concerned, the plan of God called for them to go back to Egypt, and be slaves. Now is that the plan of God no in the history of the world up to this time BC 1441, there had never been a client nation to God. But since the great United Nations effort at the Tower of Babel had occurred. It was now time to break up the nations into families and to have a client nation that Jews cannot be a client nation as slaves in Egypt. Therefore, it was God's will, told wants to get out of Egypt, and just because they're having a little trouble, it does not mean, go back to Egypt.

One of the greatest problems in the spiritual life is the to many believers. What now that they have salvation. Want to go back to Egypt. They want to go back now to whatever life they had before the plan of God says to move forward, the plan of God never says, Go back and therefore the very idea of going back is again irrationality. They are super imposing their own desires on the plan of God, a system which has come down to us right down to this moment. Super imposition of personal desires on the plan of God, like the idiotic thing that happened at Wheaton College some years ago when a gal went up to some guy and said, The Lord has led me to marry you. He didn't even know her. And after taking one look at her he left the campus.

You see, superimposing your own desires on the plan of God does not make it the will of God, but for the irrational person. This is the way it works for the frightened person. This is the way it goes. And then their final phrase, then that we should die in the wilderness. It starts out with the comparative prefix man, which is translated here, rather than that's am, I am, and it's prefixed, and it should bear with it should be translated, rather than our dying is prefix to the cow infinitive construct of moves. Muth.

All of a sudden, life has become very sweet to them in slavery.

They would rather be read than dad. They would rather be slaves in Egypt, than to die on this desert, and suddenly death has become a reality to them Now listen, if you go through your life being Frank.

If every time a pressure comes your way and you give way to fear. Then, when the great disasters come, you are going to have your whole motivation will be fear of death. And one of the greatest systems of slavery in life is fear of death. It is false motivation. We use and inevitably, and talk about agony of the soul, you are going to be miserable, all of your life because fear and pressure and testing becomes fear and disaster and fear and disaster includes fear of death, and there is nothing more complex in life than to be afraid of dying.

Once you are afraid of dying. You are a walking ghoul for the rest of your life.

Once fear of dying enters your soul for the rest of your life, you have lost your capacity.

And usually the people who are afraid of dying are reversions, and therefore they're going to die a horrible miserable way, but they're going to suffer a lot first, because all divine discipline to the believer has to occur in time.

But once you are afraid of die, you have reached the ultimate and complex, a, and for the rest of your life, you are going to be one problem you are irrational you are going to be hysterical. You are going to be frightened, you're going to gauge your whole life. The motivation for your life is fear of dying.

And you are going to lose capacity for life. And as a Christian, you are going to be one fat failure in the part of discipline until you do die.

There is our worst slavery than the shackles of Egypt, and it is just come to those with the slave mentality. The slave mentality is afraid of death, always afraid of death.

Long before the Negro race came to this country. They were afraid of their witch doctors. They live by fear, they were controlled by fear. So when the witch doctors that controlled them, they never developed a system of establishment. So when the Arab traders came along. It was very simple to kill the witch doctor, and enslave them all. Then, when they came over here. They had their great chance to break away from those things in their minds. And you see their slavery here, shut up prepare them for freedom.

But in too many cases that did not. But of course, they're no different from others who left Germany, in the last century and came to the United States because they were afraid to become a soldier. They were afraid they might die in battle. And so to avoid the draft and pressure.

They came to this country. They came with a slave mentality.

And I'm not talking simply about the Negro race, which a great percentage of it still has the slave mentality. I'm talking about people who came from all over Central Europe to escape military service.

They came because they were yellow. They weren't cowards.

They came with fear. And now we have second and third generation of such people. And what was the big deal in the Vietnam War cowards. It came out they were yellow. They didn't want to be drafted and go to war, they could put up with a draft, or a year, provided no war was involved, but it was so nothing more or less than they were downright yellow. They were slaves to fear. They had the slave mentality. And the argument, and the slave mentality is fear of death.

At every draft Dodger whoever said, whoever was born in this country. Every yellow draft Dodger has a slave mentality.

And if it doesn't come out, one way it'll come out on another. All it takes is pressure, and that's it.

And so what do we have in this country today. We have thousands and thousands of people who have absolutely no capacity for life, even though they have the finest circumstances that have existed since the Garden of Eden.

The freedom.

The blessing. The prosperity, the geographical location, the environment, everything, absolutely fantastic. But you see, they carry around in their mentality fear of death.

They are frightened, and therefore their problems are, are more and more complex because once you're afraid to die. Once you have fear of death and complex, a every pressure increases the complexity. Every pressure makes you either gives you self-centeredness, or self-pity, you have one or the other, you can't get away from it. And you can run out to church, and you can join Campus Crusade, and you can run around and get your testimony, and you can fake it out and sing hymns and gavel around with your so called gift of tongues which no longer exists. And you can do all of these things. and you can watch the way you eat and you can watch the amount of sleep you get it you can take off for good care of yourself and don't forget to get 18 hours sleep a day, but you won't be able to get 18 hours sleep, because in your soul, you have a fear, and therefore that fear is parlayed into finally getting yourself some downers and OPERS, and all of the other things that you take in order to exist, and you become not only a very complex person, but you also be many times become a chemical personality. Why is the United States of America. The greatest marketplace in the world for drugs.

Because the people of this country are afraid they're frightened. That's wrong or this country. We are frightened people.

We weren't always that way. But that's the way we are today. We didn't have enough energy what would we do we'd go out and dig pour it.

What happened on the wildcatters, they were destroyed by a frightened federal government.

What's that what's happened to our economy. It is destroyed by a frightened federal government, but the fear in the federal government, merely represents the fear and the people of this country. They're afraid, burn all the gas you want use all the coal you want set up nuclear plants. But they're afraid of nuclear plants, and they'll use any excuse to close one. And every time they close a nuclear plant. It costs thousands of gallons of gas every day or some kind of fuel to run that plant after that.

We're cowards. We're a nation of frightened people. That's why the Constitution is ignored. We're all ignoring we're afraid.

But what a wonderful opportunity to show this frightened citizenry.

That there is an answer in the Lord Jesus Christ. But obviously, if you're acting like these Jews, at the Red Sea.

That isn't exactly anything that's going to want people to come to the Lord.

You are the one person who should not be frightened. You are the one person who should demonstrate courage. You have something that the unbeliever does not have logistical grace. He has the establishment and fear has destroyed establishment.

But we still have something left.

We have logistical grace. We are far, far better off than any unbeliever in this country.

Some of you very shortly are going to break through and a majority and then you're going to have something that's even greater than logistical blessing, those special blessings, and part of the tactical victory of the glorification of Christ in the angelic conflict. Magnificent things.

Yes, we're a frightened people. That's why people like Carter are popular. They he represents the assuaging of national fears, we're afraid of war. We're afraid of peace. We're afraid of energy, our foreign policy is very simple. It's absurd it's simply fear, fear that some nation if we're not we don't treat them right they won't add to our nuclear benefit, we just are absolutely completely and totally confused and you know why we used to be a simple people. Our simplicity could be explained very easily by people who would say, I care not what others may think. But as for me, give me liberty or give me death.

That's simple. There's nothing complex about that. It's magnificently said by Patrick Henry.

He talked about the dreams that bound us from England.

But he said we'll break those chains. You see there's courage, no fear there.

So we did break those chains. And so as a client nation. We live free from fear, until the turn of the century, and then shortly after the turn of the century Along came a believer by the name of Woodrow Wilson yes a born again believer, a history professor, with a lot of complex ideas, and people love Wilson because he promised them security and they wanted security, and you don't associate security with the battlefield.

You don't associate security with a wildcatter out there gambling that there'll be some something down there. You're not associate wanting security, what the adventure some courage of free enterprise.

No, we're frightened people today and so what we are studying is very apropos is not this the word which we spoke to you in Egypt saying, Let us alone, that we may be slaves to the Egyptian because to us, good or the plan of God is serving the Egyptians being slaves to the Egyptians, rather than dying in this desert. Do you know that when they utter the word Muth dying. Do you know that from that point on, that generation was due, and all of that generation would die in the desert the sin under death with few marvelous exceptions. You know the one that reconnaissance team of 12, man, one from each tribe, went in at kadesh Barnea to spy out the land, make a reconnaissance that tan came back and said, the giants are too big. We, they, they all admitted that it was a beautiful land they use the idiom of prosperity flowing with milk and honey, they all admitted it was a marvelous place it was magnificent and beautiful but they said, there are giants in the land, and 10 of them said, we can't go in there those giants will kill

us, and rape our wives and kill our children, and that was it. They all started to cry all night 2 million crybabies. Except, Caleb, and Joshua, and they said, we can go in, the Lord has given us that land, let's take it.

But they were drowned out. And you know what happened.

Those 10 men that gave that evil report that inspired fear, they die the sin on to death.

But the two man Caleb and Joshua. They lived, not only to go into the land, but to conquer the land. And Caleb was 85 years old and he said look, I've helped you guys long enough. Now God has given me this piece of land. I've gone up and take it there are two giants on that Al, I'm going to build a home on that hill, and I'm going to go kill those giants. And that's what he did. 85 year old Caleb, he had no fear of death.

I'm gonna kill him a couple of sons I'm hanging act the giants, and he did. He went out there and kill the person, use their blood for cement build himself a lovely.

Now there's a greatness.

There's the faith rest technique. But by and large, this generation they use their children as an excuse but their children went into the land and conquered it. It's funny how people when once you have the smell of fear in your soul. And once you're afraid of death and afraid of dying. You're afraid of living, fear of dying means fear of living.

And once they utter these words. Even though the Lord will deliver them now and keep on delivering them, delivering them, they are going to die in the desert, as it says over in 1Corinthians 10 literally from the Greek, there are corpses, not just corpse but corpses were strewn over the desert. In 39 years that's what happened and why it starts right here.

These people never got away from complex a complex, a simply means that once you are afraid of dying, you have established in your soul, self-centeredness and every time pressure hits self-centeredness, it produces either self-pity or fear of manifestation another manifestation of arrogance.

And you'll never get away from it. And you are reversion bait.

Your carcass is going to be strewn.

You do not glorify the Lord you do not advance in the plan of God.

All right, let's get the point one fear and panic produce your rationality, lack of lucid thought to God had promised the Jews through Moses that they would worship him at Mount Horeb Exodus 312, and they're a long way from Mount Horeb Mount Horeb. Well, where is it oh sure where it is. Here is the Red Sea, here they are with mountains on each side at this point, they'd have to cross the Red Sea, go all the way down the sign the attic Peninsula, go all the way up the other end and there's Mount Horeb and it's a long way, hundreds of miles away.

Now obviously, if they're going to worship God at Mount Horeb and that is a promise.

Then, what are they prayed about because Pharaoh is closing in. They're gonna get over there. God has promised them that he will get them there.

All I have to do is believe the promise. Oh you remember that promise of course.

Actually there's 312, they're gonna worship in Mount Horeb and further back. Jesus Christ is the pillar of the cloud and led them to this very spot, they were in the will of God. Consequently, the importance of claiming the promise. Here's where conclusions like Romans 8:31 comes in. If God be for us, who should be against us. Our Philippians 4:19. My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus is the rich, of course, is the glory with riches. Yes. All right. If he says he will provide your needs, really, they said no, he will not. I'm afraid I'm going to die out here, you brought Assad here to kill us.

1 Corinthians 10:13. No testing has overtaken us, but such as is common to man. You will never have a testing that someone else hasn't had. And remember, people like Moses passed it, you can pass it. No testing is overtaken you but such as is common to man and God is faithful who will not allow you to be tested beyond what you are able to endure, but will with the testing provide a way of escape that you may be able to endure it. God will provide. There never was a testing that you couldn't have or by now you have the thesis 320, that's your goal nowadays him that is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all we could ever ask or imagine.

And then we have added to that according to the power that works in us, these Jews are in the big blackout, not blot out, that's an unbeliever. These are believing Jews, God has said I will get you to Mount Horeb whereas Mount Horeb, it's over in the psychiatric peninsula there on the left bank of the Red Sea, they've got to get over on the right bank before they can get them to Mount Horeb and that's a promise, and that means they're going to go all the way down this way and they're going to go all the way up this way.

God said, you are going to worship there that's a promise.

Now you can't worship him if your dad.

Now what is more real to you, Jews, the promise that God gave about worshipping about Horeb. Are you that group you see coming down that army that great mass of charging chariots, what is more real to you watch you see with your eye, or what you see in your soul God says the soul is always more important.

Are you going to believe empiricism. Are you going to believe the promise in your soul.

God says you're going to worship at Mount Horeb that charging army says you're going to die here, what you are going to believe. You see your whole capacity for life depends on whether you believe what God says, or believe what your eyes tell you by way of pressure.

So they are in the big blackout, they're frightened, they're afraid of dying, and therefore they're afraid of living.

So all I need to do is to reach over and claim some promises, and promises that you could claim like Romans 8:32 Philippians 120 Philippians, 4:17. So this is the area for stabilizing and handling the situation. Now that brings us to verse 13, where Moses says something because between verses 12 and 13. He did a little faith resting, a lot of faith resting. He claimed that promise of God. We're going to worship at Mount Horeb, and therefore, he said, All right, if I'm going to worry about harm, we're gonna make it. They're going to make it. And so he opens up and he gives them a command, he handles the history of the situation. And so, we will start on next hysterical Sunday morning.

Well how Moses handled the historical situation with our hands Bob with our eyes closed, we dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you've ever committed past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. So the right where you sit right now, you can have eternal life.

If you want eternal life is yours for the taking. Five because when Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross, every sin you've ever committed past, present and future was poured out on him and judged.

All of your sins were imputed to Christ. All of them were judged. Therefore, there was no barrier between you and God only your negative relation, positive relation is non meritorious it expresses itself through faith, faith in the Lord Jesus Christ who is the only Savior, Jesus said, I am the way the truth and the light no man cometh unto the Father but by me. Therefore believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. Your head is valid your eyes are closed you have privacy and the privacy of your soul you can tell God the Father, you are believing in Jesus Christ. And that's the moment of eternal life for you. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved. We pray Father that the passage we are studying might be an encouragement to us. May it alert us to the dangers the problems and the difficulties, so that we might get simple and get back to the faith rest function in our that we might advance that we might grow in grace that we might fulfill that purpose of glorifying the and having that capacity for life that is related to occupation, where the person of Christ, We asked this in his name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0007

Exodus 14:13a

March 25, 1979

03/25/1979 Exodus 14:13a Leadership capacity and procedure of Moses; hero vs. coward; R. E. Lee at Gettysburg; concentrated failure

{FAITH REST} 643_0007

The Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts on intense of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Although the word of truth this morning to Exodus 14. Exodus 14: 13.

Following our customized procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. This requires strict academic discipline under the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit, which means of course no talking, no unnecessary movement, nothing that would be distracting to others or to yourself, the concentration on the teaching of the Word of God is the most important spiritual function of our life on this earth, because just as food sustains the body. It is our spiritual food that sustains motivates and gives us momentum to fulfill the plan of God. Therefore in preparation for our study this morning. Let us pray.

When they said, what a privilege it is having a father to fulfill the very purpose for which we remain in this life. The objective is to advance to maturity and glorify the Lord Jesus Christ. We recognize that this is impossible apart from the sustaining blessing of logistical grace, and therefore we recognize this morning. But we have been given this day in order to fulfill this purpose. In order to learn the word to grow in grace to have capacity for life or blessing for happiness for adversity, or the very circumstances of life. The brain out of the God the Holy Spirit will enlighten us with regard to our study this morning that we might continue our progress to toward maturity that we might become more aware of your sustaining blessing. And that we might begin to understand the very purpose for life on this earth. Right now those that God the Holy Spirit will give us the understanding of this passage that it might fulfill that very objective, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. The foundation of a client nation is the most unusual factor when we go back into our own nation and recognize all of the historical situations and circumstances that led to the founding of our own country, we can see how God has wrought on our behalf. We have that honorable privilege of being a client nation to God. And this means of course we have certain responsibilities in life. We have the responsibility for the function of freedom, with its attendant circumstances of privacy property and authority. There is no such thing as freedom without these other characteristics in fact they are actually a part of freedom. You have privacy as you enter this church, whether you are known to others or not as strictly your business. You have come for the purpose of learning doctrine, what you do in life, or you fail over you succeed is not the issue. As you enter the you own property and therefore because you have property including transportation, you are able to attend church. This means also that there is a principle of authority, none of us could be here this morning without that principle, and even driving across town requires submission to authority. So we recognize that freedom is a primary function of the client nation. And because of this freedom we have the opportunity of being evangelized of hearing the gospel no and of saying yes or no to those things which are pertinent to our eternal salvation. The work of the Lord Jesus Christ on the cross, whether it is described by redemption reconciliation propitiation imputation justification, or whatever words and phrases are used. We have learned that Jesus Christ is the issue of eternal life. And we have learned that those who believe in him have eternal life and those who reject Him, eternal condemnation, and therefore the freedom to accept Christ or reject Christ is one of the great functions of the client nation. You are free to say yes you are free to say no. Why don't you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, then the very function of the client nation relates to Bible doctrine, your spiritual growth forming a pivot of majority of mature believers, which makes it possible for the preservation of the nation, under the principle that Jesus Christ controls history. You are also responsible for providing a haven for Israel, we are responsible for our missionary activity, we are responsible therefore for many functions which relate to a client nation, a client nation is always composed of believers and unbelievers, a client nation is composed of atheists, those who are theists those who are deist those who are born again believers, kind of client nation for God has many categories of the human race in fact all are included. But the function of the client nation is specific. Now there is one exception to a client nation, being composed of believers and unbelievers. And that was the first client nation in history, Israel, Israel began as a client nation, when the Jews were liberated from the slavery and began their Exodus, on the day that they actually began their Exodus, they became God's first client nation, they had all of the principles of logistical support. They were sustained in every possible way. And those who were adults 20 years old and over, who walked out of Egypt were believers. Furthermore, they were really not all one race though primarily Jews, there were Ethiopians Egyptians, a mixed bag of other races, as well. They went out under the leadership of Moses. And one of the first principles that they came to appreciate for our client nation is the principle that all freedom is provided through military victory. Without the military, there is no such thing as freedom and a client nation for the challenge of the client nation is not only from the various other nations who are at enmity, but also Satan himself seeks to use every system possible to destroy the client nation principle. Therefore it is always an important factor to remember the very basis for our freedom, no politician has ever provided freedom for us, our freedom is the courtesy of the military services, and therefore lest we forget, George Peterson, who was a staff sergeant. Kay Company. The 18th infantry of the first Infantry Division. On 30 March 1945, his citation reads. He was an acting platoon

sergeant of a company near Isern Dyson when his company encountered an enemy battalion and came under heavy small arms machine gun and mortar fire. The second platoon was given the mission of flanking the enemy position, while the remaining units attack frontally. Sergeant Peterson, crawled to a position in the lead and motion for the second platoon to follow a mortar shell fell close by and severely wounded him in the legs. But although bleeding and suffering intense pain he refused to withdraw and continued forward to Austin machine guns went into action at close range raving this grazing fire he crawled steadily toward the guns and worked his way alone to a shallow draw where despite the hail of bullets. He raised himself to his knees and through a grenade to the nearest machine gun NASS silencing the weapon and killing or wounding all of his crew. The second gun was immediately turned on him but he calmly and deliberately threw a second grenade which rocked the position killed all four Germans who occupied it as he continued forward, he was spotted by an enemy rifleman who shot him in the arm and returned, he crawled 20 yards until the third machine gun opened fire on him by almost superhuman effort weak from loss of blood and suffering great pain, he again raised himself to his knees and fired a grenade from his rival killing three of the enemy gun crew and causing the remaining one to flee, with the first objective seized he was being treated by a company aid man when he observed. One of the outposts men seriously wounded by a mortar burst. He raised himself from the hands of the eight men who began to crawl forward to assist his comrade, whom he had almost reached when he was struck and fatally wounded by an enemy bullet, Sergeant Peterson by his gallant intrepid actions unrelenting fighting spirit and outstanding initiative. Silence three enemy machine guns against great odds. And while suffering from severe wounds enabled his company to advance with minimum casualties. He is a credit to the unit he served and the country which he was, for which he was fighting. Well it is because of men like this, that we enjoy the privilege and the opportunity of this spring day of assembling ourselves together for the purpose of worshiping and honoring the Lord, and for the purpose of understanding why we are here, we have been studying a similar situation where the first covenant nation was challenged on the principle of freedom, through military victory. They were being pursued by the armed forces of Pharaoh Amenhotep the second, the pharaoh himself was leading them. The Jews had come to the shores of the Red Sea to the north of them was a mountain range and to the south of them was a mountain range, and the Lord had led them through the pillar of fire by day in the cloud by night the cloud by day in the pillar of fire by night.

He had led them actually to a pivotal whack called near the place called Migdal, and they're the Jews were in bivouac, the armored forces of Pharaoh were advancing very rapidly both cavalry and armor were moving in the Jews looked up and saw the situation and immediately fell apart. The issue however was very simple. These were all believers in the Lord Jesus Christ. And the question immediately arises. What is the purpose for the believer in the Lord Jesus Christ remaining on this earth. After the leaving in the Lord Jesus and receiving eternal life. As long as we have eternal life Why not go on to be with the Lord. But God has a purpose for us it's related to the angelic conflict, and it is related to his glory. And of course, in fulfilling that purpose, the justice of God one half of divine integrity has provided a very wonderful basis for supporting and sustaining us, the justice of God imputes to the righteousness of God logistical blessing logistical blessing includes time, you are given a day at a time. As long as the Lord wants you on this earth, yet includes environment you are provided an area where you can remain alive. It also includes such things as food, shelter, clothing, transportation, it includes the spiritual provision of Bible doctrine, the opportunity of learning doctrine of choosing for doctrine and growing in grace. All of these are from the justice of God to the home or the target which is the righteousness of God. This is the greatest pipeline, and there is no human good, there is no human function of any time, no talent no ability, no operation on the part of a human being, whereby he can earn or deserve logistical support the eternal God is our refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms, we do not earn or deserve this logistical support but we have it. And the very fact that we have logistical support, and that this fact has been taught throughout all of the generations of mankind should have made it a very evident thing to the trapped Jews here they were trapped in a call to sack. Obviously they could not escape, they had not had time to form any military organization, though they had a great potential military leader in Joshua and

Moses himself was one of the greatest military men of his time, when he served in the Egyptian army and save the Egyptians from the Ethiopians and their great invasion in the times of Hatshepsut and his step brother taught most of the third. So Moses, of course had nothing to command, Joshua is still a great man in potential. There is no force there are no troops there are only one or two real pros out of about 2 million people who are trapped, the armored forces that are moving against them are extremely well trained, they are protected under flanks by cavalry. They are moving in for the kill. And it is obvious that the Jews have nothing going for them except everything. If God before us, who shall be against us. This is the conclusion of the mature believer in Romans eight. Well, let's take a look then at the correct translation to read ourselves back into the picture, beginning in Exodus 14: nine we read that the Egyptians pursue them with all of the horses and chariots of Pharaoh and his cavalry also his troops, he pursued and overtook them camping by the sea, near, PA, he rocked opposite ball Zeff Hall XFR. These are the two mountain ranges to the north and the south. Verse 10. Now when Pharaoh had caused his army to close in the people of Israel lifted up their eyes and behold, there were Egyptians marching after them, and they were very frightened and screamed and panic to the Lord, I have to remember that these who are in panic palace. These who are guilty of the fear panic ploy are believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, they have seen his logistical support, and they have seen the miracles by which they were delivered from the slavery of Egypt. They have observed His faithfulness. In the past several months as they have moved to the Red Sea. They have seen how he has provided every need. They have been given a day at a time. They have every opportunity to sharpen up and develop the function, the modus operandi of the faith rest technique, but instead of that they forget the doctrine they have learned the things they have observed with regard to the faithfulness of God and the basic principle which is logistical grace. And so in verse 11. They said to Moses. Is it because there are no graves in Egypt, that you have taken us away to die in the desert, what is the what is this that you have done to us to cause us to leave Egypt. This is the irrationality of the believer trapped by the fear panic ploy. He becomes irrational, he becomes emotional, and he becomes unstable. In verse 12 is not this the word which we spoke to you in Egypt saying let us alone that we may be slaves to the Egyptians, because to us. Good, the plan of God is being slaves to the Egyptians, rather than dying in the desert. We already know of course it was not God's intention for them to die in the desert. It was God's intention to use them as the nucleus. For the first client nation in history. Therefore they were under the protection of logistical grace and at least a few of them had already attained maturity and were under the special blessing imputed to the mature believer, there was enough of a pivot to protect the nation and the plan of God called for them, not only to survive this impending disaster, but to continue to be blessed to have him throughout their lifetime. So life had meaning and purpose and definition under the plan of God, but because of their fear, and of course this led to panic. They were irrational, they became very emotional and therefore in their instability, they began to think the erroneous thing, of course they always have to blame someone. And Moses who was the leader was handy. And obviously they were blaming him once again remember the issue because the same issue holds true today for us as believers, we are under the same concept of the plan of God, $x + y + z = \text{what they called here the good for them they said was slavery}$. That's to be in the Hebrew, and of course the Greek is Agatha's, all things work together for good is used for the plan of God in a technical sense, and they said it's God's plan that we go back into slavery is God's plan that we go back to Egypt, but that was not God's plan at all God's plan always says advance with the momentum. For example, God's plan began for you. The moment you were born right after you were born, human life was imputed to you immediately. This human life was imputed to your to a divinely prepared home or target the soul and the very fact that God personally gave each one of you human life means that God had a plan for your life. And that plan became obvious immediately with a second imputation of Adams Original Sin, the imputation of Adam's sin is instant condemnation instant condemnation means that God's plan for your life includes salvation. You are not condemned by God on the basis of your personal sins, you are condemned by the sin of Adam, God did not wait for you to sin personally. And furthermore, there are many thousands, and even millions of people throughout human history, who do not even reach the point of accountability and condemnation must precede salvation. And these people could not be eternally saved, apart from the fact that instant condemnation

occurs at birth. It is all. What is the second imputation that indicates to us, the potential of God's plan. The first potential is salvation condemnation must precede salvation, plus the burden of doctrine which is the gospel. And this equals the first hope which is absolute competence and when we believe in Christ, we have eternal life. This hope is replaced by reality. When we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. So the plus is salvation adjustment to the justice of God through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ that indicates, we have advanced in the plan of God, the divine protection is of course the concept client nation, plus the function of the laws of divine establishment, which give freedom to make that decision or to reject Christ. Then we move to why radical and why radical we began God's plan for the believer in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Excuse me, beginning here we have judicially imputation, number one, which is the imputation of all of our personal sins to Christ on the cross and their judgment, our personal sins were not imputed to us for judgment. Adam's sin was imputed to us, our personal sins are reserved for the cross, and while he was hanging on the cross, our sins, past, present and future were all imputed to Him and judged. This is why he screamed My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me, but it is always the second imputation that provides the, the potential, and the momentum from that potential. The second imputation is the imputation of God's righteousness to us at the moment of salvation. This is the home, or the target for blessing. This is also the basis for justification. This leads them to a second potential, the potential for blessing in time. First of all, logistical blessing. While we are on the move to maturity. God is responsible for sustaining us and this life, as long as we are moving, obviously that is what he is going to do to sustain us without discipline for the reversions to reject doctrine of course, God has a plan, they're warning discipline intensity discipline, and eventually dying discipline, the potential plus partner doctrine equals the second hold, which is absolute confidence that when we attained maturity, we are going to receive the imputation of special blessing in six categories. The hope is turned into reality by the attainment of maturity maximum doctrine resin in the soul, and this equals. That census into see radical, in which we find First of all, the imputation of eternal life, which occurred at salvation, plus the imputation of blessing in time, which occurs at maturity and thereafter, and this sets up the third potential, as well as the second fortiori dealing with eternal blessing, the potential is the imputation of eternal blessing and reward at the judgment seat of Christ, plus burden of doctrine equals the third hope, which is the absolute competence, that once we have attained maturity and living z radical that we are going out under a dying grace, and then we are going to enter into the presence of the Lord and that the rapture of the church, there will be the judgment seat of Christ, and our efficiency rating will include the seventh imputation the imputation of eternal blessing and reward, which glorifies God forever. The momentum and the plan of God is always related to what you think. Remember that thought is the great issue. And, of course, you take stop in the soul gospel in order to make a decision, and then you must learn doctrine that is the momentum for the plan of God. We are sustained and why radical by logistical blessing. We are sustained in C radical by special blessing, which glorifies God the imputation in six categories. So this is the plan of God. This was the plan of God for these Jews, they were going to be sustained under logistical grace, most of these people in fact all of them 20 year over, we're either in Y or Z radical, and therefore there is no place on the plan of God for fear for our panic, for being upset for becoming unstable irrational and emotional there simply is no place for it under God's perfect plan. But, therefore Moses must say something at this point since he is the leader and beginning now in verse 13 Moses said to the people fear you not, that's what course indicates they were under the fear panic ply fair do not stand still and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will show you today for the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you shall see them again. No more forever. This begins in the Hebrew why yo mer mo shaft, this is the way it looks, in the Hebrew. Wow, is of course simply putting a while here. Yo mer, which looks like this.

And with that we have mo shad. This is the word and in our passage. Yo mer means to speak, it's the cow imperfect. The verb omair which is an AR, and it indicates one thing immediately leadership. Leadership must think in a crisis, remember we have already defined fear and courage and a crisis. Fear is lack of thought, under pressure, whereas courage is able the ability to think under pressure, a coward

cannot think under pressure, but always the courageous one thinks and he has thought and he has resources any soul, with which to think he knows what to do. And the very fact that it says And Moses said, here is the word for Moses Moshe Amel sh E. Ah, that's the way it looks in the Hebrew, I don't know where we got Moses in the English, but its Moshe in the Hebrew, and to transliterated correctly would look like this. Moshe spoke, he's the leader, and obviously he's a good leader because he can think all of the fear all of the hysteria all of the Panic of all of these people, plus a very desperate situation which calls immediately is categorized as pressure. All of this calls for leadership and calls for thought. It calls for the ability to think under pressure. The first thing he must do is deal with the people. The second thing he must do is deal with the situation, but until he can straighten out the people you cannot deal with the situation. They must be calm, they must be relaxed, they must go from instability of thought to a stabilized mentality, and therefore he has to speak up and the very fact that he can speak indicates that he has words and his sole words mean thoughts, he is thinking, under pressure, he is fulfilling the great purpose of leadership, the ability to think under pressures stability of mentality. Remember we go back to the principle, as you think. So you are this is found in Proverbs, as a man thinketh in his right lobe so he is there's a man who can think under pressure. This is why of course in military training. It often takes years to train people to be able to think. Under normal circumstances so they can think under pressure, and therefore all of the empty x type of operation, all of the military training is designed for one thing in mind to prepare for the abnormal circumstances of pressure combat, and therefore you must learn to think under normal circumstances. So you can think under pressure. This morning here in bracket church we are under the normal circumstances. And as we think and concentrate. Under normal circumstances. This will be carried over into the abnormal circumstances of life. There will come a time in our history very soon for disasters approaching from many areas, when some of you are going to be in desperate circumstances, as the Jews by the Red Sea. Some of you perhaps we'll be in prison camps. Some of you will be in combat. Some of you will be in desperate situations where you're not sure where your next meal is coming from. Some of you are going to find yourselves in those situations which require that you think, and many times you will have said to yourself. I wish you'd put putting that equation on the bar. I'm not interested in math. Furthermore, he mixes it up he calls, he calls them radicals when they're not radicals they're really something else. Of course I know what a radical is having had so many years of math myself in college and so on that's a radical, but it makes it very simple to close with parental with a little parenthesis a bracket and call it a radical. So, that keeps you alert to keeps you critical keeps concentrating.

And that's the purpose. Well you can obviously see them that repetition must have some reason. This is an F TX for adversity for pressure. Many of you are going to do so well under pressure that you will be surprised many of you who even as mature believers, because of the rapidity with which the pressure comes, many of you are going to be shocked for a moment, then perhaps go into a moment of fear, but you are going to overcome the fear or panic ploy almost instantly by the most basic function of the faith rest technique, reaching out and claiming a promise of God, and therefore you will go into action with thought, you will have promises principles and doctrines, on which to draw it is coming disaster is just around the corner, and as disaster approaches. It behooves us to be prepared. And of course, under pressure, the great issue is your ability to think, think, think, concentrate, obviously the Jews cannot think obviously they are in hysteria, we have already studied their hysteria, how they have blamed Moses for everything, how they are saying, in effect, it's better to be read than Damn, they rather be slaves to the Egyptians, then face this particular situation. Well let's notice the principle even before we get much farther than the Kalyan perfect of omair. We actually have four words and the first part of this sentence. It starts out. Wow. Yo, mer mole, share, and then we have the word eo which indicates a dative indirect object and then we have, ha, ha, ha, ha. Am that's the word right here to the people here is your sign of the date Eve, which is also a negative adverb. And that would be a L here. Ah ha, and we have the people who are in hysteria who cannot think hearing for the first time, something that is going to stabilize them. Well let's notice the principal one Moses is the man of the hour. Moses is the man of the hour he's the hero who did not panic. Remember, the moment that you panic and allow that content to continue.

The moment you lose control of your thinking. At that moment, you have ceased to function as a hero or a person of courage. Secondly, Moses therefore was a man of courage because Moses was a man of doctrine. Fear is normal in the human race. And it isn't having the presence of fear is not indicative of weakness. It is the failure to handle it immediately to handle it with thought.

Three. Furthermore, the Jews needed a promise to claim, so that their thinking could be stabilized they need something very short, something simple. Remember that problems, put us into complex, a complex A is a problem. Problems always are complexities of life and to solve a problem, you must make it simple. You must go from the code complex A to the simplicity of it all. You see you never saw problems by intensifying that you know when people are getting divorces or having arguments. One says one thing one says another one is trying to prove he's right. The other is trying to prove they're right. Both are right and both are wrong, and they're both wrong when they come they intensify the problem. One add something about one's character one add something about another that adds intensity to intensity, you always have to make it simple, you want in order to solve problems you must go from the complexity of the problem to the utmost point of simplicity. And once you've reached the point of simplicity, then you can reuse that reverse concentration, where we have all of that doctrine, you see reverse concentration isn't where it starts for people in hysteria and fear. It starts with something simple. You claim a promise of God. already some of you are collecting promises for future reference. And perhaps you've even had to use them this week, you make it simple, always solve your problems by going to the utmost simplicity, and that is exactly what Moses did so in in point three, the Jews needed a promise to claim, so that their thinking could be stabilized under the principle of going from complex a to simplicity. For therefore Moses will give them a promise, which they can use as the object of whatever faith they have set up five, they will mix, their faith with the promise of Exodus, 14:13 and 14, and having a promise like this you would think that they would use it for the next 38 years to make it simple to handle their problems, but of course they failed to do so. They will mix their faith with Exodus 14 verses 13 and 14, and be stabilized. In this pressure situation. Six. Those who concentrate on what Moses says, and believe will have freedom from fear and panic. Always the solution and time of pressure is thought and thought must be formed into concentration draws upon the inner resources of the soul, the promises. The principles and the doctrines, seven, the Jews will become rational again by claiming this promise given from God. By His Messenger and servant Moses. Eight. The entire congregation of Israel has panicked.

There are some exceptions of course Caleb and Joshua were always exceptions, nine, only leadership remains concentrating on doctrine. Thinking under pressure, and this is one of the great responsibilities of accepting authority. Whenever you accept authority in any realm of life. It is your responsibility to think under pressure, you some of you may accept the responsibility of being a little league coach. There's lots of pressure for a little league coach parents who think that their children are the greatest thing in baseball others who think their parents should play because everyone is equal, that is pressure that is also stupid, but, and becomes pressure you have to think kids who think they are better than they are kids with strong arms who think they can pitch and they couldn't pitch if their life depended on it, they couldn't take the pressure up there on the mouth, kids who drop a ball and make an error, who made up one and immediately Of course they are despondent, and they can't think at all they are just little disappointed kids sometimes razzed by parents, sometimes Rouse by the other team. And so when you accept the job of being a coach and Little League, you have to be able to think, think, think, think, think under pressure, when you accept any responsibility in life in business and a profession, you have to think, think, and think, under pressure. When a man gets married he is in command. Marriage is very simple 100% of the authority belongs to the man, the woman has absolutely no authority at all. It's there's no such thing as a successful marriage that is 50/50, which means, of course, the woman must love, and has to think to because love is a pattern of thought. She must have love and respect for the authority. But the man must think, think, think, think, he can't stop thinking, ever. In that situation, before parents bring children into the world. They must be able to think. You can't let children put you into a state of hysteria and panic. You must control them and control the situations around them. About 90% of the people who

are getting married today are no more capable of handling children than they are roasting marshmallows on a skewer and hot sand. They just simply do not have what it takes.

And therefore before they do they must have some kind of maturity and have a sense of what responsibility is responsibility and leadership demands that you think, think, think, think, think, that's why some men can train dogs. That's why some people can drive well and traffic and some people cannot they cannot think, wherever, a pressure situation exists, you must be able to think. And all of us are going to have pressure situations that demand thinking, well what is worse, is to have a lot of hysterical people on your hands as a leader, and that hysteria by the way is infectious. And it can move very easily in your direction, but you must stop the infectious function of hysteria fear and panic. And the only way to do it is to think, and then to come up with the answer. And that's exactly what Moses is doing he's going to think, and he's going to make it simple, and he's going back to a logistical grace principle. So in point nine all my leadership remain concentrating on doctrine or thinking under pressure point 10 that coward cannot think under pressure. The brave man never stops thinking under pressure.

11. Therefore, the difference between the coward and the hero is the difference between fear and thought, 12, fear and thinking cannot coexist in the right lobe of the soul. When pressure comes along, fear and thinking cannot coexist. 13 one supersedes the other. They are mutually exclusive. And you remember this, sometimes the difference between a good death, and a horrible death nightmare death is the ability to think, but the hero has the ability to think he has the doctrine part of dying Grace is the function of doctrine in the soul. During the period of dying. But of course the person who's in panic and hysteria and fear and gets very emotional about dying. They of course are the ones who intensify the problem, dying can be made simple or dying can be complex. If you get into fear and hysteria and panic and get upset when you find out you're a terminal case of some horrible disease, or where you are bleeding to death and you're looking at it, or you're ripped apart and you know that you only have a short time to live, or the plane is in a dive and you only have a few minutes between 30,000 feet on the ground.

Now, if you fall into hysteria and fear, then it's going to be miserable. But if you use Bible doctrine, then it's going to be the greatest moment of your life, and a marvelous transition into heaven, where you're absent from the body and face to face with the Lord, where there's no more sorrow no more tears no more pain, they all things have all passed away. So, all of you sooner or later if you say I've never had a situation where I've had to think under pressure, you will. We're all going to die unless the rapture takes place first. There's probably some you'll be panicked at the rapture sort of concentrate on doctrine in time of disaster, one must be stabilized and thinking, and that takes practice. And would you believe that every time you come to church and listen to Bible teaching, that's a part of the practice, because sometimes you're going to hear things you do not like sometimes you're going to hear things that are not of any interest to you at all. Sometimes passages are going to be covered, and which you have no interest in Furthermore, You never did like English grammar and you can't say that you like Hebrew or Greek grammar much better they seem to be more complicated than English grammar, and therefore you have learned to tune out on the things that you do not like to tune out on the things that do not interest you, to let your mind wander perhaps to do a little looking around so you who's here to fiddle with a hymn book to take your Bible and put a comic book or something in between and. Read vigorously whatever it is you do you see.

Now, to the extent that you cannot concentrate, when you're not interested. To that extent. You are not prepared for disaster. When it comes, because the secret to life academically. The secret to life and everything is the ability to concentrate. And then, to the extent that you can concentrate and Bible class under all pressure conditions, something wonderful is going to happen to you this afternoon.

You can't wait to find out if Indiana State is going to beat Michigan State. Are you have some great days that you can't wait for all of these things you see are distractions and your ability to concentrate and to think either all kinds of distractions, is going to be the key to what you do and time of disaster. Well you can see one thing immediately. Generally speaking, the congregation of the children of Israel did not concentrate. When Moses and Aaron were teaching Bible doctrine to them. They were not concentrating and therefore the inevitable result was hysteria because remember thinking, under pressure is reverse concentration. When you have Bible doctrine in your left lobe. That's called gnosis, it means under the ministry of the spirits you simply understand what is being taught. But you cannot apply gnosis to any situation in life. You have to transfer it into the right lobe frame of reference, into the memory center into the vocabulary and categorical storage into the norms and standards of the heart or the right lobe, and when it's transferred. It is called not gnosis any longer, but it is called epi gnosis and to convert gnosis into epi gnosis requires faith rest. It requires concentration and the function of the faith rest technique. Now once you have epi gnosis in the right lobe, you can use faith rest at any time and reverse that concentration, take that doctrine, out of the right lobe and apply it to any adverse situation in life, any circumstance of disaster or catastrophe.

Now many of you have discovered that when you learn to concentrate and bracket church you could concentrate in academic situations. You could concentrate in many situations in life, concentration is related to your mentality and the real reason why you are here, is related to your soul your mentality you're a part of the angelic conflict, your capacity for life your capacity for love your capacity for happiness, all of your capacities in life are all related to your ability to concentrate concentration is a function of self-discipline and again you have the issue you are free to come. You are free to go. But it is the self-discipline that linked up with your freedom that gives you the greatness in life in whatever you do. So the principle, again, is that concentration on doctrine in time of disaster, it demands, concentration on doctrine. Under normal circumstances, so far, then we have and Moses said to the people, a very simple statement, but it indicates fantastic leadership, the ability to think under pressure, the ability to think and disaster. When we think of that we go back to Robert E. Lee at the on the third day of the Battle of Gettysburg, Lee was never in control of the Battle of Gettysburg. It was one of his great failures he was a military genius he was one of our great leaders in his stream, but he was suffering from dysentery. In addition to that, he had to reorganize the Army of Northern Virginia, whereas it had had two cars, one under Jackson one under Long Street. Now he had broken it up into three cars, and he has new corps commanders outside of Long Street were just not up to snuff. You all were simply not going to cut it very well though it was a very nice believer, and it served very well under Jackson fact Jackson actually lead gen Ewell to the Lord in the valley. So we have a desperate situation in which Lee had all of the advantages on the first day for the Yankee army came up over this ridge came down into the town of Gettysburg, and then actually, when they saw the Qumran Confederate corps advancing from the west, they went out to meet them and they were having a great battle with them out there and it was back and forth, it was nip and tuck there were some very good Yankee troops in the initial contact the iron brigade the Michigan brigade they were all very good troops, but all of a sudden, here comes another core and hits them from the flank. and so they panic, and they turn around and they, they went through Gettysburg, and they went up on that hill, which actually looks more like this it's a ridge and a little hill this way in a ridge, and they would have kept on going and they probably never stopped until they reach Washington if it hadn't been for one very courageous man. General Hancock, General Hancock came up here and saw the situation stop them, put them on the ridge here. You're then you will fail to make an attack through town here, there was no action here, Lee had lost they had no control over this. And the result was the situation was stabilized, then the next day, there were attacks made they went all the way around here and they were stopped they went around here, all of the attacks were broken up they were piecemeal It was a mess. And then on that final day, they call it to Pickett's Charge when they all came up here. General Winfield Scott Hancock stopped it again he was really the hero of this battle for the Yankees, and Lee never had control Longstreet said, Do not make this attack it's a waste of time flank them go around this way come around this way but he wouldn't do it wouldn't listen to long Street,

long Street was right. Lee was wrong at the Battle of Gettysburg Lee never had control the situation. And when this desperate frontal attack reached the clump of trees the high tide of the Confederacy, and then came back it was a disaster the men came back in panic they went as the most unusual soldiers you've ever seen they were in hysteria and panic and Lee met them there. And, Colonel Fremantle of the Coldstream Guards who was an observer what the Confederate Army was there to tell us what happened he said Lee would meet these people, he would grab them and he would say, it was all my fault move over here and he would go through the ranks and say it was my fault. It's my fault man, move over here let's reorganize, he went through the whole army for about an hour and a half, this is all he said it's my fault man, but he was calm he was thinking, he gave orders, he brought order out of chaos in fact because he did that war lasted for another year and led as some most unusual things in that final year of the war in the way of stopping the Yankees. In fact he did a magnificent job for him in fact his army was never defeated it was merely starved to death. So, he lost track on this one occasion, and that turned the entire tide of the war, he had no control over the situation. And because he had no control. Of course he, the confederacy lost out completely. Now, you have to be able to think under pressure at all times, you can just slip up once, and it's disaster. Some of the most consistent man and thinking under pressure. Well Long Street Jackson Hancock was good at that, on the Yankee side, the other wars MacArthur was great for thinking under pressure is one of the greatest concentrators we've ever had in all of our history, patent laws not as good he could think under pressure. Most of the time, but he always had sudden lapses and when he did. It was always disastrous I won't go into a couple of pairs. One of them that occurred at the Rhine was a very bad situation and resulted in relieving an officer who was a very honorable officer. The situation requires always to be able to think under pressure, probably the greatest shot that you will ever have is when I first told you that Eisenhower was one of the greatest men in the world for thinking under pressure, far greater probably than anyone else we had course. Both Eisenhower and MacArthur had great pressure. Next to that I would say Admiral Spruance was one of the greatest men in modern times for thinking under pressure, Spruance could have been an executive in any corporation and made it successful. He has an admiral in the Navy. He was one of our greatest man. spro answers not as well-known as others, and some that are well known, occasionally fell apart under pressure, but never Spruance he was the perfect flag officer for the Navy, probably one of the great heroes that has never been recognized even to this moment, he never saw any publicity, and yet he was the greatest another man by the name of Sprague who had command of taffy one taffy two and taffy three at lady golf is another illustration. Great concentration under pressure and consistent concentration. So this is the issue concentration, Moses said to the people. Now obviously he has to start out with a negative to describe their situation. We have it very simply as fear you're not, we have the Kalyan perfect era plus the negative era looks like this. J ar e plus the negative. Al. Do not fear the imperfect tense carries the same impact as the imperative, except the imperfect tamps plus the negative recognizes the option of human volition. So it is a realistic command, Moses has commanded them not to fear, but he recognizes that some of them will, and therefore instead of putting it in the imperative. It is the imperfect plus the negative, which is an imperative, but recognizes the importance of human volition. Each person is going to have to obey that command. By using his own volition. And this is the recognition of owl plus the era. The principle one, the fear of panic pi has reduced the entire nation into a pack of cowards. The situation is almost total cowardice. A few exceptions like Caleb and Joshua to. They as believers were not applying doctrine they had learned, because they could not concentrate. Three.

The same concentration by which doctrine is learned must be used to apply doctrine.

This is a disaster situation. And they must apply doctrine, to the situation. The hero concentrates under pressure, the coward remains frightened heroes are often frightened, but they handle it immediately. The difference between the coward, and the hero again is thinking, under pressure, Moses the hero thinks, while the Jews as cowards fall into a fear panic climb.

Do not fear. Now in the speech, actually he probably had to stay. Stand up among the people and keep yelling, no not fear not fear not fear not fear. That is the imperfect tense again add to the imperfect tense. Once they started listening to him. Then he added the next words, the imperfect tense indicates a continuation of uttering that negative command. Do not fear not fear. Do not fear, he may have uttered it 100 times we don't know, but once he had their attention. Then he went on his next command when people are not concentrating what they are doing moving like a lady over here a minute ago she was looking around at everyone. And then she looked down again finally moving when people do not concentrate they move, you can always tell I could always inspect any organization, and I can tell immediately by movement where I was going to pick on someone. And the days when I would come up with the port arms, I would always grab the, the piece of the one who had moved a little bit. I knew just exactly what I would do that, I believe, a little bit, and ask his name get up nose to nose where they meant snarl a little bit.

That's good for him, you see. And so of course in this way then I would check his piece and I'd say, I see Dustin at peril.

And that, then there's been a little bit of movement, but it's training you see the trade the purpose of this and just being as tough as possible as cruel as you can, is to prepare them for pressure, where their life depends on it.

And the ones who need the most practice, are the ones who concentrate the least like this woman over here, see how they get her out and pull your hand out, because obviously she's moving around again she can't even keep her head still.

What does that mean lack of concentration. So what's the next thing you do, once you get their attention. Do not fear Do not fear do not fear now they're all liquid talk mineral shuffling around, you know, look down there. Look what's coming. We don't have anything to cope with those troops we know that's the elite of Egypt.

Next he says, stand steel guy we have to stop moving. This is the, and this is an imperative. Once he gets their attention, he tell you he issues the command and they hit pa alien parody of Yat Sen have the Hebrew verb yacht sad j A Ts AB yacht sad yacht sad means to set oneself to take a stand to stand firm to stand in place, and in the military sense. Stand fast means to stand fast. Now movement. Well break concentration movement causes distraction. At this moment, if anyone is moving it's going to distract someone else and obviously the person moving isn't concentrating when you see people's ears you're looking around, looking over there and wiggling around.

All kinds of items.

That means no concentration, I pick it up all the time like I picked up this lady Shai have watched her ear for a while. In fact, between points:4-5. I watched her while she was looking all around. And I didn't say a word and she still didn't know that the voice and stop. That's how little concentration was involved there. So, if you have hysteria and move, you've had it because hysteria plus movement means disaster total disaster. That's why troops runaway hysteria in the soul, followed by movement. So the first thing you have to do after you get their attention is to get them to stand still. You never concentrate, while you're moving until you've been trained to concentrate under movement and they haven't been trained to concentrate. For example, a fighter concentrates while he is moving, he sees a ride coming, and he steps inside and he hooked slow, and then he that moves him back over this way so then he comes back with either one in the solar plexus, or one a little higher across it, and then since he's in this particular position again. Now he hooks high, or if the guy raises hands up he hooks low again. So, you will learn to think while you're moving but it takes a lot of training, call for combinations of blows, you will learn to

think while you're moving in athletics, but you don't learn to think until you have been trained in the proper movement. But these Jews have been trained in nothing. They are three months in freedom, away from slavery and they have the slave mentality, they don't know what to do and they are shuffling around now in their hysteria. So running or avoiding the problem is definitely not the answer, and the Jews must stand fast, in order to concentrate to stabilize their thinking. They must have some type of a life preserver. Some may say, they can inflate while they stabilize their thinking and other words, the principle, you cannot apply doctrine, under the fear of panic, the mentality must be stabilized before the believer can begin to concentrate on doctrine and apply it to adversity, the faith rest technique, stabilizes the mentality, so that concentration can actually begin. And because the Hebrew sometimes doubles for the past tense. It is translated the stabilized, basically the Hebrew is a reflexive stamp, but sometimes it is passive both connotations are here. Each one has to do it for himself, and we're going to translate it be stabilized. Next we have a second imparity. The calling parody from raw, the Hebrew verb looks like this are a Ah, and it means to see, to concentrate to watch. In this case, it means, or they are to watch and observe something be stabilized and watch. With this we have the sign of the accusative direct object, which looks like this and the Hebrew makes it very simple. They didn't use the accusative case, they just had eth, that's the sign the direct object and with it we now have a noun in the construct form. Yeah, shoe Ah, which looks like this in the Hebrew.

Jay Z sh, uh, actually that's the way you like to spell Joshua's name too, and but the noun actually means deliverance. And Moses said to the people do not fear, be stabilized. This means start concentrating I had watch that deliverance of the Lord. This was a total disaster from which only the Lord could deliver that. I want you to notice something, Moses has observed their situation of hysteria. The fear of panic ploy. The movement. The irrationality, he has not at all of these things and it's a complex situation. So we have complex, a, and he takes that and gives a series of commands that makes it simple. See All I have to do now is stop moving. All I have to do is to watch. They all have to do after they stop moving and they're stabilized just simply watch their spectators don't move at all. Don't do anything except watch what the Lord is going to do. So in these total disaster situation, you must always take the complexities and reduce it to the utmost simplicity. It is here that at this point that we run into problems with psychological and psychiatric counseling. Most of it is a flop, simply because they make it much more complex. When you tell a person that his problem is based upon something that happened in his childhood when you tell someone that it's an environmental problem, you go back and you quiz them and you find out the nurse threw acid in his face, or his mother neglected him or whatever it was, you add complexity to complexity and you do not solve the problem. All you do is take a person who was frightened, and make him an arrogant frightened person. This is why I'm totally opposed to psychological counseling. I think it's a lot of nonsense after taking a few years of it I came to that conclusion quite easily. And what is worse there's psychiatric counseling. Now there's a place for psychiatry, but it's in medicine in the practice of medicine, not in the practice of counseling and counseling, they simply take a complex situation and intensify the complexities and therefore there is no solution. Are they take a person and try to remake his personality and by remaking his personality solve his problems, but he still has the same old soul behind that personality and when disaster hits. He's still going to fall apart. And so if you want to reduce this to the utmost simplicity of the faith rounds techniques, make it simple. Whenever you have a problem. Make it simple, go to a promise claim a promise from the word, start with something simple, and then move into something complex warm up your mind by claiming a promise. Once you have claimed that promise. Then you can start to develop the complexities of reverse concentration as per the illustration enrollments, 829, and 30, and Moses said to the people do not fear, be stabilized in your minds and watch the deliverance of the Lord. Now that's making it simple. And then of course, we got to add one thing to that, but because that one thing is going to require a great deal of information. We'll begin with a final phrase tonight. In our study. Now with our heads bowed with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study of this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you have ever committed past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. This means therefore they were you said right now, you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life, and by a simple non meritorious decision that non meritorious decision is described very simply as Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ two thou shalt be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are read that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name, or by grace or you say through faith and that not of yourselves. It is a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Right now you can have eternal life right now you can believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, you can receive Him as your personal Savior, it's up to you. You want eternal life. It's yours for the taking. Yours for the receiving. Why, because you have privacy with your head bowed in your eyes closed, you have privacy of soul, and that's all it takes, in the privacy of your soul you can tell God the Father, you are believing in Jesus Christ, you are receiving him as your Savior. No one has ever been saved by raising his hand walking an aisle, standing at the altar and weeping tears of repentance. This does not provide eternal salvation. It is Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, and therefore you can settle it right now in your soul, the issue, but thinking of Christ, to believe in Him eternal life, to reject Him, eternal Congress eternal condemnation. So it's entirely up to you which way you go home. We're grateful father for the privilege of studying these things, preparing ourselves for the future historical disasters, which are closing in on us, just as they close down on Israel at that day. We pray there for that God the Holy Spirit will give us the wisdom to profit from their failure, that we might learn from them that we might continue our momentum and our motivation onto the planet of God, and therefore stand fast in the day of disaster. We ask this in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0008

Exodus 14:13b

March 25, 1979

03/25/1979 Exodus 14:13b Logistical grace for all believers; capacity for responsibility; Moses' confidence of divine deliverance

{FAITH REST} 643_0008

Let's open the Word of God again this evening to Exodus 14. Exodus 14 SLP for studying the Word of God demands a few moments of privacy the option and rebound the opportunity to prepare for the perception of doctrine. And as much as this is the most important thing that we do. It demands strict academic discipline concentration out of the ministry of the Spirit, the principles of good manners and thoughtfulness of others no talking no gum. Chewing no unnecessary movement, nothing that would be a distraction to others. In preparation for our study this evening we have a few moments of privacy, in which to prepare rebound is optional. Let us pray.

A privilege it is heavenly Father to fellowship and the world to have the opportunity of doing so, to live in a time.

And he was posthumously awarded our highest decoration, the Medal of Honor. It is because of man like this and we have the freedom and the opportunity to study the Word. Lest we forget. We must constantly keep in mind the principle of doctrines that all freedom is purchased by the military, under the laws of divine establishment. Our corrected translation as far as we have gone beginning with verse nine, then the Egyptians pursue them with all of the horses and chariots of Pharaoh is kept both his cavalry and his troops pursued and overtook them camping by the sea, near pi here off opposite balls f Han. Now when Pharaoh had caused his army to close in the people of Israel lifted up their eyes and behold, there were the Egyptians marching after them. And they were very frightened and screamed and panic to the Lord, and they said to Moses is it because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the desert. What is this you have done to us to cause us to leave Egypt is not this the word which we spoke to you in Egypt saying let us alone that we may be slaves to the Egyptians, because to us. Good, the plan of God is being slaves to the Egyptians, rather than are dying in the desert. But Moses said to the people do not fear, they stabilized in your minds. Watch the deliverance of the Lord, which, and that's where we stopped which he will show you today which by the way an incorrect translation is. Moving on, then with our passage. We start out with two words in the Hebrew Asher. Yeah, a sack, which looks like this in the Hebrew.

Here is the relative pronoun Asher a sh, er, followed by, yeah. Sad. And this is the second word is a verb. It is the Kalyan perfect of the verb saw a s h, which means to manufacture something out of something. And here it can be correctly translated not but he will show, but what he will do the word show is a definite mistranslation even misleading as far as interpretation is concerned. So we translate which he, God will do our manufacturer for you this day, you will notice the word this day becomes very important because it indicates the category of blessing. These people are going to receive how yom. Ha, which is a definite article used as a demonstrative pronoun and correctly translated this, and then j or M for day, which is means one very simple thing these people have failed completely. You remember this, these people are complete and total failures as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, as they stand by the sea, we have seen their failure their fear their panic. Their hysteria how they were completely upset, but they are no different from thousands and thousands of believers in every generation who malfunction under the function, under the faith rest technique concept. Now how yom or this day indicates the principle of logistical grace, blessing. They are beneficiaries of logistical grace, the justice of God is one half of divine holiness, the justice of God has two functions as the point of reference for the believer, one function is discipline and the other function is blessing because the justice of God, imputed to us at salvation. The righteousness of God, a home or a target for a blessing was established, and therefore all blessing in time comes from the justice of God one half of divine holiness, or one half of divine integrity. It comes from the justice of God to its target or home, which is the righteousness of God. Now remember this. After salvation. No matter what you do as a believer, God will never withhold from you, logistical grace blessing. As long as the plan of God calls for you to be alive, he will provide all the logistical support for this life, he will provide you with food, shelter, clothing, transportation, health, he will provide for you the opportunity to express your own freewill positive relation toward doctrine, our negative relation. He will also provide for you a warning discipline to show that you're going astray. And that does not work you want to increase it to intensity of discipline. And of course there is the ultimate the sin under death, which brings the B lever, all the way from completely ignoring the Lord. Back to consciousness and awareness of his great power as one same center the helpless condition, the sin onto death helpless and miserable. As long as you are breathing, as long as you are alive, even though you have failed miserably, or even though you have succeeded in the spiritual life, the factor remains for all believers, the imputation of God's righteousness that salvation, not only means justification, but it is an absolute guarantee that whatever it takes to keep you alive, God will provide. Now that was the issue to the Jews as they were beginning the client nation. Here they are, by the Red Sea. They are trapped in a cul de sac mountains to the North Mountains to the south, and to the east is nothing but see the Red Sea. So, although they appear to be trapped in reality, God has a purpose for their lives, this they should have understood. Not only should they have understood this as a principle, but they have already received a direct promise

from God, which we noted in Exodus 6 that they would be worshipping at Mount Hor, and since Maadhaar is still a long way from where they are, they are simply at the shores of the Red Sea and but they must cross the Red Sea, they must go down the psychiatric Peninsula, they must go up the other side, and then they will come to that mountain, and that is a promise. So all they had to do and their routine was first of all, stabilize their mentality by reaching out with their faith and mixing it with a definite promise that they weren't going to worship God at that place, then all they had to do was to start using reverse concentration, which included the fact of logistical grace, the principle of logistical grace says simply this, it is God's responsibility, regardless of failure or success. It is God's responsibility to impute to you. They logistical support to keep you alive. It has nothing to do with your success or failure as a believer. No one is sustained majestically because they are good believers, and no one is ignored logistically because they are bad believers, and because they fail, God from on the basis of his integrity, the very meaning of His Holiness. Remember, the holiness of God is justice and righteousness, and so the grace pipeline is filled with logistical support, until one attains majority and departs from this world, under the principle of the senator that the final stage of reversionism, the justice of God will continue to provide logistical support, and they logistics happens to be the issue by the shore of the Red Sea. All I had to do was to use reverse concentration to reach into the recesses of their soul were stored away was the information about logistical grains. They were alive in slavery under difficult conditions. They were alive after they came out, out of the Exodus under even more difficult conditions. Not only were they alive but now they were extremely wealthy. They had known the poverty of slavery, but when they came out of Egypt. Remember that the Egyptians gave them all their wealth, so that they came out with 400 years wages. They were extremely wealthy people, and they could say with Paul, I know how to be abased. And I know how to bow. I've had both situations, they are now in a logistical situation, and therefore they should be perfectly calm, they should have absolute stability, this is their first f TX, this is the charge of the mosquito. As you handle the charge of the mosquito. So you will handle the charge of the elephant in the military it's simply called a field training exercise, as you handle field training exercises, so you will handle the real thing the combat situation. This is the principle under which g three operates in all services. The concept of plans and training. Well, the concept is for us. Occasionally, there is an issue in the field of logistical grace, something it takes to keep you alive, food, shelter, clothing, another day, air, whatever it is, it takes many times you see you could be in a diving situation you could be underwater and your need would be air, and you might panic underwater and simply think well I, I'm going to drown I've had it and so on. And if God wants you to continue in this life, and if his plan calls for you to continue in life, then he will provide the air, he will provide the food, he will provide the shelter, very shortly. It may be a matter of transportation, he will provide the transportation, He will provide whatever it takes to keep you alive. If you're in a combat situation, he will provide the protection to guarantee that you continue to live and there's life. There is absolutely no force, there is no danger. There is no adversity. There is nothing by way of your imagination, or by way of the reality of adversity and catastrophe that can remove you from this life until God says come home and until he gives the order to come home. There is no one, including Satan himself who is the ruler of this world. There is no system of forces there is no tyranny, there is no power, there is no danger in life that can remove you. This is what the Jews should have been thinking by the shores of the Red Sea. They should have been their first passing of a test with regard to the charge of the mosquito for the attack of the armored forces of feral. The vindictiveness of a man attack per second. All of these things were simply a simple test to put some muscle on their faith to give them a chance to function, under the faith rest technique. Under f TX conditions, not the real thing, but in a simulated situation, and therefore they should have had the ability to relax and simply do this without hysteria without fear without panic. The usual things that have occurred and have been noted in this passage, which he will manufacture. He will provide for you this day, I like the word manufacture rather than do, because it indicates the principle of logistical grace. You see, logistical Grace is manufactured out of the justice of God. It is the justice of God that does the doing, and the receipt receiving and as the righteousness of God. Righteousness demands righteousness justice demands justice, but the righteousness of God demands the justice of God execute this has been a very beautiful day here in the state of Texas, you will probably recognize that this is a day which the Lord has given, but he also gives

the stormy days, the cold days, the extremely warm days the uncomfortable days, all of the days he gives people just seem to dwell upon the fact when it's a pleasant day, and that's the way it is in life. Some of the days we have in life are very pleasant but some of them are very unpleasant, some of them are stormy. Some of them are cold, some of them are very uncomfortable. Some of them are just downright miserable, but it's all apart logistical grace logistical grace does not depend on human merit, or spiritual merit, or any category of merit logistical grace depends upon the integrity of God.

And all they had to do was to simply do what you would do, you would simply go back to Deuteronomy 33, that the eternal God is our refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms, the fact that the eternal God is our refuge indicates logistical grace, and even though you have failed and even though you may be sinning with a terrible guilt complex, and even though you have your Christian life has been a disaster. It is still a fact that underneath, are the everlasting arms, because God's integrity and support from his integrity does not depend upon you, in any sense of the word. God is going to provide deliverance as a part of logistical grace for the Jews, they failed completely and totally, most of them 98% of the Jews flunk this test, even though they flunked the integrity of God's still provided. My God shall supply all of your needs, according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. That is logistical grace. It is the responsibility, or the integrity of God, to keep you alive in the devil's world, and even though you have failed and say I do not deserve to lay up. I do not deserve this or that, we'll all agree that you do not. But you must remember that what you deserve and do not deserve is never the issue. It is the integrity of God, which is the issue, far there are two traps. First of all, there's the failure trap people always seem to resuscitate a guilt complex at a time like this. It looked as though they were all going to be killed. They in their fear their imaginations were working overtime, their emotions were producing hysteria. And there they were facing this disaster, and they guilt complex always comes to the surface. I failed the Lord and he's going to take me out. No, the Lord wasn't ready to take them out far from it, and therefore the Lord was going to deliver them, even though they were cowards. Even though they were full of hysteria and fear, even though the fear panic ploy was the order of the day, the God still delivered. Every one of them. And it's a great lesson to us failure, does not mean they, there's not the cause of the disaster. No testing has overtaken you, but please notice the ones that come suddenly overtake us. No testing has overtaken you but such as is common to mankind. You are not the first person to be tested that way. And you will not be the last. People often feel a little bit lonely in some of these tests. Well don't feel lonely because someone else has gone that way before you know testing has overtaken you but such as is common to mankind. But God is faithful, the faithfulness of God is simply the function of the justice of God one half of divine integrity. But God is faithful. You see it isn't we who are faithful and therefore it keeps us alive gives us a beautiful day. Do you know that a lot of reversion mystic believers enjoy this beautiful day. Why I know some believers in my own neighborhood, and on my way to church I watch them practicing reversionism out in the sunshine.

They are low on the totem pole I even know one who used to come to practice some years ago and he waves every time I go by, and he's out there enjoying the sunshine. Well alright so he's not doing very well spiritually. In fact, he's doing very poorly, spiritually, but note, he had the same beautiful day that I did in fact he had more of that than I did because there's no sun right over here.

So the fact remains that God is taking care of all categories of believers keeping them alive, keeping them while keeping them healthy, not because they earn it or deserve it because none of us do logistical grace emphasizes the integrity of God, logistical grace emphasizes the faithfulness of God, therefore no testing is overtaken you but such as this common demand kind, but God is faithful who will not allow you to be tested beyond your endurance by these tests of logistical grace come along, they're often short why he will never test you beyond your endurance. If you think it's getting pretty close to the endurance line. Maybe your spiritual growth is involved and you're a little better off spiritually than you thought you were.

He will not test you beyond your endurance, but with the testing will provide a way of escape. In this case the escape hatch was going to be the opening of the Red Sea and honor that you may be able to endure it.

Often in life we find ourselves faced with situations which we personally regard as unendurable, we simply cannot take it any longer, but God doesn't agree with us and he knows us better than we know ourselves, and he permits this test to continue, sometimes for an unusually long time. Why, because he knows our frame better than we do. And often it's at that last moment that we finally become aware of the fact that we have failed the test, but he hasn't failed us logistical Grace is still operational and we continue to do well in life, in spite of our failure, and therefore once again, remember the principle of God never puts on us more than we can bear, and the verse, no testing has overtaken you but such as is common to mankind. But God is faithful who will not allow you to be tested beyond your endurance but with the testing will provide a way of escape that you may be able to endure it that is the correct translation of 1Corinthians, 10:13. Now Moses said to the people do not fear, be stabilized in your minds. Watch the deliverance of the Lord, which he will manufacture for you this day. Well, it's time to pull together a principle one.

The faith whereas concept was perpetuated throughout the history of Israel as a client nation to God, believers in a client nation always get special testing, it's a part of the principle.

And the response should be very simple. What was started in the time of the Red Sea at the end the exodus generation was perpetuated every generation of Jewish history, including the generation of David, and then Solomon. In fact, David even passed this concept on to his son Solomon, when he was about to become king. First Chronicles 28:20 says, then David said to his son Solomon. They strong and courageous. Do you know to like to give a command like that only requires logistical grace. It doesn't even require super grace to fulfill this concept. You can be strong and courageous, as an immature believer, you can be strong and courageous either the principle of logistical grace. Be strong and courageous. But then, David added something to his son Solomon. He said, and act. Now what does he mean by that be strong and courageous and act, a man that all of the time that you are the ruler of those people. You must never stop thinking, the greater the responsibility, the greater the authority, the greater the requirements of concentration and thought. The higher you rise in rank, the more authority you have, the more authority you have, the greater the requirement of concentration in the bottom of the balls there was a general officer who completely went into hysteria. He failed completely, and he failed so completely that he was relieved of his command. No one ever said why he was protected by his fellow officers in general rang. His friends. But this man was a complete and total failure. Under the greatest possible pressure. He completely broke down he couldn't concentrate. He couldn't think he went hours without giving orders and the result was disastrous to the division he commanded. But it's so happen that his son was a lieutenant, and his command and here's the vision, and under that same set of pressure circumstances, his son was one of the heroes. One of the great unsung heroes of the Battle of the bowls, his son never stopped thinking, his son never stopped resisting his son gave the correct commands at all the times his son handled himself and the most magnificent possible way. And your son, although he was taken a prisoner and spent a year in a German prison camp, his son was one of the most magnificent heroes of the Battle of the Bulge. Isn't it fascinating. Here's a father and a son, the son did everything right. The father did not. But there was a difference in the pressure, the son started out having a company and wound up commanding the remnants of a battalion. His father commanded a division. The son succeeded the father failed.

Now, it's possible to succeed, even with a smaller command and fail with a larger command. There is a limit to the responsibility that most people can assume there are limitations. The exceptions are always the great people in history Gaius Julius Caesar was a perfect illustration. There was no limit to the responsibility that he could accept, and he was one of the most unusual people in command. Whoever

lived there was no limit to the responsibility and the authority, which could be assumed by Gustavus Adolphus or Frederick the Great. There was no limit to the responsibility that could be assumed by Napoleon until his last couple of years. But these are rare people in history. And most people do have a limit. And when they are given more responsibility than they can assume they fail and World War Two. There were two very famous German officers. Both were of general rank. Both of them were very great men. One of them was Gerd Paulus who commanded the Sixth Army. The other was von Manstein, who commanded groups of armies eventually but commanded the 15th Army. On this occasion, both of their armies were apparently close together, they were all they overlap, even in part. Gerd Paulus and Gerd Munch team were both given the most ludicrous orders by Adolf Hitler. You know what happened to Gerd Paulus, and the Sixth German Army at Stalingrad. Von Manstein could have pulled out his whole army and saved that great German Army, but he obeyed the orders of Hitler, and therefore he was lost. He became very disillusioned in captivity, and his army which was still numbered about 180,000 to 250,000 men, only 10% of his army ever came back after the war, the ones that were present captured, most of them died in prison camp, most of them were killed or tortured in some form of abuse, never came back.

On the other hand, von Manstein, had the same rank as Gerd Paulus until Gerd Paulus was promoted to Field Marshal by Hitler in order to encourage him to stay there. Von Manstein was thinking, thinking, thinking, and he had the ability to handle that large group of men and do the right thing by them. Gerd Paulus did not surrender finally, he did not try to break out, and he did not violate Hitler's orders when he should have. But von Manstein, understanding and thinking and concentrated to receive the same set of orders, he was told a whole different story. He absolutely refused, when it was no longer possible to hold Kerkhof, he moved out every time hidden his military judgment, Hitler was wrong, he disobeyed orders.

And while of course both men had been threatened with an inch of their lives. He was not threatened he was so much smarter than Hitler. It's like a moron and a genius, Hitler being the moron.

Now here was a case where both men had assumed the command of an army by Munch team's army survived. In spite of everything in fact von Manstein still had his army intact. Two years later, when most of the policies army were dead. The difference between the two. Gerd Paulus could not assume command of that larger body, he could not take the responsibility. He could not think for himself by von Manstein who never became a Field Marshal because Hitler was always mad at him for disobeying orders, he would say, hold Kursk and hold the car cop, and he would refuse. And in both cases he backed off, but he was the only general that the Russians totally feared. And finally, Hitler relieved him in 1945 at the end of the war, because he still wasn't obeying orders, and he would say, hold with at this point and he wouldn't know he would see that holding that was untenable. And they beside he was a trap and let the Russians come in and then he trapped them. And he was a great counter puncher, but the point is, one could assume that larger responsibility and handle it. The other could not. One of the great dangers in life is the arrogance factor to assume a command, which is beyond your ability. Now the military and with the time in which we live have done a terrible thing. They have put an abnormal pressure on military types. Many men have reached their peak at captain, and if they are left alone. And even though they have been bypassed for promotion many times, even though they have been passed over, they should be allowed to serve out 30 years 35 years as a captain that'd be the best captain in the army. Some as major some as Lieutenant Colonel some as Colonel, this idea if you are passed over twice to be big busted out the army is the most ridiculous thing in the world, because you see it makes it force people to try to accept responsibility beyond their ability and beyond their ability to cope with that much authority and arrogance and a very bad system have certainly been very detrimental in our own service, but we are not the only ones. The worst hit of all was the Russian army in 1939 when it fought the Finns, the Finns completely defeated the Russian army time and time again on the same principle. Now many of you may want to pitch. Many of you may want to be the president of a company, many of you feel that

you should be the head of this that you should be in charge of the bowling team that you should have more authority than you have. Everyone thinks that he can do a job better than someone who is actually carrying the responsibility and facing the pressure. Be aware that arrogance does not lead you into a false position. Not everyone has capacity for command, they cause capacity for command means that you must accept the responsibility. You must accept the authority over a large group of people, and some can handle it. Some cannot well Moses could handle it. Obviously, others could not. And this is what David was saying when he said, be strong and courageous act. Do not fear, nor be dismayed Do not panic. For the Lord God, man David added. My God is with you. He will not fail you nor forsake you until all the work for the service of the house of the Lord is finished. Don't ever panic, they'll never be frightened Solomon, you remember that God until as long as God wants you to be king. He's going to keep you alive, he is going to sustain you. He is going to protect you. He's going to care for you. You cannot be frightened. And at the same time, think, you cannot be frightened and do the job right. You cannot have the fear panic ploy running through your soul, and at the same time be courageous courage is thought under pressure cowardice is lack of thought, under pressure.

So, point to disaster is a time when the individual believer can do nothing to solve the problem. Disaster is the time and the individual believer can do nothing to solve the problem. All of these Jews couldn't fight the Egyptians there was really nothing they could do. They had no military organization at this time. They had a great potential general and Joshua, they had a great potential divisional commander and Caleb, Moses himself was a military genius, and at demonstrated this in the past 40 years ago. But there was no military three, no matter therefore must be complete completely placed in the Lord's hands through the function of the faith rest technique, and the faith rest technique and its full action. The man's three functions. First of all, faith, makes it simple as we noted this morning. Make it simple claim a promise. My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus claim it. The Eternal God is our refuge underneath, are the everlasting arms claim it. He guy can do all things through Christ who keeps on pouring the power into me claim it, then go to the next stage, and that is the principles stage, and the principle stage you began to pull together the very principles related to your life on this earth. You were in the mind of God in eternity past. That's the principle from the doctrine of divine decrees omniscience knew what was real. And what was probable, the actual was fed into the computer of divine decrees that probable was not it was siphoned off God knows the probable under his omniscience, but only the actual was fed into the decrees. Then we have the programming, resulting in a print out there the first print out to the believer is the principle of foreign knowledge, you are in the mind of God and eternity past. Next is predestination you're in the plan of God and eternity past. Next is election, you're in the Royal Family of God in eternity past. Next is imputation, you are in the first off 40 or a bracket. After that, justification and the second 40 or a bracket, see principle, there's the next function, and under principle, you simply reach out and start a system of thought such was suggested to you by Romans 8:29 and 30. And then finally, you'll get into the area of claiming doctrine that comes with maturity, but always make it simple. The problems are complex, and in order to find the answer you must go from complex A to the utmost simplicity and there is your faith rest technique. So three. The matter is placed completely in the Lord's hands to the function of the faith rest technique point for the Lord Jehovah, who is the Lord Jesus Christ and the God of Israel will manufacture out of his divine integrity, the perfect solution to a personal or historical disaster. This is the principle. The Lord Jesus Christ, the God of Israel will manufacture out of his divine integrity, the perfect solution to personal and historical disaster, we will have personal problems, he will manufacture from his integrity, and the solution solutions are not brought about by human merit solutions are brought about by divine merit.

So point five. Don't ever forget it. The largest manufacturer of the deliverance. There is no human ability, human power or human authority, human wisdom or human plan, which can deliver the believer in time of great disaster. Six. Faith wrap the rest is not the solution. Faith rest is the standby situation, depending upon the Lord for the solution. Faith rests technique demands total dependence upon the Lord's ability. It means total dependence upon the Lord's integrity.

Seven. This is compatible with his policy of Grace, Grace always depends on who and what the Lord is never who and what man is point eight disaster gives us the magnificent picture of the Lord's ability, a photograph, which we must carry in our minds. Every day of our life on this earth. We live in the devil's world, and the faith Rest technique causes us to go back and to look at that photograph divine integrity. Everything depends on who and what God is, it is the justice of God that provides our needs, whether we fail or succeed because everything depends upon the integrity of God. Going nine. After 40 years on the backside of the desert. Moses carried such a photograph on his soul of the Lord's ability to totally deliver for 40 years, all of the needs of Moses had been provided for 40 years he had enjoyed blessings imputed from the justice of God, to the resident righteousness of God. Tam, Moses through 40 years of faith rest function was now prepared to assume command of 2 million adults. He was prepared to take over the function of ruler ship over the entire nation, and under the law. He was not only prepared but he demonstrated it on this occasion. He 11 for 40 years now Moses had faced the charge of the mosquitoes. So that on this occasion, the charge of the elephants is ready. He can concentrate. He can think he can apply doctrine, he can claim promises. In short, he totally depends upon the ability of God. 12. Therefore, Moses speaks with competence, when he concludes from this verse, For the Egyptians, whom you have seen today. He shall see them again. No more forever, rather unusual way of stating things, but then of course this English is over 300 years old.

We're going back to the original, which starts out key Azure.

The phrase where Moses is now speaking starts out the key Asher ki a sh, er, key is very much like the Greek Gar, the post positive particle guard g AR as your mean as used here and an explanatory sense. There are at least 15 different uses of this so called relative pronoun sometimes demonstrative sometimes a causal conjunction. It is used both as a demonstrative and as a conjunction, and a relative pronoun. And so we have key followed by Asher, and of course the two words together. Mean simply for whom, and are for what literally then for what you see their sentences inverted. As far as the Hebrew is concerned. And because of that, we have the principle that comes out of it. In virta sentence, which is not simple make sense out of it, which is simple and it's no simpler than the total confidence or the faith rest technique. So the inverted sentence denotes confidence. The total confidence or faith rest action, Moses has stabilized his own mind, with a steady application of doctrine, this clears the backs for action. Instant obedience to divine command. When God gives the orders to Moses to strike the sea, he will strike it, and of course it will open up in the order of the Hebrew the sentence says this, for what you see the Egyptians today. You will not again see them anymore forever and ever. Now that is the literal order of the Hebrew far once you see the Egyptians. Today, you will not see again see them anymore forever and ever. We would translate for the Egyptians, whom you have seen today. You will never see again. No, not ever. So you see, sometimes we have to change the word order around and order to make sense in the English, from what was very simple in the Hebrew, the inverted order is designed to show that the problem.

The attacking Egyptians is complex a problems are always complex, and they must be reduced to the utmost simplicity remember our principle this morning. Make it simple. How do you make it simple. You claim a promise from the promise you go to who and what God is now you've made it simple. And when you get to reverse concentration, you can go from the simple to the complex again, but in complex B, you have the great happiness and blessing that comes from using the resources of doctrine in the soul. All right. The problem is complex. Now, you have made it simple. That's exactly what this inverse order the inverse order of the Hebrew sentence is very complex, but when you simply take the grammar and the syntax and put the sentence back together properly, it is a simple sentence. Let me demonstrate once again by giving you the literal meaning in each case, first of all, in the Hebrew sentence says literally for what you see the Egyptians today. You will not see again. You will not again see them anymore, forever and ever. Now when you correctly translated for the Egyptians, whom you have seen today, you will never see again. No, not ever. All we have to do is to know that by grammar and syntax,

it is possible to take the inverse order and come to the correct conclusion about the translation. In other words, we take something that is complex, and we make it simple. And that's exactly the way problems are solved. You'll never saw problems by psychological counseling.

That is adding some complexity to complexity and for solutions, you must always make them simple. That's why the Favorites technique is so fantastic in this regard. All right, now let's go back and make it simple. Let's start out with a relative causal particle key, and we're going to translate it now because k, i. It is used as the causal conjunction. Next we go to the cow imperfect of the verb ra to see which blocks, like this are a h Ra.

Whether we have the relative pronoun. I sure, because what you see is the way we began the sentence, then we know what to pick up next, in his complex mass, we go for the sign of the acuity direct object since we now have the verb to see, and we look forward and we find it, that's the sign eth, that's the sign of the acuity, or we could have looked for this word, l r sometimes, l, that's the sign of the dative or so you can simply look for an owl which is the sign of the ad. So all we do is call through the sentence and look for the signs so what follows the verb. If you're going to have an ad or you're going to have an acuity, and therefore we start to make it very simple in English, because first of all you have a subject, and then you have a verb. And then you have the objects of the verb, and in the Hebrew they can be in the dative or they can be on to the sign of the accusative, so it's very simple. We start out with a word key, because then we go to the cow perfect from raw second person plural. You see, we have to have a relative in there and we find a relative, because what you see, now what do we see we see the sign of the direct object, and whether we see following that myth so he so far once now we know what we're seeing, we're seeing the met him, am I TZRA, I am, and we are the MCs ra EME, there's actually a j in there but it doesn't help you in the pronunciation limits ra EME are the Egyptians fact that's all I've been doing is watching the Egyptians. Now notice what Moses does he takes what has been a source of fear, panic hysteria. Something that has totally upset them, and he says. He says something about them. He makes it simple, though, you see them now, but you won't see them again, ever.

All of a sudden, that brings the Lord into the picture. We don't ever see them again, they're not going to bother us, now they're not going to bother you. We have they're not going to chase us all over this desert, you'll never see them again. What did he do he made it simple. You know you're not really complex. You want to raise your complex is because you're trouble. The reason that you're so complex is because you have hang ups. The reason you have hang ups is because you're trying to make life much more complex than it is. Keep it simple. Make it simple. Audio make it simple. Use the favorite technique. You don't have to go through all this nonsense about your environment and how because of your environment you are the way you are. And therefore, you'll keep on being the way you are because your environment hasn't didn't change in the past, and you didn't have the same opportunity that someone else had. Oh, that's a lot of jackass nonsense. That's the slave mentality environment has nothing to do with it, and producing the integrity of God. That's what changes the picture, the integrity of God can change anything. And the integrity of God as the solution, the only solution demands that we keep it simple. They cause what you see today. The Egyptians, and then we have our negative with a hit feeling perfect of yassa.

The negative low ELO, followed by the verb. Yah SAF j as a Ph. and the Canfield Stam that you feel is causative active voice, you will not again y'all SAP means to be able to again. And so we simply translate, you will not again. But then when you translate this way of the mplm perfect, you must have a supporting verb. So we look forward and we dig in and we find the cowl infinitive construct bra, again, and once we find it again we know that we're talking about seeing. So you'll see them now, but you'll never see them again, is what the sentence is saying and that makes the sample. Alright, you've been watching them you cowards. You've been frightened, you've been full of hysteria. You've been falling apart you've been having a nervous breakdown as they close in. We'll take a good look at them, but don't look with fear because you're never going to see them again.

That's a guarantee. So now they can watch as the armored forces began to maneuver. By the way they were hindered from maneuvering the rest of that day, because the cloud, went in between the bivouac of Israel is here. and then as the night came on the cloud became the pillar of fire, and over here is feral, and he is a bit of a lag there, and he's held up, and by the time the next day when that cloud is removed, you'll see a wide open path in the Red Sea and charge into it. That will be his last command charge, and it'll all be over.

Because what you see today, the Egyptians, you will not see them again. And then he adds as Oh Ah, there's the party cola perpetuation of time. Ad as.

And that means it's usually translated as a particle again. But with this we have a law, which looks like this in the Hebrew. All I A and, and that means far ever, you will not again see them, and then Allah means not forever. And that's a double negative and the Hebrew, which is emphatic negative not a positive and so we translate simply no, not ever. Or no, never again. Either one will do. All right, now that we have a correct translation of the entire sentence. Let's take a look at it and see what we do have now Moses said to the people. They're in panic. One. Do not fear to be stabilized in your minds why, because this is the only way you can enjoy the performance God is going to deliver you, so you might as well watch it be stabilized in your minds and watch the deliverance of the Lord, Sit down and take a seat. You're going to watch the Lord work you're not going to work. You're not going to do a thing. The Lord's going to work, watch him work be stabilized in your minds and watch the deliverance of the Lord, which he will manufacture for you this day. And then the next sentence, because the Egyptians, whom you have seen today. You will never again see them. No, never again.

Principle one error is total competence.

The Magnificent concentration.

The perfect application of doctrine, on the part of a mature believer. By the way, never in history was there a greater leader than Moses. Moses as the greatest leader who ever lived.

You study Moses as a command procedure. He did everything right except one time and we're gonna have a long study of that one time he obscured the integrity of God, but he was the most magnificent later whoever laughs. So we see total confidence magnificent concentration. The perfect application of doctrine on the part of the leader Moses to Moses was the man of the hour, they cause after 40 years in the desert, he had learned every aspect of faith Rest function, and his mentality was stabilized under every type of pressure.

He could concentrate under any situation.

Only one thing ever broke his concentration exasperation with a lot of dumb John's.

Three, the pressure to Moses was merely a charge of another mosquito.

The pressure to the Jews was the charge of the elephant.

Well, did they realize though this was simply God's training for the desert on the other side of the Red Sea. God was training them to go out into the desert.

And this was merely a training exercise that almost broke their back.

For by way of application, your personal problems today should be regarded as an F TX field training exercise repairing you for combat situations of historical disaster.

Historical disaster is just around the corner.

Therefore all personal problems are merely training exercises for future national disaster. If you fail to handle your personal problems, you will fail in national disaster.

Five. Every problem, every difficulty. Every adversity should be regarded as simply training preparation for something much bigger.

And therefore your problems should not be avoided, or despised or set aside, but handled in the proper manner, the faith rash technique. Take those complex problems of yours, and make them simple claim the promises of God.

Since suffering and adversity then his field training for future combat.

Even the suffering that comes from discipline for sin. Discipline is also training for a future combat. Seven. Moses had learned his lesson well, he was prepared for this moment, and Moses was the greatest leader who ever lived. There are some that means some great ones too David was a great leader, Moses led for 40 years, they've had land for 40 years eight. Faith REST, not only stabilized the mind of Moses, but gave him tremendous confidence in the middle of great disaster.

Nine. Because, Moses can concentrate thank him disaster. Apply doctrine. He speaks with total confidence. Under the policy of grace.

It is the Lord who will deliver. And that's always the way. The Lord will deliver you may think that you have something to do with it, but only the Lord can deliver and sooner or later you will discover this.

By the way, there was special pressure for Moses. He not only had to deal with the situation. The Egyptian army closing in. But he had to deal with the panic and the hysteria of the people. Furthermore, he has to make him has to make it very clear. He's not trying to kill them, but please No, he never wants said, No, no, you're wrong. I didn't come out here to kill you.

You see, that's a lot of people that I know in Christianity, they always explaining everything. No, I really wasn't there doing that. I was just witnessing.

Now let me tell you something, who cares, you live your life is under the Lord. You don't live your life is under a bunch of novice calls who are nosy.

Live your life is under the Lord. You don't have to run around Explain yourself.

And if people are stupid enough to be nosy well they'll be eliminated in the disaster to come.

Notice, please. Moses made it simple, would not have been complex if he'd started answering all of these accusations. Why you silly people. I didn't lead you out here the Lord did, and I didn't lead you out here to kill you. I don't want you dad, although it's not a bad idea the way you're acting.

See how complex things become now. Keep it simple, make an issue out of the Lord and that's exactly what he did. They tried to make an issue out of Moses. Moses made an issue out of the Lord. One of the things that in leadership, you have to do, when people, align you and judge you, and gossip about

you and make all kinds of ridiculous accusations. You don't run around explaining yourself, you keep your mouth shut.

The higher you go with authority, the less explaining you do to do your job, you have to keep it simple, and by defending yourself. Make it complex.

So, leadership never makes an issue out of leadership. Leadership makes an issue out of the Lord in spiritual life, but in the human round leadership makes an issue out of the situation, never, never out of self.

Other people besides you never have to make an issue out of yourself as a leader, everyone else will do it for you.

So there is no conspiracy to kill the Jews in the desert. And out of that comes of principle I would not, you see no Moses ignored it and got to the issue he made it simple, but I want you to understand the principle. Petty people can only think in terms of pettiness under panic.

When petty people panic. They become irrational pettiness is no protection against disaster pettiness will not insulate you against anything. If you're a petty, and you know it. You'd better get over it. There's no place for pettiness and situations to come. One thing about petty people, they certainly do come up with some weird things when the pressures on instead of using the faith rest technique to stabilize. Those who were petty. We're guilty of a big blackout fear panic arrogance pettiness vanity self-centeredness. You always manage to make an issue out of yourself under pressure. You brought us out here it's your fault Moses, but why did you bring them out there, they said, kill me. You brought me out here to kill me they made an issue out of themselves. Petty people frightened people always make an issue out of themselves. Make it simple. The issue is the integrity of God.

They were guilty of false accusation. They were guilty of judging maligning. They were guilty of false statements about conspiracy Moses wasn't any, any in any conspiracy. Moses, however, did not panic. He was not afraid of their hostility. No one has the right to command to exercise authority over those he fears command principle, yo young men. Remember this in service. You cannot be afraid of a pack of evil man, a pack of hop heads.

You cannot come and when you're afraid of those, you come.

No one can exercise authority in fear.

A lot of officers today have demonstrated their inability to command. They are absolutely terrified. Other people I can I know I can exercise authority and fear.

Very important principle. And you young man, most of you someday are going to have the opportunity to use that principle so don't forget it.

And the balloon goes up.

And if you are left behind with the older ladies.

Frankly, everyone that goes from here will be using that principle. You cannot command and be afraid of those you command.

And if anything. They must be afraid of you.

But you must never be afraid of them.

You see when you command people you command od garate of all sin natures and fear and respect, are the two things in leadership function that are important. Buddy with a people getting friendly with those under your command is stupid.

You know, Buddy with anyone, respect, and fear, are what you must produce, even if you have to run them to death. Have a dig holes to China.

Work on, push them get tough, but never be frank, the day you're frightened, you gotta get out.

You had it.

Now they were guilty of false accusations they judge them align Moses with false statements about conspiracy. But Moses did not panic. He was not afraid of their hostility, Moses declares grace principles which he learned on the backside of the desert. And Moses kept it simple, he made an issue out of the Lord, and we will see the conclusion of this matter and the beginning of another one next Sunday morning, when we continue our study of the faith Rest series with our heads bowed with our eyes closed, we dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening. For those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. The Lord Jesus Christ personally went to the cross for you. He died for your sins and took your place. He became your substitute in order that you might have eternal life. The only way to have eternal life, the only source of salvation is the Lord Jesus Christ. The Scripture says, He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life, either believe or not the Son shall not see life but the wrath of God might have on him, right where you sit right now. You can have eternal life. You can have it by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ by receiving him as your own personal Savior. If you want eternal life, you can have it, and under the best possible circumstances, the circumstances are called Freedom, freedom of decision demands privacy, with your head bowed and your eyes closed, you have that privacy and therefore the right to exercise self-determination for or against the Lord Jesus Christ, for He.

FAITH REST 643_0009

Exodus 14:14 Matt. 8:5–7

April 1, 1979

04/01/1979 Exodus 14:14; Matt. 8:5–7 MacArthur re victory; Roman ranks and the centurion; authority and responsibility; healing

{FAITH REST} 643_0009

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good works, study to show thysel approved under God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, over the word of truth This morning, first of all to Exodus 1414

Following our customary procedured the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner, or the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

We are grateful Heavenly Father for logistical support in every category of history, and ever was a circumstance for which there was no support for the believer. We are beneficiaries of logistical grace,

we can say with David we never saw a time when the righteous those who have the imputed righteousness of God. Wherever baking bread. We recognize, or whatever it takes for us to advance the maturity, that has been provided by the eternity past. So we pause to express our gratitude for your faithfulness, for the fact that you are our refuge forever. And that underneath are the everlasting arms. We recognize that we are beneficiaries every day of logistical grace, and that logistical Grace is converted into super grace blessing by our persistence and perception of doctrine. So in obedience to the word we have assembled ourselves together this morning to fulfill that purpose of growing in grace, and then the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. We pray there for the God the Holy Spirit will enlighten us. All we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

We continue without and conclude this morning and Exodus 14 our first imprimatur of the faith rest study, which is really only the beginning, or we will be going on to another passage. After we know a few things about verse 14. Now the passage we have been studying is Exodus 14 nine through 14, in which we find the birth of a client nation. The function of a client nation as well known to you we have understood it, as we have examined the various scriptures that deal with the subject. The function of the laws of divine establishment. The true balance between authority and freedom for if you have authority, without freedom, you have tyranny, and you have the worst categories of abuse, the dictatorship concept, but if you have freedom without authority you have anarchy. And again you have abuse. The combination of the two is provided for us under the laws of divine establishment, with his freedom we have the option of saying yes or no to the gospel, believing in Jesus Christ or rejecting him with his freedom we have the option as believers have learned growing in grace through our knowledge of Bible doctrine, becoming to the place of occupation where the person of Christ. With this we have the right and the function of evangelism at home and missionary activity abroad. We have also therefore provided the haven for the Jews who are wandering today as a part of their discipline from the fifth cycle going back to 70 ad. And so we have wonderful opportunities and privileges as we think of what God has provided for us. The principle now begins when Exodus 14 nine, then the Egyptians pursued them with all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh and his cavalry and his troops pursued and overtook them camping by the sea near pi. He arrived, opposite balls. Fine. This is actually the two mountain ranges, which acted as a cul de sac one to the north one to the south, and of course the Red Sea was to the east, the peril was closing in from the west and it was a situation where they were trapped. Now when Pharaoh had caused his army to close in the people of Israel lifted up their eyes and behold, there were Egyptians marching after them, and they were very frightened and screamed and panic to the Lord. This is where we introduced the fear panic ploy. The Jews failed to realize that they were under logistical grace that God had provided logistical grace for them, and that there never would be a time when they were without this divine support, God who has a purpose for our life provides a day at a time. He provides the environment, he provides shoot food, shelter, clothing transportation. He provides doctrine he provides everything necessary to fulfill his plan, and therefore they ignore this particular principle, and went into the fear panic pi. Verse 11, and they said to Moses. Is it because there are no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the desert. But is this you have done to us to cause us to leave Egypt is not this the word which we spoke to you in Egypt saying, Let us alone that we may be slaves to the Egyptians, they take the attitude of summon our country better to be rad than Dan, because to us, good the plan of God is being slaves to the Egyptians rather than dying in the desert. A Moses said to the people do not fear, be stabilized in your minds and watch the deliverance of the Lord, which he will manufacture for you this day, because the Egyptians whom you have seen today, you will never see them again. A No, not forever. Instead of using the faith rest technique and being stabilized the Jews were guilty of the big blackout fear panic arrogance pettiness vanity, self-centeredness, they were guilty of false accusations against Moses, they judge them align one of the greatest leaders who ever lived, if not the greatest. But Moses does not panic he is not afraid of their hostility, Moses declare the grace principle which he learned on the back side of the desert. So in verse 14 The Lord will fight for you, and you shall hold your peace, the subject of course is the Lord Jesus Christ, under the title of the God of Israel the sacred Tetragrammaton which looks like this. And we pronounce it simply Jehovah, the Lord Jesus Christ is the

God of Israel, the first verb we find is the NIF Allium perfect of the verb Lok ham, which looks like this. And the Hebrew. La CH, a m block cam. Here is the verb which in the NFL Stan which is passive as well as reflects he indicates help fighting the Lord himself will fight for you. This is the great issue which we are going to face when disaster comes our way. And one of the promises you will want for your faith rest repertoire is right here, the great principle the Lord himself will fight for you that begins the moment that he imputes to you, plus are having the righteousness of God is a guarantee of logistical support as long as you live, and it is also of course a guaranteed basis for advance momentum motivation in the plan of God x plus y plus C. Next comes the adversity conjunct the while, which is correctly translated but. And then we have the second masculine plural personal pronoun, from which looks like this. In the vocabulary form at ha, which is correctly translated you emphasizing all of the 2 million Jews who were present, but you, and then we have the hand feel in perfect from car crash, which means to keep quiet ch AR a sh. Now of course the, the hill field stamp is causative active voice, and it is even stronger than the cows staminate means not only will you because to keep your mouth shut. But, in effect, the leadership of Moses says this is the end of the line there'll be no more whining or crying, there'll be no more screaming no more hysteria. You will now shut up. And of course this was not set in any loving way it was very strong leadership must get tough when necessary. Leadership is not designed to set some example in being of a whole tub full of mush running around, loving everyone as people expect from pastors, the Lord himself will fight for you while you keep your mouth shut. And it was just as insulting as it could be. This is one of the ways in which he dealt with hysteria. Now over a million people were commanded to shut up and watch the Lord work. No one is going to help the Lord and no one is going to doubt the Lord that's what Moses says, of course the rest of this story is well known to you, how the pillar of fire was placed in front of the advancing army of Pharaoh, and how Moses under the commands of the Lord. Hit the Red Sea and it opened up and they marched through dry shot. And then when the pursuit went through the Red Sea once the pillar of fire was removed the army of Pharaoh was completely destroyed the principle which comes out of all of this is that faith rest is designed to eliminate the fear panic ply. And the final word on this particular incident, as some of you would say the bottom line is found in First Peter one six through wait which incorrect a translation says, In this you greatly rejoice. Even though for a little vial if necessary. You have been distressed by various testing's that the genuineness of your faith rest being much more precious than the gold that is perishing, even though tested by fire maybe found a result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ. And though you have not seen him you love him. And though you do not see him now. By believing him you greatly rejoice when joy inexpressible and full of glory, so much for the introduction to fear panic law. Now our study actually begins in Matthew 8: five, open your Bibles to Matthew 8: five.

Matthew eight five.

It was 38 years ago today that I entered military service as a second lieutenant. United States cavalry as I entered military service. I understood all the principles that are involved in winning.

I've been trained from childhood as all of my contemporaries had that there is no substitute for a victory. We'd always been taught that it was a disgrace to lose. We didn't go in for this nonsense that you find the day of the soccer league, where everyone gets to play, and you play just to get along with people not to win.

Little League is doing the same thing. Everyone must play, and you don't play it away, you just play to be playing with other children that nonsense is gonna cost us dearly in time to come. That is the most ridiculous stupid asinine principle that ever came along, that soccer, and baseball are designed to teach you to love your fellow man.

Of course, the soccer has replaced football kids no longer get their teeth knocked out their nose broken, occasionally their jaw broken occasionally a broken leg or a broken arm, no today they have to run

around and play soccer, because they're afraid the little boys might get hurt. We've lost completely what it's all about in this country. We have completely lost our vigor. When I went into military service, all of Amanda went in with me before Pearl Harbor long before Pearl Harbor way went in with the idea that something was up and we were going into Win, win, win, and win. I never knew about my contemporaries, anyone who ever excuse losing or thought that losing was somehow valuable in some way, and Douglas MacArthur said it very beautifully. And one of his great messages, given on 14 March, 1953. Each year on about 16 March the graduates of the United States Military Academy, wherever they would be gathered together would celebrate the founding of the Academy in 18 two. In other words, the year, the day before St Patrick's Day, and Douglas MacArthur was present at a gathering of a Founders Day dinner on the 14th of March, in which he gave a little speech on there can be no substitute for a victory, and a part of that speech he says, I myself have witnessed the evolution over a span of more than 50 years of changing weapons you see people always thought that because weapons of change. You should now lay down and quit and lose the Polian once said that military organization and tactics should be revised every 10 years, he recognized in the evolution of military science. Nothing would remain static and that new techniques would become indispensable to attain the changeless goal of victory weapons change but the goal remains the same victory down through the ages, the character of war, but not its purpose is a constant record of change from the elephant of animal's day to the modern tank and airplane. The story is the same, the tactics in one war are always deficient in the next war, but the endless purpose remains immutable victory, and therefore Douglas MacArthur said I myself have witnessed this evolution over a span of more than 50 years at the turn of the century, the target was one enemy casually at the end of a rifle. Then came the machine gun, designed to kill by the dozen. After that heavy artillery raining death upon hundreds, then the aerial bomb to strike by the thousands followed by atom explosions to reach the hundreds of thousands. Now, electronics, and other processes of science are being perfected to raise the destructive potential to encompass millions. But at each introduction of a new weapon or a new method, new tactics have been designed based upon the one unchanging fundamental purpose and ideal victory. Always the aim has been the same victory. But now, oblivious to the lessons of military history and the American tradition, a new concept has arisen from outside our ranks to disavow victory. As a combat objective, and to advocate in its stead a new kind of tactic, on which to base, a battle. The result can be nothing but failure. Nothing to repay the terrible human sacrifice a war. We have the military shall always do what we are told to do but if this nation is to survive. We must trust the soldier. Once. The Statesman fails to preserve the peace. We must regain our faith and those lessons and traditions, which have always sustained our victorious march through the military perils which be sent our past, we must recapture the will and the determination to win. Come what may, once American arms have been committed to battle. We must reject the counsels of fear, which strange and alien doctrines are attempting to force upon us. We must proclaim, again, and again, and again, and inherent invincible adherence to the proposition that in war. There is no substitute for victory. Douglas MacArthur said this back in 1953. Since that time, we have ignored the advice of this truly great man one of our greatest men in history. A study of this many speeches reflects the doctrine of a former generation, the attitudes of people in the past, but in no way can be related to what is going on at the present time, since the Korean War, every politician who has come into the White House except Dwight David Eisenhower has had one thing in mind, and that is when you get into a war get out as soon as possible that's bad for politics. People won't vote for you and ignore as much as possible, any possibility of getting into a war, where a moral issue or an issue from doctrine might be concerned so we have now become in our athletic programs a nation of losers. Everyone gets to play for you're not out there to win, you're out there to show love to the people on the opposite team, you're out there to get along with them, you're out there to demonstrate the principles of love and that has absolutely nothing whatsoever to do with winning, and it has nothing whatever to do with freedom, and it has nothing whatsoever to do with our client nation, and you see that's the way the Jews wanted to begin. They wanted to start out by being losers. They wanted to go into slavery, they became in one moment they ignore the logistical grace of God and became a nation of cowards. So that Moses had to tell them to stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord. It was Moses who had the concept of victory. It was

Moses who was a winner, or Moses himself was a military genius. And even though he did not have the means of fighting the Egyptian army militarily. He understood logistical grace, and therefore he was ready for whatever occurred in contemporary history. He was completely surrounded by losers, but out of that terrible and disastrous situation. The Lord brought victory. Now we go from the client nation to an individual soldier, a Roman soldier, a Gentile, a man who was a winner, all the way he never thought of losing was not a part of his particular concepts in any way. This Gentile was a winner and recognized a winner and when he recognized a winner he believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, for he was stationed in Palestine. He was stationed at one of the trouble spots of Rome at that time, one which continues even from the time of the Lord Jesus Christ, right down to the present moment, it is still a trouble spot in the world. It isn't the only one, but it is certainly one of the major ones of all time. We began our study in Matthew 8: five. The next and promote of our faith rest study is the centurion classic. Matthew eight five and the King James says and when Jesus was entered corneum, there came to him a centurion beseeching him. We start out with the connecting views so the post positive conjunct the particle de we switch back to the Greek for this one, D.

This means now, it indicates that things that this is a part of the narrative of Matthew eight. And at this time, something unusual occurred when the Lord Jesus Christ had entered Calpurnia, the arrows to active participle of ice, Erica my follows the verb actually looks like this in the Greek EISER ch oma Al ice. Erica my, it means to enter this is a constant of arrows referring to a momentary action. This is the active voice of the Lord Jesus Christ and his followers including his disciples produce the action, and of course this is a temporal participle. And in the genitive case and a part of a genitive absolute. The other part of the genitive absolute is the intensity pronoun, which is also in the genitive case of our toss a UTI is used here for a third person singular personal pronoun. Now, when he Christ entered into Capernaum, good Burnham is the city on the western shore of the Sea of Galilee, Calpurnia was the lower, lower than Nazareth, which is also in the same vicinity in Capernaum, it was large enough town to have a synagogue, and apparently nearby was a garrison of Roman soldiers to keep the peace in the northern part of Palestine and Compendium therefore we have a Roman garrison we have a customs office for tax collecting, we actually have all of the accoutrements of religion, all of the accoutrements of establishment combined in this city. We read as soon as he entered a narrowest active indicati follows processor combined, which refers to action on the part of a Roman officer, the word verb looks like this PR o s er ch o m a process means face to face. He came face to face with the Lord Jesus Christ we translate. Now when Christ entered into Calpurnia, a centurion came. The combinative Eris views the event in its entirety, but regards it from the viewpoint of existing results as a result of the contact between a Roman officer and the Lord Jesus Christ, we are going to learn something more about the function. The operation. The thought pattern of the faith rest technique, the active voice. The Roman centurion produces the action of the verb. He is called in the Greece, Greek had katan archives, which looks like this in the Greek hackathon are costs.

That's Heka t o n meaning 100, and then r cos AR ch o s, which means ruler of 100, that is not exactly what a centurion is, and we will notice in a moment after the verb exactly what is meant a Roman centurion produces the action, the indicative mood is declarative for historical reality and to indicate a main verb. The action of the era's participle precedes the action of the main verb. The era's participle is found in the genitive absolute Jesus entered Capernaum, before the centurion did anything about it. He had to come into his range. The Centurions range was the garrison at Calpurnia him, and the Lord Jesus Christ had been elsewhere. But as he came up and as he entered into his range. Immediately the centurion makes contact. He is waiting for the opportunity in a very definite way, the indicative mood is declarative then for historical reality, the dative singular indirect object from our toss again the intensity pronoun is used in the third person singular personal pronoun and is simply translated to him, a centurion came to him. The word beseeching needs some correcting, that is not beseeching. It is the present active participle from the verb power ah call at all, which looks like this in the Greek pa ra kle Oh power up and power collateral has a number of meanings, but here it means to appeal to implore to request, we can

translate it there in this way. Now when he Christ entered into terbium, a centurion came to appeal to him, the present tense is a pictorial present, which gives a picture of the events and the process of occurrence, the active voice the centurion is producing the action, and this is a tele participle denoting a purpose and is translated there for like an infinity to appeal to him. With this we have for the third time our intensity pronoun I'll toss this time in the accusative direct object, you know, that and again it is the personal pronoun third person. Now when he Christ entered into corneum, a centurion came to appeal to him. The question now is what the centurion is. Who is this man, a centurion is a Roman commissioned officer. He commanded a century, which was anywhere from 80 to 100 men cohort, or a battalion in the Roman army had 600 men, and in that battalion there were six Centurions the centurion was the backbone of the Roman army. It is the historian Livy who writes of one famous center in in the second century BC called steris Lega Stennis, who in 22, years of service, won four times the post of senior Centurion and 134 decorations include what we would call crown six crowns are Medals of Honor. He of course was one of the most unusual man of his day, he by the way was also one of the wealthiest for the Roman army was very professional and they paid for every decoration that one was one in combat. Now there were various grades of Centurion is not one rank. I once heard a man tried to relate it since it was about 100 man he figured it might be a first lieutenant or a platoon leader. Actually, they had no concept in the ancient world of what we call first and second lieutenant, which is sort of on the job training for later on. They had no concept of Ansan first or second lieutenant or Coronet, none of these ranks existed in commission ranks the commission of Centurion could include anything from a captain through a full Colonel, there were at least four categories of Centurions Centurion then was simply a commissioned officer who was anywhere from top company grade to field grade, the centurion started out as what we would call a captain. Then the next advanced as the rank Centurion was major, and then it went to Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel they actually had four categories of Centurion, the final one was called SR Centurion, and that would be equivalent to I. Four Colonel, and then above this you see you have Centurion and fourth class, that's a captain, then you have Centurion third class, and that would be a major, then you add Centurion second class and that's a lieutenant colonel, and finally you have Centurion first class and that's Colonel, then you had above that our general officer rank and all general officers of the Roman army were called tribunes. So down here we have none comms. And we have a whole series on which we will know briefly. Then we have the ranks called Centurion covered for officer ranks. It was, it was equivalent to anything from company grade Captain through the field grades, that we have today they have no such thing as a lieutenant in the Roman army, they had generals who were called tribunes, they had commissioned officers who were called Centurions. And then below that they had noncommissioned officers and their various grades then of Centurions. This man was probably a colonel. The next rank after Centurion was Tribune, which is again equivalent to our senior rang. It was Julius Caesar, who turned the centurion ranks into highly professional officers and a tower of strength in the army Centurions were merely Roman aristocrats in the past, who were appointed in time of war to take command of troops under the professional generals the tribunes, but Julius Caesar changed all of that, the centurion then was a rank or title for any officer from company command through field grade, the difference of rank existed among Centurions and this is provable by the historian Livy who talks about premier, rdns, which is the kernel or the chief Centurion and ferry race hardiness, which is of course the captain, and in between that we are in Femi rdns was the captain, inferior, or dynos was the major, so they had all of these ranks and Livy tells us all about the Roman army table of organization. They, however, it is Polybius that tells us how the Centurions were selected quoting from Polybius into English of course he says Centurions were persons, not remarkable for their daring, our valor and battle, but for their calmness and sagacity.

Julius Caesar, who was a military genius who first discovered that often your hero who does something most unusual does so on the basis of emotion, and that as soon as he does this on the basis of emotion, he cannot think under combat conditions, he goes berserk he goes while he gets hopped up, emotionally, and does something most unusual. So Caesar found out that these people were highly unstable, and while they were given decorations and promoted in noncommissioned ranks Julius Caesar. Never

promoted what we call today a military hero. He absolutely refused to do so. And for the first time at all of Roman history, great stability came to the officer ranks. Caesar looked for the man who was called Caesar, the man who could think he was always looking for men who could think under pressure, they cause him to give orders, you must be able to think, Caesar discovered that man who did great deeds of valor did so under emotion. And when you made an officer out of such a person. He couldn't think he couldn't cut to do the job. And often, he would just yell charge and get all hyped up or follow me. And then he would rush right out there and get his outfit killed for no good, whatever, except that he was stupid.

So Caesar said such acts of bravery should be recognized. But you can hardly find a medal of honor citation in our green book that Caesar whatever made an officer out. Caesar was one of the greatest geniuses who ever lived. He said I want officer's man who can give orders and to give orders you have to think, and you have to think under pressure to do so. One of the most common things in the United States Army is a fallacy. These jackass officers' company grade and move down who say, I never give my man an order I couldn't do myself. You cannot believe how that one philosophy and a and a few beers can destroy every good concept in our military, that is the most jackass statement I hope that no officer of this church ever makes that stupid remark, because the man, the thing that distinguishes that officer from the troops, is the ability to think, not to do, to think he orders, others to do. That's why, in a firefight the officer in command is behind the troops controlling them. Not in front of them saying follow me.

Modern Warfare demands even more than in the time of Caesar but the principles always remained the same. That under pressure you think, and the leader is the one who can think not the one who can run 25 miles out run his troops, you know a lot of officers spend all their time getting in shape and there's nothing wrong with that, but the mentality behind it is ludicrous. They want to be, they say, I'm in command of this company, I'm in command of this, too, because I can run farther. Because when we go on a force March, I'm the last one to drop out that stupid, being the last one to drop out makes you nothing but strong, it doesn't mean you can think under pressure.

The United States Army. Today, be one of the illustrations of our services is not only the victim of all the social experimentation, but it has in its leadership, too many men who are generals who think about like a corporal, and I use the word corporal because they have no carpals in the United States Army any longer. They all to striper. The person who learned through the years, how to get along under all situations and not get busted and how to goof off and goldbrick finally made carpro after 20 years of service. And that's the way our general officers think today.

Many of them tragically, which is not thinking at all. In other words, the idea of leadership I can whip anyone in this company. The idea of leadership, I can run farther than anyone in this company. The idea of leadership, I can outdo anyone in this company and I never give an order and this is stupidity. I never give an order that I myself cannot fulfill that is the quintessence of stupidity. There isn't one out of professional military that, who is an officer, an officer is someone who cannot think anyone a news outfit. An officer is someone who can think under pressure, who can come they give orders under pressure. An officer is not afraid of his man. An officer cannot think he is man, an officer may not be able to run a mile, but he can see under pressure.

And he gives commands that he should not obey.

An officer is someone who gives commands, he should not do himself, and he should tell them to do things. He is not going to do, he is in charge, and he has control.

Now today in our country. We are so mixed up about what an officer is that it's almost unbelievable. And our evaluation of officers today is almost unbelievable because you must have man who can think and you must have man who can think under pressure.

And a man who can think cannot only control his troops, but he can also do the best by his troops, a man who can think will have minimum casualties. A man who can think will make sure that his troops are logistically supported a man who can think will always do the best and he will therefore that's what an officer is now the Romans didn't have lieutenants about 80% of all the lieutenants in the Army Today cannot think straight. Because they're caught, they're needed they're not yet a company commander, and they are not a noncom, they're caught in between. They're really on the job training type of situation, but most of them at that point as second and first lieutenants learn the wrong thing. They copy the wrong things they admire some combat hero law. Let me give you an illustration Lou Diamond, United States Marine Corps great combat here World War Two. But Lou Diamond in a garrison, and He's the worst goof off you've ever seen. Low diamond was a great combat type, but he was designed to take orders that man could never give orders and do it right.

Lodi man was the person I knew very well I knew some of his best friend very well and Lou Diamond was a typical illustration of a guy who has it in combat. If he's taking orders, but if he was giving orders it's all over.

Now it's tragic that we have to have.

And the time in which we live, so little professionalism in our thinking everywhere, the civilians think we must all this mixed together in our games no one should win. We're not out there to win. We're just there to play. And in the military, we find today the average officer is trying to be the strongest man in the outfit, trying to be the toughest and walk the fatherless and while he's doing all of this he's not learning to think.

And if you don't learn to think you can't control as an officer now Caesar had it right and Caesar passed it on, and by the time of Thai barrios who is the ruling is the ruler of the Roman Empire at the time that this event occurs. Ty barrios had followed Caesars functions just like his nephew Augustus, and all of them together, had put it all together in a very wonderful way. Let's check this man needs a little help.

Now the difference of rank existed among Centurions, and the center it would probably be called the day a colonel center it was used for three or four ranks in the Roman army, and it is the moral qualities that were desired that are important. They had to be not remarkable for daring or valor, but for calmness and sagacity. In other words, they had to think under pressure. There was also a special rank of Praetorian Centurion from which rank one could rise to the top, the centurion was the backbone of the Roman army. He was the officer who thought the officer who gave orders. The officer who control demand. This man, the one we have in view here is probably a colonel, and in anticipation that Centurion is a Gentile, he is a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, he has learned maximum doctrine he has maximum doctrine resin in his soul. Now when he the Lord Jesus Christ entered into Copernican Centurion came to make an appeal to him. And then we have a saying, Lord, my servant liath at home sick of palsy grievously tormented there's nothing correct about this, except that he did say it. We the first two words are correct, chi Lego.

Chi Lego and saying, this is k i, which is correctly translated and. And of course we have here the present active participle of Lego. This is a descriptive present for what is now going on. This is the active voice the centurion produces the action of describing the situation this is a circumstantial a part of the sample. And with this you will please notice that when a man who is a colonel, who can think, who is calm under pressure, who has sagacity and wisdom. He also has respect for any authority, wherever he sees it. There is no arrogance and this man you cannot be a great leader and have arrogance, you must respect

authority wherever it is found, and the centurion recognizes the authority of the Lord, the vocative singular of Korea's he recognizes him as God ku, our iOS he said Lord and the Greek word Korea's means God, it is in the vocative singular, it is a Greek word for deity which was used to indicate a believer in 1 Corinthians 12 three. Therefore I make known to you that no one's speaking by the Spirit of God says Jesus is the Kherson. Furthermore, no one can say, Jesus is Lord, except by means of the Holy Spirit. And so what do you said Lord, he indicated not only that he was a believer. Later on we will see, he was a mature believer. Namely, if you will confess or acknowledge or admit to God with your mouth Jesus is Lord and you will believe in your right lo that God has raised him from the dead, you will be saved for by means of the right lobe mankind believes resolving any imputed righteousness of God, and by means of the mouth mankind makes a statement to God, that is, he confesses for salvation, so.

Romans 10 nine and 10 and 1 Corinthians 12 three amplify the meaning of the word Lord, the Gentile Centurion a Roman Colonel had previously believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, his tour of duty in northern Palestine, had been eternally profitable for him. It is there that he found Christ as Savior. It is there that he discovered Bible doctrine me perhaps in the synagogue Compendium but however he found his doctrine we, as he has now a mature believer, coming to the Lord. Now when the Lord entered Calpurnia ama center and came to him to make an appeal to him and saying, Lord. Now the next phrase is not correctly translated. My servant whole Paice move. This is the way it looks, in the Greek HOVP a i s not correctly translate yet, mu mo u is the genitive possessive genitive singular of Ego the personal pronoun. It's the word Paice that we must stop and examine the primary question related to this section is What does pyes pa is what does it mean, there are at least three connotations of this word Paice PA, is it is the word which is translated here, serving. First of all, in relationship from the viewpoint of age, it means the boy, are you all of the, the word pipe itself means relationship. It means relationship between one human being and another, it means relationship from the viewpoint of age, and when an age is involved then we translate we would be my son, my boy. But that's not the meaning here. Then we have relationship from the viewpoint of dissent, which would be correctly translated, my son. The first is, my boy, my youth. The second is my son. The third is relationship from the viewpoint of social our professional relationship. And here we have that which translated attendant servant quarter, but we know from another passage that this is not even the meaning here. Both the all of these concepts are have some pertinence but not here, there is a parallel passage in Luke seven to where pious is called do loss. And you know of course do you I o s mean slave do loss in the parallel passage of Luke seven to a certain Centurion slave, to whom he was honorable had an illness and was about to die says Luke seven two. So we know from this that Paice and do loss are the same. They are synonymous. And that would indicate that this is either an ecori, a Squire and utterly. A subaltern. And of course, now we have to go back and take a look again at the table of organization of the Roman army. We have Tribune for the general ranks. We have Centurion for the officer ranks. Now it is the noncommissioned officers that we have not as yet noted, because Pisces here is going to refer to a noncommissioned officer, the non comms in the Roman army included a signal for a signal offer was the standard bearer who carried the Roman Eagle. Each Legion had an eagle. And then each cohort had an eagle and then of course there were other standards, but a signature is a standard bearer with this there was another noncom rank called Optio illness. And it's all p t IO n s opti onus, which is the Latin and it means a deputy Centurion, it's as close as the Roman army ever came to a lieutenant. It was a very high ranking. It was like a warrant officer actually in our to Optio names. Then there was a tensor Iris, which is involved here t SS e ar, ar us tensor Iris, a tensor RS is a first sergeant, an artillery Sergeant or a first sergeant, and the servant hear Paice refers to attest Harare, there were of course, others such as the Aquila for the eagle bearer the maga fairy, which was a standard bearer, there was a benefit carcass which was the orderly room sergeant. There was a corner, jewelry, which was the senior NCO in charge of clerical duties. There was a specular Tories which was a noncom courier. There was a question IRA which were the torturers they had a special charger with every outfit. And then they of course they had another noncom called the need to race, which was the trumpeter they use other noncoms. And out of all the noncoms the one that actually fits in our passage is the tessar rs, which we are simply going to call the first surge that we

will translate into the day in which we live. And so we find that he says and saying, Lord, my first sergeant life at home sick of the palsy grievously tormented you think he was gold breaking from the way this is stated, but this isn't the way it is. You can see of course that medical language, and it has not changed. It is still as obscure to us the layman now, as it was then live at home sick of the palsy grievously tormented, I don't know if you know exactly what the palsy is. And the way this reads of the Greek it reads like a modern prescription. It's a little obscure, but we can figure out exactly what we have here. Let us examine each word and see if we can find out exactly what had happened to this Centurion's First Sergeant. First of all we have a perfect passive participle from the verb *bolō*. Be a *lithō*. We have the perfect passive participle from *bolō* and *bolō* means to throw to put literally in the past even would be translated, having been thrown or having been put since this is not the cavalry he wasn't thrown he was put or placed this of course doesn't make any more sense than what we have in the King James, so we have to get down to what it really means throwing our propelling art to be cast to be put means also to be paralyzed, so and so he said, my first sergeant has become ill or sick he has been thrown down, it is. He stayed in bed this morning, not because he wanted to but because he is forced to that's the way it becomes out ill. The perfect tense of existing state means that the status quo has occurred in the past, but is emphasized as a present situation now apparently the first sergeant has been ill for two or three days and very seriously, the passive voice. The first sergeant of the centurion receives the action of the verb and the part of simplest circumstantial with us we have a plus *IKEA*, which would here mean in his quarters. And plus, *IKEA* n plus *oik*. Now the first sergeant in the Roman army, always lived in the same house with the officer the noncom so he had his own quarters in the house of the centurion. That's why it says in the King James in my house, but it should be translated in his quarters. My Lord My servant. My first sergeant has become ill and his quarters. And next we have an adjective in the nominative *para* Luke two costs, which you can almost figure out. Luke two costs. *p PARALUKIT* ik OS paralytic caused means peril paralyzed. He is paralyzed or a paralytic. So we now have at least some idea what's wrong. My servant. my first surgeon has become ill and his quarters, a paralytic, the nominative of power *luta* costs, is called a nominative of exclamation when it's desired to emphasize the thought with unusual force the nominative is used without a verb. And that's exactly the way the centurion under pressure, put it to the Lord Jesus Christ, it stands alone under the phrase, a paralytic. And then we have an adverb *di nos* which looks like this in the Greek *d i* and LS, and the word *Dinah's* means terribly. And with this the present passive participle parser needs Oh, which means to torture. *b a s a* and I zeal *basa* needs Oh, and they would be correctly translated tortured terribly tortured, which is an idiom for excruciating pain, correct translation. Let's put the two verses together and see what we have by way of status quo, and from the status quo, we will learn the principles of the faith rests technique. Now when he entered into Calpurnia, a centurion came to him to appeal to him and saying, Lord, my first sergeant has become ill and his quarters are paralytic in excruciating pain. Let's get our first principle out of this one. The assumption of authority and leadership means responsibility for those under your command. The assumption of authority and leadership means responsibility to for those under your command, no one has the right to accept any leadership, without having capacity for responsibility. See, one of the things you should have learned from that second movie last night was not only lack of capacity for life destroys people in all categories, it destroys the wealthy and destroys the very poor. And it doesn't make any difference whether you're poor or wealthy or somewhere in between. You do not cannot be happy without capacity for life. And of course, *Citizen Kane* had no capacity for life but then neither did the poorest and most poverty stricken person on the street corner of the same movie. Now that none of them had capacity for life and therefore very morbid very unhappy, very miserable all of their lives. And when people do not have capacity for life capacity for love capacity for happiness, inevitably, they always their mind always centered on one thing that they enjoyed, more than anything else in life and Susan Cain enjoyed more than anything in life going down the slopes with your sled called *rosebud*. And you see that was simple. And that was as close as he ever came to capacity for life because that was the simplest thing he ever did. And this is life became more and more complex and as his wealth accumulated. He became more and more miserable he became a megalomaniac, he just missed the boat entirely. And you see he had authority over many, many people but he did not have with that authority, either capacity

for life are a sense of responsibility for those under his command. And therefore we lost. So it works out in every category of life. And this includes marriage. This includes any function and athletics. This includes any function academically in school. This includes business life. This includes everything. The assumption of authority and leadership means responsibility for those under your command to each advance and rank means additional responsibility, and the individual involved must be willing to accept additional responsibility, and that is why, when people have too much authority, it is impossible to live a normal life. Impossible. You do not live a normal life. When you are constantly accepting more and more responsibility with authority. Three. This introduces an important facet of leadership capacity for responsibility. You must have capacity for responsibility relate this to a principle we studied in David, if the law doesn't promote you you're not promoted, you see the Lord doesn't promote you to you have capacity for it, and you learn capacity spiritually from doctrine, but you learn capacity temporarily from studying and learning and developing in your field. So this introduces the facet of leadership capacity for responsibility for many leaders in every area of life are limited by their capacity for responsibility. Five arrogant leadership wants the authority, but rejects the responsibility commensurate with the authority is where arrogance is so destructive to leadership, arrogant leaders want the authority but reject the responsibility commensurate with the authority. Six. This is why certain people should never advance beyond a certain rank, which is commensurate with their capacity for assuming responsibility, and for some man this means, as far as they should go is marriage. Seven. They all women and leadership is strong character and stabilized mentality. Using authority without abusing it, or distorting it remaining flexible and free from arrogance, using common sense and good judgment derived from Bible doctrine resident in the soul, the ultimate leadership is of course the centurion, the centurion is the automated leadership which has strong character and stabilized mentality, using authority without abusing or distorting that authority, remaining flexible and free from arrogance, using common sense and good judgment derived from perception of Bible doctrine.

Eight. Truly great leader must be flexible, knowing when to crack down, and when to throw away the book. He knows when he must do what. There are times to use the book. There are times to throw away the book. There are times to crack down there are times not to on he has to know, and the farther you go with authority, the more important it becomes to understand this principle of flexibility. There's a time to go by the book and there's a time to throw it away. Nine, a good leader is loyal to his subordinates, as in the case of the centurion to his heart to his first sergeant, which in our army of course would be a top kick he's loyal to his non comms. That's one reason why the centurion has come to Jesus, 10, the centurion is not only a believer but a spiritually mature believer, as we will see, and the dialogue to come. 11. Therefore he assumes the responsibility for the man under his command being alert to their function, and to their welfare. 12, the centurion is aware obvious first sergeant's condition, but is helpless to help him, and therefore the centurion makes it simple and goes to the one who can help the Lord Jesus Christ, who controls history now apparently the first surgeon is not a believer. So the centurion will step into the gap for him. Here is a most unusual function of the faith rest technique. On behalf of the benefit of others. We not only use the faith rest technique for ourselves. But we must use the faith rest technique to benefit those in our periphery. This is the great principle, the faith rest technique is not only designed to stabilize you, but the faith rest technique is designed to stabilize your periphery. That's what Moses used for Moses here's the faith ranch technique to stabilize his periphery. He had a couple of million whining shrieking hysterical people. And he had to bring order out of chaos and use the faith rest technique to do so. So it is not only a personal use of the faith wrench technique that is important, but its use in relationship to others, and therefore the principle which comes out of this very important. Faith rest technique must be beneficial to others as well. So this combines faith rests with the third category of special blessing, which we know as blessing by association, the dying top kick will be blessed by association with his commanding officer, who is a mature believer in z radical. And this association will result in the restoration from mortal illness to perfect health miracle. As a result of the faith rest function of the centurion, not the first sergeant. Now in verse seven are two verses. Now when the Lord, this is referring to Jesus Christ entered into Capri mo Centurion came to him to make an appeal to him and saying, Lord, my first sergeant has become ill and these quarters are paralytic in excruciating pain. And

Jesus said to him, I will come and heal him. We have the present active indicative of the verb *lego* in which our Lord communicates now to the centurion I e. g. Like the present tense is a historical present during a past event with the vividness of a present occurrence, the active voice, Jesus Christ produces the action of the verb, and the indicative mood is declarative for reality, the dative singular indirect object from the intensity pronoun, I'll toss is used as usual for the third person singular personal pronoun that's a UT OS, in which we have correctly translated. And Jesus said to him. Then we have the nominative singular subject and the personal pronoun *ego*, e. g. o. Remember that the centurion is trusting the Lord under the principle of faith rest, and therefore the Lord honors his magnificent faith rest function by using a first person singular pronoun which is usually not necessary, and *ego* is not found. Too often, in Greek construction, but it is used here as the subject, actually you get this from the verb, that same angle, the aerostat D participle first person singular from Erica my er ch o m ay, ay, ay will I have income as the aerostat the participle. I have income we'll change the translation but for the moment let's use this with which to work. And Jesus said to him, I haven't come. The constantly various contemplates the action of the verb in its entirety, but Middle Voice it's a *depono* verb, metal and form active and meaning, Jesus will actually go from the point where he has been contacted to the Roman garrison, maybe three or four miles down the road. The part of surplus circumstantial the action of the era's participle precedes the action of the main verb. The main verb I will heal it comes next, it's the future active indicati, and I'll Therap. th, er, ay t Au Au therapy pool. It means to treat medically to restore or to heal. Its anomic future for a statement of fact or performance, which may be expected, the active voice Jesus Christ will produce the action, and the indicative is declarative far reality Jesus Christ will actually heal this person. Now this brings us to the subject of healing. So let's stop and take a look at it for a moment. Jesus has said to him, I will come and heal him, and the Centurions going to refuse that offer for a very specific purpose. But let's pause to examine the subject of healing. One during our Lord's earthly ministry healing was used to verify and establish the fact that Messiah had come to Israel. Healing was used to verify and establish the fact that Messiah had come to Israel. Now this points out of principle healing was not used to alleviate suffering. It was used to present the Messiah. We think of healing today in our namby pamby way as simply the alleviation of suffering. But there's a far greater purpose and alleviation of suffering and healing was designed for exactly that in our Lord's ministry to. There is no healing in the atonement. That's a false doctrine. There is no such thing as healing and the atonement. There's this is a false doctrine. Many of the fundamentalists, and it is a false doctrine of the various cults, such as Christian Science. There is no healing in the atonement. This is strictly a false doctrine three. God has often God often provides illness as a means of divine discipline, as in 1Corinthians 11:30. And so believers are sick, not because they've lost their salvation like healing in the atonement, but because they're under divine discipline. But again, there's no such thing as healing and the atonement for healing in the atonement would apply imply lack of eternal security. In other words, the sick Christian but the last Christian is why Christian Science does not like to recognize sickness. It's why Jean Harlow died. She had a very serious kidney ailment could have been treated and she would have been well, but her mother was Christian Science and wouldn't let her go to the doctor until it was too late. Five. Furthermore, good health is not a sign of either salvation or spirituality. God help, there's not a sign of spirituality or of salvation. Again, there's no healing in the unknown. You're gonna be very spiritual and very advanced and be very mature and be not well at all. So health is not the same as spiritual life. You'd be aware of judging people who have lost their health. It's a real trap for Christians. And in fact, it is the people are saying, by application there's healing in the atonement there is no healing in the atonement. Six in the pre count on period of the church age, that is up to 96 at God the Holy Spirit, sovereignly bestowed a temporary gift of healing to establish the credentials of apostles and other communicators of doctrine. See the canon was not completed. And how do you know that a man is straight, how do you have, you can follow along in the Bible today and see whether it's straight or not, you couldn't do that because there was no Bible. There was no New Testament, and therefore, the gift of healing was designed as a credit card to establish the fact that this man was from god he's an apostle is a prophet is a pastor teacher. This was the purpose of the temporary gift of healing. So, point, six in the pre canon period of church of the church age, God the Holy Spirit sovereignly bestow the temporary

gift of healing to establish the credentials of an apostle, but healing was not related to the atonement 1 Corinthians 12 11.7 all temporary spiritual gifts were designed to take up the slack in the church age, until the canon of Scripture was completed and circulated that explains temporary gifts. Eight. However, once the Bible was completed around at 96, all temporary gifts were withdrawn to be replaced by doctrine. Nine. Search certain gifts such as miracles and healing were no longer necessary to establish the authority and Bible teaching and doctrinal communication. 10. Remember that temporary gifts include apostleship prophecy. Miracles healing tongues and the interpretation of time. It's interesting to note that the first temporary gift to be wiped out was the gift of tongues and interpretation of times, it only lasted until 70 ad 26 years later the other temporal gifts were still working. But tongues was no longer used after the fifth cycle of discipline was administered to the Jews for its purpose was assigned to warn the Jews of the coming of the fifth cycle of discipline. At the beginning of the times of the Gentiles, and once the times of the Gentiles began. No one ever again spoke legitimately in tongues and that means that anyone who alleges to speak in tongues today is a liar and a faker, and perhaps related to satanic function and perhaps just a psychological week sister, and Amba soul, no one speaks in tongues. Since 70 ad. The other temporal gifts lasted until at 96 point 11 since healing was designed as a credit card rather than having the primary purpose of alleviation of suffering. It was always removed once the authority of the communicator was established. 12, for example, Paul. Paul had the gift of healing in Acts 19 verses 11 and 12, but the gift was removed, later on so that he could not heal close friends like a pafford itis in Philippians 227 trophimus in Second Timothy 420. He could pray for these people. But he no longer had the gift of healing all he could do was pray for them and wish them to recover, but he could not heal them, even though he had the gift of healing and x 19 versus 11 and 1213. God can always heal anyone, but healing is not the order of the day. In this stage of the angelic conflict, healing is not the order of the day in the church age, occasionally God does perform an act of healing directly, but God never performs an act of healing through an individual. Now it might be in response to prayer, but there is no one that can anoint you or no one that can say magic words over you. Or have you go through something and say, You must believe that is false. And these so called divine healers always come up and say, well the reason you weren't healed is you didn't have enough faith. This is a travesty. This is evil, and many people have been victimized by these vile vicious gangsters. These men of total evil to those who allege that they can heal you are nothing but evil. A person once called me up when I number was not when my number was unlisted rather than unlisted. And they said, well, Pastor Come over and bring a bottle of oil in a night me on die. Well, there are two ways to speak to a dying man. The I had to say that a dying man, understand revived his heartbeat for quite a while. But remember that God can heal directly, but it's not the order of the day in this phase of the church age, it will become the order of the day again on the tribulation but not now. 14 no human being has any gift from God related to healing now that the canon of Scripture has been completed. However, back in our Lord's Day in our large generation. Jesus Christ performed acts of healing to focus attention on himself as the god man. The unique person of the universe, the God of Israel. So he Jesus said, I have income will heal you, our way would translate, I will come and heal you, so that the King James is fine right here. It is legitimate to translate the participle as a finite verb. Jesus said I will come and heal him. Alright let's notice what this means one what the Lord does not remove. He intends for us to endure. We have faith, rest function, and doctrinal application, what we call reverse concentration, which is a part of the faith rest technique, what the Lord does not remove he intends for us to bear or to endure with the faith rest function and reverse concentration to loss of health for the believer is either related to divine discipline, or the imputation of blessing. And may I hasten to add it's not for you to judge, and another loss of health for the believer is either related to divine discipline, or the imputation of blessing. Three. As long as ill health lasts.

The purpose exists for either discipline or blessing, either one or both of them come from the justice of God.

Far note that Jesus has promised to come and heal the Centurions first sergeant. Five. Also note how the centurion has the ability to concentrate on what our Lord is saying. He is under pressure but he's listening very carefully to our Lord's words, and he will have a most unusual answer to give him this evening, most unusual. He's going to say don't calm. And in doing that, he's going to open the doors to another facet of the faith rest technique heretofore, not very well developed facet. There are many parts of faith rest we have yet to learn, just because you went through the basics once, and a lot of you did not does not mean that you are an expert on the subject. Six the centurion is thinking under pressure. In fact, he is concentrating on the words of our Lord. Seven such concentration is a sign of grace, humility, arrogance does not concentrate on what others say arrogance does not listen aid, but the centurion is not arrogant. He is totally grace oriented and being grace oriented he is authority oriented. And so this evening. We will begin with verse eight and see the remarkable function of faith rest, Jesus says I'm going to come and help you and the centurion says, don't come. Well, we'll see why he says that tonight. But our heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our service this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ. Had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you've ever committed past, present and future was poured out on him and judged. So the right where you said right now. You can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in Christ, you're going to have eternal life by receiving him is your own personal Savior. The simplicity of salvation is based upon the fact that the work of salvation was completed on the cross. When Jesus Christ was on the cross he was bearing our sins. He was actually being judged for every sin we've ever committed. They were all imputed to Him. And this means right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in Christ, you can have eternal life by receiving him as your personal Savior, you can have eternal life under the principle true principle of freedom, which is privacy. Your head is bowed Your eyes are closed. This gives you privacy of soul. The decision is made in the soul, and once the decision is made in the soul You have eternal life, in your soul You can without uttering the words out loud you can tell God the Father that you are believing in Christ. The Scripture says Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing, you might have lived through his name, you can have eternal life right where you sit right now by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, is your privilege. That is your opportunity to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. You want to have eternal life. It's yours right now. Why thank you of Christ, that's the issue you must face. We're grateful Heavenly Father that we've had the privilege this morning of beginning to see the development of concepts, not only related to capacity to Life and Leadership, but to so many other factors in life that make the difference between happening happiness and unhappiness. The difference between tranquility and hysteria. There are so many things tonight, then in life today that are so disastrous. And so upsetting. And we are so prone to hysteria whether it's personal disaster our national disaster. And we thank you for passages, which open up to us new doors and new vistas of handling any difficulty in life. May God the Holy Spirit continue to motivate us to take. In these things, which are so important to us in the very near future, are we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0010

Matt. 8:8–9a

April 1, 1979

04/01/1979 Matt. 8:8–9a MacArthur: decorations and reply to the clergy; grace and authority orientation of the supergrace centurion; General Yount and training

{FAITH REST} 643_0010

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and his critical thoughts and intents of the heart. Scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, the man of God might be mature thoroughly furnished on to our good works, and study to show thyself approved not a God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this evening to Matthew eight continuing our study in Matthew eight.

Matthew 8: eight.

The next few moments are devoted to silent prayer giving you the opportunity preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. You have a few moments to privacy the option to rebound. The opportunity prepare yourself in the usual manner. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father to grow in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and the function of perception of doctrine, because you have provided all things well and doctrine is simply another manifestation of your faithfulness. And therefore, in response to your faithfulness we have gathered ourselves together to learn something from the word this evening. God the Holy Spirit enlighten us for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

Douglas MacArthur was one of the most decorated soldiers in all of history.

He was awarded the Distinguished Service Cross in March of 1918, and in June of that year, he was promoted to Brigadier General. He was awarded the Silver Star with three oak leaf clusters in July of 1918 for various combat activities. In September of 1918, he was given two more oak leaf clusters to his Silver Star, because of the most unusual type of courage he displayed in October of 1918, he was awarded his first oak leaf cluster to his Distinguished Service Cross, and his first oak leaf cluster to his Purple Heart. And this was this of course was the second time he was wounded in November of 1918, he was awarded his six oak leaf cluster to a silver, silver star, and in March of 1919 out of World War One. He completed at all with his Distinguished Service Medal, but that was just the beginning and September of 1935 as after he completed his tour as chief of staff in the United States Army. He was awarded the first Oakley cluster to his Distinguished Service Medal in March of 1942, the Medal of Honor was awarded to him as it was to his father before him. In September of 43, he was awarded the Air Medal in January of 44, he was given an oak leaf cluster to his DSM. In February of 44 a v device on the bronze star was awarded to him. On January of 45 a second oak leaf cluster two is DSM from war two and a third one was awarded by the Navy, and a third distinguish an oak leaf cluster two is DSM army. In October of 1950, he was awarded the fourth oak leaf cluster two is DSM, and November of 1950 the Distinguished Flying club cross was given to him. In addition to all of these decorations. He received three from Belgium, one from China, one from Czechoslovakia, one from Ecuador, he received five from France, including the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honor and the cry together with a poem and a guild star. The Great Britain awarded him the Knights Grand Cross of the Order of bath. He was awarded a decoration from Greece from Guatemala from Hungary from Italy from Korea from Mexico from the Netherlands three from the Philippines two from Poland, one from Romania and one from Yugoslavia. He's one of the most decorated man in our history, and the people who use the word dugout Doug are probably idiots, and stupid and it never occurred to them to look in to see what someone else has done the dugout Doug thing is typical of petty idiotic people. And during his tour as chief of staff from 1930 to 35. He distinguished himself in many ways. But I think one of the most unusual things that he did was on to June of 1931. When he was confronted with something from the clergy 19,372 clergyman had all signed a petition for total disarmament of the United States, and Douglas MacArthur of course as the Chief of Staff of the Army was asked to respond to this. Now, any Chief of Staff we've had lately would have backed off into a corner, but Douglas MacArthur responded in a very bold way he stood up and told them exactly what he thought of their petition and themselves. And during the process of this some of

the things he said are as follows. He says the question of war and peace is one that rests under the our form of government and Congress in exercising this authority Congress voices the will of the majority, whose right to rule is the cornerstone upon which our government edifice is built out of the Constitution his pronouncement on such questions is final. And is obligatory upon every citizen of the United States, including the clergy. That man who were the cloth of the church should openly defend repudiation of the laws of the land with necessary implications and ramifications arising from such a general attitude toward our statutes seems almost unbelievable to me. It will certainly harden every potential or actual criminal and male factor will either has or contemplates breaking the law. After all, if you get help from ministers, why not go ahead. He says anomalous, as it seems that apparently stamps the clergyman as the leading exponent of law violation for at individual pleasure. I am mindful of the right accorded every American citizen to endeavor by lawful means to secure such changes in the constitution or statutes as he may desire, but to concede him the right to defy existing law is to recognize a state of anarchy and the collapse of properly constituted authority. May I remark also that if we acknowledge the prerogative of the individual to disregard the obligations placed on him by American citizenship. It seems only logical to ask him to forego all rights guaranteed by such citizenship. It also surprises me that while apparently entering a plea for freedom of conscience. These clergymen are accepting to be attempting to dictate to the conscience from them over a question of national defense. Their sentiments and implied efforts are injecting the church into the affairs of state and endangering the very principle that they claim to uphold. He adds in another paragraph I'm surprised that men have clear and logical minds confused defensive warfare, with a disease which yet alone can cure when all other remedies have failed. Do they not know that police systems and arm national defenses are the human agencies made necessary by deep seated disease of individual depravity that matters of personal greed and hatred should not the clergyman turn their attention to the individual center and read the country of crime rather than attack the national keepers of peace, the most potent governmental agency yet devised for that purpose. It is a distinct disappointment to know that men who are called to wield the sword of the Spirit are deluded into believing that the mechanical expedient of disarming man will transform hatred into love and selfishness into altruism. They I also express my surprise that some have lost sight of the fact that none of our past wars have clergyman been required to bear arms, and that under the terms of the Geneva Convention ratified by the United States in 1970 section 130 and 32 chaplains are noncombatants and are not authorized to bear arms, and then he goes on to say a few questions occur to me that could approp appropriately be asked to these clergyman who answered this questionnaire by favoring disarmament. He says, For example, did they know that in other countries except Germany, whose army is limited by treaty this ratio is from three to 45 times as great as our military organization. Do they not know our total force and actual size are exceeded by those of at least 15 other nations, although in population. We are exceeded only by Russia, China and India. Finally, they consider the words of our Lord as given in the 21st verse of the 11th chapter of St. Luke, quote, when a strong man armed, keep up his palace, his goods are in peace and quote in all modesty, may I not say to the opponent of national defense that our Lord, who preached the Sermon on the Mount. Later in his career declared thank not that I am calmness and peace Honor, I am come to send not peace, but a sword Matthew 1034. It is my humble belief that the relation which you came to establish is based upon sacrifice, and that men and women who fall on his train are called by it to defend a certain priceless principle called freedom, even at the cost of their own lives, and I can think of no principle more highly and more high and holy than those for which our national sacrifices have been made in the past history teaches us that Christianity and patriotism have always gone hand in hand while atheism has invariably been accompanied by radicalism communism Bolshevism and other enemies of free government have not those who oppose our modest and reasonable efforts for national defense miscalculated the temper and innate spirit of patriotism and the average American. The fact that our citizens military training camps are oversubscribed long before the opening of the camps comforts me that patriotism is still dominant in our land, and the organization which opposes the defense of homeland, and the principles hallowed by the blood of our ancestors, which sets up internationalism and the place of patriotism, which teaches the

passive submission of right to the forces of the predatory strong cannot prevail against the demonstrated staunchness of our position.

I believe that a red blooded and virile humanity, who love peace devotedly our better is willing to die in the defense of the right is Christian from the center to the circumference and will continue to be dominant and the future of our land, as in the past of our country's history. This was spoken by Douglas MacArthur in 1931, at the height of the attempt to completely disarm the United States, no matter what other people were doing, and with a moral courage, which he always demonstrated it was Douglas MacArthur between 1931 and 1935, not only save the army, but it is Douglas MacArthur who saved the Marine Corps, which apparently one or two Marines for God in the Korean conflict.

This man has done more to provide our freedom, both by his moral courage and his battle courage and probably anyone in our history, and he is still, even that movie which tried to destroy him and present him as some type of an arrogant megalomaniac did not succeed. His greatness. Even outstrips the attempts to detract from him. Well, it's because a man like that, that you and I have the privilege and the right on the opportunity to fellowship in the world, under principles of freedom, rather than have some Commissar, or some KLM type of police system, looking down upon us to destroy us, and the privilege may not exist forever but we have it now, and we ought to use it to the best of our ability. Rather than to ignore what is given to us at this time. In Matthew eight. We started this morning at verse five, we have covered the first three verses which incorrect translation are as follows. Now when he, the Lord Jesus Christ, added cornelius, a centurion came to him to make an appeal to him and saying, Lord My servant literally my first sergeant, a tesseris has become 11 his quarters, a paralytic in excruciating pain. And he said, I will come and heal him. We noted something this morning about the history of the Roman army, the backbone of the Roman army was the centurion and there were at least three or four degrees of Centurion. They are comparable to Captain Major Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel. This one was probably a full Colonel, and had a combat team or a regiment, near cornelius station there as a part of a military organization for the Roman Empire. This man was typical of the type of man first founded under the opposite core system of Julius Caesar. He picked men, not the heroes who run around emotionally and get all worked up and then do something once in a while, he picks the man who was cool and calm and collected under combat conditions, and we know that this morning, some of the references from living in Polybius, indicating that a centurion was a man who could think under pressure. And we also tried to dispel some of this jackass nonsense. That is running loose and the United States Army among its junior officers, I would not already want to do to do something I wouldn't do myself. That means you lost control of your troops immediately. And the idea of trying to out PT the troops, instead of outflank is the most stupid thing in the world to be in physical condition is a wonderful thing. But the purpose of an officer is to think, and to think under pressure, and not to run around and try to set an example the troops can march 20 miles, he'll March 25, if they can do this, he'll do that if they do 20 pushups he'll do 50 if they do 50 he'll do 100, that is stupid. Unless the man has enough mentality and he's simply trying to run a little blood through his brain. It is absolutely Amboseli, and it is the type of leadership that is typical of the inability of the United States to produce a professional military organization. We have generals therefore who think like corporals, we have corporals who because of this type of competition we don't have them anymore. We have surgeons who try who think they are thinking like generals and it is the most stupid mixed up system, we have ever known, but here was a man who is in the right system. The Roman army had its officers under the perfect type of system and the centurion therefore answers in the King James it says in verse eight, the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou should has come under my roof, but speak the word on my servant shall be healed. We start off with the era's middle participle of the verb apo crina my from the Greek here's the way it looks. Aapo k RI and ma apo crina my means the centurion is thinking, first of all, he is concentrated on our Lord's words, he is not an arrogant man, a humble man and a man who has authority orientation will listen to what other people have to say, and when it says the centurion answered era's middle part of civil, it indicates he is thinking, the arrow stances are constantly various contemplating the action of the verb

in its entirety. He is constantly thinking, which is exactly what leaders and officers should do in the military. The Middle Voice is the indirect middle emphasizing the agent is producing the action, rather than participating in its results, and that very principle of the Middle Voice the indirect middle gives us the key, and stand are participating in the thing. He is thinking in the situation. And of course the agent is the centurion, the part of simple well the action of the IRS participle precedes the action of the main verb. The main verb comes up next as he expresses his thoughts, the arrows active indicative of the verb *famy*, which is a little stronger even than *Lego pH II am I*, because *famy* indicates very clear, decisive thinking, calm thinking wisdom under pressure under fire, the constant *divaris* is for a momentary action when he spoke the active voice the centurion produces the action, the indicative mood is declarative for historical reality and it signifies the main verb, the *evocati* with which he addresses Our Lord is once again authority orientation he uses the word *kurios* *kay you are*, *iOS*, recognizing His deity, recognizing his humanity, recognizing his hypostatic Union, recognizing his uniqueness, recognizing that the Lord has complete and total authority over him, the centurion is a mature believer. Furthermore, the centurion uses reverse concentration in applying the doctrine of divine essence, and the doctrine of divine decrees to the situation under the doctrine of divine decrees he is in the plan of God. Under the doctrine of divine essence, the Lord has the ultimate authority in life, for He is the Lord of life as far as the centurion is concerned, and now he begins with a post positive conjunct he particle *de* which looks like this integrate and the particle indicates now the centurion answered and said, Lord, the phrase that he now utters *I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof* is not some system of self-effacement. This is not some phony statement. It is a statement of fact, he recognizes the authority of the Lord, your present active indicative of *Imy* plus the negative *ouk*.

This is the word for *I am not worthy* *Ei, am I*, and this is followed by the word *UHC Oh UK* which is the negative.

I am not worthy is a perfect the present tense. It denotes the continuation of existing results. It refers to the fact which has come to be in the past, total depravity from birth antibodies is emphasized as a present reality. It also indicates that there's man who has greater authority in that area as a Roman centurion there are no tribunes, and that part of the country. The closest Tribune is probably down accessory down on the coast, and that's a long way from here. So this man probably is the highest representative of Rome, and yet he recognizes that even though he represents Rome in Capernaum, and this area. He is not even worthy honor the system the to the spiritual life, every believer sooner or later if he's going to advance in the Christian life if he's going to be relaxed if he's going to have capacity for life capacity for happiness capacity for blessing, he's going to have to understand the spiritual to and this will knock out a great many of the problems that people often have the problems to deal with arrogant hang ups in ordinate competition vanity pride the various problems that people have. Once we began to understand who the ultimate authority is, then we can work out the rest of it very simply. And so he emphasizes the fact that he recognizes that even though he has great authority here as someone who outranks him in every sense of the word, the active voice the centurion produces the action of the verb, and the indicative mood is declarative for a dogmatic statement of fact he accepts the reality of the situation instantly. He is flexible and even though he wields great authority himself. Here is the higher authority, and he doesn't waste any time recognizing it, you will also know there is not as there is no attempt to undercut the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ. with this we have a predicate adjective, he can ask, which looks like this and the Greek *h i k a*, an *LS*, and the word *hit con RS* is an adjective meaning adequate sufficient qualified fit are large enough, and this is not a reference to ritual cleanliness, which Jesus as a Jew would incur by entering a Gentile residence or quarters, the centurion simply recognizes the authority of the Lord, and the uniqueness of Jesus Christ in the hypostatic Union, and therefore the Gentiles Centurion recognizes something that Jews of that day did not recognize that Jesus Christ is Messiah. He recognizes and acknowledges both the Alpha and the Omega glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not qualified, I am not adequate. Then he uses a conjunction Hina which introduces a clause h i and a and this Hina can introduce introduces a final clause which expresses a purpose a name or an objective. And then he adds the arrow stack the subjunctive of ice. Erica mine, which in the Greek looks like this.

He is er ch o m a Al ice, Erica my, which means that you should add her or that you should come. The aerostats is a constantly veros contemplating the action of the verb in its entirety, the active voice the Lord Jesus Christ potentially is coming is said he would, and the subjunctive mood is the potential subjunctive. And then finally he adds a prepositional phrase, who Paul plus the accusative of stay gay. Who Paul ah up Oh, meaning onder and stay gay as t g, which means roof. Our quarters are barracks, any of these will do that you should add her my quarters. We also have the print the possessive pronoun here. Now the principle is very simple one we have both grace orientation and authority orientation, a military man who has advanced in maturity, he can think he can reverse the process reverse concentration, he can apply doctrine to the situation, raised on authority orientation go together. You cannot have one without the other. That's the first principle we learn from the Centurions reply. You cannot have grace, without authority anymore then you're going to have freedom without authority. Most of these idiots are run around and say I'm a great guy I'm a great gal are totally devoid of authority, they don't understand the authority. When someone exercises authority they simply fall apart so recognition of authority as necessary for understanding doctrine, which in turn is the basis for grace orientation. And this man is thoroughly authority oriented. Now the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not qualified that you should add or my quarters. Please notice when he says my quarters, that the Romans in those days, the centurion always had his first sergeant in the same hot, whatever type of quarters they had usually went for a centering of this rank, it would be a very extensive set of quarters and in part of them is first sergeant lab might speak the word only, and my servant will be healed is what the King James says, and we start out again with a preface with the adversity of conjunction, Allah, which sets up a contrast. You don't have to come. All you have to do is to say the word so Allah sets up a contrast between making that trip whatever it is five or 10 miles out of corneum to the garrison however far it is. He doesn't have to come out there he doesn't have to make a trip, being in the presence of his first sergeant isn't going to change a thing, the adversity conjunction then sets up a contrast between the inadequacy of the centurion and the total capability of the Lord Jesus Christ, it reminds us of what John the Baptist said in John 330. When Ernie said, he must increase, but I must decrease. We also have an adverb here mana, with the, with the conjunction we have m o L and L, and that is means only but only, then the artist, active am parodies of Lego. Now he's not commanding the Lord Jesus Christ. There are several categories of imperative. The verb is L eg Oh, and the constant the various refers to a momentary action and instantaneous action, the active voice Christ is to produce the action, and this is the imperative of intriguing, not the imperative of command and in the imperative of entreaty, we have an imperative which does not convey the finality of a command. But how's the force of an urgent request. He is requesting Our Lord, not to come and make that lengthy trip, but instead merely to speak the word and speak the word over the miles and intervene, it will be no problem at all. For the first sergeant to be healed and the dative singular indirect object follows the word lagace for word.

I o g o s. So he says to him, but only speak a word, and connective Chi, and then the nominative singular subject Paice, which is not used for a bi is not used for a son is not used for a servant, but is used for a test our test server Rs, which is of course a first sergeant. And my first sergeant will be healed. The future passive indicative of the verb, er Oh my HIAOM, ai e r O my future chances anomic future for a factor performance which may be rightfully expected. I don't conditions which have been specified the passive voice. The Centurions First Sergeant will receive the action of the verb, and the indicative mood is the Centurions faith rest function, he recognizes that the type of authority of the Lord Jesus Christ has does not call for a lot of folder all, it doesn't call for a lot of nonsense coming in touching him coming in standing over him coming and anointing him all he has to do is speak a word, and over the distance,

there will be instant healing. All right, the correct translation of verse eight. Now the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not qualified that you should enter my quarters, but only speak a word, and my first sergeant will be healed the principal point one.

Here is the demonstration of the proper function of reverse concentration. Not only is this Centurion in combat, a man who can think under pressure, but outside of combat in the great difficulties of life. He demonstrates that same ability to the centurion understands not only promises but principles and doctrines as well. He has used actually all three and already in this passage, he has used the concept of a promise. He has used principle like the principle of authority. He has actually used doctrine like the doctrine of divine essence.

He has already used all three. Three faith rest reverses concentration and applies doctrine to the situation or the centurion has already indicated that Jesus Christ is God He is called imperious five, the century and understands the principle behind all of this, we have God nothing shall be impossible, Matthew 19:26. No impossibilities with God, all God has to do is speak God has absolute authority understands every aspect of divine essence. He has already made the proper application from the attributes of God to the situation. There's no need to go running all over the neighborhood or over the town or all over the county, all he has to do is speak helium, and he's yield, or be he'll, and that's all it takes. He understands the authority, and it takes the understanding of authority to make a rapid advance on the spiritual life. And this is one of the reasons why this man did so well.

Air is a man who because of his authority orientation. After salvation He understood the authority of the Lord he understood the authority of Bible doctrine, and therefore he accepted very rapidly the principle of authority and having accepted that particular principle of authority, he moved along rapidly he advanced beautifully. Six the centurion understands the principle that God responds to faith. Matthew 21:22 is in the general context all things whatsoever you shall ask in prayer, be leaving you shall receive point seven, the centurion understands the doctrine of divine essence and has the ability under pressure to reverse the concentration aid, so accurate is the application of Bible doctrine that the centurion indicates that Jesus does not have to travel to the post and address quarters do heal a dying noncom.

Nine. Faith reverses the concentration and applies the doctrine. Jesus does not have to add or the Centurion's quarters and provide therapy, all Jesus has to do is to speak one command and a dying noncom will be instantly healed. Tan, a doctrine, from his medical ability. A doctor rather from his medical ability would make a house call, and he would diagnose the case and recommend treatment or therapy. But the, the centering is very clear that Jesus Christ is God not a doctor and not a professional man and medicine. A doctor has to go through these procedures a doctor has to see the patient. A doctor has to look over the patient very carefully. He has to make an analysis of the situation called a diagnosis. Once he has diagnosed the problem then he has to make a recommendation, with regard to therapy, so that there can be recovery. If possible, But the Lord Jesus Christ is God. And therefore, medicine is not an issue. You are pleased notice the centurion has not bypass medicine, the centurion is not involved in Christian Science, or the judge the devil's witnesses, the kingdom crowd whatever they happen to be, he's not involved with that sort of nonsense. But this man is definitely dying, and therefore the apparently the medical officer at the base has not been able to help it probably would have been just about the same in many of our military bases Today we are at an all-time low, as far as the medical and on the military is concerned whether it's the army the Navy and the Marines and the Navy department or the Air Force, we just simply have a dearth of good doctors and actually the Army Today is picking up a lot of people who after they graduate from med school are they simply do not are not able to pass their exams, and therefore they pick them up. And these people are even difficult to get to, when you go in sick all you see a first sergeant, and are some other wimp with a strike or two. And he asked you what's wrong, and then he will give you some soft pills and send you on your way. You may be die, but you never even get to see a doctor anymore. Most of these army poses a pretty grim situation. Well, it may have been seen

in the Centurion's day until there's a good law where a lot of guts are hanging out on the ground and have to be put back in and sewed up very difficult to get good medical attention. Generally in those conditions why you're carried to sit calm and you get some attention. Well the non common this case was in bad shape. And not only does the centurion apply doctrine of divine essence, but in the next verse He also applies the principle of authority to a disastrous situation, and the verse in its correct a translation again. Now the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not qualified I'm not adequate that you should enter my quarters, but only speak a word, a voice command. And my first sergeant will be he'll just give a voice command. That's all it takes. And my first sergeant will be healed. In verse nine, we have the continuation of thought, under pressure. He explains, not that the Lord doesn't understand but down the line, it would be known that you and I would not understand at least you what he says I'm a man under authority.

Having soldiers under me, and I say to this man going to go up and I say to another comedy comment and to my server do this and he do with it. Let's not quite what he said. But it's an approximation let's see if we can find out exactly what he said. First of all, we have the explanatory use of the post positive kunjungi particle Gar g AR, and it means for you see, you must see why he made the statement, why he said only speak the word give a voice command Lord and my noncom will be healed. We have an adjunctive use of chi k AI, which is translated also we have also the first person singular pronoun, a goal, in which this is eg O, in which the centurion relates himself to the principal involved, for I also the present active indicative of Imy adds the verb. I am II, I am I find me the verb to be the descriptive present for what is now going on the active voice the centurion is producing the action in the statement, the indicative mood is declarative representing the verbal action from the viewpoint of reality. And this is a true and correct statement for I also am, then we have a predicate nominative entrapass in the Greek, it looks like this in the English transliterated and th aro POS. I am a man. He's a man because he's already added to authority. He's not a man because he's better than anyone else. Most people think that manliness. His rating is related somehow to excel like and if you're better than everyone else that you're a real man if you can do more of this and more of that, then you're a man, this is the same stupid attitude that we find today. Among noncoms and commission ranks in the United States military organization, we find people calling themselves man because they can move so far they can do this, and it's all related to physical training or fighting, or some other idiotic thing. No one ever and never occurred to anyone that when you get a large group of men together. Someone has to think and the person who thinks under pressure is the person who wants to be giving the command, not the person who go out and beat everyone up behind the barracks and so on. For I also my man, and then he adds a very important preposition or phrase who pub, plus the accusative of exuviae. hupo. Ah, up Oh, and with this Exu sia e x ZOUSIA and that is our word authority. I also am a man under the principle of authority is what it means the centurion is referring to a system of authority under which he functions as a professional soldier. So point one, it means to be under the principle of authority. He is under the principle of authority he lives under authority, and because he lives under the principle of authority, he has capacity for life. Watch out for the free spirits. Watch out for the hippies. Watch out for the Jesus freaks. They're freaks All right, they're completely out from under authority. Watch out today for those people who have resisted authority. There is only one way to have capacity for life capacity for love capacity for happiness, and that is found in authority orientation so point one when he says, I am a man under authority, it means, for I also am a man under the principle of authority, point to military authority is based on the principle that no man can properly exercise authority, until he first functions, under authority. No man can function in a crisis, a disaster under pressure, unless he first of all has control of himself control of his soul. A stabilized mentality, so that he can think under pressure.

Three ability to command is related to ability to take orders.

This is why the goldbrick the goof off the parent's lawyer.

The people who are trying to get out of something and pride themselves on their ability to evade any work or commands or action. These are the people who never make it in life, whether it's military or civilian life.

The ability to command is related to the ability to take orders for the centurion was in the middle of the Roman to any we, of course, the tianni, or the Roman army has the tribune at the top. There are various degrees of tribunes justice we have various grades in generals, the tribune was General rank the centurion was the rank from Captain to through Colonel, there were four grades of Centurions, there were no lieutenants and the Roman army, instead they had some very high class, noncoms under Centurions and solian the, to me, the centurion was between those nine columns we noted this morning. There are at least a dozen different categories of noncommissioned officers, then you're Centurions, and then your trivium. So that's the to me for sp eqr, which has conquered the world, and he was in between. He took orders from the tribunes, and he gave orders to those below to Centurions and his cohort, for he would have at least five or six Centurions immediately under his command, and then a group of noncommissioned officers. So he's right in the middle of the to any point five under the tribunes, but over the enlisted ranks, and the junior Centurion ranks. He was subject to a higher authority, but exercised a great deal of authority himself. This was the position in which he finds himself, but when he says he's under authority he's not talking about being either the command of any Tribune's, they all need Tribune and the whole Middle East is at headquarters that says Hurry up and says Maria is way down here on the coast, and he's way up here and North up here at the Sea of Galilee. On the west on the east side of the sea, and right there. He's top dog for the whole Roman Empire. He is the senior Centurion, he has a garrison one cohort in garrison there which is a Regimental Combat Team. And that's all he has in that particular section and he is the top one there, but what he is stating is not that he is junior to someone in that area. He is still under a principle he has lived his life under a principle called authority, and you can never appreciate or use freedom, until you learn that principle of authority and that's true women as well as men, and some people are never disciplined in the home. Therefore they never understand authority. They are never disciplined in any area of their life and therefore they cannot appreciate or operate under authority. Women make very poor lovers or wives or anything else, simply because they do not understand the principle of authority. They of course are free spirits and they think that being free spirits, they can do what they please, and operate the way they want to and for this reason, they lose out in life in general god help some of the people that are going to be commanded by women in some of these organizations where we have female free spirits. Love is not feminine. A woman is not attractive with this attitude that she's a free spirit authority is very important in orientation to life, nor man. We have a lot of arrogant man running around loose who think they're God's gift to women or they're the best person around they're the strongest person around they can fly muscle, tell you how great they are and how strong they are and how marvelous they are, and they think that they rule the world. Well it's of course a ridiculous concept because all they have is a lot of hang-ups and a lot of arrogance, there's always someone stronger there's always someone with more muscle. There's always someone that can whip you there's always someone better, and obviously there's something more in life than competing with yourself, and a lot of nitwits a lot of fags and a lot of people who are suffering from a Narcissus complex, and these people fail to, because these people never get out of the most basic system of trying to resolve everything by violence. Now you must remember that I'm 61 years old I'm still in top shape, and every now and then I want to get out of the car and whip some idiot. In front of me and Palomar have a car and beat his brains out on the sidewalk. So, it's a common problem with all people, but I've also learned in my 61 years to think, and I've often made choices of thinking instead of punching, not that I don't like to punch and not that I still can. But it takes a long time sometimes but the capacity for life. The capacity for happiness orientation to life requires putting a restraint on the violence and opening up and pulling out all the stops, where a thought is concerned. I've had my share of fights. And one day I woke up and realized, I would not doubt I just thought about it all night.

I never lost a fight in the ring and as far as I'm concerned, I never lost a fight, out of the ring and I have had about literally hundreds of fights.

And I used to think that was a way to go through life and if I had gone too long without a fight. I'd bump into someone see if I could start one.

And that's the way I felt about it. And always picked summer look like they were big and tough and want to do a job, and just see if it gets something started. But I learned that that's not the way to do it. And I am the first to admit that that was stupid, all the way. And it took me a long time in life to kind of settle out some of those things when I was a lieutenant I was stupid to why the army shouldn't have lieutenants. I used to every time I had somebody in my outfit that gave me any trouble I met them right after taps out behind the barracks and plowed into them. I think General Whitehead knew what I was doing, but he liked it. He was so mean that when he finally got to become the deputy commander of fifth Air Force. He always put steel out of the barbed wire from the infantry and wrap it around all of the bombs he dropped he always said maybe we'll kill an extra jab or the barbed wire. So he made him wrap barbed wire around all the bombs.

So he didn't care if I took an occasional person behind the birth but that isn't the way to get the job done. The way to get the job done is to think.

And I had to go on staff. Oh, it made me mad to go on staff, but once I went on staff I found out what it was all about. And if I had not gone on staff, I never would have caught on to some of the greatest principles of the Word of God. The using your mind. I had a general come in and said all right I want you to do this. I didn't know I said well where I start I he says I don't know he said, General Arnold has ordered that we have a military system all the way through a cadet system, you work it out. So I just had to, I just could work out anything I wanted to and I'd submit it to him he said that looks fine we'll do it.

Well, I had to think. And I've always been delighted that I had to think, because once you learn to think there is no other way to go to think under pressure to think outside of pressure to think about everything in life to look at you while I'm talking about one thing and think what a dud you are, or how smart you are, or how well you concentrate, or how poorly you concentrate, or what an arrogant little press, some female is or what a stupid ass male as who's missing the whole point, or how great it is to see someone hanging in there when they disagree, you can always tell.

So its real fun to preach because you see I can talk at the same time, think about something else sometimes two or three things I can think about how you're not getting it or how you are getting it. And I can think about the message and a whole lot of other things. And this is what makes preaching so much fun, because I'm watching you all the time, and enjoying seeing the reaction and the response and all the rest of it. And I learned to know you quite well you don't know me, but I know you, I don't know the names or the ranks of the serial number but I sure do know the person and the faces. Well, I can see them. Even when I'm working on some point, and I think to myself, person sitting over there. Boy, are they going to blow up on this.

And it makes life interesting, but it's more than that, you can understand and appreciate, other people and their problems, you can be thoughtful of other people you can be considerate. Even while you're being tough and mean you can be thoughtful and considerate and you put it all together, and it's the only way to go in a congregation, you have the opportunity of learning everything that is necessary to make your life the most wonderful life in the world. Under the ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ, and it's fascinating no one ever asked me and so I don't tell him and I probably anyway but if anyone ever comes up and ask and say have you noticed, so whether I concentrate or not. I hope no one ever does. I try to insult them.

And I don't like to be too discouraging I like to see your Hang in there. Well, this is the wonderful thing that I learned not only from doctrine later on but I learned it from the military, I will have great debt of gratitude had not been for the military, there are many, many things in life that I would have missed completely. And as a result, so would you. And so I have never cease to be grateful for all of the things that I learned for the general officers with whom I Associated General Barton Kay gal was the brains are the Air Force he was by far smarter than any other general you've ever heard. And he was a lieutenant general my commanding general as a work commanding officer, and he was a man who was not only brilliant, but he was sensitive. He was thoughtful, he was wise, He was stable. He had magnificent common sense. He was flexible. He had a marvelous sense of humor. Otherwise, of course, it would have been the end for me. But I remember I had read the writing with him in the staff car, and we'd be driving down the street and there'd be someone some air force type, and he had on cowboy boots so he stopped the car and he say you see you're wearing cowboy boots and the guy just almost passed out because he said, Would you mind sit down the curtain take him off. That's an order, he saw the guy take them off, and he said he was put out there in the seat next to the chauffeur, and come out to my office and pick them up. Now the guy's walking around his socks.

And then he Chuck all the way back he says that guy is gonna crucify himself 100 times, by the time it gets to my office why lobby over, and I just get back his boots without comment.

This officer was absolutely magnificent and I had the privilege to be his troubleshooter for three years, my service, and they were three years when I really learned a tremendous amount of things a little that I know that many of the things that he was teaching me, and many of the things that I was learning were related to Bible doctrine, and the whole concept. If it hadn't been for general Yump there would have been no air force for was he who is in charge of providing all the pilots, all the volunteers, all of the navigators all of everything. He was all of the gunners everything in the air crew. He was one of the most phenomenal people I have ever known. He was absolutely magnificent in his ability to think under all kinds of pressure, and he had more pressure probably than anyone else that we will ever know, and the type of situation which he found himself. They had a marvelous capacity for life. They were just a one of those people that you meet once in a lifetime, and they're a great help to you as well as an inspiration. While I often think the centurion was very much like general yacht except the centurion knew a maximum amount of doctrine. And therefore, not only has the centurion use the faith rest technique and claiming promises, but at the same time he functions, out of the great principle of reverse concentration and reverse concentration, the centurion has applied the doctrine of Divine Essence beautifully to this situation, and therefore the centurion, not only applies the doctrine, but the principle. When the Lord Jesus Christ gives a command. It is instantly obeyed. And if he, the Lord Jesus Christ controls everything is something that you and I must learn. He controls everything in life. He would never have created us he would never have given us the spark of life had not been for the fact that he could control everything he could control our environment, he could control us, he could control everything around us. He could control disease, he could control everything. The Lord has control of everything and therefore all the Lord has to do is to speak the word. And there is instant controlling of the situation, it is necessary, not is not necessary for Jesus to come to the quarters to perform healing. You see the one who has the authority thinks and gives the command, but doesn't run around trying to do things, you can always see a person who will never make it in command, and he's always moving around, instead of having the other people do the moving around. In other words, a good person to commander can sit in one spot and to get things done, other people work, other people move, other people function, and he stands still. And so the centurion knew that he didn't want the Lord to walk 20 miles with him out to the garrison was unnecessary.

And he knew that all he had to do was given a command and the situation would be under control. And therefore, the one who has the authority thinks Rolando has the authority commands. He doesn't run around hustling and bustling and setting a good example, and making asinine remarks. I never order my

man to do something I couldn't do. You're going to have to be a good officer, you're going to have to order them to do things that you should not do.

And I hope again that no one in America is ever going to be a horse's ass officer and make that stupid statement and run around trying to outdo your man. You're not one of the boys. You're supposed to be thought control, they are to be the workers, you're a debate the thinkers there to do the shooting. You're to give the orders.

That's why everybody wants to get up there and shoot whether or not you don't you control their shooting you control their weapons.

Now there's a lot of mistaken gung ho stuff, you've got to get out there and show the boy you can do it too. Yeah I know I've been through all that stuff myself. If my, my trips could run 20 miles I could run 21 always was able to do more pushups run farther, etc. And what to get me nothing but I needed was thinking, not all that nonsense I'm cheap and I stay in shape, but that's not the point.

The point is, thought and thought under pressure, that's what counts as far as you're concerned that is the faith rest technique. You think because you claimed a promise or to your or some kind of a gung ho Christian, well you have started to fight the good fight until you learn to think and think doctrine and think principle and reverse, all of that wonderful doctrine you have in your soul under reverse concentration bring it out and apply it until you do that you haven't even started with the faith rest technique for I also am a man onto the principle of authority, having soldiers under me when he says having this is the present active participle of echo e CH, O echo is a to have and to hold to have and to control, having and controlling soldiers under me. The retroactive progressive present, they know it's what has happened in the past, and continues into the present time, the centurion is the senior officer. He is the colonel and command of all of the troops in that particular part of Palestine, the active voice the centurion produces the action. This is a causal part of the symbol and we're going to translate it because I have next to say it has a preposition again who Paul, plus the accusative see he used hupo before to indicate honor the principle of authority ah Up to now, he owes us oboe plus the accusative. Hey, ma to HMAU to you, a reflexive pronoun him out to, and it's literally under myself under my South means is an idiom for under my command. Because I have under my command accusative plural direct object from the participle. Which means straw to taste which means soldiers, because I have soldiers under my command. We have a direct object from the participle. And this is the one strat to taisce st are at i o t e s gender plural here, I have soldiers under my command. Now there are two sentences in this verse, the first sentence deals with the principle of authority, and the second sentence will deal with the principle from well they illustrate the principle from various commands. The second of all deal with both combat, and garrison commands the two classifications of military life, both commands. Both the command of garrison and combat commands are going to be involved, and it's going to resolve itself to a very wonderful application that great person can think in garrison, as well as in combat. You see, it's true in the Roman army and it's still true today and they Centurions about to bring it up. Garrison life is part of military. And the other part is combat life. Now, you're trained to think. Under combat pressure, but there are also pressures in garrison as well. And the soldier who can think in the garrison is the one who can think in combat. Each has its own pressures, but both require the same thing. Thought, and the Roman centurion has broken their sound categorically in his own mind, and he understands garrison pressure, just as he understands combat pressure, non data but he has had combat pressure in the past. This is a garrison pressure situation. He says, for I also am a man under the principle of authority, because I have soldiers under my command. And because I have soldiers under my command is a part of the first sentence, and the second sentence. He is going to indicate another principle. Now the conjunction Chi is used as an adverb here that means likewise, our soul with this the adjunct ukai introduces the illustration given by the centurion. At the same time, it indicates the Centurions ability to think under garrison pressure. Here's the statement of reverse concentration, the centurion is a tremendous field grade, officer. And he's now

going to illustrate, and as he illustrates the principle, we will begin to see, there's a concept. If you cannot control the situation by thought. In the garrison situation, you cannot control it under combat conditions, a lot of really fine junior officers, because they cannot handle thought in garrison breakout and they fail and we say isn't that a tragedy that so and so is failed or broken out or couldn't take it, I says he had enough and he's going into civilian life he's going to get a job he's going to do something else. You know it's wrong. They cannot take pressure. It's a wonderful thing our army only provides one thing well, they prettified enough pressure in peacetime garrison duty. So, that combat should be easy. We are one of those from politicians, all the way from the White House, down to the first sergeant of alpha company, there is always plenty of pressure in a garrison and add to that the fact that we are now today that majority of the troops in Europe, admit that on duty, they are taking drugs, some are taking cocaine, some are taking marijuana.

While we are in terrible shape because of pressure and what does this tell you when you succumb to garrison pressure. You're never going to make it. You're not going to make it in combat, you're not going to make it anywhere in life. And a lot of people who voluntarily leave military service, they cause they couldn't think in garrison are not going to do any better in civilian life. They will not be able to think under pressure in civilian life. And they will fail in business, they will fail in professions, occasionally when I'm gets called to the ministry, they all fail and my ministry.

A lot of people leave the military because they're called into the large service they think they have to get pastor teacher if they really do fine but if they don't, yeah they're running away. If a person quits the army, or the Navy, or the Marine Corps or the Air Force, because he can't take the pressure. He's not going to last anywhere else in life as a lot of nonsense people say oh the military is terrible today granted it's terrible but on the other hand is good. Never had there been so many types of pressure to teach a person to think how to handle senior officers who are mixed up, how to handle junior officers who are all mixed up, how to handle man commas are all mixed up, how to handle women military types who are all mixed up, how to handle soldiers that are all mixed up, how to handle gangs that are all mixed up in the military, how to handle dishonesty and cheating and lying, and then all of the other things that never has been a time in fact, as the country goes down, military life offers more chances to use the faith rest technique than anything else.

Okay you occasionally you run into people who can't make it time known as several, not from our group, not to our tapers but I've known several people who, after West Point. They never could get into the army and take it. West Point was so wonderful and by comparison, that when they got down there and they started to rub elbows with some of these pressures, they simply couldn't take it and they had to get up. But that's a tragedy. Here's a man who's trained from the standpoint of certain principles to do a job. And he fails, completely because he can't think under pressure. He is inflexible he has no flexibility and no ability to think. You see, the greatest place in the world to train for authority orientation is when you have pressure I have authority over you and pressure and authority under you, and where you have the responsibility and an increasing responsibility, and every time you are promoted. Not only do you have increasing responsibility but you have greater pressures and greater pressures.

So it's a fantastic opportunity.

And a lot of people simply can't make the transition from the honorable principles they've learned about the military, when they get in. It's just too much for them.

They cannot faith rest and I'm talking now about believers. We have a lot of believers that Liberata to barracks here to go to Port baracca to their first post and why don't change here at Fort Baraka we appreciate them, but when they get out, they simply cannot take the pressure. They knuckle under some

kind of a person gets over them who's stupid an imbecile evil bullies and doesn't like them, gives them a bad all they are all the different things that can happen.

And they simply fall by the wayside.

Now only the people themselves who will hear this tape in the future, know whether they qualify or not I do not have anyone personally in mind. But I want to tell these people, whoever they are, if you leave the military because you couldn't take the pressure I'm not talking about the ones who are forced out. There's a lot of that. But if you leave because you can't take the pressure. You'll never take the pressure anywhere else.

If you can't handle the kind of pressure, you're going to get there, you're not going to have a pressure in life period. You're either too arrogant. You're too inflexible, you're too mixed up. But above all, you have failed, and the most basic function of a Christian faith arrest technique.

You have failed to claim a promise when you should have claimed a promise in a military situation, you have failed to claim a principle when you should have claimed a principle, you have failed to claim doctrine, when you should a claim doctrine.

If you can't handle boredom in the army, you can't handle a part I'm in civilian life. If you can't handle disaster in the army, you can't handle disaster in civilian life. In other words, the pressure then you get in one year of the army you get much more pressure than you get on the outside. It's worth about 10 years on the outside, until we hit disaster.

And so instead of regarding it as a wonderful opportunity to honor the law. So many of our men today are falling apart and can't take it can't stand the gaff, and they come. Well that's too bad, but that doesn't mean you're through because you've failed once it doesn't mean you ever have to fail again just start working on the faith, rest principle get your promises together. Get your principles together. Get your doctrines together, so you can reverse concentration that concentration is important. When some jackass senior officer who hasn't gotten enough brains to come him out of the rain is a bully and is a drunk and is a jackass and doesn't even know his job and yet because of some friends of his he's been promoted to Lieutenant Colonel or a colonel, and he stands there and dresses you out and chews you out and calls you all kinds of things you're tempted to just knock his face and but that's exactly wrong. That's where you lie hang on to those promises. That's where you do not say a word. That's where you start reversing the process because that jackass is doing one good thing in the military. He is giving you the opportunity to use the faith rest technique. He's giving you the opportunity to appeal to the Lord. He's giving you great opportunities and great training, and you all that man some things, even though he hate you and despises you ever try to ride you out of the army and police you every chance he gets and makes life miserable for you. He's doing you a favor.

So you some of you are so soft. And so divorced from reality. You can't even stand when someone says hell or damn and your presence, or other words, what's wrong with you, you don't know what it's like out there. You bet locked up in your own little convent. The fundamentalist Christianity with all their hell no use and praise the Lord's and so on, and therefore you're shocked when you hear people utter language, why that's terrible you say listen.

When the revolution comes or the communists whichever comes first when they when we have a great economic disaster and things fall apart. When we have social disaster and things really fall apart. All the hills and dams world will shock you by that time you'll be out of your mind you have lost your mind.

Because you can't handle a few things as you get the opportunity with favorites function. You're out of it, period. And you'll be one of the first to fall apart and go into hysteria and insanity and all the rest, we occasionally have someone from this congregation, who simply doesn't get the point I'm making tonight so they kill themselves, they commit suicide one way or another blow their brains out or some similar type of thing. And what does this mean. This means that they did not handle authority or pressure or disaster with thought reverse concentration.

A promise a principle, and a doctrine.

Simplify Reynosa to the utmost simplicity.

And so he says, I speak to this one. That's how he began his likewise, I speak to this one. And then he gives the command and in giving those commands he sets up a system of pressure, and we will study next Sunday morning, the system of pressure that he sets up in a garrison he sets up a pressure for combat. He sets up pressure and garrison he trains his man by the use of commands. We have three categories of commands here, we have three categories of people to whom commands are given, and we have a faith rest study, within a faith for our study. So we have level Faith rest as surrounded by big faith rest. And if you understand little faith rest or big faith rest, who knows, you might be a hero tomorrow. When our hands bowed with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening to those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. Sooner or later.

Everyone in civilian life is going to face the principles of pressure. Just as people in military life have faced those principles.

A lot of you are going to have to face pressure. And every time you get a chance, you will see exactly how you're going to do. As you meet the charge of the mosquito or fail, so you will meet the charge of the elephant or fail.

But we close now with emphasis on the Lord Jesus Christ. Perhaps someone has come tonight was not had the marvelous privilege of the leaving and the Lord Jesus Christ and therefore possessing eternal life, right where you sit right now, you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, you can have eternal light by believing in Him, you can receive Him as your Savior right where you said right now.

Why because you have privacy. Your head is bowed your eyes are closed. Question one thinking of Christ, the answer. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved, either believe it on the sun have everlasting life. Either Believe it or not, the sun shall not see life, but the wrath of God abided on him. Now we're not going to ask you to raise your hands walking I'll make some public demonstration. That's a violation of your privacy. Salvation is between you and the law. You believe in Jesus Christ, and you express that to God the Father in the privacy of your soul do not under any words out loud. You tell God the Father, you are believing in Jesus Christ. And that's the moment of eternal life, that's compatible with a principle for by grace or you say through faith and that not of yourselves that as the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Well it's up to you. You can believe in Christ you can reject Him, your personal business. And right now you face that issue. And Father we face an issue as believers tonight we face the problem of coming pressure and the short time in which we have to prepare. We pray that we might learn from this magnificent Centurion, we might learn from the principles by which he even trained his own man and garrison pressure. We pray that God the Holy Spirit will give us an understanding a clarity of thought. In regard to these things for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

04/08/1979 Matt. 8:9 Centurion's orientation to authority; healing; authority principles of military leadership and marriage

{FAITH REST} 643_0011

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is the critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed that is profitable for doctrine, for reproof our correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature fairly for any stand to all good words study to show thyself approved down to God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Often the word of truth this morning to Matthew eight continuing our study of the faith rest principle. Matthew 8. We will resume our study at verse nine Matthew 8: nine.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father to fellowship in the world to continue our momentum to have the motivation of fulfilling the plan of God and the very purpose for which we remain in this life. We recognize that we are sustained by logistical grace and therefore underneath are the everlasting arms. Therefore, Father, we consider it a privilege and an honor to live in this very troubled time, and are that we might represent the as ambassadors for Christ and fulfill the very purpose or which we are sustained. May God the Holy Spirit give us the concentration and the good manners and the academic discipline to focus our attention on what we study this morning. Are we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

One of the great principles in life is the principle of authority. No one can learn without accepting authority. It is absolutely impossible, no matter what your IQ may be, no matter how brilliant, no matter how great your concentration or your talent or your perceptive abilities, without authority, your own self-discipline first, and then recognizing the authority of others. It is impossible to learn anything in life and therefore to gain anything from life. The principle of authority orientation is one which we must constantly be reminded of in the spiritual life. Many people because of the principle of freedom found in the spiritual life, immediately assumed that there is no such thing as authority. And while positive believers to our doctrine, advanced to maturity by the daily function of gap. This cannot even be maintained, apart from the authority orientation principle perception of doctrine is the only way to advance spiritually and such perception demands that we be reminded of authority orientation. Freedom is never an isolated entity, but four interrelated concepts form one category and a single principle which we call freedom. These four concepts include the basic principle of freedom itself, which is a principle of divine establishment related to our violation at our privacy. The second concept is privacy, which is a principle relating to the function of life, there is no way to use life apart from privacy property is another principle related to the laws of establishment, but the umbrella of freedom is authority. You cannot have freedom without authority, and you cannot have authority without freedom, freedom without authority is anarchy and authority without freedom is tyranny and the two therefore must be balanced in the concept, there cannot be an attack upon any one of these four concepts, without destroying the entire category of freedom and attack on privacy is destruction of freedom and attack upon property especially by government, his destruction of freedom and attack upon authority destroys freedom, or an attack upon freedom destroys authority. So they all stand or fall together, and under the laws of divine establishment

the entire human race cannot continue, and the fulfillment of the function of the human race related to the angelic conflict is impossible without authority is of course the flaunted principle that leads to problems in almost every category of disaster we face at the present time, authority is one of the major issues. So authority orientation is related to us also in the spiritual life. The divine authority is found today in the content of the Word of God, delegated authority is found in the area of the one who communicates Bible doctrine. The gift of pastor teacher is only the beginning of the principle of authority because in addition to the gift. There must be the function. God has provided a protection for every congregation in the function of the authority of pastor teacher. The primary function of the pastor is to protect your privacy, not intrude upon it. To protect if necessary your property is related to the local church, and to provide a principle of authority whereby these protections and freedoms are secured and guaranteed. We happen to live in a time when authority is ignored and therefore freedom is distorted and we will never come back to the basis on which our forefathers founded this nation, until we began to see that freedom, and its relationship to authority and authority as the umbrella of freedom are related, not only in our daily lives, but in our spiritual life as well. And this is best illustrated by the officer we are studying the centurion are the Roman army found in Matthew 8:s five through 13. This Centurion is probably a colonel, the word Centurion represents all commission ranks in the Roman army. And in the table of organization which we noted last Sunday, the centurion starts with Captain, the very junior Centurion would be equivalent to our captain. Next the centurion rank would be a major. And then finally, a lieutenant colonel and a full Colonel, the senior Centurion would be a full Colonel, and then the all of the general officer ranks were called in the Roman army Tribune and they had various categories of tribunes, just as they had categories of Centurion, beginning with Matthew 8: five. Let us note again the correct translation of the verses we studied last week. Now when he the Lord Jesus Christ, entered into a premium a centurion came to him to make an appeal to him and saying, Lord My servant. That is not correct actually what we have here is a test aurorus, which in our language is a first sergeant, Lord, my first sergeant has become ill and his quarters, a paralytic in excruciating pain. Verse seven. He the Lord Jesus said, I will come and heal him. Mercy. Now the center and answered and said, Lord, I am not qualified or I'm not adequate that you should enter my quarters or perhaps my garrison, but only speak a word a voice command. And my servant the are my first sergeant will be he'll. The, this brings us now to verse nine, where we resume with a King James saying, for I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say to this man go and he go up and to another come, and he cometh unto my servant do this antidote that we began with the explanatory use of the post positive conjunct the particle Gar, the centurion was not presumptive when he spoke to the Lord and this way he was demonstrating. One of the great principles of the faith rest technique.

No one can actually function under the faith rest technique unless he is aware of authority. First of all the authority of the Word of God as far as promises are concerned because the basic function of a faith rest and agony, is to take that faith and reach out and claim a promise. In order to stabilize the mentality. Once the mentality is stabilized by the claiming of a promise, then faith reaches out and claims, or principle. The principle is the system or reasoning that leads to the conclusions. And then finally, under reverse concentration, having started with a rational system of thought, we go to the actual doctrine or the doctrinal conclusion which fulfills the function of a faith rest in concentration and so on. Now all of this is extremely important because your life depends upon your ability to apply doctrine. These two principles for example take up faith rests under the concept of reverse concentration, reverse concentration exploits the doctrine you have learned, you have doctrine resident in your soul, and that doctrine is the principle by which you can meet any situation in life are by which you can have capacity for life, and therefore this doctrine which you have learned through concentration. Now demands reverse concentration, so that you can apply it to any situation, whether it's prosperity or adversity, and it is the claiming of the principle for by faith and the claiming of doctrine by faith, which actually does this but you must start from a stabilized position, and it is the first stage of the faith risk technique. The claiming of a promise that stabilizes your situation. It's just like the firing stroke for those of you who have gone through the Cooper cars, you start from a stabilized situation the weaver stance, you stabilize the whole

situation and even when you're firing at great distances over 50 meters with a pistol, you simply push in harder and this way and you are perfectly stabilized so stabilize that you can actually handle the situation. And before my great mistake was in letting you off on the faith rest technique was simply claiming promises. But there's much more to it than that. You have to go beyond the promise claiming stage. It is true that you claim promises and you're stabilized, it is also true that you cannot stop there to merely stabilize your mentality isn't enough stabilizing your mentality has a purpose. The purpose is to reverse your concentration and to make correct application of doctrine. To start a system of thought, so that you come to correct conclusions we noted the principle and we will note it again in the future. In our study of Romans 8:28 through 32. It's all there. Now here is a man who has stabilized his mentality, he would not even have come from his garrison, perhaps, 10 or 20 miles out of Burnham, he would not even have come into comparing him to see Jesus had he not gone through the first step. The first step was that he as soon as his first sergeant went down and he realized it was a critical situation. The first thing he did was to right there the garrison. He claimed a promise that stabilized, his mentality. Once he stabilized his mentality and began a system of thought he related, in principle, to the Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore, in the function of that principle he moved out to California, where our Lord was located not far from the garrison. Once there, he is now able to go from principle, the principle of authority to the correct doctrinal conclusion, so that he is actually using all of these procedures as we join him. He's between the second and the third procedure involved, and the explanatory use of the post positive conjunction *Gar* means that he's going to explain for the benefit of us, the Lord understood this and eternity past exactly why it is not necessary to bring the first sergeant people say, wouldn't it be a great manifestation of faith to drag that first sergeant out in the litter and bring him along and let Jesus touch him since that has been the procedure in other areas, no it is not. It is not at all the people who drag the person out to the Lord so we can touch them, do not have nearly as much faith as the man who simply leaves his first sergeant dying in the garrison and comes personally to the Lord Jesus Christ, and he's not even coming to bring Christ from him out to that, Roman garrison. He's not going. He came to Jesus, and he's going back alone He came alone he's going back alone. Why, because he understands authority. In fact, he has one of the best understandings of authority that I've ever seen the Scripture and our Lord even comments on that. This is the ultimate in the faith ranch technique to be authority oriented, and to know where the authority and the spiritual life lies. Jesus Christ does not have to come and touching. Jesus Christ doesn't have to be in the presence of the first sergeant to healing, all he has to do since he has the authority he has God he has all of the authority of divine essence. And since he is God, all he has to do is to use his divine authority of voice command will do, and how do you figure that because you see today in healing. All three members of the Trinity are in heaven. And there are billions and billions of light years between heaven and the surface of the earth, including Houston, so that if you were going to if you had a loved one, and you wanted that loved one heal you would not ask the Lord Jesus Christ to come to Houston to do it, you certainly wouldn't be that stupid much you would simply offer prayer, and in recognizing that God had the power to simply say the word in heaven, and that person in Houston, would be healed provided of course it's in the plan of God is generally not the plan of God when illness comes to people in the day and the time in which we live. The healing principle is out as God good generally has a purpose in those things and therefore it is he does not feel. Now, what do you do when some loved one is in trouble and you know they're dying, while you go through all of the wrong things. You go over here let's say you're going down to Mexico and you get some apricot seeds, or you get someone to come to you and put oil on their head, it doesn't do any good. Unless of course he has dandruff. All of these things you see are absolutely ludicrous. Just because you want someone healed and because the Lord Jesus Christ did it you have to understand why he did it, he did it not to alleviate suffering that was secondary. He did it in order to establish his authority. And why did Paul heal to establish his authority not to alleviate suffering. Now, you will demonstrate your reversionism and your lack of faith if you start running around like a crazy person trying to get your loved one healed obviously you love the person obviously you want to improve the situation. But obviously, you must consider God in the situation and that may be a shock to you because many of you think you're considering God all the time. But let me hasten to add. If you are not functioning on Faith Rest you are not considering God

at all. And as close to this as it is to Easter you think at least once you might get around to it. Well here's the principle and authority. God has the power to control all humanity at all times you learn that and I met omnipotence God and has the ability to control the angelic creation Jesus Christ controls history. It does not take some Hocus Pocus standing over them and mumbling words anointing them with oil, touching them saying some magic formula or something that is mirrors stupid superstition, and it is also anti-authority. Often in churches, there will be some woman who's really a witch, and she will be a so called healer, and they will bypass the pastor and go to this woman, or we once had a man of this church who was an assistant pastor curse I'll never have another one I took me a long time to learn but I'm kind of stupid, but we once had an assistant pastor here and people would call him on the sly when they were sick and had this idiot come over and he and put oil on them. And I found out about it I put an end to it, and offended a few people and they moved on to better things, but you see the whole thing is a bypass of authority all the way. By understanding and teaching other word was so far superior to any understanding this man had he was completely out of line he was a heretic.

And running around loose and putting oil on people's heads and giving them a misimpression as if somehow they could be healed. The only recourse we have is prayer, and God does not reset that does not answer our prayer by healing, then we know that the purpose must go on. And therefore God means for us to endure it but God does not remove God intends for us to endure and logistically he provides the support to endorse it so that no matter how great that disaster, we have the ability to go through it, you must remember there are two principles. The first principle is that God will when we face a disaster. Sometimes God will remove the disaster, but sometimes God intends for us to go through the disaster. And whichever way it goes logistical support can remove the disaster and it's and the sun is shining again, or God can continue the disaster and provide the blessing into disaster and support in it. And whichever way it goes. It does not call for being led astray by emotional nonsense, so called divine healers no one in the world today has the ability to perform a miracle and healing doctors can provide therapy, and often the totland instructions are followed the cure will resolve, but there is no such thing as the miracle of instant healing. Apart from the sovereignty of God, and there is no person who has that ability to heal the gift of healing was removed. Prior to 8096, and that has not resided in any one since the Apostle Paul started out with a gift of healing. Once his authority was established the gift was removed from him we noted that last Sunday. Now, the centurion speaks, and he speaks in terms of authority orientation. He uses the adjunctive use of a conjunction Chi to set up an analogy k AI, and with their si uses the personal pronoun angle for. I also the in a limited way. He has authority, the Lord Jesus Christ as God has all of his authority, and he has authority as the centurion. And while the two authorities are not analogous they do form a very beautiful illustration, the centurion is going to show how he reasons, in principle, you see here is faith reaching out in the garrison he reached out and claimed a promise. Now in the presence of our Lord. He uses his faith to nucleate the principle. Once the principle is stated, then of course the doctrine is behind it and will be brought in Jesus Christ is God he has the authority. He has the ability for AI also next comes the verb the present active indicative verb ime. He, I am I, it is the verb to be. And he's of course it is correctly translated, and I want you to notice there's no arrogance here, but there is self-consciousness. People who have competence are not competent, either are not arrogant people who possess competence, are not arrogant people. It is only the insecure, the petty, the actual arrogant person who assumes that competent people are arrogant people here is a man with total confidence not arrogance competence, the descriptive present tense is for what is now going on the active voice the center is producing the action the indicative mood of the verb is declarative representing the verbal action from the viewpoint of reality, and in this case reality of correct thought reality of the faith of this man reaching out and claiming and utilizing a principle. And then we have the predicate nominative in which he is describing himself in terms of the word entepass. An mth RLPOS. I am a man. Now this is not bragging. This is a fact. This he recognizes his own manhood because he has related it to doctrine. I want you to notice what he is going to say next. You see most men think that they are not really men until they are their own boss, as it were, and this is stupid. Absolute imbecility, you cannot be a man and be arrogant at the same time, arrogance deprives the male of manliness. Just

as arrogance provide deprives the female of femininity. The ladies can never be feminine and the men can never be the males can never be man, as long as they have this arrogant concept in their souls submission to authority is not lack of manliness or a lack of femininity, the preposition of phrase which comes next, brings in our subject gruppo plus the accusative singular avec Zuzia hupo ah you Po, which means under here under the principle of, and then we have the word Zuzia e x z OUSIA under the principle of authority for, I also am, man. Under the principle of authority principle is that the centurion is referring to a system of life. There can be no life without authority justice there cannot be life without freedom, you must have freedom and you must have authority, and they must go hand in hand. If you are truly free, there is always some system of authority protecting you. And pseudo freedom here's actually slavery. And here is true freedom. So when the centurion is simply referring to a system which he has learned as a professional soldier, and the system is authority. I am a man under the principle of authority. The military authority of course is based on the principle that no man can properly exercise authority, unless he has first of all learned to submit to authority to function, under authority. This is why people do not go in the army as general officers they go in as privates or as cadets, and they go under a system of authority. No one can properly use authority, until they have First of all, learn to submit to authority. And this is why marriage precedes children in an organized society. Why the marriage is simply basic training for having children, and the marriage, the husband must assert his authority over the life. See before marriage they were merely lovers, male and female, while once marriage occurs, the whole situation changes, it's no longer a male and a female. He is authority, 100%, and suddenly submission to authority, 0.00, there's no such thing as 5050 in marriage. And running around loose and putting oil on people's heads and giving them a misimpression as if somehow they could be healed. The only recourse we have is prayer, and God does not reset that does not answer our prayer by healing, then we know that the purpose must go on. And therefore God means for us to endure it but God does not remove God intends for us to endure and logistically he provides the support to endorse it so that no matter how great that disaster, we have the ability to go through it, you must remember there are two principles. The first principle is that God will when we face a disaster. Sometimes God will remove the disaster, but sometimes God intends for us to go through the disaster. And whichever way it goes logistical support can remove the disaster and it's and the sun is shining again, or God can continue the disaster and provide the blessing into disaster and support in it. And whichever way it goes. It does not call for being led astray by emotional nonsense, so called divine healers no one in the world today has the ability to perform a miracle and healing doctors can provide therapy, and often the totland instructions are followed the cure will resolve, but there is no such thing as the miracle of instant healing. Apart from the sovereignty of God, and there is no person who has that ability to heal the gift of healing was removed. Prior to 8096, and that has not resided in any one since the Apostle Paul started out with a gift of healing. Once his authority was established the gift was removed from him we noted that last Sunday. Now, the centurion speaks, and he speaks in terms of authority orientation. He uses the adjunctive use of a conjunction Chi to set up an analogy k AI, and with their si uses the personal pronoun angle for. I also the in a limited way. He has authority, the Lord Jesus Christ as God has all of his authority, and he has authority as the centurion. And while the two authorities are not analogous they do form a very beautiful illustration, the centurion is going to show how he reasons, in principle, you see here is faith reaching out in the garrison he reached out and claimed a promise. Now in the presence of our Lord. He uses his faith to nucleate the principle. Once the principle is stated, then of course the doctrine is behind it and will be brought in Jesus Christ is God he has the authority. He has the ability for AI also next comes the verb the present active indicative verb ime. He, I am I, it is the verb to be. And he's of course it is correctly translated, and I want you to notice there's no arrogance here, but there is self-consciousness. People who have competence are not competent, either are not arrogant people who possess competence, are not arrogant people. It is only the insecure, the petty, the actual arrogant person who assumes that competent people are arrogant people here is a man with total confidence not arrogance competence, the descriptive present tense is for what is now going on the active voice the center is producing the action the indicative mood of the verb is declarative representing the verbal action from the viewpoint of reality, and in this case reality of correct thought reality of the faith of this man

reaching out and claiming and utilizing a principle. And then we have the predicate nominative in which he is describing himself in terms of the word *entrepass*.

A mth RLPOS. I am a man. Now this is not bragging. This is a fact. This he recognizes his own manhood because he has related it to doctrine. I want you to notice what he is going to say next. You see most men think that they are not really men until they are their own boss, as it were, and this is stupid. Absolute imbecility, you cannot be a man and be arrogant at the same time, arrogance deprives the male of manliness. Just as arrogance provide deprives the female of femininity. The ladies can never be feminine and the men can never be the males can never be man, as long as they have this arrogant concept in their souls submission to authority is not lack of manliness or a lack of femininity, the preposition of phrase which comes next, brings in our subject gruppo plus the accusative singular avec Zuzia hupo ah you Po, which means under here under the principle of, and then we have the word Zuzia e x z OUSIA under the principle of authority for, I also am, man. Under the principle of authority principle is that the centurion is referring to a system of life. There can be no life without authority justice there cannot be life without freedom, you must have freedom and you must have authority, and they must go hand in hand. If you are truly free, there is always some system of authority protecting you. And pseudo freedom here's actually slavery. And here is true freedom. So when the centurion is simply referring to a system which he has learned as a professional soldier, and the system is authority. I am a man under the principle of authority. The military authority of course is based on the principle that no man can properly exercise authority, unless he has first of all learned to submit to authority to function, under authority. This is why people do not go in the army as general officers they go in as privates or as cadets, and they go under a system of authority. No one can properly use authority, until they have First of all, learn to submit to authority. And this is why marriage precedes children in an organized society. Why the marriage is simply basic training for having children, and the marriage, the husband must assert his authority over the life. See before marriage they were merely lovers, male and female, while once marriage occurs, the whole situation changes, it's no longer a male and a female. He is authority, 100%, and suddenly submission to authority, 0.00, there's no such thing as 5050 in marriage. Most ludicrous thing that ever occurred, it turns women into monsters, you give a woman 1% tomorrow she wants to you give her 50% and she already has 51% Don't kid yourself.

There's no such thing and no woman has ever happy with it.

They are, we are like a party and the reason why we have so many weirdo children today and their function is because this matter was not settled first.

And that means that in some cases, some of you men should never have children because your wives run you, they lead you around by the nose. They say job that you say, how high.

And that means if you bring children into a situation like that, those children are already destroyed.

Parents have authority over, children, and the mother, by submitting to the father's authority sets up a chain of command whereby there is stability in the authority of the home.

And that's from that stability comes the proper discipline to prepare people for life. Now we have a whole generation of people who've never been prepared for such a thing. And the disasters are almost unbelievable, we see them in the military constantly, we see them in industry, all the time we see them in the business world and we see it in socialized, and we see it in the trends of history, such as women demanding equal opportunity if men were a man women would want equal opportunity they just want a man to whom they could submit and to make their life meaningful and have it fulfilled, as it was designed.

And I'm not speaking of some system of dictatorship or getting some woman in making a punching bag however I'm just simply stating a principle that's why you must first of all have it in this order, there must be love a woman cannot submit herself to a man she does not love. Now love includes a lot of things that have never really been developed such as respect for that man.

But there must be love they pull our marriage. And then one Sir, you see, the reason for that as we live up in the age of permissiveness. Now the day is when the parents picked the husband, or in the days of our aristocracy systems where the, the king would pick the queen and some cases like poor mixed up Victoria would pick the wife or the husband for the children. Well that was different by that time everyone understood authority, so they didn't have to have love before marriage and sometimes they didn't have love in the marriage but things went very smoothly, because they did have an orientation to life I know the principle of authority, but we live in an age of permissiveness. We live in an age where everyone is doing their own picking and how can you select someone for a lifetime partner, whom you do not love. If a woman does not love the man she will be in a constant state of revolt and you will have inside behind the doors of at home you will have nothing but anarchy and trouble because it is very difficult for a woman to submit to a man in many cases where the man may not always have the best judgment and the woman would like to intrude with her judgment, but it is rejected because of some hang up the man may have. And yet to just submit to that authority is more important than even if you're right ladies, and occasionally, and often more than occasionally, you are.

By the way, if you do not have that authority orientation in the home then see what happens in the breakdown of society. All right, you start out, minus love. If you're a minus love especially on the part of the woman. If your mind is not there she will never submit to the authority of a man, and therefore you have anarchy in the home and then you bring children into anarchy and they have no authority orientations so when they go to school for example they are minus authority, until finally, the educational system begins to tolerate them, and no longer does the teacher control the class or the principal control the school. No longer is their policy the kids run around striking demanding a place to smoke and a place for this and place for that. And they are allowed to come to school with their own standards of dress which are ridiculous. There are no standards of any kind, because there's no authority and no authority and no standards and kids grew up to be monsters, they grow up without authority, they grew up without standards, and they move into society without standards without authority, you can look at it today, everywhere you turn the haircuts that males have the way that people dress the sloppiness of the woman she's no longer feminine at all. I'll female running around in jeans I can understand that out in the desert somewhere where we can see it, but to run around town and jeans and tennis shoes is an insult to femininity, the most ridiculous thing that ever happened to the woman. And along with a lot of other things but it merely reflects something, it reflects lack of authority orientation and lack of standards and when you get millions of people with lack of authority orientation and lack of standards they like people who have no standards and no concepts and therefore we have no foreign policy we have no domestic policy, and the greatness of this country is obviously on the decline.

When you pass laws to tell people how much gasoline they can have or how much or what the they how they set their thermostat, or anything else that is tyranny. That's a violation of freedom. When you get paid from government for bypassing law standards with regard to automobiles or anything else you're completely out of line. Those are matters that are handled by the law of supply and demand and free enterprise.

And everywhere you turn complete lack of authority orientation has destroyed everything. People cannot fall in love anymore because they have no authority orientation, which is required. People cannot have decent relationships in life because they have ignored authority orientation. They have ignored principles of authority relationships in life are now phony and pseudo, and therefore very easily upset and disturbed, because the whole principle of authority orientation is gone.

And the end and when you lose authority orientation. It therefore destroys one of the most beautiful systems for hindering the trammled arrogance and the result is that everyone runs around with all of these hang ups. I was talking to my psychiatrist friend about this thing and he agrees 100%, and he says all right with him because he has more business than he can handle as a result of that, and of course he says he's through with Freud and Adler and he's using doctrine, and with great success in Tucson, Arizona. He has one of the biggest practices anyone ever had. And, of course I think if I were going into medicine day I go into psychiatry for the simple reason that about 90% of the people are half nuts anyway. And all you have to do is persuade them and then get them to come in and put down \$50 for a half hour. And that's simple. I think psychiatry is a magnificent field, simply because in a time of disturbance, a psychiatrist has to do some of the simplest things the world. He has to teach authority orientation, but instead of that psychiatry is often teaching permissiveness and them simply going along with a tie that once a psychiatrist catches on as to what's wrong. Why all he has to do is teach a few principles of authority and people would immediately be happy. Instead of telling some woman that comes in complaining about her husband, go out and have an affair, just say Go, go back and submit to her, and they'd have no psychiatrists ever thought of that you say, and therefore they simply go along with the tie and the problems, intensify, but we've already learned the principle, we've learned the principle that problems are simply complex, and, for example the psychiatrists town the one that go out and have an affair that comes complex beach, instead of simplifying it was simply something which very clever package of Submit. See that's simple. And remember that all solutions to problems are going from complex to simple, that's the faith rest technique, you go from the complexity of your problem to the simplicity of claiming a promise, then starting the principal function which is reversed concentration and coming to document or conclusions. And that's why a lot of people have said in military life well as mixed up as military life may be it has an order lose orderliness that you never will find in civilian life anymore. So military authority is based on the principle that no man can properly exercise authority unless he functions under authority, and therefore the ability to command is related to the ability to submit to authority or the ability to take orders and the centurion was in the middle of the Roman to and he, he was a colonel, and he was right in the middle. He was located between the noncoms and the junior Centurions and the tribunes, and as he had started out as they all did at a low rank. He had eventually become a centurion, and therefore he had learned to take orders as an enlisted man.

And then he moved up into the ranks of Centurion till he was now a senior center in our kernel, but he was still under command to the tribunes who were the general ranks and also under commands on the console and certain no civilian ranks as well. But, so he is under the principle of authority, he exercises as a senior center it great authority in the area where he finds himself he is the senior resident army officer for that part of Palestine the northern part of Palestine, so therefore he exercises authority, but he is still under authority, and this is the principle, you see it destroys the concept of arrogance. Once you orient to the fact that there is some authority over you. It helps to knock out arrogance and with minus arrogance, then you can exercise authority. I know people personally acquainted with people who have too much arrogance to ever have a Ferrari all way too much arrogance. If you are arrogant you can never exercise authority, arrogance can never do this properly. And this is why of course people cannot distinguish between confidence and arrogance. Many of our great military people have had confidence not arrogance MacArthur is most maligned for being arrogant. Nearly everyone who writes about him talks about arrogance, but no one ever thinks that he was a genius and had competence and of course the same thing is true for Eisenhower was not a genius, but the Eisenhower was totally free from arrogance, so much so that he made one of the greatest, greatest general officers we've ever had a Stonewall Jackson would have was many times accused of being arrogant, but it was merely having confidence.

So under the tribunes and over the enlisted ranks and over the junior ranks of Centurion by the way the Roman army always had a great advance on us perhaps the Roman army did not have lieutenants that was invented by the British, and there was no such thing as a lieutenant the British invented the coronet

and from the coronet they finally developed a laptop. And that's how it all came about and then the Germans came along and thought was a good idea to train junior officers. So they came up with light not, and the French, of course, who invented the word Lieutenant eventually did it. So it's really some modern European concept. It did not exist in the ancient world, there was no such thing as a lieutenant. And there are some pros and cons, but we will not argue them this morning, the centurion makes application to the situation by thinking in terms of authority. The reason the centurion came to Jesus as because he was a believer in Christ, he had already had enough spiritual growth to realize that Jesus Christ has God and the creator of the universe had the authority, had the ability authority and ability to solve his problem, his problem was that his first sergeant was dying, and therefore he came to the one who has the authority, he applied a simple principle, Jesus Christ, controls history. All right, let's notice then in connection with this, the doctrine of authority, and one.

Not only has the centurion use the faith rest technique in claiming a promise. But at the same time he functions.

Under the principle of reverse concentration and claiming our principle. He claimed a promise. And he claims a principle to in reverse concentration, the centurion applies the doctrine of divine essence to the situation.

Always in principle we must go back to divine essence billions and billions of years ago God, for example, and felt knowledge, and in himself knowledge. They in some billions of years ago he knew when he created angels He created man he could control the situation and allow them freedom to go in the wrong direction as far as they wanted to go and create complications. But no matter how complicated life is in the angelic realm or in the human around, he can still control it that's self-knowledge, and therefore and omniscience. He knew billions and billions of years ago every thought, every action. Every decision. Every person would ever make and he entered it into divine decrees, and he also knew them from poor knowledge down here, then that's where we start applying, we were in the mind of Christ and eternity past we have to remember that when we get into difficult situations tragedies heartaches adversities problems, all kinds of catastrophe predestination as a print out, we are in the plan of God and eternity past election as a print out, we are in a family situation we are in the royal family today. He was in the family of God, and therefore the application of that principle, all of these principles that we have known in the past are applied but they all go back to the fact of the essence of God. When you are in catastrophe, your first point of reference in reverse concentration is who and what God is. And then what is his plan to in reverse concentration then the center and applies the doctrine of divine essence to the situation. A Lord has the ability, the Lord has the authority to heal his first sergeant. Three in reverse concentration, the center in his applied the principle of authority to the situation, a principle which he understands. For the centurion also demonstrates his great leadership ability leadership ability is as his number one characteristic. The ability to think under pressure, a coward. The most under pressure. Courage thinks under pressure in any given situation where pressure exists. The difference between a hero and a coward is thought the hero can think the coward cannot. So far the centurion continues to think under pressure. He's a hero. Five, the centurion understands authority because he is not only subject to command power of Tribune's, but to the authority of the Roman proconsul as well. So he is under authority and understands how authority functions. Six under the command of this Centurion is at least while we would call a regiment. Several cohorts. But this man is probably a senior Centurion which is equivalent to a colonel.

Seven. When the centurion gives a command within what we would call a regiment, what he would call probably three cohorts. When he gives a command within the framework of that table of organization that command is obeyed or carried out. That's a short command it's instantly obeyed, or if it's a principle command it is carried out. Eight. Therefore, the center incorrectly applies the principle. When the large Jesus Christ gives a command for healing. It is instantly obey all he has to do is to give a verbal

command. Nine. Consequently, it is not necessary for Jesus Christ to walk whatever number of miles are necessary to the garrison to perform the healing. You see the one who has the authority, thinks and gives the command, but doesn't run around doing got this down, it'll help you someday. The one who has authority thinks, and gives command, but he doesn't run around doing things you don't run around setting an example.

That is sheer idiocy. You don't run around say I never tell my people give a command to my man that I can't do myself. Now someone empties the wastebasket. So instead of ordering some other waste bag, you're going to set an example and carry out the wastebasket, not now, not ever.

Someone may I count the number of pencils that are in the organization. Well I never given all of that I couldn't do it with I wouldn't do myself, so the one in charge the president runs around and counts the pencils so that makes sense.

Well that's maybe the way some companies are run but you can guarantee they're going to go broke.

The whole purpose of advanced and authority is, think, think, think, think, and I often gave commands when I was in I was at one time and command of several thousands of people about 20,000 to be exact. And in this situation. I never gave a command I could carry out myself. I always gave a command that I thought out, and then gave it.

I had no intention of setting examples and running around and doing it myself. That's not my purpose, and having all that responsibility.

And being in command of every cadet detachment of some 300 stations in the United States. I had a tremendous amount of authority I had no intention of giving certain commands, and then running around and showing them that I could do it too. That's stupid.

And it destroys the whole principle of advanced and authority. And as long as people have that idea. I never give my man a command that I can't carry out myself. That's it.

That means that fine as long as he can be a great non calm until he gets too old to run, or to do pushups are loses his strength, and you see the whole point is the higher you go, the more you must use your mind. That's why you have it.

Sorry says fry also am a man. Under the principle of authority then he adds having soldiers under me. The present active participle of echo.

Still working thinking out the principle for our benefit of cars. The retroactive progressive present denotes what is happened in the past and continues in the present, right now and in the past this man has exercised great authority, the active voice the centurion produces the action and this is a causal participle. So we're going to translate it that way because I have. And then we have another prepositional phrase who Paul plus the kick. Here's the singular of a reflexive pronoun. Hey, mile two, which looks like this came out to its AGM a ut oh you and as a tool up Oh, and it should be correctly translated under myself because I have under myself.

Soldiers the accused the plural direct object from the participle start to phase.

St. RATIOT stratiotes where we get strategy.

Because I have under myself. Now, this is an idiom we do not translate it literally it means under my command. So the letter the best translation, because I have soldiers under my command. Now there are actually two sentences in this verse, and the first deals with the principle of authority, while the second illustrates the principle from various commands. The second sentence deals with both combat and garrison is very interesting. This Centurion has broken down military life for us and the Lord has seen fit to have it recorded God the Holy Spirit as put this in the Word of God that in order to be a successful leader and to use authority properly, you must do so under various conditions. The idea that it's all, you must just be a good leader in combat is incorrect. You must be a good leader in garrison, and in combat, and he uses both situations here. So we're going to see a categorical technical development of the subject. There are two sentences again of the verse, and the first deals with the principle of authority, and the second deals with the illustration of authority and it illustrates it from both garrison and combat garrison has pressures as well as combat and the man the officer who cannot handle pressure on garrison life will not handle pressure in combat life. There are pressures both ways, and the pressures of garrison life are designed so that you can handle the pressures of garrison life. In other words to you as believers, there is an analogy, the pressures of your normal life are designed to prepare you for the pressures of abnormal life garrison will call that normal life. And then of course combat is abnormal means a national catastrophe a collective disaster. Whereas, you have your own personal problems all the time. That's like being in garrison. And as you handle your personal problems today, so you will handle the complexities of disaster National Disaster collective disaster tomorrow. We have both categories involved correct a translation, or I also am a man under the principle of authority, because I have soldiers under my command. Next we have a conjunction Chi used as an adverb. Chi is used many ways, k Al, and here it means, likewise, our soul will use that way with a causal participle sometimes because of the current causal participle. This conjunction is not translated at all. And the agentive use of chi Of course introduces the illustration, given by the centurion at the same time it indicates the Centurions ability to think under pressure. Here's a statement then reverse concentration, dealing with principle, and then its application, we have next a president active indicati from Lego which means I say or I speak. Here's where he begins his illustration by telling what he does. He's reasoning the whole thing up and he is thinking under pressure, the disaster, is the fact that his first sergeant is die. And he is thinking under pressure I say or I speak. We have here the present tense of unity of time in which the present tense gathers up, past and present time into one phrase, I've always I've done this since I've been in command and I continue to do it is what it means that's the present of unity of time, the active voice the centurion produces the action, and this is a declarative indicative for a simple statement of fact, plus a dative singular indirect object from the demonstrative pronoun, who toss h o u t s, and the demonstrative here, of course, is a dative of advantages Well, it is to the advantage of every soldier under his command to have a good officer, giving commands, that's the principle to have a good boss, setting the policy to have a good authority over the congregation that's the principle. So he says I speak to this one go. And he goes, alright let's look at the first of all the syntax because that's the basis for interpretation. We have an Aerosmith imparity but the verb. Pull rule map o r e eu Oh, am a poor rule my is the word here. And it's an heiress middle imperative. And in the military connotation it doesn't mean to go it means to advance, I say to this one. Advance. The constantly varices for a momentary action, the time necessary to give the command, the indirect Middle Voice emphasizes the agent as producing the command, and one having authority who can think the imperative mood is the imperative of command so we're going to translate it, I give a command to this one. Advance. And then we have a result, the present middle indicative of the same verb, pull rule Ma, we go from the arrows to the present, I give an instant command advance, and he advances the present tense as a customary present it denotes what habitually occurs when a command is given. This is of course the one in authority giving it, and it is obey. We have a direct metal reversing the results of the action directly to the agent with reflects the force, when he gives the command. He intends for that command to be obeyed. And so we're going to translate it, I give a command to this one advance, and he himself advanced. All right, what is behind all as one, because the centurion possesses authority over men and ranks, he merely speaks or gives a verbal command. And it is instantly of aid to. Therefore, because the Lord Jesus Christ is God,

and has complete control over history. All Jesus has to do is give a command. And there will be instant obedience. He'll at first sergeant, and he's he'll do this, and it's done.

Three. Jesus Christ has control over disease and everything else in creation. The cause he is God, the cause. He is the Creator, the cause, as a matter of doctrinal principle Jesus Christ controls history, and he's applying that.

That's why he has come to the Lord Jesus, pour. If the centurion limits authority in life and relationship to his command. Though the century and has limited authority because there are people over him. But the Lord Jesus Christ has unlimited authority in relationship to creation. So the centurion with his limited authority, makes the application to Jesus Christ with his unlimited authority, the centurion can command man to move and to do certain things, but Jesus can command anything in nature, to obey Him. Five. In fact, it is the Lord's authority which guarantees and protects human freedom, under the laws of divine establishment.

Now that's a very important principle, it is the Lord's authority which guarantees and protects human freedom, under the laws of divine establishment for some for quite a few years on three or four years now. I've been warning you of coming disaster. I have pointed out from time to time just exactly what the trends of history are at one time it appeared that in 1976, we were going to have the Russians were going to hit us in Europe they were all ready to go. And they called it off, and some generals, especially the armored force generals were very upset about that. I pointed out to you economic disaster as a possibility. I have pointed out to you social disaster. I've pointed out categorically every possible historical disaster. Now the question arises, why these things occur haven't. These things were just about to break and they didn't break why. The answer is found in a very simple principle, Jesus Christ, controls history, because some believers were positing. The cause more time was needed to prepare some for disaster, but we're believers, Jesus Christ, controls history. And no matter how bad things get no matter how many stupid decisions are made by the executive branch of our government or even by the other branches, no matter how many times we have failed historically in our domestic and foreign policy, no matter how much of a disaster of course we are on Jesus Christ controls history. And the reason that the disaster has not actually occurred the balloon has not gone up is simply because there are still believers who need to be prepared. There are still those who are positive toward doctrine, and therefore the Lord Jesus Christ postpones what appears to be inevitable. In 1976 on one May, the Russians were going to launch the attack that would have taken overrun Western Europe in a couple of weeks. Nothing could have stopped them, they were in perfect position to do so, and all of the necessary concentrations had been made. They had complete control of the air they would have had in about two hours. They had complete control of the ground, they had overpowering numbers they had developed their systems they had our system for jamming our communications, so that we would be more isolated than we were in the Battle of the Bulge and War Two. They have the whole thing going. And they were plans, we're ready. Why did it stop. Jesus Christ controls history.

Some internal dissension arose, Jesus Christ controls history. The young hot heads are still mad about they say we've missed our best chance. There were some very young. Very good armor generals and they were the ones who still wanted to go ahead. But the general staffs held off in the Russian army, and in Russian air, and there's a whole plan was aborted. Now, the principle, why they were in the saddle they had everything going their way, still knew but Jesus Christ controls history, Jesus, it may be because you are postie that the Lord Jesus Christ Eldar, we'll have to find out we go to heaven, but we know the principle. There are still people who are positing, there are still people who need to reach maturity before the balloon goes up. There are still those forming a pivot and until the pivot is completely formed, there will be even though there is the rumbling of a volcano, there will be no eruption, until we are prepared, and therefore every day is a day of preparation. Every day is a day of opportunity we have when we have a problem, every day when we have some adversity some difficulty some trial some heart ache, some difficulty that comes our way the charge of the mosquito. It is simply for us, a target of opportunity, the

opportunity of using the faith rest technique, the opportunity of practicing. Thinking under fire for it is thinking under pressure. That is the greatness of man in time of disaster. So in point five. It is the Lord's authority which guarantees and protects human freedom, under the laws of divine establishment. Six freedom without authority is anarchy and revolution. Seven authority without freedom is tyranny and dictatorship. Eight, both extremes are arrogance, either the laws of divine establishment. There must be a balance between freedom and authority. There is no balance today as you know historically authority has been set aside the authority of the police officer, the authority of the executive branch of business, the authority in every area of life where it counts for freedom has been set aside and we talk about freedom and we talk about human rights, and we talk about all of these things to the point where we now have anarchy, and we're on the verge of revolution. So authority without freedom is tyranny and dictatorship freedom without authority is anarchy and revolution. They there must be the balance and under the laws of divine establishment, there exists a balance between freedom and authority, you can't you must have one, and you can't have one without the other. Each plays its part. So he says to one man advance, and he himself advances and to another he says come, and he come up. Actually, we have here a transitional use of the conjunction Chi k AI, but we have a dative singular indirect object from all loss which looks like this in the Greek, a double I o s loss. And this particular word means to one of the same kind to another of the same kind to another soldier. And so we can translate, and I order another soldier. Then we have the present mental imperative of eriko my, I order another soldier present mental imperative Erica my er ch o m AI, and it should be translated. Keep moving. I order another soldier keep moving. Not sure we have a combat situation advance advances, keep moving keeps moving the progressive presence signifies action and progress are in the state of persistence. In other words, they come under fire they come under some kind of pressure and the tendency is to not move to stop right there. And when that happens today when forces come under fire, many, many times. We were told by the Germans after World War Two, that there were be a timid commander they could always tell a timid commander, and that pattern by the way was not one, and an armored force would be coming down the road, and the Germans would occupy this hill with a few troops because they were retreating, and they needed a rearguard action and a good commander, would go right on through it. And he said a timid commander would deploy, and attack and lose time.

And that's why the Germans also they were afraid to Patton said whenever Patton saw a roadblock of any kind of rearguard action. He knew that the Germans retreat he said mo de vie. He never wants to let them stop and deploy. And this is why Patton in fact it was one of the great tactical officers of War Two. He never let that stopping. Now the Germans, because they did that once in 1940. The Lord guard was able to save the British Army at Dunkirk as well as part of the French army. They came up against a little roadblock and they stop, and then the Gaul hit them on the flank with some tanks and that scared, some of the older generals and so instead of busting right through they held up for three days they didn't even attach, they said we're going to have to regroup. Looks like we're going to get into some trouble here with armor. And of course, the Gaul's Renaults were all shot up and they didn't even work well to begin with. So it was all over but it stopped them for three days. You see me being able to think, think, think, as one thing pattern could do. When he saw some force, holding up, setting up a roadblock he knew what it was. He said bus through there. When he was given command do not cross the rye, but he saw an opportunity to cross the rye. He was the first one across the rye. He busted across the southern part of the rye, and he did it in two places. And the point is, he just, he saved lives by moving on, by advance you lose lives when you stop you get pinned down you're under fire they zero in. That's why we had such terrible casualties in Vietnam we'd stand still, we were ordered to stand still stay in a perimeter, not move. So this is the command and our soldier keep moving. And he keeps moving present middle, index as he obeys the command now those are combat commands. Therefore I also am a man under the principle of authority, because I have soldiers under my command. Now, second sentence. Likewise here he's going to illustrate, I give a command to this one advance. He himself advances, and I run another soldier keep moving. And he keeps moving. Now we're going to the garrison. And to my servant do this, and he do it that this is a garrison situation, which is all combat situations are predicated

on proper training and peacetime, which I will simply call category garrison. This doesn't mean being in the garrison is over against being in the field I mean garrison in the sense of peacetime military. And so we have to my servant. The Greek word there is no loss slaves. But that isn't his meaning Do you aloe do loss. And it actually here remains. It's a military connotation for an orderly and to my orderly This is a garrison situation there this, the arrows to active imperative, the constant the variances for a momentary action of command I commend him know it, the active voice the centurion produces the action the imperative mood he gives a command. Here's a typical Garrison Command, in contrast to the previous commands for combat the centurion has the authority in both garrison, and in the combat situation. The Garrison Command is to his orderly, so that we will distinguish it from a Combat Command. And so he says to my orderly do this. And he does it or we would say, and he obeys now let's get the entire verse together, since it is important in its spiritual application for I also am a man under the principle of authority, because I have soldiers that are my commander. In fact, he has soldiers under his command in two situations peacetime garrison duty and wartime combat duty soldiers next sentence says consequently I give a command to this one. Advance. And he himself advances, an order another soldier keep moving. And it keeps moving. Now that's the combat, then garrison, and to my orderly do this. And he obeys that is he does principle one. The self-discipline of establishment. Plus, resident doctrine of the majority lever has combined and this remarkable Roman Gentile to put the Jews to shame. Jesus Christ is going to come out on these words. And the next few verses to, the centurion has phenomenal faith rest ability. And he has the resources of doctrine. In other words, he has ammunition to use in his brain. You see, thought is ammunition. And he has the ability to think, under pressure, because he has the doctrine with which to think he has already stabilized his mentality by coming to Jesus. He has perfect competence and the authority of our Lord Jesus Christ controls history. He's applied that situation. Therefore he comes to him with his request. He Oh my first sergeant. He's dying. And you will have the authority to do it, Jesus says I'll come and do it. He says, you don't have to just give a command, and he's just illustrated I give commands to their obey. I don't walk around and do it. I tell them what to do I tell them to fire, I don't fire, I give the command to do this, they do it, I control them. So that's a principle we finally got around to the United States Army for years and years and years the United States was always thinking out front yell charge and be the first one killed on a good brain drops out of sight. So they finally got smart and put the man in command behind why instead of out there, because he's the best shot and the and a platoon Lieutenant is now in front demonstrating his ability, he doesn't even shoot at all sure it's fine if he's the best shot. What he does is control the fire of his platoon. It gives the command to 100 meters long, lock. And then you'll get the command prepared a fire, fire but what do you decide that the whatever is advancing is a 200 meters you give the command a fire then you'll give the command to fire by orders of Fire at will, which doesn't mean somebody's name will that means to fire at that their ability to see the leader stays behind the troops to control them someone gets nervous or voice command or some kind of command and control name to quiet him down. And that's why in the military. The higher you go in rank the farther you are in back, controlling twice. Great commanders who like to be in the front line once Patton got into a jam by being out in front, when he should have been back at headquarters. You see it's a tendency to always want to get up where the shooting is, but the smarter you are, the more manual control when you control an army, you have to be in a position where all of the Corps commanders, and all of the divisional commanders under that can all be the core commanders can all get to him so he can control the core commanders who control the division commanders who control the brigade commanders who can more control the combat team commanders who control the battalion commanders who control the company commanders who control a platoon commanders. The farther back You are the higher up you are the smarter you are allegedly that's the principle anyway. Of course in our army sometimes the farther back the air the dumber they are. But that's because of very poor professionalism in our military. Now you see the whole concept of command is Control Policy control thought. And this man has all but he's a great man he's a believer. He's a great believer. So we notice them that the centurion has the faith rest ability and the resources of doctrine to think under pressure. That's point two. He has the faith rest ability and the resources of doctrine to think under pressure three, the faith rest concentration necessary to learn doctrine is now

reverse this man learn doctor by concentration, and he applies what he has learned. In other words, if you can't concentrate in church, you can't apply doctrine. And you're going to fall apart in disaster for the centurion and this verse applies the establishment principle of authority, which he relates to the doctrine of the deity of Christ. So here's the principle. He has faith rest reaches out and handles the principle is authority, but the doctrine which he is claiming is the deity of Christ, so I have principal, they have authority doctrine deity of Christ. He stabilized back in the garrison when he claimed a promise. Then he moves up. He claims the principal authority. He claims the doctor and the deity of Christ, and he relates them all together, especially these two, he relates principle the doctrine in reverse concentration. The principle of authority. The doctrine deity of Christ Jesus Christ is top authority. He has more authority than anyone else. And this is the concept. Again the correct translation for I also have a man under the principle of authority, because I have soldiers under my command. Consequently, I give a command to this one, advance, and he advances, I order another soldier keep moving. And it keeps moving into my orderly I command do this. And he obeys, so we have two combat commands. One Garrison Command again the principle one. You will note that the primary function of military leadership is to think commands are based on thought. The primary function of military leadership is to think, not to do it, but to order it. It is a mistake for executives to do their job is to order it. It's a little exaggerated but it's a principle, the past executives have nothing to do except a thing, and therefore you can always tell the best executives because there are definite spots on their desk where they've been putting up their feet, they just lean back with their feet on the desk, and the cavalry we used to anchor our spurs to the desk, and just lie back and think about it. You see the executive doesn't do it. He orders it. He thinks it out. He has the others doing it. And that's true in every realm of life to the old malarkey about I never order someone to do something. I cannot do is the quintessence of stupidity. At the end of leadership. Three. The fact that the centurion can think under pressure is the one thing that those below are cannot do and are not required to do they are required to

Obey, he does the thinking. He gives orders because he can think he has authority because he can think and think without arrogance, where a lot of people fail, is that they think in terms they relate their thoughts to arrogance. They relate their thoughts to pettiness. They say that person is saw that me giving him 50 lashes, or something of that sort. You see, now that's arrogance grid command, no arrogance. They take orders. The soldier takes orders because he cannot think he can obey but he cannot think the commission leader does not have to be stronger or topper are in better shape, or a better shot than any one on the outfit that's the worst thing in the world and that's where you only are in platoon type tactics, or at most company tactics. And that business that you have to be in better shape to better shop, you should never give an order to someone you can't do yourself is ridiculous. You often order people to do what you do not even intend to do you want them to go out and die, so that you can win. Now you don't intend to die you order them to die, you have to order them to die, you go out and die so that this tactic will be fulfilled. But you don't go out and die with them. You might be in one of the greatest of all leaders, your job is to send people out to die. Now of course you follows up. I never order a man to do something I wouldn't do myself. Well that means go out and die then we lose a good leader. Sounds brutal doesn't it. That's great principle, and sooner or later you'll catch on to what he must do in a superior manner over all the others is think the principle of authority is thought, think, think, think, and for those of you who are a little bored with authority especially some of you ladies who are more than enough. You're under pressure being under authority, you have to think. And ladies, you might as well face it. If you can't think you can't love. Now I know all you ladies are interested in love, so I just changed the subject and all these little heads popped up out of nowhere.

Like prairie dogs. Same principle. Love requires thought, emotion response and emotion as a wonderful place. Emotion under thought. And if you are a person under your own authority in other words your thought controls your emotion and your emotional response to your thought, then you're normal, but if your emotion controls you're thought, then you're abnormal. And you can call it what you like and May you may not be psycho today but you will be tomorrow, or neurotic or sociopathic. So this is the great principle. American commission officers never seem to lose the company great mentality I'd say that's

the biggest criticism of the army at least most of the officers, no matter how far they go they still have company greed mentality. And as a result of that they, we have generals thinking like captains and the result is that thousands of men get slaughtered. But this Centurion was a Roman, not an American, and a great officer because he could think under pressure, and therefore the man who thinks under pressure is superior in all military situations, lack of thinking means death, destruction defeat, and for all of us, loss of freedom, Americans fail to glorify thought under pressure. In fact, there is no decoration in the United States Army for thinking under pressure in the American scheme, and that includes the Distinguished Service Medal, which was designed with that in mind, but got sidetracked to be the generals good conduct badge. Now this man was a Roman, and the Romans like the Germans today like the German general staff system, recognize the importance of thinking under pressure. In fact, Germans spend their lifetime. Learning to think under pressure, so that they can produce under pressure. This brings us now to the principle. And before we move on into the spiritual concepts. The application of authority in the Roman army. The one who thinks under pressure, gives the orders. The one who thinks in business should give the orders. The one who thinks has the authority under the Roman system, and we were always better off in this country. In business, and military in education, why we have the one who thinks has the authority. As for example as a thinking field grade officer the Roman century and under pressure, the disaster of the dying of his first sergeant is able to think, to apply to concentrate and to succeed, the centurion can think in terms of authority and his significance and that's a principle, the authority doesn't do the work, the authority thinks so that others can do the work on measure principle, the authority does not do the work, the authority thinks, so that others can do the work, the centurion does advance or keep moving. He does not of course the centurion gives orders to advance and keep moving. He tells the others advance. Keep moving. He gives the orders, they do the work, the orderly doesn't think the orderly serves. He serves in an audible way when he obeys the officer thinks and orders, the orderly to do what he did and the garrison, the orderly is honorable by obedience the officer is honorable by commanding the centurion recognizes the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ over history over creation over disease, no therapy is needed, no visitation, no Hocus Pocus no coming to the Roman garrison the Lord's authority does not include having to walk to the garrison to touch the first sergeant, all he has to do is give a command. He doesn't have to do it. It will be done when he gives the order. The Lord Jesus Christ has the authority over disease, all he has to do is give a command and the disease will depart, leave the man and it's gone. And he doesn't have to stand in the presence of a man, he could be 1000 miles away and say leave the man it's gone. It could be billions of light years away and say this he used depart and the disease departments and the law and the centurion as a believer understand this and listen. If you don't get this lesson. You're going to be one of the hysterical ones, we're going to leave behind the centurion recognizes the credentials of the Lord Jesus Christ, through reverse concentration. Now, listen carefully. Braun is no substitute for brains and combat courage is no substitute for moral courage. Nothing wrong with bra but there's no substitute for brains. It has a place, but it will never replace brains. They do not find from the presence of great corporations of America. Do not win the Mr. Universe contest.

Thank God. Do you own stock in some company at all you have for the Chairman of the Board and the President is some guy who could who is stronger than anyone else. I don't get rid of that stock tomorrow. What you want is brains not brawn see Americans glorify brawn because that's all they see in the movies, the guy whose strong comes through etc. And there's no glorification ever in this country, as a person who can think, possibly because we don't recognize thinkers anymore, and possibly because there's too much arrogance and too many pseudo thinkers. An executive doesn't make decisions. He's afraid to. He takes advice. Well what he ought to have are facts and make a decision, but all what's happening today in business, and in politics and everywhere else.

Counsel advice is given, but not facts. Give a smart person facts, you'll make the right decision. Giving counsel and advice. And you'll never come out from under the confusion. That's the principle.

Braun is no substitute for brains and combat courage is no substitute for moral courage. Authority and the exercise of authority must depend upon the ability to think under pressure, and moral courage to make the right decision. Even though you have to send people to their death, even people you love to their deaths. See it's inevitable that a good plan requires that you're going to expose some people to die. And yet, knowing that you must win, and knowing what your objectives are moral courage is sends the men to their death, even though you know you're doing it and are that you might win sacrificing a few for the victory of all. Now the ideal situation was one of the moral courage demonstrations of Eisenhower, when he refused to go to Berlin. It demonstrated moral courage in every way. And it also was the, what we call the economy of life. But there are times when you know that in order for a plan to work this platoon is going to be wiped out or take very heavy casualties and very you might have your own children even in that platoon you don't transfer him You just have to go right on with it. You see the higher you get the greater demands on courage it takes a lot more courage to send people you love into a situation where they'll probably be killed, than it does to say get out front and say charge and wipe out everyone, I hope that none of you have to make that decision but if you ever do I hope you make the right one. Now authority in the exercise of authority must depend upon the ability to think under pressure, and moral courage to make the right decision that's the principle from that is a nucleated here. The same principle applies to the authority of the pastor or the local church. He must be able to think, therefore he must study and teach doctrine, rather than run around setting an example in the function of human God running around and patting people on the head visiting people and telling how nicely are going to the hospital and holding their hand and tell their Everything will be all right. God is in his heaven, and all of the things that they say whether they are shallow or superficial, they must, you must be prepared right here in this auditorium to do for anything in life to go to the hospital and die to go to the hospital, and recover to be sick to be ill to be under pressure to face your own personal problems, and I handled them yourself. This is the place where you're prepared for all of those sayings. When I teach you. I'm preparing you to live, I prepare you to die, I prepare you for every situation you will face in life, and therefore I'm not running around saying example. I'm not coming to the hospital and patting your on the head and telling you I used to do that, and I'm good at it. I have a better bedside Marilyn Appleton manner.

Well that's, I discovered then people began to lean on me and I'm their crutch, and they're not landing on doctrine, and therefore they can't think under pressure. And if you're going to the hospital and you're under pressure, you have an operation you're under pressure. If you're gonna if there's a possibility of dying you're under pressure, and you have too many kinds of pressure. If you're on I have a big business deal to buy you're under pressure. If you're in some situation that demands a lot of money is going to change hands you're under pressure.

You have to think, think, think, think, so that's the job of a pastor. All right, one more time the correct translation for I also am a man under the principle of authority, because I have soldiers under my command. Consequently, I give a command of this one advanced and he advances, I give another soldier to another soldier in order keep moving and it keeps moving and to my orderly I command do this. And he obeys it that's fascinating because I've seen a lot of orderlies who are goof offs and whose objective was not to serve, and because they were orderlies they thought they ought to be something better than that. And they got ambitious and they wouldn't do it or they got sloppy, or they goofed off or they go break. But this man is so great that when he gives the order, the orderly is inspired to do it it's some inconsequential thing shine my shoes or run down to the street, down to the corner and get me a package of gum, whatever it is, may or may be consequential or inconsequential, but the orderly is inspired to do it, and doesn't suffer from arrogance I'm better than this. I'll be doing something more, I ought to be getting more money or to get out of the army where I could get a better job I'm, I'm better than this. People always get into that arrogance hang up. And it takes good leadership to have good orderlies and inspire them to do the little things well so that they can be promoted to better things. Alright. Tomorrow night we'll see the other side of the picture, which is the spiritual side that comes from the principal see there's a doctrinal side of this. You've just been getting principal this morning. Tonight you'll

get doctrine, I can see from the standpoint of authority though, as some of you won't make it. And in several cases I think it's a good idea because about one more. Morning like I've had with several you today and I'm going to come down there and haul you out. Period. But our heads with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross every sin you've ever committed past, present and future has been pouring out on him and judged. This means, right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, you can have eternal life by receiving him as Savior. They live on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saying, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life, either believe with on the Son hath everlasting life, either believe or not the Son shall not say life, but the wrath of God abided on him. It's up to you. In every turn in life right where you sit right now. By simply believing in Christ by telling God the Father, forming the words in your soul not out loud and explaining to God the Father, you are believing in Christ right now. you have privacy because every head is bowed every eye is closed, you have opportunity because in the privacy of your soul, you have volition related to faith becomes salvation. The object of faith is Jesus Christ and in the privacy of your soul, you can say, Father I believe in Christ, I receive him as my Savior. I'm putting my trust in him right now. And that that moment, you have it, you have eternal life. Instantly, don't be afraid we're not going to ask you to raise your hands walking I'll weep tears of repentance at the altar, if the word authorized that we would do it but the Bible does not authorize such a nonsense public demonstration is not salvation. Salvation is faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved. For grateful father for the privilege of studying these principles, we pray the God the Holy Spirit will enlighten us for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0012

Matt. 8:10–11

April 8, 1979

04/08/1979 Matt. 8:10–11 Jesus Christ honors the centurion's faith (record holder) and authority orientation; reclining at the banquet

{FAITH REST} 643_0012

Shouldn't for our study of the Word of God this evening, let us pray. It is our privilege, Heavenly Father, to fellowship and the world to utilize the opportunity for momentum in order that our life might be meaningful, and an honor that we do not have to wait for heaven for the happiness, blessing, which is designed for us in time, we pray the God the Holy Spirit will give us the attentiveness, the concentration, to fulfill the very purpose for which the Word of God has remained intact all of these years. We ask those in Christ's name, amen. Correct the translation beginning in Matthew 8, verse five. Now when he the large Jesus Christ entered into a premium for Centurion came to him to make an appeal to him and saying, Lord, my first sergeant has become ill and his quarters, a paralytic, and excruciating pain. He that is the Lord Jesus said, I will come and heal him. Now, the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not qualified or adequate, that you should enter my quarters or my garrison, but only speak a word, a voice command, and my first sergeant will be healed. For I also am a man under the principle of authority, because I have soldiers under my command. Consequently, I give a command to this one advance, and he advances and I order another soldier, keep moving, and he keeps moving. This, of course, is the combat situation. And then finally, we come to the garrison, and to my orderly, I say, do this, and he

obeys. We now resume with verse 10. When Jesus heard it, he marveled and said to them that followed, Verily, verily, I say to you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. The passage begins verse 10, that is, what the transitional use of a post pas de kunjungi particle de D which looks like this, it is correctly translated now. With this we have the aerostat D participle from the verb. Cool. AK, oh, you Oh, cool. The constant a variance refers to a momentary action. In other words, it contemplates the action of the verb in its entirety. The active voice Jesus Christ produces the action. This is a temporal participle. Also the action of the area's participle precedes the action of the main verb. We have with this the nominative subject Jesus, and the correct translation. Now when Jesus heard then the main verb follows the arrows to active indicative of foul mazzo this is a very rare word then and now th e guys authority when it exists, and be subordinate.

To add Just the antithesis of the shallow thinking of the average person today, who is trying to prove that he is better than everyone else, and therefore a swage or even titillate his arrogance, the active voice again the subject is Jesus Christ given in the nominative case here, the subject produces the action. Christ in hypostatic Union does this but primarily this is the function of his humanity. The indicative vote is declarative for reality, plus the indication of the main verb. Now, When Jesus heard this, he was he was astounded. He was in a state of admiration, or we can simply say he was amazed. And of course, he immediately expressed his admiration, the arrows tact even dickin eve of the verb Lego with a connective Chi which means and sad, just as translated, he was amazed and said, the constancy virus is for an extended for an action extended over a very short period of time. The active voice again the Lord Jesus Christ is producing the action. And the declarative indicative is for the reality of what now follows and furthermore there is of course, an object given to the ad plurals. So, it is the indirect object that It is in the plural and it is t o i s which is the baity plural the definite article used here as a demonstrative pronoun. and translate it to those And he said To those Then follows the daily plural present active participle for the verb colon fat, all Which looks like This in the Greek a k l l o u th You're the law Jesus Christ. Followed by many disciples, they are many of them are trying to prove something. Many of them are in a state of arrogance and they are the ones who need to learn something. They you need to have respect for this sanatorium, those who follow our Jews, the centurion is the despised Roman invader who is actually keeping at the And in a state freedom.

So that they can be evangelized though many of them will not be. So we have it corrected translation and he said to those who followed, the historical present tense views a present event but the vividness of the past occurrence, the active voice, those who followed the lever and unbeliever were Jews and they produce the action. The participle is circumstantial, and it is followed by a statement our Lord often made and seems to have very little meaning anymore. Verily I say to you, or Verily, verily, I say to you, verily, of course, is anachronistic. It is old English. It is actually an aside TF particle which looks like this in the Greek a am The End You heard it before you may have uttered it from time to time, this severalty particle is used simply to begin a solemn declaration, something which is reliable, something which is true. Something that actually sets a record, often is simply an idiom for saying this is a record. You'll never see this again. Many, many times our Lord said, verily are verily meaning that during his life on this earth, there were many records set. There were things that impressed Our Lord, that'll never happen again, no one will ever have the opportunity even to so impress our Lord. So verily are verily belongs only to our Lord, because what impressed him and what he commented on, was put in the record book permanently. records are made to be broken not in this case, every time you see a verily That's it, that record will save notes destroy any chance of happiness in life, you'll have a few moments of stimulation, but no happiness. Of course, there's another way to get it Bible doctrine. And Bible doctrine is really the best way because it includes not only the authority orientation principle, but it adds to it the wonderful doctrines, the ability to think, with authority orientation, authority orientation, plus the ability to think under pressure equals leadership. And that's exactly what we have when we get to the sovereignty particle here, it is using the solemn declaration for a record and we have only one and we can probably translate it into more modern English as truly. And then once again, we have the present active indicati from the

verb Lego. Our Lord Jesus Christ is about to go vionic Truly, I say, the present tense here is of duration. It denotes what happened in the past but continues into the present time. Again, our Lord produces the action out of the active voice. And again that declarative mood is for the reality of our Lord statement. Once our Lord states that even though it was not written in the Bible, of course, Matthew writes it down, but even had it not been written it would stand as a record. And again, we have the dative plural indirect object from the personal pronoun suit. He is speaking to his followers, he is speaking to the Jews, the thousands of Jews who are following him at this time. Furthermore, this is dative advantage, it is to the advantage of every Jew who follows him and especially Jewish believers to hear what our Lord has to say about the record holder. The record holder is not a Jew is a Gentile. He is a Roman. He is not even a man of peace. He is a man of war. It is so often true that in the Scripture, the men who are recognized as the greatest strength Ladies are men of war. They are professional And they do have certain advantages because of a party orientation, the ability to concentrate, the ability to recognize the authority, the system of self-discipline whereby you set aside Your own personal freedom for a greater cause and a greater motivation and submit to authority in order to have momentum and motivation Eventually, capacity for life as well as recognition and orientation regarding eternity. So when they correct a translation, now, When Jesus heard, he was amazed and said to those who followed, truly, I say to you, that's an idiom. This is a record, we would probably say today, I say to you, this is a record I truly, truly would make this as a record. This is a perfect record. I have not found so great of faith No, not in Israel. We start out here with a phrase which in which the word order the Greek is a little different. And the word order is far who Danny toes out team piston, and toe Israeli Iran, which literally in the word order of the Greek is with no one in the Israel have I found such a fate as this, with no one in the Israel? Have I found such a fate as this or if you want even a more literal word order, with no one in the Israel, such a faith as this have I found the Greek order is quite different. We'll note it for a moment. We start out with a preposition Pyra plus the lock and lock of singular the adjective blue dice, Palmyra pa ra, plus blue dice, O u d, I S, Bara plus the lock of Eve here means with and who dies means no one it's an adjective used as a substantive and it starts out then with no one. And then the record book is open. To include Israel here is a Gentile who holds a Jewish record most unusual, a Gentile holding Jewish record. We have that shocking and astounding phrase. And plus the definite article in the lock of Eve. That's because we have the word Israel, which looks like this and the Greek is A ea I just as we haven't English and the word a is not declined double it is an undeclared double proper noun and therefore must have a preposition so that you can know the case. And so it is correctly translated in Israel. Officer get the man who just went out in the hall. All right with no one in Israel. Here is a Gentile who now holds the record. We're going to take the word for the verb to find next, even though it comes at the end of the phrase, the artist active and decorative, of hue risiko. h E. You are I asked KOU risiko is the Greek here and it is correctly translated I have found the combinative aerostats use the event in its entirety but regards it from the viewpoint of existing results. The active voice Jesus Christ produces the action ninja declarative indicative form unqualified statement a dogmatic statement of fact this is in there at will be a record like this and in the Jewish record books which are fair With great spiritual heroes, great people in life, people who found all of the secrets of life all the secrets of blessing and happiness. Here is someone who holds the record I have found with no one in Israel. Next we have the accusative singular direct object from the correlative adjective, toss, eu toss, which looks like this TOSO utx os toss, toss indicates also a record this is the adjective of quality. It is either translate it as strong as or as great as we're going to translate it here. I have found no one in Israel. I have found with no one in Israel, and we have one word we haven't used yet a faith. The word faith of course is in the accusative as a direct object, accusative singular, and direct object. This is the last word and now all the pieces of the puzzle are in place. Pestis. By the way, there is no definite article there. The absence of the definite article indicates high quality faith and this is the record Faith Rest trick correct a translation. I have found with no one in Israel faith as strong as our As great as this Principle one, a Gentile, professional soldier, or Roman commissioned officer or Roman Colonel has a greater faith rest function that all the Jews of Israel to once more and Matthew 1528 Jesus Christ will be amazed and this time it will be a Gentile woman. Hey Phoenician Wellman, meaning that she was half

Greek and Have Canaanites

And this Phoenician woman will also receive the respect of our Lord Jesus Christ, and two different categories of spiritual function to Gentiles hold the records and the Jewish books. One is a Gentile woman, and the other is a Gentile man. The woman is found in Matthew 15:28. Jesus Christ will be amazed at the function of her Faith Rest technique. So a man and a woman, both Gentiles, both different types of Gentiles. One is a Roman of the Romans, and another of the other is a Canaanite mixed in with Greek blood called Phoenician Three about the Jews who have the availability of doctrine and the problem is sirs. to exploit their great spiritual heritage and therefore the record is Hell bye Gentiles had what the Jews did not have at this time and that was the motivation, the understanding of the issue, the subordination to the authority of the word and therefore giving it maximum respect. And when you give the word maximum respect, it means concentration, which is no unnecessary movement, no talking, no moving, but concentration on what is taught. And that's exactly what happened in the case of the Roman army officer. He was accustomed to self-discipline. He was accustomed to concentration. And as a result, he had the ability to learn rapidly and to as he learned rapidly faith comes into the picture. For ideas the faith, which transfers the doctrine from one lobe, the left mode to the right lobe and puts muscle on faith rests and therefore his faith was strong. His faith had muscle. It had muscle because after concentration and perception, he transferred it from gnosis to epi gnosis from the left lobe to the right lobe, and therefore had a greater faith or a stronger faith than anyone in Israel. Therefore, he's in the record books. The next principle point for therefore, race is no handicap, and spiritual momentum, and spiritual function raises no handicap. The Jews have the greatest spiritual heritage in the world, but in their record books, it is often a Gentile who holds the record. Race therefore is no pain. Handicap. You must remember that the Jews At this period their history, their spies, the Romans and so on. Matter of fact, went to war again. Some and they do Always wars which culminated the fifth cycle of discipline for Israel, point five. In Old Testament times, many Gentiles had eternal life through faith in Christ. While many Jews failed, they call Amen attempted salvation by keeping the law by works righteousness. We studied this recently, Romans nine, verses 30 through 33. Now the correct translation and When Jesus heard he was amazed and said to those who followed, Truly I say to you, I have found with no one in Israel of faith, as strong as or as great as this. Now for the principle one, the Centurions perception of doctrine, plus his faith rest function plus the result in reverse cons. centration in a crisis exceeded that of all contemporary Jews who of course have the spiritual advantage over here. Exceeded to the point that he was and is the world record holder in this function to therefore the faith Rasta modus operandi of the centurion had both temporal and eternal results. Now remember, many of you, and it's probably my fault in the past have simply assumed that faith rest was claiming a promise.

But faith rest has other functions claiming a promise is simply to stabilize the mind. So that you can think under pressure, reverse concentration, and therefore you must go next faith must reach out and claim a principle. We have seen that and we'll see it again in the chapter of Romans. And then finally, faith must conclude with a doctrine, reaching out and claiming a doctrine. So the claiming a promise is designed to stabilize the mentality under pressure. Therefore, you once you do that, you start to use the assets of your soul, the doctrine resident there, and you start a system of rational thought under pressure. These are the principle and from that you come to your doctrinal conclusion. And this man is the world record holder in that field. The Jewish books when open will find a man whose name is not given. Whatever it was, that would be a Roman name, but he has rank and his military function is well known to us so point to the faith razz modus operandi of the centurion would have both temporal and eternal results. Three, the eternal result is stated in terms of eternal blessing and reward. We will get this in verse 11. We anticipate verse 11. While the temporal result is found, in verse 13, anticipating verse 13, for the faith of the Roman centurion was stronger than anyone in Israel, for the centurion was not only a believer, but a believer who was consistently positive toward doctrine, and had accelerated his advanced to maturity through perception. Five the result that was under the sponsorship of logistical blessing the center in advance to maturity.

They under the sponsorship of logistical grace, all of you are under logistical grace. We have seen that logistical blessing is imputed from the justice of God, to the righteousness of God. Right after salvation. Once God's righteousness is imputed, you're justified. And being justified means the object of imputed blessing, you will have the imputation of blessing. Without the imputation of blessing you couldn't live you couldn't survive till tomorrow. It is God who provides the time. It is God who provides the circumstances. It is God who provides the environment of planet Earth. It is God who provides food, shelter and clothing. It is God who provides doctrine and the means of getting doctrine, transportation, whatever it takes. It is God who provides everything that sustains us so that you can in the environment, logistical blessing. You can in that environment, say yes or no to doctrine. God will provide the logistical blessing, whether you are positive or negative to doctrine. Now you can go out tomorrow and never come back to this church or any church. And you can reject doctrine and say doctrine doesn't work. And doctrine is working while you say it for it is doctrine that is sustaining you while you express your acid in it. Everything that you say that is blasphemous, while you are saying and God is keeping you alive to say it honor the principle of logistical blessing. One of these days we'll will categorize logistical blessing. Then when you if you are positive, and stay that way and advance to maturity, then the justice of God starts another category of blessing, not logistical blessing but special blessing. The six categories of blessing that glorify God in time the tactical glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ. And the Roman centurion has utilized logistical grace, in order to advance rapidly point for the faith of the Roman center. It was stronger than anyone in Israel. For the center. It was not only a believer, but at the labor who had consistent, positive relation toward doctrine. Once he believed he was under logistical support from God to keep him alive until he could come to this point where he broke the record. Point five. The result was that under the sponsorship of logistical blessing, the centurion has advanced to maturity through maximum doctrine resin in the sole majority means strong faith. He has muscles you will learn, for example, to be concentrating on a target here, or to be looking at something out here, and you get an attack from here. And so you draw, and you turn like this and you're able to shoot, or if it's coming from the other way, you draw and turn like this, and you learn to shoot and to handle. And you'll learn all of this and what Colonel Cooper calls the square range. And once you have developed and learned all the principles, then you put them in practice. And one of the best places is the funhouse, where Colonel Cooper is constantly changing the scenario. For example, I remember last year, we started at one door, and we kicked it down and moved in and started in. And this year, of course, so we entered another way. And as soon as you enter, you're in a hall immediately with a shotgun pointed at you. So immediately, boom, you're up, you have to put two and at least two in the kill zone. And so to have the kills all but you have to get them in in a hurry. And therefore you have to use a principle of fire control, because almost immediately there drops down in between you and that man with a shotgun cameraman, and you can't shoot the cameraman, one of nbc's cameras there. And if you shoot him your fault, so your boom, boom, and if you're going to use the Mozambique system, to in the body and one of the head make sure the so and so is dead. Why? But you can't get in three shots. The cameraman is there too soon. So you have to make those two shots count. So it's a it's a tactical situation. All right, that's cleared up. So you move down the hall and you swing around and there you are, and you look down the hall and you're just about ready to shoot because there's

To teach you to react, and the one that I like the most, because I hit it was going up the stairs, getting up on the roof and you look around up there, there's nothing the way out a tree 55 meters away, boom, there's one. And I got the 153 times and that I considered to be my best shots. But it's so much fun because you make application, sometimes you shoot and sometimes you do not. There's a woman with her hand in her purse. And that's always the one that used to bother me should you shoot or not, when in doubt, shoot. You say the woman might be bringing out a lipstick to just. But on the other hand, she might be bringing out a gun. And she had kind of a wicked look on her face. So I wiped her out. Incidentally, Colonel Cooper's chorus will be on television tonight, at nine o'clock on channel two, Colonel Cooper told me that they interviewed him for 14 hours, and then they're going to cut it down into a half an hour. I don't know what they're gonna do to him. But I can guess this is not a popular type thing with the people of our country today. But it's a wonderful illustration of how you apply everything you know.

And I noticed that one course where we are shooting, breaking a roadblock at 50 miles an hour. And you've got to get all of these targets along the road, you're breaking a roadblock and 50 miles an hour. So you've got to bust through a communist Roadblock, never please Roadblock, it's communist. So you're breaking through. And there's a technique for doing it. And you have to get all these people in the roadblock. Well, that's a good one at 5055 miles an hour. And there's a lot of applications and you have to sit there see. And you can't even draw anything until he says draw by the time you draw get into the position you're supposed to be in to do this. Why the you can't even see your targets. It's so it goes by so fast. So there's a technique, and you have to apply the technique to make the kills. And all of this you see, learn and apply, learn and apply. But there's one thing you cannot do in the roadblock. And if you do, you'll miss every time. And that's what measure trigger. You call it jerking a trigger, you see it's a squeeze, but it's a concentrate. So rapid squeeze, and you cannot manage that trick. If you do, you'll never break through that roadblock. And the communists will get you with our automatic weapons. So they have all of these wonderful applications where you have to think and apply, apply what you've learned, apply what you've learned, apply what you learn. And I think that for that reason alone, Colonel Cooper's funhouse is one of the greatest application situations and react tactical reaction situations in the world. And I recommend that if you take the course for no other reason, learn to react. Technically, it's good thinking under the pressure of doing it. And certainly there's a lot of pressure on the people out there, you know, we're all having computers and you know, it is in version 11. Now, we have the eternal results as one of the few passages that tells us what happens to the Jew wire, where does he get his own car? Or does he get his efficiency rating? You know, at the rapture of the church, we go up into heaven, there's the big genuflect, and then the judgment seat of Christ, and all the time the tribulation is going on Earth. We are at the judgment seat of Christ, receiving our evaluation and eternal reward are loss of reward. Now, that's the church only the rep that rapture is for the church only. Then comes the Second Advent. The question now arises, where do the Old Testament saints where the Old Testament Jews, or do they have their evaluation? What is their judgment seat of Christ as we call it?

The judgment seat of Christ. That's for the royal family only. Well, that occurs afterward. At the Second Advent, the unbelieving Jews are cast off the earth, and they'd be leaving Jews go into the millennium. And the Jews who returned with Christ, the resurrection bodies, the use of the Jews who receive the resurrection bodies here, they also have an evaluation, our judgment seat, there is a judgment seat of Christ for Jews, as well as for the church, the church is in heaven, and for the Jews. It is on the earth. And it is described here as one of the very rare passages that describes it. And I sang to you that many shall come from the east and from the west, and she'll sit down with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. Now, this is describing just such a situation, we have a transitional use of the post positive kunjungi particle dot d, we have the present active indicative of Lego al eg Oh, I say it's the eristic present for punctual your action, we have a dative plural from the indirect object from Sue as you we have a conjunction hoti h o ti after verbs of saying together content, we have a noun of the plural subject from polos, which looks like this p o L. Us, the others should be very familiar by now. And then we have a future active and Deputy from a verb we do not see too often Heiko This is the verb for km h, ek Oh, we're so accustomed to assuming that we're going to have Erica might that we might get a little careless with but this is not any yet. And it means from the sun rising. As that is the East we call it the East they call it the from the rising of the sun, then we have the ability plural from Deuce May. By the way, these are both in the plural, those made, d u s, m e, for settings of the sun. From the rising sun, the sun, from sun, rising sun from sun settings, literally, from east and west is what we say. And all it means is all over the world. And all Testament times. And every generation, people were saying, people were saved regardless of what we call geographical isolation. There is no part of the world in which people were not saved. And by the way, from sunrise to sunset things also indicates that the earth is a sphere and in rotation, and this is exactly what is meant that the Earth rotates on its axis once every 24 hours. This is also the meaning of this prepositional phrase. So the earth course and those were the days when people were saying the earth was flat on the back of an elephant to go too far you'll drop off into the jungle. Well, this is a reference and to the handling of the Old Testament believers. It's a reference to Old Testament mature believers who are going

To receive they imputation, the seventh imputation of eternal blessing and reward, eternal blessing and reward which is the second 40 yard. And Jesus implies that this Gentile rompin officer will be present to receive eternal blessing out of reward as our record holder in his field. And I say to you that many shall be present, from East and from West now we know that this is a going to be a Jewish record book because it says and shall sit down with Abraham Isaac, and Jacob actually doesn't say this. Sit down at all. In fact, we have the future your passive indicative of Ana clean, old
Hey KL I am. Ana quino means to recline. It does not mean to sit down. It means to recline, Roman style. In honor of this Roman, they will be reclining Roman style. But actually the Jews reclined at the dinner table, they did not sit. You've all seen some of those pictures of the Last Supper. Michelangelo did when they're all sitting around a table or no, they reclined at tables, they did not sit. And the Last Supper was all of them. We're reclining on the couch with your arm up and the other hand reaches over to take food off of the table and eat it but you're reclined. You're not sitting. And its means and you're always reclined in the evening, for the banquet. That's what the evening meal was it was it. And here are the reclining means to recline at a table of honor. So the centurion is going to recline at the table of honor with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. That's a Jewish record book. The predict the future indicates this is the eschatology of Israel. The passive voice means to recline at a meal, and therefore pass even form. And the Roman centurion joins many great Jews of the Old Testament dispensation to receive the seventh imputation of eternal blessing and reward. The indicative mood is the clarity for eschatological reality, and shall recline at the table of honor with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob. Isaiah 25 six says, and the Lord of hosts will prepare a feast of prosperity for all the people on this mountain abam quit vintage wine that's prosperity, pieces of marble that is the best of food, wine refined on the leaves. In other words, we have also one of those rare passages in the Old Testament, which talks about the Jewish judgment seat of Christ, instead of judgment seat of Christ, it is called reclining at the table of honor, with the best of food and wine. The banquet table is used as the analogy for the seventh imputation. For the Old Testament saints, the Roman centurion is included in this banquet. And I say to you, that many shall be present from east and west, and they should recline at that time. Had the ability of self-discipline, and therefore being prepared for a thought under pressure. And finally he was a Gentile, and therefore had the humility to orient to the grace of God and logistical provision. So even though he was handicapped in the Jewish community, by being a Roman, being a soldier, and being a Gentile, he is the greatest of all, which should have spurred the Jews to greater efforts, but often it cause greater sour grapes. So the Jews were shocked that our Lord Jesus Christ, entered this man into the record books, to have a Gentile placed on a par with the patriarchs, Abraham especially, was too much for the Jews, a professional man of war, as advanced in a short time, the letter took Jacob and Isaac all of their lives to do. This man hasn't been saved too long, compared to Isaac and Jacob that took them all of their lives to reach maturity. It took this man a very short time. And as for comparing the centurion to Abraham, such a thought to the Jewish on the lever was blasphemous. And yet Jesus Christ, the God of Israel, is both perfect and totally accurate. Such a comparison should have alerted the Jewish unbeliever to their disastrous situation. In the next verse, we have a contrast. We have a contrast which is going to take far more time than we have this evening to develop. And we will continue and conclude this man next Sunday night in connection with our communion service. Sunday morning we will be on the faith rest will be on a one shot part of it. With our heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our services ceiling to those who are here without Christ without home. Without eternal life, we want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross, and every sin you have ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. And that means that right where you said right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. You can have eternal life by receiving him as your Savior. You want eternal life, it's yours for the receiving it's yours for the taking. Right now. Again, the scripture says, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved. Whosoever believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name. You want eternal life, now's the time. You see you have privacy, your head is bowed, your eyes are closed, everyone else has followed suit. That

means you have privacy in your soul. You have privacy to believe in Christ and you also have privacy to reject Jesus Christ as your Savior. Therefore you have freedom. Privacy means freedom. Freedom of decision is the only way you can approach this most important subject in your life. You can believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, there will be no public demonstrations of any kind. Public demonstration is not a part salvation. Salvation is believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. And you can do that in the privacy of your soul right now, right where you said, you want eternal life. You Now's the time in the privacy of your soul without uttering any word. Out Loud simply to gotta tell God the Father you are believing in Christ and you have eternal life. Either we are challenged by the simplicity, as well as the complexity of this passage. We are also stand in amazement without Our Lord Jesus Christ, and yet because of what You know about the middle Terry and the prince Full of self-discipline the principal of authority orientation. We're not too surprised that There could be such a rapid advance And the spiritual life and Therefore, Father, we pray that we might be challenge to utilize The same type of authority orientation and self-discipline that we might advance rapidly to the point where we can handle the great design Astor's to come in our history. We asked this in Christ name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0013

Heb. 22:11

April 15, 1979

04/15/1979 Heb. 22:11 Joseph's application of Bible doctrine in ruling and in faith–rest during dying grace re Abrahamic Covenant and resurrection

{FAITH REST} 643_0013

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. As the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to walk good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Often the word of truth this morning to Hebrews 11:22. Are we continuing our study of the faith rest technique Hebrews 11:22.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity preparing yourself for the study of the Word of God. You have a few moments, so the privacy of the priesthood, the option of rebound. Therefore the opportunity of being filled with the Spirit as you approach the teaching of the word, and good academic discipline is absolutely imperative. The very key to your life, your capacity for life your capacity for worship is related to your ability to concentrate. And then at the proper time to reverse that concentration, and therefore to give everyone the opportunity of preparing. Let us pray. It is our privilege that my father as members of the Royal Family of God and the kingdom of priests to assemble ourselves together this morning in order to fulfill the very purpose for which we remain in this life. The very expression of our worship is based upon our perception of doctrine, our spiritual growth our momentum and the plan of God, our motivation. Everything that is meaningful in life as it relates to the is found in the very study that we are doing these days and the words. We thank Thee for the principle that underneath are the everlasting arms, and that you have supplied every need.

You have given us logistical support in order that we might advance in the plan of God. Therefore we pray that God the Holy Spirit will sanctify to the nourishment of our souls the portion of the word we studied this morning. When we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. In the studies of the Word of God, there are the lives of certain men which form an example of the principles we have been studying in connection with a faith rest technique. One of these is the life of Joseph, the dynamics of whose life is well known to most of you, it is a very familiar story. The parent's principle behind his story is also related to us today, and that God has a plan for the life of each person. God has a plan for your life, just as God had a plan for the life of Joseph, and that of course begins at physical birth, and physical birth God imputes human life to the individual to His Divinely prepared home which is the soul human life resides in the soul forever. And the fact that God imputes this life means that God has a plan for your life. And this is further strengthened by a simultaneous imputation, in which God imputes Adams Original Sin to every person. At the same moment that he gives human life. Adams Original Sin is imputed to what is called the old sin nature, and each case there is affinity in each case, there is a target or a home, the imputation of Adams Original Sin is instant condemnation. And at first, this may appear to be unfair until you realize that condemnation must precede salvation, and that the condemnation of the human race is just as important as the salvation of the human race in the plan of God. Furthermore, this means that anyone who dies within a few moments after physical birth. A few hours or a few days, this person automatically goes to heaven, because they have been condemned prior to their salvation, until a person reaches accountability that person of course is automatically saved automatically goes to heaven. Once you reach the point of accountability, then the issue becomes what think of Christ, to believe in Him eternal life, to reject Him, eternal condemnation. One of the great principles of arrogance in the human race is the fact that most people relate condemnation from God to their own personal sins, all personal sins are a reality. But to allege that personal sin is the basis of condemnation is to ignore the great scripture dealing with the subject of archaeology. All of our personal sins are definitely a part of the salvation picture, but not in condemnation. Only one sin condemns all of us, only two people in the human race have ever been condemned on the basis of their personal Sam's Adam, and the woman with regard to us, our personal sins are collected and along with everyone else's in the human race. They are preserved until the time of the cross, where they were imputed to Christ on the cross and judged. This is why our Lord screamed out My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me. Our Lord was forsaken because God the Father was judging, our sins, as they were imputed to Christ, and all the sins of the human race were judged at that time. This was called the saving work of Christ. And when every sin ever committed and the human race had been judged. Then the Lord Jesus Christ utter those fantastic words, which in the original language look like this. The last time.

The perfect active indicative of the verb. Tell Teo are the perfect passive indicative to allow all means to finish are complete, and it should be translated it has been completed. It has been finished for all of the sins of past history, had been imputed to Christ on the cross and judged and all of the sins of future history from the cross down to the end of the millennium had also been imputed and judged. And so while our Lord was still physically alive, he uttered these words, finished, it has been finished in the past with a result that remains finished forever. This of course refers to eternal salvation. Once the saving work of the Lord Jesus Christ had been accomplished. Then of course, he was ready to die physically his work was completed, and therefore in his physical death, which followed his human soul went into a place called Hades, which is Abraham's bosom our paradise as well as Hades, his body went into the grave and his spirit went into the presence of the Father, and they're of course the soul and spirit of our Lord rejoined his body in the grave and resurrection. Sometime after midnight on Saturday night for you see they did not the jewelry system of time is quite different from ours. Excuse me. The jury system of time is from, not from midnight to midnight, but from dawn to dawn, and the first day of the week or Sunday began at one minute after midnight on Saturday night. So sometime after midnight on Saturday night, when our Lord was resurrected. He then came through the stone, they, they were there was an entrance and there was a stone in place. Seal by the Romans, he did not go through an open door but through a closed door and resurrection body, and then sometime thereafter the angels sometime before

dawn. The angels remember that stone. In order not to let Jesus Christ out, but to lead in the disciples and those who would attest to the fact of his resurrection, after which came his ascension in session. And that was the dramatic moment in the angelic conflict or human history angelic history met. And from that point on, we have a new dispensation of which we were apart, called the church age. Back in Old Testament times, the people who understood this were believers in the Lord Jesus Christ. In Old Testament times the first advent with its incarnation and hypostatic Union the impeccability of Christ, the work of Christ on the cross redemption reconciliation propitiation his physical death. His ascension his session at the right hand of the Father. All of these things were prophetic or eschatological nevertheless they were just as well known to the patriarchs of the Old Testament, as they are understood by us from the Word of God today. And one of those who understood doctrine and who advanced in the plan of God was the man who is found in Hebrews 11:22. His name is Joseph, and the Hebrew. His name, looks like this. I would be yours you're j and there's your own. And here is your ass. And then we have an E down here on this is pH yo SAP and your SAP of course are your safe means to enlarge to increase. It also means to advance, and it's taken actually from the Cadillac the participle of the verb in the Hebrew EOS SAF j s a Ph. Which means to double to advance to be blasted has many meanings and the meaning therefore has to be related to the outline of the plan of God, x radical was where the plan began for Joseph human life was imputed to Him, at the very moment, that he entered into the world God imputed that life God had a plan for his life. And that is confirmed by the fact that Adams original sin was simultaneously imputed, resulting in the potential of salvation, plus the permanent doctrine the information about salvation, which equals the first hope. Hope is absolute confidence about the future, and Joseph was absolutely confident that by believing in Jesus Christ as he was revealed them under the title of Adam and I are Jehovah, that by believing in him, he would have eternal life. And the reality occurred after the whole they reality replaced the hope, Joseph personally believed in the Lord Jesus Christ and received him as his Savior. He then advanced in the plan of God, to the wire radical, where we have judicial imputation, number one, our sins imputed to Christ on the cross, plus judicial imputation number two. The imputation of divine righteousness. At the moment of salvation. This is the very basis for all blessing to the believer and life, a logistical blessing takes the believer from salvation to maturity and special blessing throughout our life of spiritual maturity potential of imputation of blessing in time, plus the burden of doctrine, and this equals the second hope absolute confidence that when one cracks the maturity barrier that he receives the imputation of blessing in six categories, and the plus is the moment that Joseph did that Joseph was a mature believer during the greater part of his life. He had a most unusual life as the Prime Minister of Egypt, and as he explained to his brothers who sold him into slavery. You met it for evil, but God meant it for good. And that's exactly what happened by ending up in slavery in Egypt, Joseph rose from slavery to becoming the second most important man in Egypt at that time, he was the Prime Minister, he saved Egypt during the seven years of their great depression, and he was therefore a most unusual person in history, and then z radical God blessed him in a magnificent way. First of all the imputation of eternal life of salvation was the imputation of special blessing and time at maturity, equals the third potential, there's potential is absolute competence. Not only that one will die well under God's plan, but then after death, there will be not only absent from the body and face to face with the Lord. But there will be eternal blessing and reward imputed to the resurrection body, plus the permanent doctrine, equals the third hope, and it is this third hope, which is the subject of Hebrews 11:22 Joseph as a mature believer had absolute competence, with regard to the dying phase of his life when it would occur, he knew that he was going to die well and that the greatest blessings of his life would occur during his dying moments, he know that after his death he would be absent from the body and face to face with the Lord, and that there would be no more sorrow no more tears no more pain no more death the old things have passed away. He also understood that, at a future time when the judgment seat of Christ for Israel will be fulfilled at the Second Advent that he would receive the imputation of eternal blessing and reward which would glorify God forever. He was cognizant of these things under the principle of hope three, and therefore he fulfilled the concept that we have seen in the faith rest technique. Whenever any difficulty or disaster or problem of a personal nature or a national nature came his way, he had the ability to take his faith and reach out and claim a promise for

whatever situation might exist, the classical illustration is enrollments a 28. This is the promise, which immediately removes the fear panic pliers stabilizes the mentality. For reverse concentration, for all mature believers have a maximum amount of doctrine resident in the right lobe in faith then reaches out and claims the principles of doctrine, under the principle of reverse concentration, taking doctrine, under reverse concentration and applying it to some experience some disaster some difficulty. And once that is accomplished. Then there is the reaching out and forming the proper conclusions, such as if God before us who shall be against us. He that's fair not his own son but delivered him up for assault, how surely not with him freely give us all things in this we call the ability to think under pressure is the ultimate and the function of the faith Rest technique, the ability to take any disaster personal or collective and handle it by the use of Bible doctrine resident in the soul. It took concentration for that doctrine under the title of gnosis in the scripture to be transferred from the left lobe to the right lobe function of the faith rest technique function of concentration under the ministry of the Spirit gnosis becomes epi gnosis once that doctrine resides in the soul, then reversed concentration another function of the faith rest technique, makes it applicable to every situation in life, we are dealing here with a mature believer, we are dealing with Joseph who not only believed in the Lord but advanced from babyhood to adolescence from adolescence he cracked the maturity barrier. He went through every stage of maturity super grace a super grace be ultra-super grace, and we find him. When it comes down to the moment of his dying, we find him one of those people who died magnificently whose dying was the greatest blessing of his life for we have already studied the principle capacity for life means capacity for die. The Blessing which comes to the believer in six categories include spouse, special spiritual blessing, which emphasizes occupation with Christ. It also includes physical blessing, many forms of prosperity with Joseph, he was promoted to the highest realm of the Lamb. He also had of course great temporal prosperity he had wealth. He had his right woman he had a very wonderful and marvelous marriage, he married the daughter of one of the priests of Egypt, and he had a very wonderful and marvelous life, what being his father's favorite had aggravated the jealousy of his brothers and 10 of the brothers Benjamin excluded he was still a child sold him into slavery. Eventually he became the overseer of Potiphar states part of her being a captain of the Egyptian guard falsely accused of rape Joseph wound up in prison, from which he was brought forth as a mature believer, to become a member of the Egyptian Government. He rose to Prime Minister. As a matter of fact Pharaoh renamed him azoth knife pa laya, which means the Savior of the world, because he saved Egypt during their time of depression, his marriage to us enough resulted in two children, Manasa and Ephraim. This is the double portion that came to Joseph, he had two children, who became two tribes of course you realize that all the members of the tribe of Ephraim and Manasseh are have Gentile they are happy Egyptian Joseph super graves promotion occurred around 1883 BC, and he seized and held a high ground for 83 years dying about 1800 BC at the age of 110. It was his dying, that is more important than his living as far as the Bible is concerned for the message which is found in this passage is very brief but extremely important. It is often the brevity of one's life summarized that emphasizes what is really important to us, what would be important about Joseph was going from rags to riches, or the fact that he was the envy of so many people, and yet he was always living his life as unto the Lord in such a way that the battle was the Lord's in every case, there are many most unusual things about he was one of the great lovers of his day, he married one of the most attractive and beautiful women of the world at that time, he had a very marvelous life with her he became under God's grace, the double portion air so that instead of 12 tribes, Israel had 13 tribes, two of the sons of Joseph became tribes of Israel Ephraim and Manasseh, but then of course they were called 12 tribes again because the tribe of Levi was withdrawn. In order to become the priestly tribe, the ones who would take care of the teaching of the word as the canon of Scripture was developed. All of this of course is prosperity and blessing and great happiness. But the thing that is most amazing about Joseph is not the way he lived which is absolutely astounding. But the manner in which he died. There's no question about the fact that once a person discovers that he is dying. This is a form of pressure, or even knowing that his life is running out and that he is close to die. Again, it becomes some form of pressure, the coward under such pressure of course falls apart, we have already studied that from the scripture that cowardice is the inability to think under pressure, whereas courage is thought under pressure, and the hero can

always think under pressure, and the coward is always absent of thought under pressure. Now fear in itself is a normal thing fear is a physiological function of the body, as we have noted many times, and yet fear can be instantly overcome by thought. It is the reverse concentration of the doctor that makes the difference.

One of the greatest personal pressures in life is to be aware of the fact that you were in the process of dying, that your time is short, and Joseph was just such a person, Joseph knew that he had only a short time to live. He was one of those people who departed from this life through disease, and his disease is not recorded, but his thoughts and his faith friends function is the subject of this particular passage. And so we began this passage with that wonderful instrumental singular of the noun pistis P is ti s looks like this in the Greek, and it is translated by faith. And that is the correct translation in Part Four you see pistols has three meanings pestis not only means faith as translated into King James, but it also means what is believed and therefore comes to mean doctrine, and finally it comes to mean faithfulness, or consistency and actually all three words are used here, the instrumental means by faith. And that's the way that Joseph started. He started by believing in the Lord. And then he started by believing doctrine and his doctrine, took gnosis in his left lobe and transferred it to his right lobe under the principle of Effie gnosis or doctrine which could actually be used, then that same faith which store doctrine also use promises and doctrine and principles as the situation would arise, and he was magnificent on this throughout his lifetime. Those of you who are familiar with it, and that always faith would reverse the concentration principle and take that epi gnosis and apply it to any situation any circumstance he was one of the wisest rulers who ever lived. He was a trusted ruler he was a great man he was one of the greatest men of his day. He was a magnificent person because of this ability to think under pressure, and it's not surprising them but a man who lived as well he had great capacity for life. He had great capacity for love. He had capacity for happiness, he had the ability to face any disaster in life. The Living period of his life was absolutely magnificent. But what the Holy Spirit emphasizes and in this passage is the dying part of his life. He was not only great in living, but this is demonstrated and dying. No one is truly great while he is living, unless he has the ability to die, as well as he lived, and this is the ability which God provides. And this is what is mentioned next by faith. Joseph. When he died, this is the present, active participle of the verb call tillu taco. It looks like this in the Greek TLEUTA Oh telo taco is correctly translated dying. It is a euphemism for death, actually, because it indicates here, this man died magnificently he died beautifully he died, that he had the pressure of dying, but he had the thought he had the doctrine he had the reverse concentration, he had the ability to handle it. The descript the present tense of the participle is the means a process of dying here It took him some time to die, he went out slowly under some form of disease, the active voice, Joseph produce the action of the verb he had a rather long period of dying. He was an invalid for some period of time before his actual death. The part is simple is temporal and is correctly translated while he was in the process of dying by faith, Joseph, while he was in the process of dying, dying to most people causes panic, dying to most people causes fear dying and most people becomes a function of emotional revolt of the soul, and here was a man who had it all together. He understood dying, as he understood living, he had capacity for life he had capacity for die. He had the ability to live and to be prosperous and great and successful, he was free from arrogance, he was free from pettiness, and he was free from jealousy. He was pain free from self-pity and living, and this was true. During his dying moments, which were apparently stretched out, he understood therefore that to be absent from the body was to be face to face with the Lord. He understood that once he died departed from this life there would be no more sorrow no more tears, no more pain no more death. The only things would pass away, here was a man who had a very happy life and therefore something you would think he would not want to leave, but he understood dying, just as he understood living, and he died under the principle of what we call dying grace for to be absent from the body is not only to be face to face with the Lord. But during the dying process Psalm 116 says precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of your saints and again in Psalm 48:12 this God is our God forever and ever. He will be our guide, even unto death, and therefore under the greatest pressure of life which is dying here was the man who had the ability to think the same happiness that he had in living.

He had in dying, the same prosperity he had in living. He had in died. He was not afraid of dying any more than he was afraid of living, and a man of courage and living was the man who could think Joseph could think he used the faith rest technique, he could reverse concentration and apply doctrine to every situation. And so in a prolonged illness, in which his family his brothers, his everyone he loved his wife, all were gathered around him. He had that magnificent and glorious ability to think, to apply doctrine, and therefore dying was the greatest experience of his life. He had a magnificent life, but dying was better than living. And after dying there was eternity which is better than dying. So he was going from one great thing to another during the process during this period when he was physically ill and departing from this life by faith, Joseph, while he was in the process of dying. What did he do the same thing that he had always done in life. He thought under pressure. He had the ability to reverse concentration. If this is found in the phrase the error stacked even dicket even the verb many knew all the verb looks like this.

Am an e m o m e you owe money manual means to remember. It also means to recall in mind. It means to think, at the right proper moment, we're going to translate it here recalled to mind. This is thought the dynamics of life is found in the soul the dynamics of life is founded what we think. In the book of Proverbs, it says on several occasions, especially in chapter four, as a man thinketh in his right lobe so he is as a man thinketh in his heart or his right lobe. That is what he really is lack of thought, that's what the person really is capacity for life is bound up in thinking. And here is a man who has been famous who is great, who is prosperous in every possible way. And now he must depart from this earth. There is no panic, there is no fear there is no self-pity, there is no better notice he's going to die before his brothers. He's going to die earlier than most of his family. He is perfectly relaxed he is perfectly calm. He has his this fantastic inner peace and inner happiness. The constant interest, kind of contemplates the action of the verb in its entirety. It takes the function of thought, recalling to mind in its entirety and gathers it up them into one concept. The constantly virus gathers up into one entirety, the thinking all of the thinking he did from the time he became sick, until the time that he was actually dead and gathered the constantly various gathers up this period of time it may have been a year, it may have been six months we do not know the exact time, but it gathers it all up into one entire day during that time, he was always thinking, the thought was always there the doctrine was always there, therefore no self-pity. No bitterness, nothing but fantastic happiness. I need not remind each one of you that when it comes time for each one of us to die. It is something we have to do alone. We may live with people and we may do many things with people we are involved with people, the world is filled with people, but they when it comes to death. Each person must do this for himself. Just as in the case of pain, you have pain and it's your pain and no one else's, and people may be very sympathetic and they may be very thoughtful and very courteous and very loving and very tender, while you are enduring pain, but they are not enduring the pain, you are, you have to endure your own pain, and when it comes to dying. You have to do it alone, all of us who have lived for any length of time have loved ones who have departed to be with the Lord. We many of us have been at the bedside of loved ones before they departed. And we have seen them departing they actually did the die, we stood by with love and compassion and tenderness, but there was absolutely nothing we could do. We could not help them. We could not alleviate the plant pain or whatever they had in dying. We could only be sympathetic and our love went out to them in a very strong and wonderful way, but they had to do the die. And unless of course the rapture occurs first. All of us are going to have to go the same way. Each one of us is going to have to do his own die. Some of you will perhaps remember this when it's your time to come to die. You may die young. You may die in old age, you may die on a battlefield, and you may die in bed. You may die in many different ways. That's the Lord's business how he takes each one of us from this world, but sooner or later, all of us must face the greatest test in life, which is dying. And as we face that test. Sometimes it's a prolonged, and sometimes it is a very short one. God in His plan has made it possible and has given each one of us enough time. So that dying, is the greatest blessing in life, deaths just this past week one of my dear friends, has departed from this life, and she died, absolutely magnificently, she was alone at the time though she has many friends and loved ones. She simply went to sleep. And in her sleep she departed to be with the law. And so it becomes a reality to all of us many times when we realize that each one of us sooner or later have to

face that, and this is a lovely day in which to talk about this magnificent subject for no Christian is ever afraid of death after all the Lord gave us this beautiful day this is the day that the Lord hath made. We will be glad and rejoice in it, and therefore we do not have to steer around such subjects. When I was a young boy and living in Beverly Hills, there were certain taboos which we all observe there were certain things we always did. We had magnificent parties, we always learned at a very early age, to escort the ladies into the dining room, and to see them and to fulfill the principles of manners. We learned the poise, of the drawing room as a part of our social function and it gives and adds great capacity to life, but they We also learned that once at the dinner table we learned the proper manner in which to use the finger bowl, and the proper manner in which to use all of the eating utensils, all of the silver that was there. We learned all of these things, almost before we could learn to walk. We also learned at the same time, there are certain things you do not discuss at the dinner table, and there were three which were specified there first of course was politics. The second was religion. And the third was death. You never discussed, politics, or religion or death at the dinner table of course you can see I lived in a different generation, and this is no longer operative today. And people are avoided the subject of death, and most people who went to funerals had to go to a party afterwards and get stoned, in order to get rid of the aura that happens when you attend a funeral of a friend or a loved one, and therefore death was something that was avoided in conversation funerals, were often followed by a period of depression. As you relate it to the dying of some friend. And this was simply the way in the manner in which people face this thing. But now we as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, with total confidence and living, as well as in dying can do what David, or what Joseph did here, and this magnificent period of his thinking he made mention, he recalled to mine, he began to think, and in his thinking he came to a certain conclusion. Notice the process that Joseph followed. He claimed promises dealing with death, absent from the body face to face with the Lord no more to sorrow no more tears, no more pain, no more death the old things have passed away for me living is Christ, but dying is profit all of these are promises that stabilized his thinking. During his final his terminal illness, and then he began to operate on the basis of principle, he began to think and think, and one of the doctrines that he began to apply was the doctrine of resurrection, the doctrine of resurrection, was an extremely important doctrine, and he began to think in terms of resurrection, and he began to relate the doctrine of resurrection, to the principles that are around that the principles of the founding of the Jewish race, and the eventual ation of the Jewish client nation by means doctrine resident in basalt Joseph, while he was in the process of dying recalled to mind. And here's what he recalled to mine is filed in a prepositional phrase pair ri plus the genitive of x OS.

It's p er, I was EXZOD os very means concerning, and x audace actually means the Exodus, he recalled to mind about the exodus or concerning the Exodus, or the children of Israel. Now what does it mean, he remembered that while they were in Egypt, they would someday leave Egypt and go back to a land which had been promised to them. He began to reach him and by reverse concentration, put together the entire package that had been passed down now for three generations, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Harry was dying in the fourth generation from his great grandfather, Abraham, they remember the promise that was given to Abraham in Genesis 13 verses 14 through 15. And the Lord said to Abraham after a lot had departed from him. Now lift up your eyes and look to the place from the place where you are. Look northward and southward eastward and westward for all the land which you see, I will give it to you and to your descendants forever, he remember that promise that on a high mountain. His grandfather great grandfather Abraham had looked at all directions and saw the land and knew that that land belonged to him right now he is dying in Egypt, that land is over here we call it today Palestine, and he knew that God had promised unconditionally to Abraham, that that would be his land forever. That was a principle that was a promise given to Abraham, and then he has dying moments, he began to think about that. And then he remembered his own grandfather Isaac, and how the promise was reiterated in Genesis 26 three. And, which says become a temporary resident in this land, and I will be with you and bless you, for you to you and to your descendants. I will give all of these lambs. I will establish the oath, which I solemnly promise to Abraham, and then to his own father Jacob. This particular promise had been repeated and the land which I gave to Abraham and to Isaac I will give it to you. And I will give it to your

descendants after you Joseph is in the line of descent, and that in Genesis 35:12 was a promise he had actually heard himself. So these promises as a part of the Abrahamic and Palestinian covenants were very real to him. And as he began to think in his dying moments, he realized that God was going to take the Jews out of Egypt, and bring them back to the land of promise, and also therefore he made an application. The application comes after the adjunctive use of the conjunct the particle Chi k Al is correctly translated also. Here is the application of the faith rest technique. Also, he gave commandment, the errors middle indicative of the verb and Tello, which looks like this in the Greek em t double L, and it means to give an order, it means to give a command, so it should be translated, he gave orders, the combinative era is one in which the command is viewed in its entirety, but it emphasizes the existing results. He is going to be buried in Egypt, but he has given some orders about that after that burial, they departed verb here is metal and form active and meaning, which means that Joseph dying is thinking and applying, and now giving an order the indicative mood is declarative for the reality of this order during his dying moments. Also he gave orders concerning his bones. Now this is the correct translation of the entire verse by means of doctrine rather than in the soul, Joseph while he was in the process of dying recalled a mind about the Exodus, the departure of the sons of Israel. Also, he gave orders concerning his bones. When Joseph is resurrected at the Second Advent. It was his intention to be standing on the very ground that God had promised, not only to him, but to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and therefore Joseph took a very soluble and gave a command concerning his bones, he knew that he would be buried with great pomp and circumstance in Egypt. He was the Prime Minister, he was the hero of Egypt, and He was the savior of Egypt. It was his wisdom, under God's ministry that had provided the answer to the Great Depression which came to Egypt in those days. This particular verse is amplified in Genesis 15:24–26, which reads as follows. And Joseph said to his brothers. I am in the process of dying. But God will surely provide for you and bring you up from this land to the land of Canaan which he promised and an oath to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, Ben Joseph made the sons of Israel give their solemn word saying, God will surely visit you provide for you and will Can you here's the order that he actually gave you will carry up my bones from this place. So Joseph died at the age of 110 years, and they embalmed him. And they placed him in a sarcophagus in Egypt. This was a great funeral but there was no actual burial. He was placed in a very ornate sarcophagus, the fitting the greatest man in Egypt, but he was never buried his coffin remained on buried for the 430 years which follow for 100 years of slavery, and all of that time and every generation the Jews possessed, and continue to possess that magnificent sarcophagus all eventually the gold probably peeled off and was worn off from so many people touching it. But always that sarcophagus was there, and in every generation, the parents would take the children to the place of the sarcophagus and they would say, in that sarcophagus are the bones of Joseph, and Joseph while he was dying. Recognize that God has promised us the land forever. We have a future as a nation and as a people. And therefore, this is still I'm buried because one day, we are going to leave the slavery. God is going to take us from this slavery, and he's going to take us back to the land that he promised. And when that happens, this particular sarcophagus will go and the fathers would say to their son. Son, Make sure that when you leave a job that you carry the sarcophagus, make sure that you take it to the proper place in Egypt in Canaan. And when you come to that land which is promised to Joseph, there is the place to bury him. So when Joseph is resurrected at the Second Advent. He intends to be standing next to his great grandfather Abraham. His grandfather Isaac, and his father Jacob intends to be standing beside them to enjoy the land that God has promised and God has given, and therefore here was one prime minister one VIP in Egypt, who was never buried, and for over 400, years. This coffin remained outside of Earth. But finally, the time came under the Ministry of Moses. When God delivered the Jews from Egypt and from slavery and an Exodus 13:19, where the exodus is described, we read and Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he Joseph had made the sons of Israel solemnly promise saying, God will surely provide for you, and you won't carry my bones, up from this place with you for 40 years in the entourage in the Great Train of the Jews moving across the desert. They carry this sarcophagus, the bones of Joseph were 40 years in the desert, the bones of Joseph cross the Jordan with the next generation under Joshua, and finally in Joshua 24:32. The bones of both the bones of Joseph came to arresting planes.

Now they buried the bones of Joseph, which the sons of Israel brought up from Egypt. At check those in the plot of ground with Jacob had purchased from the sons of him or the father of shechen for 100 pieces of money. Therefore, they became the inheritance of the sons of Joseph. Here was a man who had that fantastic ability to think. During his dying moments. He had reversed concentration. He had the ability not only to stabilize his mentality and to free it from fear, while dying, but he had the ability to reach out and claim certain principles and to mix these with doctrines, the doctrine of resurrection was very real to him, the doctrine of the future of Israel was very real to him, and therefore he applied these things and put them together. And not only was he an encouragement to the Jews of slavery, they do that the slavery was not permanent. They do that God had something for them. And they came to the sarcophagus of Joseph, and therefore when the accidents occurred. They would Joe, Moses gave the order that the bones of Joseph were to go along the bones of Joseph cross the desert and the 40 years of wandering the bones of Joseph came into the land. And when check they was actually conquered it was of course the bones of Joseph that were finally buried there. It was Amanda gave testimony to the validity of resurrection, not only to the validity of resurrection, but to the reality of such a doctrine, as a motivator of happiness and blessing in times of stress in my job and his time of great stress said I know that my Redeemer lived redemption means death, but here is life coming out of death. It is a reference to the resurrection. It stabilized him and helped him to be occupied with the person of Christ and His time of great pressure. And again, of course, the Lord Himself is going to descend from heaven with a shout, and with the voice of the archangel with the trump of God, and the dead in Christ arise first, and then we who are alive remains to be caught up together with them and the clouds to meet the Lord in the air and so shall we ever be with the Lord. And this is a source of comfort and blessing. This is a source of happiness to us, who are believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, or you see, we will all be there it will be around. We will be a place where we will all meet. There's a principle which comes out of this which was previously stated in Hebrews 11:13, which says according to doctrine resin in the soul. All of these died under the principle of dying grace, not having received the eternal promises. But having seen the same from a distance, the cause of the doctrine of resurrection. They could see these things from a distance, and therefore having saluted and embrace them. Pause the violation, they learned them they saluted them. They embrace them. They knew these things. Well saluting finally comes to be reversed concentration. Embrace is the concentration by which these eschatological doctrines were learned. And then of course the saluting is the application. And so from a distance during the time they were dying. They saluted and embrace them also having acknowledged that they were strangers and transcends on the earth they had a great future, and therefore something far far greater than these things, by means of doctrine the resident in the soul, Joseph, while he was in the process of dying. Recall to mind about the action is the departure of the sons of Israel. He also gave orders concerning his bones. One man, provided the basis of comfort and strength for people for 400 years. One man who because he could think in dying because he could make applications of doctrine, because he understood that Christ was the resurrection on the light, because he knew and because he understood these things. He was a great blessing to people for the next 400 years, in effect, the sarcophagus of Joseph was the only Bible that the Jews in slavery actually had something they could see something make a touch something they could know was related to their glorious and eternal future, and therefore in the generations, which died there in slavery. There was no despondency no discouragement. They followed the pattern, Joseph, they could think while dying. They could claim doctrines, they could claim promises they could claim principles. And therefore, they reached out by faith. And in the function of reverse concentration, their dying moments are the most dynamic moments of their entire life. Now perhaps for you who have come here today there are some among the living, who have not made the greatest of all decisions. The decision to personally. They leave and the Lord Jesus Christ, or your attitude toward Christ determines your eternal future to believe in Him eternal light to reject him eternal condemnation. There is no conflict there is no hope there is no blessing for the person who is dying as an unbeliever. Just the intensification of his unhappiness and his misery. Just bitterness and fear. So that dying is much more horrible than living clinging tenaciously with a last scraping fingernail trying to stay alive, trying to avoid the eternal future. Perhaps you have come today then not having made that greatest of all decisions on this Easter Sunday, it would

be tragic for you to miss the opportunity. The greatest opportunity that you will ever have for eternal salvation, and so have their heads bowed with their eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross every sound you have ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you sit right now. You can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by simply believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Scripture says. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name. If you want eternal life, you can have it right where you said you have privacy in which to make a decision. There is no such thing as freedom without privacy in the privacy of your soul, you must answer the question, what thinking of Christ. If you wish to believe in Him and have eternal life right now in your soul You can form the word silently telling God the Father that you are believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, that you are personally receiving him as your Savior. And that's the moment of eternal salvation for you. Scripture is very lucid II that the 11th on Christ have everlasting life. Either believe it or not, the son shall not see life, but the wrath of God by it upon Him. Jesus said, I am the resurrection and the life he that believeth in me though we were dead, yet shall he live. And whosoever lived and believeth in me shall never die. This is your opportunity to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, or by grace are you say through faith and that not of yourselves that is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Faith is a non meritorious system of perception, the subject does not have a merit, and the merit is the object the Lord Jesus Christ. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall we say how grateful we are Heavenly Father, for the privilege of seeing these things related to dying related to living. We recognize the capacity for life as capacity for dying, and that the two cannot be divorced, and that this is a provision for the believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore we are learning doctrine on a consistent daily basis, that we might grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, that we might have the great blessing of dying grace, just as we have the blessings of living grace that we might fulfill the very purpose for which we remain in this life, that just as in the thinking of Joseph, his life became meaningful to many generations.

So in our thinking. Life can be meaningful to our generation. We're praying that God the Holy Spirit will challenge us from the things that we have studied, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0014

Matt. 8:12–13

April 15, 1979

04/15/1979 Matt. 8:12–13 Arrogance: removed by authority, causes frustration; racial Jews condemned to the Lake of Fire

{FAITH REST} 643_0014

If you have even one thing in life that you value. One thing that makes you happy.

One thing which is important to you then you should appreciate the few moments, so we were about to spend in worship.

Or if you have anything that you enjoy anything that you appreciate it is courtesy of the Lord Jesus Christ. I'm sure that everyone who was here tonight, has had something about wish they could be happy this week. It's almost impossible for someone who is a believer. Remain perpetually unhappy about anything. But the trouble is that in moments of happiness and moments of pleasure moments of stimulation. We forget the source of every blessing is the Lord Jesus Christ.

That's the one who gave us eternal salvation is also the one who supports us logistically in time.

And who blesses us in time. Logistical blessing and special blessing is merely a down payment on the future of eternal blessing.

Blessing which is beyond our comprehension.

And at this moment beyond our appreciation, our capacity to love the Lord Jesus Christ, our capacity for worship is limited and related to our understanding of Bible doctrine. It is worship is the one monopoly of life. That is not related to emotion. We get emotional about many things.

And we are emotional as a result of other thing. But worship is a total appreciation of the Lord Jesus Christ. A total orientation to the plan of God, and a total understanding of why we are here.

And while we are getting into the status quo, where these things all gel and come together in our soul. We have moments of great happiness moments of pleasure moments when we have something in life that we appreciate and that we enjoy thoroughly and completely.

But tragically we seem to take a selfish attitude and never seem to relate these things to who and why Jesus Christ is. However, this is offset.

When we began to move in the direction of maturity and began to relate everything in our lives to invite Christ says, so that our daily Thanksgiving. Our daily appreciation completely changes. By and large, this is a congregation. That seems to be advancing moving toward maturity.

And this is obvious to me from the fact that during our communion services. There has been a definite change in this congregation. From the twisting. Turning nervous movement, looking around, wondering what's next, not knowing what to do when there's a period of silence.

All of this is changing. There is more concentration. There's more occupation with Christ.

There's more appreciation of who and what he is. And once you nail this down in a communion service, then it will begin to overflow into your life.

And that appreciation. And that recalling of him will move outside of the church and become a very definite part of your life. And the longer you live, the greater your life should be.

When you associate everything with who and God, Christ is when that very flimsy thread of human security is replaced by something that is magnificent and wonderful beyond description.

You're no longer concerned, can you keep it Can you hold it can you possess it when you have it tomorrow. For you will began to understand that everything you possess. Everything You are everything you own. Everything you will ever be is related to who and why Jesus Christ is. And in your soul when you establish that principle. And it becomes a daily thought in your mind. Then you will begin to have a true concept of what Thanksgiving really is and what it means when it says in the Scripture.

Keep on doing these things and remembrance of me. All of us have wonderful memories of people we have known. Many of these people are no longer on this earth, but are in heaven. All of us have memories of wonderful times and things we have enjoyed.

But our memory must expand beyond human relationship to the very source of everything. The Lord Jesus Christ, and that sense. One of these days during a communion service. It's all going to fall in place for you to be able to concentrate on Christ, to be able to expand your love, your appreciation.

Your memory of good times past the barrier of time into the source, at the right hand of the Father. That's the day you will have arrived. We will continue to obey the Word of God, and have our communion service. And one of these days, as you take his crew. This is going to be the greatest moment in your life.

And from this will come a stability that will overflow and be the basis of your appreciation of him, day in and day out.

Most of you by now are well briefed with regard to the meaning of the communion service.

You understand how it relates to Christ and His first advent, you understand the doctrines involved. You understand the issues. Lately, we have taken up certain doctrines which, in a sense, are new.

When you realize that every year on 11:20am 11 November 2020 signal number three Sancha vt Laguna resolve case on Metro Manila. As a heading mlok is not hanging Nami Casa mon pag lo saw lubing 18 hours. Somewhere in the appreciation of that principle. You will break the barriers I'm here. Kill man Oh Lang design and move into something which is far, far greater.

And then you will eventually learn to carry that from the worship service of communion and carry it out into the peripheral areas of your life. And when you do, you will definitely be a different person.

At first, no one will know it because the changes are all right inside. But eventually it will become obvious. For the Lord has a way of saying to the world in general, man look on the outward appearance, but the Lord look upon the heart.

And when he is pleased. He makes a presentation of that person to the world. Now that's what communion is for. That's what communion is all about.

And that's why we always place it first in the surface. First things first. This is a test. This is an examination. This is the issue with regard to your royal priesthood. In preparation for the communion service, this evening. Let us pray.

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul of the spirit of the giants of the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. Scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, for man of God may be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good works, study to show thyself approved out of God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, and the word of truth this evening to Matthew 8, where we continue our study in the faith rest series Matthew 8 principle of authority removes the excuse for having any of the hang ups of arrogance.

Many, many people in life, destroy any possibility of capacity for life, or even the ability to have a true friend may cause in their souls, they're always thinking, I'm going to outdo this person in some way.

I'm going to outdo them in some field out random outgun them outstripped them out, strengthen them out thank them.

Always the arrogance of man and the function of the Olson nature carries around these ridiculous hang-ups. And people feel as though they are inadequate. Unless they can do it better than someone else. And of course, God is well aware of this trend of the old sin nature, and therefore to offset it so that we can learn something about God as well as about life. We have the principle of authority.

The principle of authority is designed to negate to limit to suppress, and even destroy the arrogance of the soul.

The person who says I outdid him I outfoxed him, I did it better than he did this sort of thing is ridiculous and attended attending Colonel Cooper's course one of the things that I feel is extremely important is for the men who are shooting with me. To be free from any hang-ups.

Any idea that they must out shoot me or I'll shoot someone else, are doing better than someone else they're there to learn. And not to Excel or beat someone else.

And in this way we have a very relaxed and very wonderful time and all of us learn under the authority of those who are teaching.

We're not better we're not worse we're just there to learn this principle is carried into the military or it finds its best expression of people going to military service are there to learn not to outdo someone, not to be better than someone to learn how to do it right, and to learn how to function under the principle of authority.

Now there are some people whose arrogance exceeds any authority in life.

Therefore God has set up a series of principles, a series of concepts, in which he utilizes His divine authority to discipline to administer punishment. And to eliminate this manifestation of the old sin nature.

The prince principle which is in the military is also found in the local church.

You're not here to be smarter to be better. Who outstrip someone else to show someone.

You're here to learn Bible doctrine. Therefore you find a function under the principle of authority. And if at some point I find that you are not doing so then I move you on send you out to some local church where the pastor is a mealy mouth jackass who fails to properly use his authority.

You cannot live without authority, you cannot have capacity for life without authority.

A woman cannot be feminine without the authority of a man she loves men cannot free themselves from arrogance, without authority.

And the great test is always a social life.

When you find and socialize people who are trying to outdo someone else. People who add our social life and hang ups with arrogance that obviously they have failed to contact any of the authorities in business life military life, spiritual life. And whatever functions, they have in life, authority in the home authority in the school authority and athletics authority in business authority in the military authority in the police department.

There must be authority for all of us to use our freedom.

And for all of us to be free of the one thing that makes us unteachable, to the extent that you carry some arrogance you're smarter than the one who teaches. You're much wiser much smarter, more eloquent whatever it is as long as you carry that around in you. You cannot learn about the only thing in life that is a teaching aid is divine discipline, which is a very difficult way to face life.

For this reason, because of authority, our Lord Jesus Christ, expressed his amazement, expressed the fact that he was impressed with the centurion. Remember that the rank of Centurion runs all the way from what we call Captain through the field grade Captain major Lieutenant Colonel and Colonel, are the four areas of our rank, that are comparable to Centurion Centurion was a rank with at least three or four different categories. This was the senior center in mu which means he would be a colonel.

And he has learned authority. He is under the authority of the Roman tribunes or the generals. He is under the authority of the Roman councils or the political structure of the Roman Empire. And he also exercises great authority. He is a man of great stability. A man of great capacity. Once you she believed in the Lord Jesus Christ was a man who advanced very rapidly. Because he was totally free from the usual arrogant hang ups. The usual problems that people face subjectively.

Again the application of the doctrine of authority in a Roman army is a lawn who thinks under pressure gives the orders.

The one who thinks, as the authority. And as a thinking field grade officer. The Roman centurion under pressure, the pressure of disaster is first sergeant was dying is able to think under pressure. And to answer our Lord Jesus Christ, the centurion can think in terms of authority and its significance in life. Authority doesn't do the work. Authority thinks so that others do the work and carry out the orders, the centurion does advance or keep moving the centurion orders others to advance and keep moving.

He himself is in control. The article he doesn't think they aren't really serves and that sense they orderly is honorable on the orderly becomes arrogant and has hang-ups and thinks he can do it better than someone else. Then he has trouble. The officer thinks he orders the orderly what to do, the centurion recognizes the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ as Eternal God, just as we have recognized his authority in our communion service this evening.

He recognizes the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ over history.

Many of you have no idea what it means to be in an all-out war. You have no idea as to what happens to the civilian population, the most horrible sacrifices the separations the difficulties, the displacement of people, the loss of life. The constant tragedies of all categories. And many of you have yet to face that particular problem and that issue.

And you are not facing it yet, simply because our Lord Jesus Christ has seen fit to give us more time as a congregation, in order that we might be prepared for the disasters. The problems, the tragedies. The heart aches, the difficulties the insecurities that occur during a wartime situation.

Our population in this country, generally, did not feel the true impact of war in Vietnam and not much more in the Korean situation.

The last time we had the opportunity of seeing something of this was in the Second World War, but it will come again. It should have occurred already, but since Jesus Christ paws controls history. He also postpones, the inevitable disaster.

The interdicts and intercedes so that there is no disaster, until those who are positive have had every opportunity to reach the peak of their spiritual life, so they can handle those disasters.

And therefore we should begin to appreciate the fact that we have no economic depression because of Jesus Christ we have done everything wrong, none of our politicians have done anything to postpone economic disaster economic disaster should have occurred sometime ago but it has not because Jesus Christ controls history, not because of the wisdom of our politicians. We are not in war. Not because our politicians have postponed it because our politicians are making sure we go to war by our lack of preparedness, or has been postpone as a disaster. Simply because Jesus Christ controls history.

We do not have the social disasters of revolution. Though there are many groups in this country who are better armed than our military and are ready to start revolution.

And our politicians have shown them nothing but weakness, and therefore these people should already have broken out and they're evil violence.

But Jesus Christ controls history. And therefore, no revolution.

The number of disasters that can hit us collectively as a nation are almost beyond imagining.

And these disasters certainly would have occurred, long ago had it not been for one thing.

Jesus Christ controls history, the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ is an issue in our spiritual lives, as well as the principle of delegated authority.

But in this passage. The Roman centurion at that magnificent ability to understand all of the issues, and to be totally free from any arrogance. He held high rank, he exercised great authority over thousands of people in his district. And yes, he was totally free from any form of arrogance. He was authority oriented. He recognized the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, not only over history, but he recognized his authority over disease. He recognized that no therapy was needed. No visitation to the Roman garrison. The Lord's authority, of course does not include having to walk all the way to the garrison stand in the presence of the dying First Sergeant and touch him or other some words or some prayer over him. The Lord Jesus Christ had authority over disease, and all he has to do is give a command. And the first sergeant will be instantly healed, the centurion then recognizes the credentials of our Lord Jesus Christ, or reverse concentration.

Another principle that comes out of this is the fact that brawn or physical strength is no substitute for brains, or intellect and combat courage is no substitute for moral courage authority in the exercise of authority must depend upon the ability to think under pressure, and moral courage, is the ability to make the right decision under that same pressure.

And we have noted that this same principle applies, and delegated authority. The same principle applies to the authority of a pastor in the local church, you must be able to think, you must be able to study, you must be able to teach doctrines, rather than run around setting an example for by using his personality tragically, very few men have left this church and understood this principle in the ministry today we have a few but not many and many of them have actually gone into areas where there was a tape group and destroyed that tape group by alleging that they were already they grew up in this church which they did but alleging that the doctrine had rubbed off, and in some cases the doctrine did not rub off at all. And these men have no more business being a pastor than a flea on a rat carrying the bubonic plague.

This is the tragedy. And we have several areas of our country, where great tape groups were broken up. In the name of someone coming out of this church, and alleging to teach the doctrine and to be favorable toward this ministry. And these people are dishonest. I would say intellectually dishonest except they are not intellectual they are not prepared for the ministry. They are liars. And for pleasures, and they operate on their personality. They are phony as the lead nickel, and they learned absolutely nothing they are full of arrogant hang ups. They are critical of those who are so far ahead of them that it's pitiful. And they are disrupting, but it's a good thing to have people like this because you see a lot of people who've been in this church are just as stupid as they are, and follow their leading and follow their personality, the people who were led astray in these tape groups were not really led astray they made their own decision. In the name of face to face teaching, which is about as phony a thing as ever came along. Face to face teaching is not the issue. The issue is, is doctrine being taught.

70% of the some thousand young man who have gone from this church, and other ministry are absolute total failures, the darker never rubbed off for one reason arrogance. The hang ups of subjectivity. And this of course is a tragedy.

Our batting average is not good but then no church is we live in a day. When arrogance and personality, have combined to somehow pass for spirituality, which is a truly great tragedy. Well we look at the correct translation. As far as we have gone. We are almost ready to finish this particular concept, beginning in verse five. Matthew 8:5.

Now when he the Lord Jesus Christ, entered into caesarea, a centurion came to him to make an appeal to him and saying, Lord. My servant, my testicular. My first sergeant has become ill and his quarters, a paralytic in excruciating pain.

He said, I will come and heal him.

Now the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not adequate I am not qualified that you should enter my quarters or my garrison that only speak a word a voice command. And my first sergeant will be healed. For I also am a man under the principle of authority because I have soldiers under my command. Consequently, I give a command speak to this one. I give a command or I speak to this one advance, and he advances, its Combat Command.

I order another soldier keep moving. And it keeps moving, that's another Combat Command. And to my orderly I say do this. And he obey. That is a Garrison Command. Remember the principle that in the military. All preparation for the pressure of combat is built up from the pressure of garrison life garrison life is not a period of tranquility in the twilight when nothing is being done. But it is the formation of mental attitudes and preparation for the combat situation. And the person who can handle the great pressures of garrison life. We'll find the pressures of combat quite easy By comparison, the real issue in the success of military organizations, is how they handle the problems of garrison life without meaning to do so. Our politicians that once again, provided a great training area for the officer corps of this country. For the pressures from politicians on garrison life today are almost unbelievable, so unbelievable that the requirements for moral courage on everyone from a Second Lieutenant on are staggering. And today as never before in our history. Those who stick it out in garrison life are doing a magnificent service they are the people who will be able to think, under the pressure of combat. The rules and playing the game today are set up by politicians who are influenced by psychologists and the military today in all the services is almost ludicrous with the rules that are set up but it's not all bad.

Somebody is fantastic. A lot of weak sisters are getting out. A lot of people who can't take it. Are getting out but then again, they will not be able to orient to anything in life they're going to get a lot of shocks before they're through. It's not simply in the garrison today. It's in this country so broad everywhere, and

therefore the challenge of mental attitude has never been greater. Even in ordinary life firsthand. When Jesus heard he was amazed and he said to those who followed. Truly I say to you, I have found with no one in Israel of faith as strong as, or as great as.

And then we'll study the eternal result of this, in verse 11. And I say to you that many shall be present from east and west, and they should recline at the table of honor with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, the judgment seat of Christ after the rapture is for the Church Age only. It is the evaluation of the Church Age believer. It occurs during the Tribulation. On Earth, only the Church Age believer the royal family will be evaluated at the judgment seat of Christ. After the Second Advent, there will be an evaluation for the Old Testament believers Jewish and Gentile, they will be resurrected, they will be evaluated in the first part of the millennium. And this is a reference to that evaluation. This center in will not live to be a believer and the church age, he will be an Old Testament believer, not the labor of the age of Israel, and therefore his evaluation was not related to the rapture, and the judgment seat of Christ, but it is related to the second advent, and the evaluation which will occur at that time. And I say to you that many shall be present from Eastern West resurrection, and they should recline at the table of honor, with Abraham and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. This then is a one of those rare and unusual statements, which is related to the evaluation of the Old Testament believer. Now, by way of contrast we resume in verse 12, or we stopped last Sunday night.

In verse 12. There will be a lot of those Jews do Mr. Lord spoke will not be present. They will not be present for evaluation, because they rejected the Lord Jesus Christ as Savior. They brought it out. The first advent, and the eschatological teaching of the first advent in history. So we began tonight but the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. First of all, we have the post piles deep conjunct the particle da. And it is used here to set up a contrast this is the adversity views, it sets up a contrast between the Gentile Centurion who was saved along with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and others, and the Jewish unbelievers of the previous dispensation, including those who were alive during our Lord's ministry and completely rejected him as Messiah. Though he presented himself with all of the signs all of the miracles all of the statements, all of the fulfillment of Old Testament eschatology nevertheless they rejected him. It's very interesting that the word children is not children at all. It is the nominative plural from the noun Cuiaba, which is never used for children. Ah, you iOS. It is used for adult sons, mature sons, and it refers here to racial Jews who have not received Christ as Savior, though they have a spiritual heritage and we asked is used, because they've had always the greatest spiritual heritage in history. The greatest civilization of history is Jewish. The greatest spiritual heritage of history is Jewish. The grant if there ever was a super race. It is the Jews, all Hitler had to do was discover that fact. Hitler was such a stupid person, such a novice call that he even used a word that has never been used in connection with race, except by that count gobineau, and that is the word arion. Arion is a linguistic designation. When I studied philology in college, we use the word arion, as a synonym for indo European we call that the endo era arion language group, and it had absolutely nothing whatsoever to do with race. Well if there ever was a super race it's only the Jews no other races ever can ever be categorized as a super race. Most races have made some impact historically from time to time. And then of course disappeared from their own arrogance, but the Jewish race stands biblically, historically, as the one race, who has a heritage unparalleled. And that heritage of course will be perpetuated forever. As a part of the Word of God all the human writers except two were Jews, both in the Old Testament and the New Testament, and their heritage is there, they are completely and totally without excuse. And because historically they have such a phenomenal heritage, the word we asked is used, and it should be translated them. The sons.

Now these Jews are guilty of the big blackout. They are guilty of accepting the alpha glory of Jesus Christ, the God of Israel but rejecting his omega glory, the descriptive gentle tiva basilea is also used to indicate that Jews are involved here boswellia.

The a si l Ei a refers to those promises which are found in the Abrahamic Palestinian, the Vedic a new covenant to Israel and the word Kingdom barely summarizes them because there are Jews in every generation who believe in Jesus Christ as Savior, and as the God of Israel, he will fulfill it the second advent these promises so Kingdom means that the promises have not been fulfilled as yet, they will be fulfilled in the future. The Second Advent when Christ returns to restore the client nation status of Israel, and to give them all of these things. So we translate the sons of the kingdom. Now the sons of the kingdom here are racial Jews, but they are not regenerate Jews, the racial Jews are called the sons of the kingdom because having the genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. They are the potential recipients of the unconditional covenants that honor require salvation through faith in Jesus Christ for fulfillment. All the racial Jews need for eternal life. In his and his faith in Christ. All they need for the imputed righteousness of God again is faith in Christ, and then they will become the recipients of these covenants therefore they are called the sons of the kingdom. These covenants of the kingdom are eternal. And they demand eternal life without eternal life these covenants cannot be fulfilled. To the ratio Jew, and therefore the ratio Jew is so near, and yet so far away through the big blot out Gentiles however like the centurion will sit with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, while Jews who are physically related to these three great patriarchs will spend eternity in the lake of fire. So we have the future passive indicative of the verb EQ model here it is.

Ek be a double l EQ bolo, and it means to throw out or to cast out they shall be cast out, but predict the future for the eschatology of The Last Judgement. The past the voice the racial Jew, with the genes of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who has refused to believe in Christ is of actually producing the action here he is the one who was cast app, he receives the action, and he's in contrast to the Gentile Roman centurion, who will be involved in the kingdom, and the indicative mood is declarative for the eschatological reality of this principle, but the sons of the kingdom, the racial Jews shall be cast out. Please notice that the casting out is said to be first of all, outer darkness, the preposition ice, plus the accusative singular Kotaku.

That's Ei s plus SCOTUS s k o t all ESCO topsoe cars means outhere, and with this we also have the accusative neuter plural EXO terasse.

EXZ ot er o's at Zota Ross is the comparative of EXO meaning out there and it's correctly translated shall be cast out into outer darkness. The big blot out in time becomes the kingdom of darkness and eternity. The Darkness is formed by the combustion of brimstone in the lake of fire. The Jews who reject Christ as Savior, are outside the unconditional covenants outside eternal life outside of the imputation of plus are. And the big blot out is the Jewish unpardonable sin, which of course is tantamount to rejection of Christ as Savior, and there of course and this outer darkness which is formed by combustion from the lake of fire. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. This is an Old Testament form of frustration, the adverb of place at K is used here and it means in that place.

Ek, e, i, and that place, a reference to the outer darkness of the lake of fire, and that plays future active indicative of the verb ima in that place. There shall be IE, I am I the future tense has to do with prediction, the active voice, and eternal hell produces the action. The executive mode is declarative for eschatological reality. This does not mean they're outside the lake of fire it means they're in it, but it also they are in a spot, which relates to their mental thinking they will be in the lake of fire, they will suffer as much as anyone else. But there is a tremendous periphery of darkness, and the lake of fire, there is the actual fire and brimstone. And there is the darkness, and the darkness represents the fact that even though the Jews have brilliant minds, without regeneration they are in darkness now and they're metal darkness is a part of the lake of fire, and the darkness is more or less, God's indication of what their souls were like because they rejected Christ as Savior. But frustration, which is mentioned, is a frustration, which means a complete breakdown of poise and self-control. There are many types of frustration, a woman can be frustrated and become very quietly bitter and vindictive and implacable and

work behind the scenes to destroy someone else gossiping maligning and judging. A man can be frustrated and become ambitiously inordinately arrogant and work behind the scenes in order to advance himself.

But when there is loss of poise in frustration, as there is in the lake of fire for these Jews who were so close. They have the rich world without the reality. They have the animal sacrifices but they did not accept Christ as Savior. They understood the sacred articles the furniture and the tabernacle in the temple, but they rejected Christ as Savior. They were worshipping on the Day of Atonement. On the day of the Passover, but they did not accept Christ as the Passover, as Christ as the one who provided the atonement, and therefore they went through the ritual but they did not have the reality, and they have no poise in eternity. There is complete expression of frustration, frustration, without poise. Many people who have been frustrated have the poise to hold themselves together, to keep themselves under control. Others become sneaks and cowards and work behind the scenes conspiratorial that nature, and others completely lose their poise and that's exactly what we have here, there shall be cloth moss cloth moss and the predicate nominative looks like this in the Greek

KL, a U. th m o s cloth mass and cloth mass means, we think are crying, a complete and total breakdown of pies, and a this is not a weeping of relief. This is a weeping or a crying of frustration. We know that from the second predicate nominative brood mob.

They are huge g am o s broug mass and groove mas means grinding.

It means of course the over action of the jaw muscles and grinding which indicates again frustration. And also we had the descriptive genitive of od o u s, which of course refers to teeth. This also tells us something else. It tells us that the second resurrection mentioned in John 5 and Revelation 20 is on the literal bodily resurrection of unbelievers, and the unbelievers in the lake of fire will have all the nervous systems. The Telegraph pain. They will also have teeth. There is the grinding of teeth, they will have eyes and paradox, and they will use these to express their frustration. But the sons of the kingdom, the ratio Jews ratio without regeneration shall be cast out into outer darkness. And in that place there shall be weeping and the gnashing or the grinding of teeth.

Well the weeping and the grinding of teeth expressed the eternal frustration of those who were so close, those who have the spiritual heritage and yet so far from salvation. And there, this also expresses their regret in using the Mosaic Law tried to keep the laws a way of salvation, rather than believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. But you see, cry trying to keep the law for salvation is merely an expression of arrogance they are going to be saved by their ability, they are going to do it themselves rather than to accept the ability of the Lord Jesus Christ. Then in verse 13. We have By contrast, the temporal blessing that came to the centurion. And Jesus said to the centurion go thy way and as thou has to be leave so be it done unto thee, and his servant was healed in the south same hour, that's approximately what we have here but let's notice first of all, the transitional use of the kunjungi particle Kai k Al to indicate that while the eternal state of the Jews is frustrating, the temporal state of this magnificent Gentile believer this Roman soldier is anything that frustration. No frustration for him and having no frustration for any believer. But more than that, the Jews who are frustrated in time as unbelievers are even more so frustrated, is an eternity, their frustration is intensified the frustrated unbelieving Jew and time. That is only his frustration is intensified in eternity, and he is frustrated because he is arrogant, you cannot be arrogant without having great frustrations and the greater the arrogance, the greater the frustration, the greater the arrogance of the frustration, the greater the lack of capacity for life capacity for love capacity for happiness. And so they used us are miserable now, and they are miserable in eternity and By contrast, the centurion will have no frustration and heaven has no frustration in time. The Jews would say the centurion is arrogant because he's a Roman. He's a Roman soldier he's a high ranking officer, and therefore they would despise him they would dislike him. But in reality, he's a very happy man, and he was very free from the frustrations and from the era against which they possess the cause of a big blot

out that nominative subject is EA Sue's, our Lord Jesus Christ is still in command, I e s o us, which is erroneously translated je s us into English. And then we have the arrows to active indicative of Lego, in which our Lord communicates everything necessary, the centurion was not frustrated when he came and he's not frustrated when he leaves. He was happy when he came he was happy when he left, he was concerned about someone whom he loved and respected his own first sergeant. He came for the purpose of helping his first sergeant strictly an altruistic operation. And he leaves with a result that correct result, plus a preliminary evaluation by Jesus Christ as Eternal God, the dative singular indirect object, really referring to the centurion is the dative of indirect object indicating the one for whom the act of healing was performed the centurion. The first sergeant receives the blessing then by association says the dative singular indirect object remember that the dative indirect object indicates the one who bought for whom the act of healing is performed. It was performed for the centurion, not for the first sergeant, we do not know the spiritual status of the first sergeant, but we do know this that the first sergeant was blessed by association with the centurion. And Jesus said that the center is very simple in the English, and it doesn't indicate what is in the Greek, the Greek says by that dative of indirect object. Jesus did it for the centurion, and the first sergeant was only blessed he was healed. He was made perfectly well by association. Remember that unbelievers, and believers who fail the reversion list unbelievers and believers who fail can only be blessed by association. Apparently the first surgeon was an unbeliever. And he is blessed by association with the centurion, the artistic and then there is a present active imperative, from hoop Argo he gives the Lord Jesus Christ gives the command h up a geo. Oop.

It means to depart or to withdraw depart.

The eristic present is for a punctilious action and present time, you can leave now, the active voice the centurion is commanded to produce the action and the imperative mood is the imperative of permission. It gives consent, as well as command, and whether we have a comparative particle host, indicating in which the manner of something proceeds, the comparative particle HLS, the manner in which something proceeds as, and then the arrows active indicative of this to all this is the manner in which it proceeded P is tuo as you have believed the constantly virus contemplates the action of the verb in its entirety, which indicates more than just simple Faith Rest claiming a promise, but it didn't gathers into one entirety. The claiming of a promise the stabilizing of the mentality. The thought pattern of principle, the conclusion of doctrine and gathers it all up into one entirety this man has used the total faith rest function. Our reverse concentration and the constant the various gathers up into one entirety the reverse concentration of the centurion the active voice, the centurion produced the action of the verb in reverse concentration and the indicative mood is declarative for the reality of the situation. And then he goes on to say the part. Let it be done, not so be it done on to the, but let it be done, or let it come to pass, we have the era's passive imperative of going oh my god i and all am a gentleman means to become to come to pass, here it means, let it be done the combinative Everest contemplates the action of the verb in its entirety, but it views it from the standpoint of its existing results. The objective and coming to Jesus was the healing of the first sergeant, and that healing was fulfilled, but in the fulfillment of that healing the centurion has realized his own purpose in life. His function is to apply doctrine, not only to his profession, but to his social life to his personal life to all other functions your spiritual life, and therefore the magnificent results he is in a place where he can see results. He is therefore a mature believer, the passive voice the centurion and his first sergeant receive the action of the verb and the imperative of permission again, in which the command signified by the imperative complies with the expressed desire. On the one on the part of the one who is the object of the command. This is the desire of the centurion, and this use involves therefore consent as well as command, we have with us a dative singular indirect object from the personal pronoun suit. As you, and it should be translated as you have the lead. Let it be done to you, dative advantage. It is to the advantage of the centurion to have a well and healthy. First Sergeant again. Now we have a connective use of the conjunction Chi, and to introduce a result, which comes from what it precedes and we translate it and sold them the nominative subject again pace. And we have already studied Paice in detail Paice means occasionally, a son. Sometimes, children, but

generally it refers to a subordinate, and that's the use here, the subordinate is the first sergeant the tester Rs. Then we have the arrows passive indicative of the verb via Omi.

I am all m ay Omi, and it means correctly to heal the dramatic error states a present a reality with the certitude of a past event, the passive voice the center is first sergeant received the action, the indicative mood is declarative for an unqualified and dogmatic statement of fact. And we have finally the phrase, and plus the lock lativa the demonstrative pronoun, kindness, and plus at kindness. Now, ek Ei anos is called the distant demonstrative who toss is the near demonstrative, and that indicates merely this, that it took some time for the centurion to get back to the post apparently had to walk for three or four maybe five or six hours, but post was not nearby. It was a some distance. It was a rather than perhaps or half days March perhaps a day's March, and kindness means it took a long time to get back, but long before he returned his first sergeant had been healed when the Lord gave the command. Then he had to march back, and it took him some time to get back when he finally got back, he discovered that the very moment that our Lord said he is healed. That was the moment it occurred. Now you can also see the thoughtfulness of the centurion, you did not see any reason why our Lord should go a day or a half days March back to the garrison. In order to do this when he can utter the words, and that was all that was necessary. And so his first sergeant was healed, and that but that means that there was some distance between the dying first sergeant, and the Lord Jesus Christ and we have of course the lock of eve of time the last word in this paragraph. Whoa ra h o r a. And in that hour, but it means that there was some distance, in which he had to march. Once again we see that this man did everything right. He was a mature believer, he did not lose his poise. He understood the principle of authority. He had no hang ups, his decisions were excellent. His subordination to authority was no problem for him, he exercised authority, when he recognized that he must be subordinate to it. It was absolutely no problem of any kind. He made all of the correct statements, he thought under pressure magnificently. And as a result, there was blessing by association, not only in the healing of his first sergeant, but in the function of his entire organization. Now their heads bowed with their eyes closed, we dedicated our closing moments this evening. To those of you who might be here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross and everything you have ever committed, past, present, future has been poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you said right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by simply the leaving in the Lord Jesus Christ, they leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved means you the whole issue of eternity is before you right now. The issue is found in one person, the Lord Jesus Christ, the question, what Thank you of Christ, your answer to that question determines your eternal future to believe in him. You have eternal life, to reject him. You have eternal condemnation. It is an issue you must face, and you must face it alone. Furthermore, you must face it in the privacy of your soul to give you privacy your head is bowed your eyes are closed everyone else has followed suit.

Now, the issue. What are you going to do about Christ. Jesus Christ did something about you on the cross. Your father planted the son executed it by bearing all of your sins, when he was hanging on the cross, the spirit reveals that there's nothing left for you to do except to receive it, or reject it. You receive it by believing in Christ, you reject it by refusing to believe in Christ, faith in Christ then as the issue in the privacy of your soul, and you can tell God the Father, you are believing in the Lord Jesus Christ and be the instant possessor of eternal life. Or you can refuse to believe. And that's between you and the Lord, and then there will be the fulfillment in the future the weeping wailing and the gnashing of teeth. You have your opportunity tonight salvation is as close as your own thinking. You can form the thoughts form the words you believe in Christ, express it privately to God the Father, and you have eternal life, or by grace are you saved through faith and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Thank you Father for the privilege of studying these things are the challenge of the centurion. A man who seemed to be isolated from a spiritual heritage. And yet, a man who had the great and magnificent spiritual growth of doctrine in the soul, maybe a challenge to each one of us to recognize the importance of our own positive relation and our mental attitude toward doctrine, recognizing that in

04/22/1979 Exodus 17:1 S. Hannon: Political Tactics and Defense Strategy; doctrine of logistical grace; irrational rejection of the authority of Moses in FTX

{FAITH REST} 643_0015

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed that is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good works, study to show thyself approved under God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Over the word of truth this morning to Exodus, 17. Exodus 17. We continue our study of the faith rest concept.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner. The study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

We consider it a privilege Heavenly Father to have the opportunity of growing embrace and then the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ to be allowed to have those historical circumstances, which make it possible in the environment of freedom to choose for doctrine, and the plan of God and the spiritual growth and momentum which is so vital and so necessary to the plan of God to pray that God the Holy Spirit will take a portion of the word that we studied this morning and sanctify it to the nourishment of our souls that the sustaining Ministry of the Word of God might be fulfilled in our lives, and that the Lord Jesus Christ might be glorified.

And that we in days to come when I bring reproach upon his name. We ask this in Christ's name. Amen.

Mr. Stewart Hannon, who is one of the most brilliant analysis analyzers in the world today, with regard to United States policy has written a very excellent article in the officer's review March 1979. This is the magazine of the honorable order. Military Order of the world wars, of which I'm a member. And this man has made an analysis which very definitely indicates the catastrophe to come. He says that there is a sector of our society that wallows in our defects and failures and excels in the art of substituting guilt psychology, for any faith in the nation, past, present, or future such an attitude perceives our domestic problems of man and nature as far more perilous than anything the Soviet system and its subservient forces may pose. Such arguments leave nothing but submission. As an alternative to risks sacrifices, and possibly grievous human and material losses. But they ignore or do not see the total dimension involved and dominated above all by the spurious religion of communism, which has no place for anything but the physical and mass man in his scheme of life.

As bears die off and others have probed so clearly and deeply in the Soviet world of social Titanism. There is no place, or the Western Christian civilization. It is communist religion and not economics, which is the form of Christianity, the spirit and the freedom. And so it is utterly idle to speak of a more stable relationship with the USSR this month, as compared with last month or last year to speak of being on the upward side of the curve of our relationship. Let us be candid and even keeled, but not governed by fantasy. Our fallacy may be questionable whether human rights should be the spirit, or the toxin of our foreign policy because it is a parliamentary and quasi legal expression used in their own country, and it writes absurd comparisons between basic freedoms in the United States and the Soviet Union, or even the government has never been duly constituted or institutionalized. The President retreaters of that regime are no more willing than their czarist predecessors, to test our risk their power controls by any valid or universal procedure of consent. Freedom is the operative and fundamental symbol of America's continuing struggle and policy commitment. Despite the discouraging evidences of modern history, and the unpredictability mutual distrust, it would of course be ranked fatalism to assume a total war is inexorable only our incompetence and Russian overconfidence could bring about an Armageddon situation, or even a conventional and somewhat more limited disaster. The Soviets have worked skillfully in the emotional realistic and idealistic areas between our political establishment, and our defense establishment between so called hard nose and soft ones, they know how to utilize liberalism as well as to reject it. It was mild even more subtle than the Soviets who wrote in revolutionary organizations liberalism is extremely harmful. It is corrosive which could disrupts unity undermine solidarity induces inactivity, and creates dissension, one might ask if it achieves the opposites, are the same corrosion. In the parliamentary societies, Russia for her part has been historically intransigent, and brutal toward liberals, it is essential to close both the operational and intellectual gap between our political and defense establishments, there has been a Baroness and amateurism in our foreign policy except for a few Bravo era performances. Since Truman's leadership. It is time to sharpen our diplomacy and propaganda and to evolve our hard but flexible and even ambiguous foreign policy in dealing with our major adversary to compel the Soviets to work with our scenario, so that they may find perplexity, and that cautious optimism which befuddles so much of our diplomacy, so that their informed circles, not ours, may be taken by surprise. And that we may achieve that art of telling them, neither what we shall or shall not do in response to Soviet provocation. foreign policy begins at home, where a faction, and ignorance impede full cognizance of the realities and the intricacies of world power, and our issues of conflict, are pluralist indulgent and self-serving society, with its conflicting interests, simply will not survive as we should prefer it if it cannot be pulled together as a vibrant and self-confident Republic. This is a statement which we have read in part. During the past week, and conclude this morning, and simply to indicate the disastrous situation in which we find ourselves. And as we know it articles written by men have such brilliant ability as Mr. Lennon, we wander often. Why did the, why have we not gone down already. And the answer is found in the fact that Jesus Christ controls history, and the application to this is found in the principle of logistical grace logistical grace blessing from the justice of God to the imputed righteousness of God and the believer, you recall that the integrity or holiness of God is composed of justice and righteousness, and that when we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, righteousness is imputed to each believer so there is a home. There is a target, there is an affinity between the justice of God, who is the source of blessing as well as the source of discipline, and the other half of divine integrity the righteousness of God, and down through this grace pipeline come two categories of blessing for the believer and why radical. The, who is advancing from salvation to maturity. There is logistical blessing imputed to the righteousness of God. Of course the justice of God also imputes divine discipline and various categories for the reversion as in z radical, there is the imputation of special blessing to the majority lever, as the operates in that phase of the plan of God, the faith rest technique is much more sophisticated than simply faith rest, reaching out and claiming promises, the promises of God are designed as emergency procedures. The first emergency procedure. And one of the most important of all, is the concept of being a disaster, being under pressure. Being in a difficult situation, and having that instant fear panic ploy move in, and without Of course failure to think, and therefore faith rest, simply reaches out and claims a specific promise in order to stabilize the mentality. Once the mentality is stabilized then you call upon that which is resident

in the soul. The epi gnosis type doctrine, this doctrine, which was learned by concentration under the ministry of the Spirit is reversed and under a reverse concentration, it is applied to adversity to any set of circumstances where there is trouble where there was a problem, or even in times of prosperity, where there was also a need for the application of doctrine reversed concentration is the basic function of faith rest, it is to take the principles of doctrine which are resonant the soul, and under the principle of living your life as unto the Lord, and under the principle of being spiritually self-sustaining to take these doctrines and to apply them to your experience, making the difference between cowardice and courage, a coward cannot think under pressure, a courageous person can always think under pressure, and always from this faith rather than reaches out and forms, certain conclusions under any given situation in life. Conclusions which are glorifying to the Lord Jesus Christ, and conclusions which never bring reproach upon his name. Now you will notice the system here, the promise is the thought of God, and the objective of the believer is always to think from the divine viewpoint, to always have thought in the soul, the great issue of the angelic conflict is really not the human body but the human soul, the body is merely the residence for the soul in phase two, or this life, and therefore it is always thought that makes the difference. Thought and motivation and momentum from thought. And so of course, our promise is simply a one sentence thought, which isn't too deep, and isn't too difficult. And that's where you began your procedures or faith rest is designed for every adversity. every emergency and every difficulty of life, so we keep promises and our soul, something that we can inflate like a Mae West when you get in the water, something that will keep you afloat and your mind until you stabilize and therefore can begin a rational process of thought.

It is the second phase of the faith rest drill that caused all of the trouble in the exodus generation, the failure to actually reach out and develop rational thinking under pressure irrational thinking, and emotionalism under pressure, are totally destructive and therefore the exodus generation, approximately a million or perhaps even 2 million adult Jews 20, and over, never came to correct conclusions, and therefore one of the greatest leaders who ever lived was Moses, because Moses ruled a nation, under God ruled a nation the first client nation in history, a group of people who could never think straight. If you think it's difficult to live in a nation of people who cannot think straight. You should see what it's like to rule, a nation that cannot think straight. Your life is constantly in jeopardy. The very fact that you can think makes you unique, and the very fact that your thought is rational and sane and full of common sense and divine viewpoint. Well this is a frightening thing. And this is exactly the position in which Moses found himself, so that Moses was rational Moses could think Moses had it all together, and he understood the great issue in the faith rest drill. The major issue was logistical grace, long before we ever advanced to maturity we face that issue. Remember in the plan of God and x radical, you are sustained by the laws of divine establishment, and therefore when human life is imputed plus Adams Original Sin. This equals the first potential of salvation, and that potential plus the burden of doctrine which is the gospel equals the hope one the absolute competence and when you believe in Christ you have eternal life, God's plan then begins for the human race at physical birth, and the plus, which is the reality replacing the whole, the leaving in the Lord Jesus Christ or as we call it salvation adjustments of the justice of God through faith in Christ. Now when you move into why radical you not only have the laws of divine establishment which produce freedom, but you are then sustained by logistical grace, the lever is under the plan of God and a very special way. He is under logistical support from God. And therefore, judicial imputation number one, all of our personal sins are imputed to Christ on the cross. That's the saving work of Christ, plus judicial imputation number two, it is always the imputations from God, which form the skeletal structure of God's plan. And the second imputation always sets up the potential. Why don't you believe in Christ potential? The first potential is gone. The first hope is exchanged for reality, and therefore the same is true and why radical judicial imputation number two is the imputation of God's righteousness to the believer and possessing God's righteousness means that the believer, and x radical is under the support of logistical grace. This must be the basis for all faith rest function for the immature believer for why radical is the home of the immature believer that is the lever before he attains maturity adjustment to the justice of God. And he also has a potential number two is the potential for special

blessing that glorifies God for all through time, plus pertinent doctrine which reads him into the picture and gives him an absolute competence about a future thing, those time the future thing is maturity adjustment to the justice of God through maximum doctrine resonant the soul replaces the hope with a reality. This is the area where faith rest must think in terms of logistical support. And so for the believer who is moving from babyhood to adolescence to maturity. His rational thinking is related to the function of God's logistical grace, again, it is in why radical that the exodus generation broke down and failed at are some of the simplest pressures of life pressures that involve the necessities for life pressure that involve food or shelter or clothing or security as a client nation. They broke down completely. And this of course is the tragedy and the time in which we live. When I was in Baltimore I met a person I had not seen for many years, this person told me that he had been faith resting at all of these years, and I asked him if he'd been listening to any tapes lately he hadn't heard tapes for quite some time, he was still operating on the faith rest technique and claiming promises, and I had to explain to him that he was still a baby. That until you can use rational thought and function under thought principle under pressure, you are have not advanced at all that anyone can float around and Amai West. Once you have played it you just float around. But in order to have traction. And in order to advance, you must be able to think in terms of principle. And one of the worst things that I ever did was to teach all these the first drill. Faith Rest claiming a promise, as if somehow that was the end of the line, and it's really the beginning, and I feel as though I've left a lot of believers floating around on the water. What do we do now dad, that type of thing, see we're floating. Well here we are, and that's all you see you have to think, think, and thinking means principle not memorizing verses and claiming them, but thinking in terms of rational thought under pressure. Well, the AMC radical Of course it's a different story in z radical, you learn to come to the conclusions. And if z radical Of course we have again the imputation of eternal life at salvation. The imputation of special blessing in time at maturity and that equals the third potential, then this is the potential of eternal blessing and reward which glorifies God forever. Plus pertinent doctrine equals the third hope, which is the absolute confidence that when the rapture of the church occurs and you're in a resurrection body standing at the judgment seat of Christ, you are going to receive the seventh imputation, the imputation of eternal blessing and reward, which glorifies God forever. Now the Y and Z radicals demand that as an emergency procedure in the faith rest drill that you claim a promise. But that is merely to stabilize the mentality and to remove the metal attitude Sam such as pride, arrogance, bitterness self-pity vindictiveness implacability and other mental attitude sins, which are destructive to the spiritual life and turn people into instant cowards. In order to think there must be the stabilizing of the mind, but that's only the beginning and not the end. And therefore, of course before we can even begin, we should take a look at a principle. The principle is the doctrine of logistical grace, since it is the issue, and our studies for the next two are three Sundays during the morning and evening service.

Under logistical grace, of course, first of all, we have a definition, and the military science of logistics, we have the concept of supply provision planning of troop movement, and logistics is a military science that's where we get the technical word. It's the science of supporting troops have to eat to stay alive therefore their food must be provided troops must have some kind of shelter, as they move along to protect help troops must have ammunition troops must have good direction. And so logistics is the science of supporting troops and their advance in our retreat. Our evacuation. Our reconnaissance or attack or exploitation, our pursuit. And from the military nomenclature comes the spiritual analogy, or logistical Grace is the divine provision to the believer, to sustain him, and life, so that he can fulfill the plan of God. In other words, logistical Grace is the divine support of the believer, and why radical divine support for mankind and x radical laws of divine establishment divine support for the amateur believer and why radical logistical grace divine support for the majority lever and z radical super grace blessings in six categories, which we have studied in the past. So the basis for logistical blessing. It is God's responsibility to keep you alive. And to give you the opportunity for spiritual advance. After you believe in Christ, all logistical support originates from the justice of God, and is imputed to the righteousness of God. So there are two categories of blessing, which are imputed in time from the justice of God to the righteousness of God first category for the inventory lever logistical blessing, second category for the

majority lever is super grace blessing special blessing. So we have logistical blessing, which is imputed until one reaches maturity and after that special blessing in six categories is imputed and the home or the target in both cases the affinity the antecedents is God's perfect righteousness.

So we have them two categories of blessing for the believer category one is the called logistical grace, it is direct blessing from the justice of God, to the inventory lever. It is the means by which he is sustained in life. It includes his time that he has on Earth. It includes food and shelter and clothing. It includes spiritual provision spiritual food doctrine. It includes everything that is necessary to fulfill the plan of God, then the second category is direct blessing from the justice of God to the mature believer, and this is called special blessing are super grace blessing, and we have studied it in some detail. The Blessing function from the justice of God to the imputed righteousness of God is classified as direct blessing. In contrast to another system of blessing, indirect blessing and direct blessing comes from Association with mature believers association with believers who are advancing to maturity, indirect blessing can be, go to the unbeliever as well as the believer and the questions that occur in Proverbs, and in Jeremiah. Why do the wicked prosper, are answered by the fact they have been associated with a mature believer at some time someplace in business and home in social life and family, on a team in a military organization, somewhere there has been association with a mature believer, and that association has resulted in their prosperity, each phase of the plan of God is related to some blessing from God, for God has not abandoned his creatures in the angelic conflict, and again in ex radical. It is the laws of divine establishment, which we are studied in great detail and deal with the subject of freedom. Freedom is defined by the 10 commandments the 10 commandments are not defining sin for it takes at least 120 commandments to define sin. The subject of sin, or Hammadi ology is to play as is the actually divided into three categories metal sin, verbal sin overt sin, and the 10 commandments are not defining sin at all but they are defining freedom. The fact that certain sins are prohibited simply indicates that these sins, also are an attack upon human freedom, human freedom includes your product, your privacy, your property, and of course the umbrella of authority that protects you. And as you recall, you cannot have freedoms and equality they cannot coexist. Furthermore, you cannot have authority without freedom or freedom without authority. If you have authority without freedom you have tyranny. If you have freedom without authority you have anarchy. And so God has set up a series of laws to provide balance in all of these things. So the laws of divine establishment are the system which God uses to protect the human race and provide the opportunity for salvation, the logistical graces the support of the immature believer and special blessing imputed is the support of the mature believer logistical grace then is divine provision for all believers to sustain them in life. It takes environment are environmentalists haven't done a thing for us, never will. The environment it takes to sustain our life is provided by God under certain scientific laws, the time which we have in which to advance, courtesy of the Lord Jesus Christ, the opportunity to continue to take in doctrine. Well that explains why our country was not destroyed in 1976, or again in 1977. It explains why we are not under control of Russian communism. Right now, it explains why we have survived. Some of the most awful economic mistakes, we should be in the middle of a great depression, half of the people in this country should have already died, either by violence and revolution, or lawlessness, or by simply starving to death. Why are we still here. The answer is found Jesus Christ controls history. And because of that, excuse me, and logistical grace. We are still have the opportunity to advance to maturity. But now the opportunity is not always going to be afforded, but as long as we are here. We are the beneficiaries of logistical grace, God still has a plan for our lives.

The biblical documentation for logistical Grace is quite obvious for many areas, for example Second Peter 3:18 says to grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ that command cannot be fulfilled unless we are sustained in this life. Philippians four five says let your reasonable mental attitude be known to all man. The Lord is near, and that last phrase The Lord is near means enter position, which is the support logistical Grace neurotomy 3:27 says the eternal God is our refuge and underneath, are the everlasting arms, the everlasting arms are the is simply an anthropomorphism logistical grace, you are sustained by the Lord and there's life. Psalm 37:25 says, I have been young, but

now I am old that means sustaining of logistical grace, yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken the word righteous means the lever with imputed righteousness, nor his seed begging bread, that is logistical grace going down to the second generation. Philippians 4:19 oh my god so supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. In other words, we have the concept that we are sustained and supported in this life, because of the grace of God. Under this principle in the categories of logistical grace support we have at least four major categories. A is life support, God sustains the life of every believer on the earth, nobody labor will depart from this life until God says it's time to come home. Psalm 48:14 says, For this God is our God forever and ever. He will be our guide, even unto death, and therefore all the forces of hell cannot remove one believer from life, apart from God's permission. The fact that you and I are alive today is a matter of logistical grace. Secondly, we have security provision, which is the assignment of guardian angels, the establishment function of the wall of fire. The freedom function privacy and property, which are so necessary. Many of you today live in a time when we all live in a time when crime is almost unrestrained no fault of the police officer. It is the fault of permissiveness in society. They have nothing to lose. They are not restrained. When police officers are placed under so many restraints that they can do nothing even orders coming down that if in jail. If some criminal spits on you. You just have to let it pass you just have to let him spit and let him be abusive. There is no restraint. There's a total unrestrained on the part of the criminal community, simply because of the idiocy of society in their thinking and therefore it you've perhaps noticed that you have been protected in a very special way that you still have your freedom and your privacy and your property. In spite of the advance in crime that is security provision, or logistical grace. There is also temporal supply as a third category, food, shelter, clothing, transportation and environment, one day at a time.

Even is a factor here. And then there is spiritual provision which includes doctrinal teaching or right pastor privacy for positive volition to function toward doctrine. This is why David said in Psalm 23 one. The Lord is the one shepherding me, I cannot like for anything. This is the principle involved. Well logistical Grace is a very lengthy subject, we have studied before the principals involved in learning doctrine, the formation and the preservation of the canon of Scripture, the mechanics of inspiration involve divine authority in the local church, this is delegated authority, the local church is a classroom for the perception of doctrine. It is a place where believers assemble to learn doctrine, and in the passage we're about to study. They also had a similar provision in the tribe of Levi. The family of Aaron, the function of the Levitical priesthood and the communication of doctrine, the tabernacle was set up in order to learn the principles, the articles or furniture in the tabernacle, the use of the holy days. The first one is already established at the time of Exodus 17, which is the Passover. All of these are provided in order to communicate doctrine in a very real way to people whether they could read or write or not they could actually see and understand the slaughtering of the land without spotter without blemish. They could understand the sprinkling of the blood, they could understand the use of the table of the showbread, and they could understand the brazen order and the brazen labor, these things made doctrine very perspicuous in a time before the Canada scripture was completed. And today we have the authority system in the local church, the local church will continue until the end of the church age, no matter how much apostasy may exist in any given generation, God has not changed policy because some local churches have failed. And God does not transfer his plan of service to organizations, which have no local church concept at all they are not in any way related to the local church they have no pastor, they have no administrative board, they do not fulfill the local church concepts found in Timothy, the provision of a right pastor as a part of the logistical grace in the day of Moses he himself was the greatest man of doctrine, his brother was the leader the high priest of a Levitical priesthood, there were other people who taught doctrine. Under this ministry, the spiritual grant gifts which we have today include communicating gifts. The pastor in the local church, the evangelist outside of the local church, outside of the local church and evangelists can hold the attention of the unbeliever through the function of his spiritual gift, where no pastor could ever do so. The royal priesthood of the believer gives very special meaning and definition to your life, and the opportunity to advance your perception of doctrine. The Ministry of the Holy Spirit is a very special one logistical support from the laws of divine establishment is also a part of the same

picture so that logistical blessing is the very basis for your life on this earth at this time, you would not be alive you would not be here. We're not for logistical support. Now let's get into our passage Exodus 17 verse one says, and all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of sin. After their journeys. According to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in repeat them, and there was no water for the people to drink now this becomes a logistical grace issue. Water is necessary to sustain life. You cannot last very long without water, perhaps three days up to a week, some rare occasions even two weeks. It is absolutely necessary to have water to sustain life, just as it is necessary to have food to sustain life. Now we have a problem here. The problem is that there is no water, God has a purpose for these Jews, and God has a purpose for that most of them are believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, they have been called out as a client nation, and they have been led by God to this place where there is no water. This is because even though they are the adults are believers, they do not understand, they do not accept. The second principle in the faith rest drill, they have already understood that in a time of disaster, they can claim promises and their faith reached out and claimed the promises he nucleated by Moses in Exodus 14 stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord that was a promise that promise stabilized their thinking and made it possible then for Moses to move out and under divine direction, and the opening of the red seat, so they understand that the claiming of a promise stabilizes the mentality removes the fear panic boy, so that they have the opportunity of entering into rational thinking and obeying commands of leadership, but the second stage of the drill has to do with reverse concentration, understanding of pertinent doctrines, the doctrine in view is the doctrine of logistical grace, God is responsible for providing their water their food their shelter, their guidance on their desert journey. All of these things are the responsibility of God, just as right now. If you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. It is the responsibility of God to provide you a day at a time to provide for you whatever is necessary to sustain your life to provide whatever is necessary to meet your positive volition toward doctrine. If you're interested in doctrine God will provide the information, and therefore it is the responsibility of God to meet the needs of the individual believer in this phase of God's plan the dispensation of the church, and consequently, as then. So now, the issue with many of you is still logistical grace you have not even passed over that hurdle, and you can never reach or attain spiritual maturity, until you understand your logistical support until you understand that your needs are going to be provided. Whether regardless of the types of sins you commit, regardless of the failure in your life, regardless of any difficulties or problems that you may have, regardless of any factor where you may have a guilt reaction. It is the responsibility of God to sustain your life so that you can recover and advance recover and advance, keep moving in the plan of God. Now the Jews are in exactly the place where God wants them to be. And the very first word is not at all the congregation, but in the Hebrew, we have first of all a while, followed by the Kalyan perfect. The verb nasat, the verb looks like this in the Hebrew, and a s a nasat. Now sat means to pull up 10 pins. It means to journey, it means to advance it means to keep going. And we have the correct translation, we do have the word all the congregation, and we put it all together then all the congregation of the people of Israel, pulled up 10 pins or advanced out of the desert of sin, the desert of sand it's an actual word It has nothing to do with the English word sin, it simply looks like that as I and in the Hebrew it looks like that and it is a name that is not related to sin, as some poor pastor thought that they send in the desert and they called it the desert of sin. It has no meaning of that at all they did the meaning is unknown and is simply a name like Houston. So there is no special significance except that it was a place where God had led them. We have with this of course, the fact that the Jews who are involved are believers that is those who are 20 and over, may we have one Hebrew word which indicates that this is an issue to all of the adults k l that's all that's the word for all here. It refers to the fact that Jews and proselytes who have left Egypt by Prestolite I mean Gentiles. Many Egyptian Gentiles many Ethiopians were in this group. The issue here is not salvation. The issue is found in post salvation modus operandi the desert of sin was the place where God provided the logistical blessings of man are they are leaving the desert of sin. That is the place where God demonstrated to them that he would sustain their life. It was there that matter was provided the greatest rations and all of history, they had all the vitamins all the minerals they had a perfect balance, and they guarantee perfect health for these people who were moving across the desert, they have already seen them logistical grace blessing, they are ready for a

testing therefore to show to give them the opportunity. Moving into the second stage of the faith rest drill faith reaches out and claims the promise to stabilize the mentality and to turn on the concentrator then faith reaches out in the second stage of the drill. After the concentrator is turned on and pulls doctrine, out of the soul and reverse concentration and applies it to the situation. This situation was a crisis which is described by two words, no water and water is necessary to sustain life, and therefore the issue is logistical grace, and the second stage of the faith rest technique. The issue is found in First Peter first a one seven, that the proof of your faith, being much more precious than gold which parishes, even though tested by fire may be found a result in praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ. In other words, faith must be tested in certain fields, but God has already demonstrated in this field His faithfulness. Faith is being tested in a field of survival. God has provided for them manna, he has provided rations. And now the same problem comes up again. This time it's even more intensified problem, water, but you will please notice that the food test came first, we are not studying the food test. It isn't necessary for our particular study, but the food test came and God provided manna. Now, the water test comes. Secondly, why, because you see you can go longer without food and live, and the Jews drag their feet a little bit, and therefore food had to come first. You can only go a shorter time without water and survived, but since they have already seen how the drill works. First of all, faith reaches out and claims the promise underneath are the everlasting arms, then faith reaches out and starts a system of thinking, I am here because I am representing the Lord, I have in the plan of God phase two, being in the plan of God and phase two and being alive. God obviously Why is going to continue to keep me alive, and therefore if there is no water, he intends for me to start a rational system of thought, you can use the system we have previously noted that we are in the mind of God and eternity past for knowledge as a printout from the divine decrees, we are in the plan of God and eternity pass predestination as a printout of the Divine decrees, we are in the special privilege function of the plan of God. He legend as a printout of the Divine decrees, we are under logistical grace justification as a prayer out of the Divine decrees, we are under our party are a blessing glorification as a printout of the Divine decrees, or you can simply say, I'm alive, there is no water. This means that God has a plan for my life, so I'm going to watch how God works out this plan, you have to start thinking under pressure, they have the opportunity to learn the drill from in the desert of sin, where they face no food and the food problem, and you will note that when the congregation of this of the people of Israel advanced out of the desert of sin by stages that says, By stages by the command of the Lord, when they finally came to a place of no water. They came there by stages by stages means that as they were going and by the way here's the sign the attic Peninsula, and the desert of sin is right in this area, as they were moving along here in the desert of sin, they move by stages and at every stage, their needs were provided, they've had manna every day, there was water, there was everything necessary to sustain life. They were given a day the sun would come up they would march, the sun would go down everything that they needed they had under logistical grace, but when they left the desert of sin, they came to a place, no water. Now they came there by the commandment of the Lord, and they came there by stages by stages means that every day they had a chance to learn some doctrine. Every day they had a chance to see the faithfulness of God. Every day they watch God work and logistical grace. Therefore, no water is a pressure, but it's a pressure that should not cause any fear or panic or self-pity or arrogance, or any of the other things that immediately break out into the soul and pressure situations, there should be none of these Things because they have had the opportunity to function, and to learn and to understand the second stage of the faith rest drill. So they came by the commandment of the Lord. Now it says they pitched in refeeding, actually the cow and perfect of Karna. The Hebrew word verb looks like this CH, a and H qana actually means to bivouac so that they were moving in an orderly way they were moving under command there, Moses was in charge of the entire nation, and they he by now he had appointed certain people to whom commands were relayed, and they moved and they bible act in repeat him. Now repeat he simply means a resting place, but an interesting name for a place where they were going to have pressure. But the point is that you can rest and relax in pressure circumstances, just as you can rest and relax in prosperity circumstances. In other words, the circumstances of life makes absolutely no difference to your life, you are in the principle of logistical grace underneath, are the everlasting arms and

a pressure or a prosperity makes no difference you as a believer, have been freed from slavery to the circumstances of life. So repeat means resting place as located between the desert of sin and Malhotra, in other words as you come down the psychiatric peninsula. But here's the desert of sin, and in somewhere about here, over here is mild hora it's between the deserts of sand, by the way, no one ever crossed this particular area. They always came down and then went up, that's the way all of the old highways of the ancient world when. And then of course we come to the fact that we have no water, there was no water for the people to drink. We have a very strong negative adverb much stronger than the usual ones Aggie is the actual word here. A j i am usually negative adverbs are low, which is L r l A l, but in this case we have a strongest of all there was not and to the eyesight there appeared to be no chance of ever having water in that place. We also have with this, a defect the form of a verb which is the Cal infinitive construct shot off, which looks like this and the Hebrew sh a th H, and it means to drink to sustain life. There was no water for the people to drink artists sustain life. So here is a test of the second stage of the faith rest drill. The test was a pressure, designed to give them the opportunity of using reverse concentration, the corrected translation then that all the congregation of the people of Israel, advanced out of the desert of sin by stages by the command of the Lord, and they bivouacked in refeeding. The second sentence in that verse. Now there was no water for the people to drink before the Jews could face the issue of entering the land. They had to have certain ft X's field training exercises to prepare them to conquer the land. No group of people can go into a land designated for them, conquer it, maintain their freedom, unless they can think properly, unless they can think under pressure, unless they have related everything they have in life. The air they breathe, the food they eat the water they drink the shelter they enjoy the people the social life the friendships, they cannot enjoy any of these things, unless they can sink under pressure.

People often think they have true friends till they get under some pressure, and as soon as some pressure comes along, they discover, no friends, instead of true friends, you see if you cannot think under pressure. You have neither capacity for friendship, nor capacity for life. As soon as some friend of your so called friend becomes persona non grata what do you do, you'll run off and hide you say I don't know the person never heard of him. Johnny who this sort of thing.

Now, you must understand that it is impossible to have true friendship. True love our true capacity for life. When you are full of self-pity under pressure. When you panic under pressure. When you are a coward with cowardice is merely failure to think under pressure, you must be able to sustain thought under pressure. Just as you sustained thought. Under normal circumstances, and the Jews had to have some practice before they face the Canaanites in the land. And so we have ft X's f dx is simply a military term for a field training exercise where you go out and practice what you would do in combat. It few that is if you're at a company level or a battalion level, they are that of course they just have people sitting around communication systems and they've been advised that a brigade has just been wiped out or have to heal to aid, and therefore they issue unnecessary commands to bring up reserves to put withdraw to heal tool for whatever it happens to be, and they work the whole thing out on paper and that's called an F TX and an F TX, no one is really shooting at you and trying to kill you. Although we often have as much as possible as simulated combat conditions we did until too many people wrote mothers to write congressmen and so on. So we call it a field training exercise. and that's exactly what God does for us before any major disaster comes to a believer, he is given the opportunity of preparing for that disaster under conditions of pressure, an F TX and the spiritual life is a pressure situation, which gives you the opportunity under minimal pressure to think, to use rational thought to put together principles of doctrine in your soul. In other words, to have courage and to be a hero under pressure, so that when the great disaster comes when National Disaster comes, you won't be able to handle the problem. So, no water is simply a pressure situation and a simple one. All I had to do was to think logistical grades, all I had to think with that do is look, I'm alive, God has a purpose for my life. He has led me here by stages I heard some doctrine the other day from Moses on this very thing. So all I have to do. All you have to do is sit there and think, but instead of that they fell apart of course and they failed. And if you fail, too many ft

x's, then you never get into combat at all and that's exactly what happened to the exodus generation. They did not enter the land, they did not have the opportunity of moving into the land and setting up the client nation where God had ordained it because they failed. The FTS. Now your ft x will call the charge of the mosquito. You have problems you have difficulties, you have adversities in your life. And of course we have a variety. If we only could he said that only one kind of pressure was involved, then you would say I haven't had that kind of pressure apparently God is not going to lead me into any disaster situation. Well, that's why each one of you has his own personal problems. That's why the problems of individuals vary, although we would probably be shocked to discover how many people in the congregation have similar problems we're not trying to exchange ideas that always ends up in self-pity. But you must understand that people who are sitting in this congregation and appear to be having everything going their way so much so you say I wish I was that person. Well, you don't realize if you are that person you would collapse because of their pressures.

We all have problems. We all have difficulties. We all have our own charge of the mosquito. This is an FTA. This is the opportunity to think under minimal pressure, so that we can practice for thinking, under maximum pressure to be able to use reverse concentration to bring permanent doctrines resume your soul out into the pressure situation and apply them is the ultimate in the faith rest drills, and it is the thing that turns a person who would be normally a coward into a courageous person, a hero, a great person, a person who honors the name of the Lord. So the Jews had to have certain ft X's before they could add her into the land. Many of these are related to water. There were four ft X's that weren't related to water, for example, we've seen one already in Exodus 14 nine too much water. That was a Red Sea. We have seen for example, there is another one we have not studied there was no water at sure that was Exodus 15, two, or 1522. Furthermore, there was the kind of water red Merah that was Exodus 1523. There was plenty of water at 11, actually there's 1527, so they've had all of the different water tests now what is a water test for you. The fact that you discover that you are, are red, and you've had some kind of a problem, it'll help some difficulty, and you have to face perhaps some kind of an operation, loss of a loved one loss of a friend, loss of wealth loss of success. These are things to prepare you for even greater pleasure. I had a lady come up to me in Baltimore and she said that her.

She had a plan, who was in the hospital dying of cancer, and that the friend had never seen me but I've been on tapes for 10 years and she said that this friend was about ready to die and we're sorry she couldn't come because she wanted to meet me but she would meet me in heaven and tell me what Dr and had done for her. She said the doctors are coming in, they're bringing in medical school students and everything else to enter the earth, because they've never seen a person who knew she was dying of cancer, who's known for a year, who is now in the last stages of dying and is not only perfectly calm and composed. But even cheers up the people who come in to see.

Now here's the person facing one of the great realities of disaster dying. And she doesn't say it can't happen to me, or it shouldn't happen to me, or why me, none of those things are there, but this woman has followed the second and third procedures, and the faith rest drill. She not only thinks doctrine all the time, but her doctrinal conclusions are absolutely perfect. They are related to the Lord they glorify the Lord, and she's a wonderful person. And it's true I've never seen her, but she has the classical illustration that you don't have to see people to help them. But you do have to present doctrine, it is doctrine that makes the difference. It isn't the personality. It isn't the encouragement the love the tenderness the thoughtfulness of some other personality. It is the word of God, which actually makes a difference. And of course, sooner or later we're all going to die. That is, unless the rapture comes first. And that doesn't seem to be much possibility of that because you see we have exact conditions for the tribulation right now, but then we've had exact conditions for the tribulation and the time of Napoleon, we had exact conditions for the tribulation and World War Two. We've had many times in history those exact conditions. So what. So you see, you go along think well the rapture is going to occur and therefore

doesn't make any difference and I'm going to go up in the rapture and I never going to die then all of a sudden one day you discover your die.

All right. How are you going to happen. How are you going to take it. You see, maybe the rapture is waiting for you to die before it occurs.

Now you see the reason for that, don't you because you're too lazy to you're not in your mind you're too lazy, you're not gonna sweat out anything, not now, not ever, you're not gonna sweat anything rash is gonna come. So you've, you've taken a doctrine and misapplied it you make it a panacea. Oh I don't worry about that Rogers gonna come first, so I'm not worried about anything Rogers coming Oh no, let everything fall apart the Raptors coming see.

Well this is a form of insanity.

You are divorced from reality. And those are the kind of people who have to face the test, maybe they're dying and maybe the Lord will cause them to recover but it's a great test. Once you are in a situation where you think you're dying, you will find out if you can use the second and third stages of the faith rest drill. Well, you in preparation for that sort of thing, and preparation for great national catastrophe and disaster in preparation for the floods the earthquakes the tornadoes in preparation for collective disasters, you get the opportunity of training. After all, you don't start out by pressing 350 or 400 pounds in a military press you train for it. You work up to it, you go through all kinds of things all kinds of squats, all kinds of bench presses you do all kinds of things you even do roadwork you do all of these things that you train for it. And so you don't start out getting under maximum pressure you train for it. And that's exactly what there's no water situation is, it's training, just as you are going to have no water situations, if you don't have one I'll stick around, you'll have one. Some of you young people don't look as though you ever had anything a couple of you look is what you're looking for a boyfriend I know well as soon as you get one. That's when you're going to have your no water situation, the have nots always think that having is a panacea and they discover it's a test. And those who have think that having not is a panacea as soon as they have not that's a test. So you get it one way or another. Just remember that it won't be water you'll when you go home and turn on the faucet you'll get water. And so that isn't the issue, it is it the principle is what accounts here. The principal is a logistical support problem.

Well the water problem was designed to provide Israel with a variety of problems with a single solution. No food wrong kind of food, no water wrong kind of water. All of these things are designed to provide Israel with a variety of problems that have exactly the same solution. The solution was the same. The function of the faith rest technique, and the pattern is the second stage of the drill, every test is a glorious opportunity to first of all stabilize the mentality if necessary by claiming problems. Once you have stabilized the mentality, then to start using reverse concentration. This is why First Peter one seven and eight is so important because it deals with this principle, the testing was designed to consolidate the principle of logistical blessing. And to make logistical grace. The object of reverse concentration and the faith, rest function that is the whole purpose. Now we move into verse two, where are we find that the people flaunt that people went into fear they went into shock, they became upset. They were disturbed. And they began to fall apart. Wherefore the people did chide with Moses and said give us water that we may drink. And Moses said to them why chai tea with me. Wherefore Do you tempt along well with that kind of dialogue today you would think there was no problem. You know chide why chai tea. Well, it sounds like everyone's normal and relaxed, but the Hebrew is quite different. We don't have any chiding, we have first of all an inferential Wow, which means consequently it sets up and indicates a result of no water. As a result of no water they simply did not stabilize by claiming a promise. And then the second stage of the drill start using reverse concentration regarding logistical grease they didn't do that at all. Instead, the Kalyan perfect from Reve.

There is the verb, it looks like this, our eye be pronounced read not read, read means to Carl to contend. It means to bitch, a bellyache, whatever you see we have at least three generations here I don't really know which one suits you the best we can use the word coral our content artists try. As soon as things go wrong if you're a coward. You do not think cowardice is lack of fraud under pressure. But you do not think you are motivated by bitterness and self-pity and arrogance, to complain. Now, here's a definition of complaint is lack of thought, under pressure.

Consequently, the people complained to Moses.

There's a noun that goes with this verb. By the way, Hebrew verbs are often form by just putting an M. As a prefix Ma Ri and then you have to have a suffix and there's a feminine we're not Riva, that's where we get mera ba mo Rivas, the Hebrew. But here's the verb Reeve, and then the prefix name and a suffix the feminine the suffix, and you actually have the word mera ba. All right, let's notice the principal one Faint Rest malfunction, results in human reaction in the field of mental attitude sending arrogance and self-centeredness you may not recognize self-centeredness as arrogance, but arrogance is the parent of self-centeredness to all faith rest malfunction. There's inconsistent air rights irrational unreasonable.

Why, because it's motivated by bitterness. Our vindictiveness our implacability our self-centeredness self-pity. Three by quarreling with Moses by complaining to him.

The people have also rejected his authority.

So malfunction of Faith Rest includes rejection of any authority.

If you're pulled over to the side and maybe rejection of the authority of the police officer.

If it's a doctrine you resist it will be the rejection of the authority of a pastor. If it's because you think the commanding officer is unfair. It will be rejection of the authority of the commanding officer you're full of self-pity self-centeredness. If it's you feel that the boss is giving other people all the breaks. It'll be the same thing.

Authority is rejected. When people fail under pressure. And we call that failure fear. Fear meaning absence of thought.

Absence of normal thought absence of rational thought or mental attitude since Of course our erroneous thought.

So they rejected the authority of Moses as their leader on the one hand, but on the other hand, they made demands of him which were inconsistent with their rejection. They have rejected his authority but they say give us water. You're our leader, give us water later. But they have rejected Him as their leader.

Now do you see what that is, do you man pick that up immediately it's like arguing with your wife is like trying to explain something to a woman.

She really becomes irrational. Now all ladies do not do this of course some of you are magnificent.

But this is the concept. They have rejected his authority, and yet they want him to use his authority and get water for them. You understand that's a bit inconsistent. Apparently not. Are you lazy. That gives me an idea for.

If the Jews have rejected the authority of Moses. Why do they ascribe to him supernatural powers, providing water. They reject this authority, and yet they give him supernatural powers, you see, once you are a coward, you cannot think straight.

You're irrational erratic and you're thinking, five, if anything, Moses can manufacture water out of sand and rock, then they should accept this authority, which they do not.

Six. They ascribe to Moses a power he does not possess. While rejecting the authority, he does possess a husband is the authority in the home, a good marriage is 100 and zero the woman has zero authority. There's no such thing as 5050. That's why there's so much divorce, women say 5050 what they mean is 5149, they have 51% of the sock.

And that's rejection of authority. So they alleged to love the husband, but they reject His authority, and that's what we have here.

That's great ascribe to Moses a power he does not possess while rejecting the authority he does possess. Seven reversion us are totally inconsistent in their thinking and childish as well see your child may come up and show you something and say make it stop hurting.

They're very childish in their thinking. Eight pressure has moved them away from reverse concentration. The second stage of faith rest, but pressure is also remove them from the first stage of the drill. They aren't even claiming any promises.

And one of the great problems and having authority is being the subject of so much irrationality so here's the principle. There never was a person in authority, who was not the recipient of irrationality. And you can't run around and explain yourself like so many pastors do pastors and second lieutenants.

You don't explain yourself at all you take it.

Do your job, and keep thinking, but you don't run around and try to explain why you did it this way and that way you treat your rationality as a leader, which is why some of you will never be leaders, you can't stand it rationality accepting yourself.

Nine. Failure to think under pressure. We're just as human viewpoint cowardice.

Lack of application lack of reverse concentration, lack of thought.

Consequently, the people called argued with Moses found thought with Moses criticized Moses, when things are going wrong. Leadership is always criticized and blame the people were exactly where God wanted them to be they were in God's will, Moses led the Jews to the right place for testing and blessing. Under the face rest function, but the Jews malfunctioned because of their fear panic ploy short circuited reversed concentration. They did not think under pressure, and human viewpoint made them arrogant and self-centered cowards. Totally lacking in discipline. And when people are cowards. There is no discipline repeat, when people are cowards under pressure. There is no discipline.

And the whole system of discipline in the client nation of Israel has broken down completely. We will continue our study. This particular verse, this evening. But our heads bowed where their eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. They want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sand you have ever committed past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. This means that right where you said right now. You can have

eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in Christ. You're gonna have eternal life by receiving him as your Savior. And this moment we ask you to bow your heads and close your eyes simply to give you privacy. Privacy means freedom. It is absolutely necessary to have freedom to make a decision. And this means there will be no public demonstrations, no hand raising no walking of aisles, no standing in front of a congregation telling people you've accepted Christ that is not necessarily what is necessary is found in your soul, faith. Faith is the perceptive function of the soul non meritorious and tight. The object of faith has the merit in your soul you have faith. The object of that faith, gives you salvation. The Lord Jesus Christ was judged on the cross for you. The Lord Jesus Christ took your sins, receive them became your substitute took your judgment. He was judged in your planes. When the judgment was over, he said finished. That means that salvation was completed. That also means that right now you can have salvation by simply believing in Christ. They live on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. Whosoever believeth on him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, that believing you might have lived through his name, and have eternal life right now right where you sit. It's up to you. You can believe in Christ and express that faith silently in your soul to God the Father I believe in Christ and that's it. We're grateful father for the wonderful challenge that this passage, and it's pertinent to the time in which we live. We pray that God the Holy Spirit will take this passage and give us the challenge of fulfilling and completing the faith rest drill in our own lives, so that we might be prepared for disaster when it comes. We ask this in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0016

Exodus 17:2

April 22, 1979

04/22/1979 Exodus 17:2 U.S. internal security weak; self-importance overemphasis; leadership; test God and reap discipline; principle of authority orientation

{FAITH REST} 643_0016

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. Scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature of early ferny sons of all good words study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Often the word of truth of saving to Exodus 17.

We resumed our study and verse to Exodus, 17 to following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity to prepare yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

It was a privilege having my father to fellowship in the word to have this spiritual food as our necessary rations to grow in grace to feed the soul to see the very purpose and meaning of life as it relates to the.

And to understand the opposition and every sense of the word.

So that all of the issues of life are clarified, and the resulting happiness and blessing is beyond description, a privilege it is father to have the faithfulness of yourself manifest in the preservation of the Word of God.

And while preservation is the divine ministry.

It is our responsibility to communicate and to understand, to appreciate and to grow, to pray therefore the God the Holy Spirit will fulfill this ministry. As we fellowship in the word this evening. All we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

And the officer review of April of this year. We have a report of the Internal Security Committee. By Brigadier General Jay Paul Hollen.

He starts his report by saying your committee regressed this report on internal security is not clothed in optimism. There has been no evidence in the past six months, that our leaders had any intention of strengthening the internal structure that ensures America from self-destruction.

In the past 50 years the government has moved from a sound financial position to one of questionable financial strength. Now the national budget is close to half a trillion dollars with a deficit of \$39 billion.

The national debt is increased from \$18 billion in 1928, to 700 and \$80 billion in 1978, and the number of government civilian employees as increased from 561,000 to 2.9 million. One in every 33 Americans is employed implied by the government.

He continues the American people must be really awakened to the excruciating problems that face the nation. It is the height of simplicity to say, bro the rascals out. To do so, the voters must exercise his right to vote and vote intelligently at this time of crisis, the past federal election. When only a small percentage of the eligible voters went to the polls should give a serious concern. The thoughtful Americans, the election resulted in return to Congress of a convicted felon others who were censored by their peers. And still others who are under indictment for various reasons. These are persons in whose hands the future of the nation, partially rests. It is is it in good hands, a serious question. The past House of Representatives should disclaim any intent to preserve our moral and material values. When they passed House Resolution 1404 and 1426. These resolutions violated, and subverted traditional house rules to railroad without debate, or careful consideration, a host of unwise and controversial legislation, and the closing hours of the past session. Under these subverted house rules. There are there was authorized long term spending with virtually no opposition among which were \$11 billion for scandal ridden federal job and Training Systems, known as CTA, which has already spent 37 \$37 billion. Since 1973 through slipshod management corruption and fraud in federal agencies dispensing federal funds. It is estimated that \$25 billion of taxpayer's money is lost each year.

The administration has finally taken cognizance of the situation, and is now trying to begin to stem the loss. The evidence of corruption and fraud within the government shows that our moral and material standards are in questionable hands. It is little surprise that the public has a growing distrust of the government. The FBI will be called upon to assist the government in its initial anti-fraud crusade. We ask, Can and investigative agency, deliver stellar performance that aid has been under villainous attack from inside and outside the government B has had its morale shattered by unwarranted and unproven charges of infidelity. See, has its former past senior executives awaiting trial, and many of its agents dismissed demoted or censored. All for protecting America from gross sabotage.

Our answer to the question is no. But knowing the agent's dedication to their old, they will under trying and restrictive circumstances do their very best. FBI Director Webster states there are about 1900 Soviet

bloc spies operating in the United States, and urges business and industry to step up their internal security measures. It is callous that he calls upon business and industry to step up internal security measures, while his fellow bureaucrats are doing everything they can to dismantle the nation's internal security structure. What irony. It is believed that the 1900 is but a small fraction of the actual number of spies, more than 20,000 Soviet seamen sealed into the 42 American ports, open to them. Last year, each ship carrying intelligence agents and perhaps paying goes already on land. The CIA for four years has been harassed intimidated and belittled, to an extent that its effectiveness is now severely diminished intelligence agents foreign friendly foreign nations hesitate to cooperate, for fear of exposure, its former vast intelligence structure is beginning to show its impotence, as illustrated by failure to foresee the Iranian crisis. I might also add that the oil companies had absolutely fantastic security systems, and they didn't see it coming either, which is a rather fascinating thing. It is estimated now that the Soviet Union was directly involved in an encirclement concept. And it was probably one of the better carried off functions by the Soviet Union counter espionage was completely lulled into a sense of sleep, and the whole thing. Senate Bill number 2525 will be considered by the incoming Congress, this legislation is dangerous for it will hurt the entire intelligence community into one vast bureaucratic corral responsible to a single super director, the legislation must be defeated. If we are to cope with spies traders and supersedes already in the country, and gather vital intelligence overseas. We asked you to urge senators to vote against sb 2525, which is being called sob 2525.

That is not in the general's report.

The Panama giveaway. This detestable treaty has been fully covered in past reports, the recognition of Red China, the words of Senator Goldwater it is immoral and illegal summarize the action. The latter should be tested in courts, but the farmer shall rest heavily on the conscience of the Patriot for time to come. It was a shoddy way in which recognition was handled. Hey, the sense of the Congressional resolution calling for prior consultation effecting the mutual defense treaty with Taiwan was deliberately ignored, be the conscience of the American people, was ignored, see the future face fate of the Taiwanese people was faith Leslie ignore D world opinion was shaken with a display that American gun America can no longer be trusted to observe its treaties with valiant allies. Nothing was gained by the recognition of Communist Chinese, and much was lost. We have smooth a way to give away our dwindling finances through trade credit, and our technology to a hated enemy of the past and a potential enemy of the future. Our leaders learn no lesson from the long ago recognition of the Soviets. They're our taxpayers' money and American technology, a monster has been created that threatens the remaining free nations of the world. The Soviets are our Ark enemy. There is no doubt that someday China will heal her differences with a Soviets, such as he did with us and that day will mark the beginning of a communist Carnage world lie. There are many other internal and external pressures that jeopardize American principles of democracy to respect brevity, we shall treat them with brief notes, though not without seriousness, the domestic unrest in Iran and other Arab countries, together with a Soviet attempt to encircle the Persian Gulf should provoke emphasis on our energy program. We grow more dependent on foreign oil, each year due to blatant. The ineptitude of the bureaucrats, shut the Soviets gain dominance of the Persian Gulf our source of energy will be at their mercy. The Communist encirclement of America comes closer to home. With the arrival of 36, make 20 threes in Cuba and the acceptance of their presence by our leaders. Let us pray that this is not part of a conspiracy to disarm America, and the Caribbean or in the Caribbean and the Central and South American countries and eventual surrender of Guantanamo, to Castro, the Soviet Union respects only arm strength. Our nation to the dismay of the public can no longer display arm strength of a few decades ago, the volunteer Armed Forces up today are but a shadow of the past, the enlistment and retention programs are in shambles and capable personnel to man, modern weapons are at a premium. The Army's readiness for mobilization depends heavily on reserve forces and the National Guard enlistment into these two components fall far below manpower requirements. This was apparent during the last fall's major mobilization test. Several expensive gimmicks short of the draft are now being experimented with to encourage enlistments to your

terms of service with educational benefits and cash bonuses for those willing to enlist or re-enlist in the reserve components are some of the inducements the hard thinkers on defense matters believe that the volunteer enlistment program, as seen it today, and must be replaced by the draft. The leaders who resist the obvious need for a change. Place political expedience and their right to Office above safeguarding America, the administration's civil rights crusade has cool many South American countries are joining with the United States and military maneuvers and sending students to the three military service schools in Panama, the penetration of the Soviets into the Caribbean and attempted penetration into countries of Central and South America should make it mandatory that we call the vade friendly diplomatic and military relations with those south of our border. We have been trusted allies. Why do we alienate them. And what is the purpose. We hope not to enhance the Soviet encirclement of America as horrendous. As the alienation of allies of the South, is the withdrawal of our troops from South Korea and the betrayal of Taiwan, our presence in both countries was considered stars of American strength in the western Pacific. Again, the question is, what motivated these moves, it is disquieting to think that it is a link, and the conspiracy to strangle America Bobby's reasons by the administration ring within validity and for the Patriot do little to vanish the thought or recently published list of individuals appointed by the president to second and third levels of government in the executive bureaucracy shows these individuals were acclaimed as radicals and extreme leftists in 1960, but today they occupy positions of influence in our government, the list, only a partial one should leave little wonder why America is rushing towards socialism alienating our long standing trusted allies and abetting communist encirclement of America. The Internal Security unit, a skeleton of the former Senate subcommittee on internal security on the Subcommittee on criminal law and justice of the States Senate Judiciary Committee stated in a recent report, there is an ominous decline in the state of effective internal security programs, the most sensitive positions in government are vulnerable to espionage agents violence Prohm political activists, and even terrorists. Therefore, it is in line with the socialization of America that Senator Edward Kennedy a liberal new Chairman of the Judiciary Committee has already announced she will divest the committee of its internal security unit. Since our leaders do little may Providence rescue America from its present rampant race into socialism. This is in the report of the general our moral degeneration and March to socialism as illustrated by the guy Yon incident. Jim Jones its leader was an atheist and a Marxist whose friendship was courted and praised by the leading politicians, including the Vice President, the wife of the president, and many others, down the political line to including the mayor of San Francisco details of the incident would only deface this report. However, it cannot be overlooked that many political leaders had expressed admiration for this see tannic individual. It is small wonder why the leaders do so little to preserve our high moral code, we inherited from our forefathers. The traditional public celebrations of Christmas have become endangered by the American Civil Liberties Union, a court acting on behalf of a tiny and militant minority of atheists, they are suing, that the public celebration of Christmas is illegal and must be stopped.

They won the prayer fight. Will they win this one, another indication of the creeping cloud of socialism that is engulfing America passed Internal Security Committee reports have commented on the falling grade average recorded by the annual students college entrance examination disturbed by this fact parents are becoming more alarm for many schools than traditional three R's have become known as rock throwing rioting and rape, used to be a reading writing a resume apparently some of you didn't know that.

According to the National Educational Association more than 60,900 teachers were attacked by their students. Last year, since 1972 classroom murders have increased 18% rape 40% assaults 77% dR Alfred block, another psychoanalyst found that assaulted teachers react the same way as soldiers who have fought too long in the front line combat battle fatigue, 535 new teachers and administrators in Dallas, Texas in the Dallas Texas School District, we're required to take the competency test, which is used to measure the mental ability of persons 13 years old and older. Half of them failed. Virtually all taking the test were products of the public school system. These are shocking statements for a strong

condemnation of our educational system. In summary, Leonine as far back as the turn of the century taught us communist God rate that the capitalist nations had economic feet of clay. Once the raw materials of the third world are denied them, their factories would close down, and the unemployed workers would become the grist for the revolution, as we study the changing international scene of Africa and the Middle East, we might conclude that Lenin is alive and well and living in Moscow. In conclusion, we are, he says, In conclusion, we are at war to preserve our moral and material values, the encirclement of America by the communists is a reality. We patriots must demand that the socialization of America be brought to a sudden halt. We did the philosophy of government must be returned to that established by our founding fathers and then he adds Military Order of the world wars, while he's alarm must be heard and all companions become soldiers of combat in the larger preserve our moral and material batters Anwar battles may be lost, but it is the final victory that is sacred. That is the end of a very brief report, and a very important one, which indicates once again that the material you are receiving on these Sundays is going to be put into operation, very shortly. The only reason why we are not in that disaster at the moment is again. The fact that Jesus Christ controls history, and the general dead indicate that much of our problem is now in the hands of Providence, which is an old theological way of talking about the God the Father. As the author of the Divine decrees. All right, our passage which we started this morning Exodus 17 one says, then all of the congregation of the people of Israel. Advanced out of the desert of sin by stages, by the command of the Lord, and they did lacked in receipt him. Now there was no water for the people to drink. Consequently, the people argued with Moses, and we should note once again, that when it says they argued with Moses that one. When things are going wrong. Leadership is always blamed to the people were exactly where God wanted them to be.

Remember they were there by the command of the Lord. Three, Moses led the Jews to the right place at the right time for testing and blessing. Under faith rest function. The drill call for the second category of faith rest to be used reverse concentration. For, but the Jews malfunction because of the fear panic, with short circuited their reverse concentration. Five, they did not think under pressure, and therefore human viewpoint made them arrogant self-centered. Therefore cowards. Cowards and of course, totally lacking in discipline and the mentality of authority orientation, our passage goes on to say and said give us water that we may drink the cattle and perfect for mama bear in the case that this was repeated time and time again. omar, ama or we get almost translated, they repeatedly said, this is the people talking when they should have been using the faith rest technique, and especially the second phase of the drill. We find them instead mentioning something that is strictly human viewpoint. They should have been believing, first of all they could have started out with promises, the promises that Moses gave them at the Red Sea, or they could have been using the promises in the hymn of Exodus 15: one through 19, a hymn that Moses wrote immediately after the deliverance through the Red Sea, again we're saying all memorized like him would say it used on their march. Part of that him says For example Exodus 15 to the Lord is my strength and my song, and he has become my deliverance. This is my God, and I will praise Him. My father's god and i will extol him. All I had to do is just reach out and grab that much of the hymn or Exodus 15:13 in your grace you have led the people from you every Dean in your omnipotence, you have guided them to this holy habitation. That in itself would then have been the first step in the faith rest drill the step which would have stabilized the mentality for reverse concentration.

They should have applied the logistical grace concept, the provision of the manner in Exodus 16, remember we're studying Exodus 17. Instead of having their eyes on the Lord or using reverse concentration to apply doctrine that they have learned. They have their eyes on Moses. First on themselves and then on Moses. Now I want you to notice the principle. How did they do this. First of all, when the pressure is there. They are self-centered, and they have their eyes on self. And when they take a look at self in their fear and their cowardice arrogance bounces away from self, they because they are so arrogant, they cannot possibly keep their eyes on sell, and therefore they must look for a Pepsi. And there's only one Patsy available, and that is their great leader, Moses one of the greatest believers of all time. So they don't stop himself. They lock in with their arrogance self-pity.

They feel very sorry for sell. They never think for a moment, back that's one of the characteristics of a coward, they fail to think under pressure, self-pity and arrogance self-centeredness demands that they stop looking itself because there's nothing good to see there, and therefore they look to Moses, as the Patsy, and secondly they blame him we studied this morning the irrationality of their emotional fear and tonight we'll notice some advances on that as we move into this past age, their fear and lack of consecration becomes apparent when they said, Give us water that we may drink, we have the cow imperative of Northland please notice that this is in the imperative mood and a th, and the verb to give. It's in the imperative. Now you don't go to a great leader and demand.

This is total this orientation to authority. This is revolution anarchy, which occurred quite a few times in the 40 years of the desert.

They not only did they have an imperative demanding lotter, give us water they sat in their self-centered rebellion, but they also added a Kalyan perfect, that we may keep on drinking, they have the cowl and perfect are shot off. Sh, a tha ah yeah this water that we may drink.

Instead of concentration under pressure, where the you know water thing was simply another chance to practice the reverse concentration principle in the field, the doctrine of logistical grace, instead of concentration under pressure of no water, they become frightened, which makes them arrogant self-centered and totally lacking in authority orientation I listen when a large group of people are all under the same disaster.

The first solution. And the most immediate solution is the establishment of authority.

That is an absolute first. You cannot resolve collective disaster, without authority.

Instead of assessing the value of doctrine, the value of the Lord they place inordinate value on self and self-importance. We have going abroad in the country today the idea that people are important that people are noble and dignified. See this started in the time of the French Revolution. When they tried to dignify the Savage.

And it still continues today, always in a time of degeneracy people place an unusual value on self, not the value of the importance of the soul for which Christ died. But the value related to arrogance self-centered, the self-centeredness of the person under fear in pressure. So we have instead of assessing values correctly. We have the inordinate value of self-importance. Now, today in our country. People are glorified themselves, way out of any sort of system of reality. They have glorified people in this country, way, way out of life. The result is going to be very simple in time pressure and disaster. This self-glorification rejects the systems of authority that can bring order out of chaos, or national disaster demands order part of national disaster here's the principle again, complex, A would be your national disaster just as complex A is a personal disaster, you intensify it with complex be by rejection of authority.

And that merely intensifies the problem and we've already seen that the solution is to make it simple and the simplicity of the solution is faith rest. Faith Rasta in Israel. First you claim the promise. Second, you start reverse concentration. And thirdly, you come to doctrinal conclusion. Now that makes it simple. And when you go in or things such as the people are doing here, they are setting up their own authority and rejecting the true authority of Moses, and therefore they have now intensified the problem. So Moses is going to have to establish his own authority again. And, in effect, things are so out of hand that only God can establish the authority of Moses and of course that is the conclusion. When Moses strikes a rock and water comes out, God as reestablished the authority of Moses far without the authority of Moses, the people are all going to die on the spot.

You cannot solve collective problems without authority, any more than you can solve your own personal problems without the authority part of your soul taking over and that's the heart of the right lobe where the thinking is not a personal problem. It's the heart of the right lobe which must take over. If the emotion takes over, you've had it. If any of the mental attitude since takeover. You're done for. It must be the right low, that's again is the principle we have been studying the coward cannot think under pressure, and of course the courageous one thinks under pressure consistently.

And Moses said to them, Harry is beginning to reestablish his authority by speaking up. Well it doesn't really say and Moses the wow here is actually an inferential while and amaze therefore, and again we have the Kalyan perfect of omar, which means that Moses repeated this several times a Mar Kalyan perfect. Then Moses, replied to them. Now let's notice the principal and motors, and the fact that he even spoke up. First of all, Moses is one of the greatest leaders who ever lived, and a study of the life of Moses in effect becomes not only a great spiritual blessing, but it also is a great lesson in any system of human leadership, by the rich leadership in business, in military and government, any area where leadership is important. Moses is the classical illustration. So here is the leadership principle.

Obviously, if Moses speaks, Moses is thinking, thinking, under pressure. That's important to the people have a definite pressure, it is a collective pressure, lack of water.

But Moses not only share their disaster, but have an additional pressure revolution rejection of authority. First of all, no water is a national pressure. But when you have revolt against authority, Moses has double pressure, the night Moses is thirsty also. He doesn't have a hidden Canty Moses is justice thirsty as they are, which means he's speaking through cracked lips and a bad throat. These croaking audience words.

So Moses not only shared their disaster. But he had the pressure of revolt rejection of his authority, our revolution of arrogance self-centered self-centeredness and irrationality three.

They solution demands. Either violence are an act of God by violence, I don't mean violence that is wrong I mean violence like the police officer must use against the mob.

I mean, violence, like our military protecting us from the communists killing them legitimate violence. Either the people must be destroyed in large numbers dad, or God must intervene.

So that three. Wow, the solution is in the process, there's a principle, leadership, always thinks under double pressure, leadership, all if there's a problem in any organization, the leadership has two problems, the problem itself. And the people who are under pressure from the problem, leadership carries double problems because before some of you very ambitious people want to become leaders, you just remember that when the pressure is on the. That means double pressure for leadership. Leadership always has two problems when there's one problem, the problem itself and the people who will have the problem, or as a mature believer. Moses concentrated on doctrine resin and his soul. He used the faith rest drill. He here's the procedure reversed concentration.

Five functioning under the faith rest drill especially the second phase of reverse concentration.

In other answers the people. But the answer is related to thought and his soul and therefore will be understood to say what Moses has to say to the people. And what Moses has to say to God. And what God has to say to Moses, and how it all turns out. And of course, when we get to the point of how it all turns out I can't even predict at this stage, so that's tomorrow we're back in Romans. And they said, you have to us, water that we may drink. Therefore, Moses replied to them by chai tea with me. I want you to understand that Moses did not speak Old English, then five English wasn't even a language than angry English is a language, which has its basic roots and oh to tonic.

And this is certainly a language that did not exist then so he didn't talk about chiding.

And I don't think any leader would well use the word chide.

So this is not the language you must understand that what he said was not to recluse you my car.

I mean he spoke up he talked. You will never back off from a bunch of irrational rebels, and he didn't back off. He spoke up in perfect guttural Hebrew. It's a wonderful language has a lot of gutturals. If I give you a line or two of it, I'll probably go out of your wheezing so I will try that as time starts out with the interrogative pronoun. Mom, why am I so we have to notice, not only what he said. But how he said it.

And he wasn't sweet, and he wasn't soft. He wasn't charming, by the way, he was one of the most charming man who ever lived. He was a charming genius, but he wasn't charming right now he was tough.

He looked into their eyes and gave it to them straight, how he said it is important. And he didn't pussyfoot around with nice words.

They got tough. And of course we have to translate it literally. Oh, that doesn't bring out the toughness of what he said he didn't back off even an inch.

The cow and perfect have read means to contend to argue.

Our IV B was pronounced like a B but it's a B. Three. Why do you argue with me. Now that's a start.

Your C's the reason he puts it in a question form is to indicate that they are being irrational.

And no fact he is calling them. Stupid irrational dumb.

Now you must remember that the Jews if there ever was a super race they're the super race. And the average Jew isn't dumb at all. And so would you call smart people dumb. You started to make your point, see a lot of smart people in this congregation I've insulted you many times in college you're stupid. No you're not really stupid, but I got your attention for communication. That's exactly what he's doing.

You didn't know that I knew you were smart.

You always thought that I thought you were dumb.

Well, the best kept secrets in the world I have to let it out.

Alright, the malfunction of the faith rest technique. Again, reduces arrogance, which is the worst of all sins. It makes weaklings out of strong people arrogance is the sin that makes you weak, an arrogant person is the weakest person in the world.

And whether it comes self-centeredness which attaches erroneous importance to the individual who has it malfunction of the faith rest technique results in rejection of duly constituted authority.

In other words, you become your own authority in a group, instead of the group leader.

Your Aragon says you are more important than authority.

This is an effect as what we have done to our city police departments. We have said that the average citizen. And the average criminal is much more important than the police officer. And therefore, when the criminal is involved in a crime. We should be nice to him for the villain is not the criminal who is raping and murdering and stealing and lying and cheating. It's the honorable police officer who's at fault.

Because occasionally some person, you know, the 1,000th of 1% individual who is a victim, in some way, gets involved, that somehow because occasionally someone gets their tail in the gate who shouldn't who's innocent. But somehow, therefore, we should be nice to criminal. Now it's irrational and stupid but above all, it is mass arrogance. Now let me tell you something right now, the city of Houston, every large city in this country is suffering from mass arrogance, aided and abetted by the fourth stage this mass arrogance and time of disaster goes instantly into mass hysteria. And the people who spit on the police officer and call him a pig and run him down and ridiculing them a shout hell.

That's what I mean by being stupid authority rejected and arrogance is authority it destroyed. Under disaster conditions. That's where we are right now.

We should be honoring the police officer. He's the last stand of our freedom, our privacy and our property. Not only should we honor the police officer, but we should allow the police system to handle its own failures. Never allow the public, or the courts.

They should be allowed to regulate themselves, so that they can maintain good professional standards. And if they fail to regulate themselves, then relieve those who are in authority your chief your captains and whatnot.

But the public, and I'm talking about the sweet Lambie pie. Innocent public are destroying their own protection.

Now that's how stupid we are, and there's your application, never hear anyone say over our television during the news hour us stupid imbeciles out there.

You're destroying the effectiveness of a police officer, and is one thing you should never have on a police force. You should never have minorities, as the majority, like they do in many parts of the country not on our patrolman on the beat is an officer.

Therefore he should be respected and treated like law. And when he's out of line, then they should court martial their own people should handle it all themselves should never be an outside matter at all. And one of the worst things as a civilian check board made up of a lot of goofy liberals.

Now this is tragic, because you see that very same officer respected and honored and Treme in time of disaster is there to help you. But in time of disaster, and that kind of public we have today the arrogance criminals have no rights. It is arrogance to say so.

And that means that we have turned human beings, into animals, and see a blog you don't even know what it's like on the other side of the fence it's obvious to me some of your dear little ladies, I give you a hell of a damn occasionally you collapse in one of these people ever got into your home you do more than collapse.

The things they would call you. While I try to prepare you for it.

We live in a society that has lost its respect for authority. It has been trained to lose its respect for authority by the most insane people who live in this country liberals are totally divorced from reality. They are insane, where a life is concerned.

Now, he starts right out. Why do you argue with me.

Remember that Moses has authority delegated from God. He is not God Himself. The Jews are arguing with God and therefore he brings them around to face the source of his authority. You have it in the King James wherefore Do you tempt the law. That isn't what to set it off, we have the p al and perfect from na sa na s ag what this means. It means to test. Why are you testing, God.

When in reality, no see that's their attitude. That's what they're doing. When in reality, God is testing.

Now listen carefully if you just got that last sentence and you'll understand this.

You cannot test, God, and pass the test. God does the testing.

In other words, testing is not a two way street. If it becomes a two way street. You are dead, dad.

Worse, under maximum discipline you will wish your dad.

Don't ever test.

That's the quintessence of arrogance, and that's exactly what he's pointing out, he's showing them how fat. They are you don't test God, you don't put God under test, God tests you.

And therefore, this is a test, God has given us this test, to give us some practice where the pressures out there. But what have you done. You've turned the whole thing around.

And you have the arrogance, the temerity to test, God, no one ever gets away with testing. It's an appeal Stan. He says, ply do you test, why do you put God to the test. All right, the corrected translation.

Consequently, the people argued with Moses and they said given to us water that we may drink. Therefore, Moses replied to them. Why do you argue with me. Why do you test the Lord.

All right, the principle one, the Lord was tested, or attempted to punish their failure to use the faith rest under pressure.

You see the Lord they are testing the Lord. The Lord is very tested very tempted to wipe them out. In fact, later on he says I want to wipe them all out Moses says no to the Lord was tested are tempted to administer to them the sin under that maximum punishment for failure, three, one of the greatest malfunctions of the faith rest modus operandi is to tamper with divine authority I'll repeat that. One of the greatest malfunctions of the faith rest modus operandi is to tamper with divine authority are divinely constituted authority.

People argued with Moses and they said given to us water that we may drink. Therefore, Moses replied to them. Why do you argue with me. Why do you test gallard.

Alright, the principle one, the Lord was tested are tempted to punish their failure to use the faith rest under pressure.

You see the Lord they are testing the Lord. The Lord is very tested very tempted to wipe them out. In fact, later on he says I want to wipe them all out Moses says no.

Till the Lord was tested are tempted to administer to them the sin under their maximum punishment for failure, three, one of the greatest malfunctions of the faith rest modus operandi is to tamper with divine authority I'll repeat that. One of the greatest malfunctions of the faith rest modus operandi is to tamper with divine authority are divinely constituted authority.

Be sure you have a fact, God delegated the authority to Moses.

The people question the authority of Moses, which he had received from God Moses wasn't there because he wanted to be there, Moses was there because God delegated the authority to him. And because of this, eventually, that whole generation with a few wonderful exceptions is going to be wiped out completely in 1Corinthians 10 five. Nevertheless, most of them God was not well pleased for their bodies were scattered over the desert. You'll reject divine authority delegated your body is scattered over the desert. 1Corinthians 10 nine. We should not test the Lord as some of them did and were killed by poisonous snakes.

Now in 1Corinthians 10 we actually have a commentary on this situation.

rejection of the authority of Moses is tantamount to the rejection of the authority of God why because Moses has the authority delegated from God without divine authority there can be no meaning or purpose, or even definition to life and faith rest then accepts the authority of God accepts the authority of the Word of God accepts the authority delegated by the word of God. Faith rest does it again in the same drill one faith rest claims the promises of the word for mental stability to five reps thinks in terms of principle, like logistical grace, either the function of reverse concentration and three phase rest reaches correct conclusions from doctrinal application or reverse concentration. Let's review the principle of authority orientation. Before we resume but verse three.

First of all, the positive the lever toward doctrine advances to maturity.

By authority orientation, not only the filling of the Spirit, and concentration from the filling of the Spirit, but by a mental attitude, a structured attitude call authority orientation.

The Daily function of gap demands authority orientation.

The believer cannot maintain motivation or continue his momentum. Apart from his respect for the word, and its application in respect for the communication of the word.

Secondly, perception of doctrine is the only way to advance spiritually and such perception demands authority orientation.

Thirdly, freedom is never isolated.

It is not an isolated entity.

It is actually for inter related concepts for interrelated concepts forming one category for what four interrelated concepts are one, freedom, a principle of divine establishment and honor code function to privacy, a principle related to honor code function of the priesthood.

Three property, a principle related to the laws of divine establishment for the function of life. And for authority, which is the umbrella of freedom. Remember again that freedom without authority is anarchy and authority without freedom is tyranny.

Five. There cannot be an attack on any one of the for any of the four interrelated concepts. There cannot be an attack upon one without destroying the entire category of freedom and attack on property like socialism or the welfare state destroys freedom. Slavery destroys freedom gossip attacks and destroys freedom and privacy.

And furthermore, the functions where you have in our country today the anti-authority concept, the arrogance of the dignity of man has done exactly the same thing. Sex freedom itself is lost through demon possession of the unbeliever drug addiction erroneous thought steaming influence our fear, fear that you might lose some system of security.

Seven. The most subtle attack on freedom originates in rejection of either royal family authority establishment authority rejection of the authority of the police officer rejection of the authority of management or free enterprise rejection of the authority of the husband rejection of the authority of the family.

There are many ways in which we can lose freedom. But one of the worst is the one we face today authority orientation is as important as freedom itself, such areas of authority include of course the divine institution, location, marriage, family, government, economic authority school authority, the authority of the coach is destroyed today, the idea, starting in Little League that everyone must play. They're not the best ones play but that everyone should play, and the parents push this thing and little realizing they are the strong in the minds of their own children. This concept. I'll guarantee you that a person who fooled around. In practice, a person who had a bad mental attitude. A person who had a case of arrogance sat on the bench, and I would go up and explain it to his parents goes off and it was merely an overflow of mental attitudes he picked up at the dinner table was beginning to develop, even in the time when I was coaching authority orientation in human realm, and the human realm of course is not nearly as important as authority orientation, and the divine realm, because in the divine round there is direct discipline from God, whereas in the human round the discipline is indirect from society from law enforcement, the pastor's authority is limited, of course to his own sheep, who are generally in a geographical area though of course not always God has provided an umbrella of divine authority over the mechanics of gap, and the teaching Ministry of God the Holy Spirit who dwells every believer, but must be filled Of course for perception. God has provided an umbrella of human authority over the mechanics of gap named the pastors function in classroom function or communication of doctrine, the royal family Honor Code demands. As part of its function authority orientation, the Honor Code recognizes what is common Samson good manners thoughtfulness of others and respect for the Word of God, and inevitably, the issue in Bible doctrine perceived or doctrine resonant the soul is related to authority orientation. This is why we have Hebrews, 13:17, keep obeying those pastors who themselves are ruling over you and submit to their authority that means of course in the classroom, what you do outside is in another system or bracket of authority for these same pastors keep watching for the benefit of your souls, as those who have to render and account. Keep obeying them in order that, that they may do this with joy and not with groaning or this is unprofitable for you. So the pastor is responsible to the Lord and not to his congregation, and that's inevitable then that for one reason or another certain sheep will become dissatisfied disenchanting with their pastor and seek the judge maligned discredit, and of course become unstable by moving here and there trying to find the right combination for their arrogance, the temptation of course has come to everyone, and therefore the warning not to tamper with God's communicators goes back to Isaiah 54:17, which sounds regarding the one who has this delegated authority, no weapon which is formed against you will prosper. And every time which accuses you in judgment, you will come down. This is the heritage of the servant of the Lord and His vindication is from me decrees the Lord.

Therefore, of course this was the problem that the Jews had and never were able to handle, they failed here, they failed before in Exodus 16, they failed in Exodus 50, they failed an exodus 14, they will continue their failure, until they have all died the sin unto death, but a tragic thing. And notice as we get into verse three that the people continued to first, simply because God had to prolong the test. In the chance that some might learn the lesson. Well, we will prolong this to next Sunday morning, and we will see at that time. What happened, but our heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moment of our study this evening. to those of you were here without price, without hope and without eternal life.

If you are here tonight and you have never had the privilege and the honor of the leaving and the Lord Jesus Christ, we give you that privilege and that opportunity right now, you can become a believer in Jesus Christ, in this moment. And what does that mean to you. That means you turn a light. That means you have the opportunity of entering into eternal life into the relationship of God the plan of Gods for time and for eternity. It means many wonderful things, but it also means a recognition of exactly why Jesus Christ did for you on the cross for when the Lord Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross, every sin ever committed in the human race was imputed to Christ and judge. He therefore is your substitute. He therefore is the one who was judged in your uplines. We are none of us are ever condemned on the basis of our personal sins, because they were collected and imputed to Christ on the cross for judgment. This means right now, you can have eternal life, even every turn of life by believing in Christ, you can have eternal life in this moment and this second of time by forming the words in your soul. I believe in Jesus Christ you don't speak out loud. This is a matter of privacy. That's why I asked you to bow your heads and close your eyes so that you can have privacy and therefore a freedom of choice. You can say yes you can say no, it's up to you. Remember that your eternity.

And where you spend eternity is determined by your attitude toward Christ as the scripture says, He that the leave upon the son have everlasting life. But he who does not believe in the sun shall not say life but the wrath of God abide upon him. So it's up to you. You can have eternal life right now. You can in this moment of time in the privacy of your soul. Oh God the Father, you are believing in Jesus Christ. The Scripture says by grace you are saved, through faith and that not of yourselves, is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Thank you Father for the privilege of having the time of the word today, whereby we may continue our momentum, check up on our failures and advance under the proper motivation and the grace plan you have provided and eternity passed by God the Holy Spirit enlighten us for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0017

Exodus 17:3–4

April 29, 1979

04/29/1979 Exodus 17:3–4 Complaining Jews reject the authority of Moses; arrogance in the common man; leadership vs. fear

{FAITH REST} 643_0017

God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword Harrison gave in to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and his critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed that is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in

righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, and the word of truth this morning to Exodus 17, where we review and continue our study of the faith Rest Exodus 17 verse three is our custom to spend a few moments in silent prayer before we began the study of the Word of God, and are the two might have the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner. For the most important thing that you do in life the perception of Bible doctrine. Therefore in preparation for strict academic discipline under the ministry of the Spirit. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father as members of the Royal Family of God and the kingdom of priests to assemble ourselves together this morning in obedience to the Word of God. It is our opportunity and privilege therefore to fulfill the principle of motivation and momentum and the plan of God by our spiritual growth, we are praying to God the Holy Spirit will take the portion of the word which we study this morning, and make it a source of blessing and challenge, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. It is possible that at some time in your life you will be a coward. If you are you should know when, how and where a coward is someone who does not think under pressure. As the Bible says as a man thinketh in his right lobe so he is, and thinking under pressure is the difference between courage and cowardice a coward cannot think under pressure, but there are two categories of courageous people those who do think under pressure, those who think inaccurately, and therefore the thought is wasted. And those who think accurately, and therefore the hero. So the difference between the hero and courage is in the accuracy and the permanency of the thought under that particular pressure. Now under our study of the faith rest technique we have discovered that there is a fear panic pie. And part of the drill is when fear moves into the right lobe of the soul and results in panic that when this accentuation exists, the fear must be removed immediately so that the right lobe can begin to fulfill the function of thought and therefore the first part of the faith Res trail faith reaches out and claims the promise, some promise which will stabilize the mentality for thought and reverse concentration, whatever the promise may be it is usually something that is pertinent to the situation at the time. There are thousands of promises that can be claimed for any circumstance in life. The second part of the drill is that faith reaches out then and begins to take the doctrine which is resonant the soul, and out of the principle of reversed concentration began to apply that doctrine to the circumstances. This is called faith reaching out and claiming principle. This is where rational thought begins under pressure. And then finally, faith reaches certain doctrinal conclusions, which is the accurate thought, and the solution to the particular problem, which produced the pressure. All of this of course is familiar to us. We are now seeing an illustration of it. And I know a lot of situation in Exodus 17, we have already studied the first two verses of this particular chapter. Let's know the correct translation from the Hebrew Before we continue, then all the congregation. That is the assembly of the people of Israel, advanced out of the desert of sand by stages. We know that the desert of sin is a proper noun and does not refer to any personal sin in any category, whether mental or verbal or overt, the desert of sand was simply a place where the Lord led the children of Israel. In order to test them and prepare them for future greatness, and you will note that they went through the desert by stages, which means they have organization. Remember that this is the birth of the first client nation to God, a client nation to God has responsibility for the function of freedom. With this function of freedom there also comes the opportunity of evangelism. The spiritual advance of the deliver through the perception of doctrine. The function of missionary activities, and we have already seen that freedom is not an entity in itself, but freedom is part of a package, the package includes privacy you cannot have freedom without privacy. It includes property, there could never be freedom or motivation under free enterprise, unless someone owns property, and whenever you see a successful person, instead of envy you should be delighted to see that much success that provides motivation under free enterprise and has been a very definite part of the function of American life plan. We were great. Then of course there is always the umbrella of authority, you cannot have freedom without authority and you cannot have authority without freedom. If you have freedom without authority you have anarchy. If you have authority without freedom, you have dictatorship, there must be a balance and there must be a duly authorized system, the Word of God sets us up under the laws of divine establishment. Furthermore, you can never

have freedom, and at the same time have equality. They are mutually exclusive. One destroys the other, and all motivation in any system of freedom and the government of freedom is based upon the fact that you use your free will to advance or you use your free will to retrogress. You are what you are on the basis of your function of your own self-determination, whereas equality comes along and says that you are equal with everyone else there's no such thing as aristocracy, and of course this is ridiculous. There is no such thing as success that's to me it's saying the same thing. And this is the basis by which communism comes along and gives arrogance to the common man, and to the scum of the earth. They give arrogance to these people and with that arrogance they are therefore susceptible to conquest, but there is no freedom, there is freedom in the Christian way of life but there is no such thing as equality, there is no equality now. And furthermore, there will be no equality in heaven. Let's go back to the plan of God $x + y + z$. Under x radical human life is imputed at the moment of birth simultaneously Adam's Original Sin is imputed so that we are instantly condemned condemnation must precede salvation. This leads to the first potential which is salvation, plus the partner doctrine which is the gospel equals the first hope, which is absolute confidence that when we believe in Christ we have eternal life, that hope is turned into reality. By faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Now the first advance then in the plan of God is salvation regeneration personal faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. Next we move into y radical, in which we have judicial imputation, number one, all personal sins in the human race were imputed to Christ at the cross and judged, plus judicial imputation number two, which is the imputation of divine righteousness to anyone who believes in Christ. It is the reception of that divine righteousness the forms the target or the home for the imputation of divine blessing from the justice of God, and those equals the second potential, the potential of receiving great blessing from God in six categories blessing imputed to God's righteousness, plus partner doctrine which leads us into the picture, and those equals the second hope, which is absolute confidence so when we cracked the maturity barrier through maximum doctrine resident of the soul, we are going to receive the imputation of a temporal blessing, which is the tactical victory of the angelic conflict and the glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ and time. Many believers are at different categories in different stages of why radical, but the final advances into Zee radical where we have the majority lever, the majority lever, first of all, as the imputation of eternal life and salvation. He has the imputation of blessing and time at maturity, ie this equals the third potential the potential of great blessing and reward and eternity, plus the partner doctrine eschatological nature, and those equals the third hope, which is absolute competence of great blessing and reward imputed to the resurrection body at the judgment seat of Christ, and those equals the plan of God. There is no equality in the plan of God, but there is freedom, the laws of divine establishment provide freedom so that you can accept or reject Jesus Christ as Savior, the laws of divine establishment provide freedom, so that you can advance to authority or reject Bible doctrine and move into reversionism or apostasy the laws of divine establishment provide freedom to maintain and to continue the mature spiritual life to glorify the Lord Jesus Christ to the maximum. Now all of this of course is dependent upon the concept of freedom. The concept of self-determination. But when there's freedom, there must be authority is the umbrella of freedom, authority is the protection of freedom, and without authority freedom cannot continue the freedom that you had to drive to this church today is based upon authority in the field of traffic authority in the area of signs authority and law enforcement and the reason that you have the opportunity of bringing whatever kind of a car you have, you may have a Volkswagen or you may have a Rolls Royce or Bugatti or has Phantom suiza, but you still have the same freedom to get here, regardless of your category of vehicle. All of you have some form of transportation or you wouldn't be here today. What I like about Houston as a Boomtown as we have no good busing system, and apparently we never will. We never will have effective public transportation because that depends on bureaucracy and bureaucracy is immediately corrupt as soon as that is identified as bureaucracy, it is corrupt and mediocre, and therefore will not work. And so all of you had to come through some free enterprise system. There's no bus that stops on the corner out here, and we're very thankful for that because this means that you must use some form of freedom and self-determination and that you must have motivation to continue your momentum and the Christian life. Now you probably realized today that all the Baptist churches are only one third filled, and that's because, while the Baptist like water in the

baptistery. If they do not like it on the streets, and I always remember the Baptist preacher who would not have loyalty Sunday when the other Baptist did he always had it when it was raining. He said that people that Baptist types in Texas would never come out to church when it rains, well you're free also to come whether it rains or not. And you are free, under the principle of self-determination. But the fact of getting here is a matter of authority. So there cannot be freedom without authority and authority has no meaning. Apart from freedom of the peoples over which the authority is appointed now Moses as the authority and this client nation to God. The first client nation in history, and we read that at the end of verse one that they bivouacked and repeat them, and there was no water for the people to drink, no water was a test to the client nation, a test to see if they would depend upon the Lord, and follow the faith rest drill in first two. Consequently, the people argued with Moses and they said given to us water that we may drink. Therefore, Moses replied to them why do you argue with me. Why do you test the Lord, the Lord was tested are tempted to punish the client nation for their failure to use the faith rest drill and time of disaster. They had become instantly, a nation of cowards. They could not think under pressure, or what thought they had was related to sin. It was related to arrogance, it was related to self-centeredness, it was related to self-pity. Remember that arrogance has many, many manifestations. When you arrogance, you can always tell if it's residents resident in your soul, because under pressure, arrogance, always comes up with self-pity, but under prosperity arrogance always comes up with self-righteousness, so you can tell your either your self-righteous and time of prosperity. Are you are full of self-pity and self-centeredness in time of pressure. In this case, the people of Israel were full of self-pity and self-centeredness, they were only concerned about themselves and therefore, they look to Moses as a point of criticism, rather than as a point of leadership, the Lord was tempted therefore to administer to them the sin unto death, which is maximum punishment for reversionism. One of the greatest malfunctions of the faith Rest modus operandi is to tamper with divinely constituted authority, God delegated authority to Moses, the people question that authority and what you'd receive from God and as a result, many of them died during the next 40 years. This is taught in 1 Corinthians 10 verse five which says. Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well pleased. or their bodies were scattered over the desert and mostly This was arrogance and self-centeredness and therefore rejection of duly constituted authority rejection of the authority of Moses was tantamount to rejection of divine authority and without divine authority there could be no meaning or purpose or definition to their life as believers, what they needed at this point was the faith rest drill faith Rasta accepts the authority of the Word of God. Faith rest first of all claims the promises to stabilize the mentality and remove the fair planet panic pie. Secondly, faith Rest thinks in terms of principle right logistical grace, under the function of reverse concentration, and finally faith rest reaches correct conclusions from doctrinal application. It is obvious that there has been a malfunction or two, with the people of Israel at this moment. Now in verse three we continue our study, and the people thirst to therefore water, and the people murmured against Moses and said, Wherefore Is this the thouless brought us up out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our cattle with Thurs. We started out by noting the word thirst. This was the problem they were under pressure, they were suffering, and they could only go so long without water and live, we have the Kalyan perfect of the Hebrew verb sabi, which looks like this in the Hebrew tsaa me and Psalm a means that they were now at the acute stage, the test of no water was perpetuated to give them opportunity to start using the faith rest technique. So far there has been failure, and instead they continue to function under arrogance and the fear panic ploy. They, this is indicated by the Kalyan perfect of the verb loon which means to complain, or to murmur l u n and transliteration, and it's the imperfect tense indicates that they were continuing to complain and a complaint came from self-centeredness self-centered this came from arrogance, their arrogance was the thing that was so important, they regarded themselves as so important in their own eyes that any test of any kind, was an insult, and therefore the manifestation of their failure. They murmured they grumble, they complain. We also have the Kalyan perfect from omair, which expresses their reaction, Amir Means that they were having thoughts am AR, but the third thoughts were definitely not correct. They, this is the reaction of the people in terms of complaint. So literally, and the people complained against Moses, and said, and what they said was a lava. And they would get together and shouted in unison, and it simply means what is this the question emphasizes not only their

doubt, instead of the faith whereas function, but implies there is suspicion, and even their paranoia, you must remember that the common man who is led very quickly thinks of himself as being persecuted. This is because the greatest field of arrogance is never in aristocracy, it is in the so called common man, and the common man is an arrogant person. And it is very easy, very easily moved to arrogance, we have seen this historical trend in our own day, we have seen the common man demanding executive jobs, we have seen those who are not qualified demanding to be promoted to the top, and we have seen the common man demanding that the government take care of him. All of this is a sign of arrogance, the greatest elegance in the world there's always found in two areas of life, not the air of the aristocrat everyone assumes he is. But of course the common man the common man is a much greater slob than the aristocrat could ever be. It is stupid for an aristocrat even be arrogant, because he's already achieved and arrogance is totally unnecessary. This does not mean that aristocracy does not also haven't snobbery from time to time. But then, I think one of the greatest areas of arrogance in the world is the ugly person, everyone assumes that the beautiful person is arrogant, but the ugly person is also guilty of terrible arrogance, but it's more it's hidden because you see everyone is envious of the attractive person or the aristocrat, and therefore they assume that the attractive person the aristocrat is automatically arrogant, and this is saying in effect that only aristocrats and attractive people have Olson natures, which we know of course is a false doctrine, everyone has an old sin nature, and there is nothing worse than a government or the television media or the dramatic culture of a nation glorifying the common man, this is illustrated by a movie that some of you have seen called the deer hunter. I went around the corner to see it. I've heard the movie described to me and not detailed to know that it is typical of the time in which we live, the glorification of those who have no motivation to advance no motivation to thank those who have no meaning or purpose our definition in life, except to try to prove their something when they are nothing. Now you see Christianity as an answer to all of this, Christianity takes you out of the gutter takes you out of the palace, take you out of the area of arrogance and places you into a place of meaningful living life has meaning and purpose and definition, because as members of the Royal Family of God delineated for you with the last half of the book of Romans, is the royal family honor code, and the function of the royal family Honor Code answers, every social problem, every government problem. In fact, every spiritual problem that we have in this country today. When authority is in a state of cowardice authority can no longer function. And the result is anarchy, and you have yet to see how terrible life can be under anarchy. Having had a couple of experiences with it. I can guarantee that when that time comes, you able to appreciate the fact that God has set up under the laws of divine establishment, a system of authority. So the people thirst to barrel for water, and the people complained against Moses and said, What is this, the leavers who cannot function, under faith rest, not only become arrogant, but they also come to the place of paranoia, and they just grab anything it's around the devils after them. Moses is out to get them Moses brought them out here to kill them. In other words, once you enter into a state of cowardice whatever thought that you have under pressure. They comes instant irrationality and cowardice is on the lunatic fringe cowardice borders on becoming insane for insanity is divorcement from reality and the coward is divorced from reality and he is thinking, and as he moves along in his status of cowardice. He becomes irrational. In other words, irrationality is the antithesis of reverse concentration. So the people turns to there for water, and the people complained against Moses and said, what is this, then of course there is an amplification. What is this that thou has brought us up out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our cattle, with First, you will please notice the order in which they state their complaint. First of all, us, they are concerned about themselves, but first concern for coward is always self. And again you see that is self-centeredness arrogance under pressure, equals either self-pity or self-centeredness. And then of course, next to their next interest is their children, for they glorify children and even take them out of their proper category, those who are irrational. And then of course next comes there well. So we have the three categories, and none of them have any concept as to the glorification of the Lord, and they assume in irrationality and this is simple insanity that Moses brought them out here to kill them, then to kill their children, and then to rebound their wealth in the ancient world was always described in terms of cattle, the Bible must be interpreted in the time in which it was written and in the time in which this was written. Well, it was described in terms of cattle, and so

they were afraid of losing their lives, losing their children and losing their wealth. Now of course the principle behind all of this should be noted then under the two verbs that are used. First of all, we have the Hebrew perfect of the verb, Allah. Allah looks like this in the Hebrew that's a l h Allah but it's anything who feels spam. Now the Hebrews Sam and the Hebrew is the cause of the active voice, and with this we have the first person plural suffix attached to the verb, which is translated us and refers to the Jews operating out of the fear panic ply, and it should be translated with the causal concept, have you lead us out of Egypt have you caused us to go up from Egypt for Allah means to go up to ascend. With this, we have a net here feel infinitive construct from the verb moose. And you th most means to kill here, or to be cause to die, and they hit field stem and therefore the correct translation. Have you lead us out of Egypt to kill us, our letter they were saying, each one was giving his own name there it's in the singular to kill me and my sons, and my cattle, by means of thirst, what's the principle behind this verse first again they collect the translation. So the people Thurs to their for water, and the people complained against Moses and said, what is this conspiracy.

Have you let us up out of Egypt to kill me and my sons, and my cattle by means of thirst. Please notice, have you led us they were speaking in unison at that point. And even though they were in a group. They were not a group. Under proper authority. The group approaches, Moses who is their true leader, they approach him under a state of anarchy, because they say us, and then they switch us to me, my children, my cattle, they make an individual indicating that they were not operating as a group, but they were operating as individuals who were frightened, and in a state of anarchy corrected translation. So the people first to their for water, and the people complained against Moses and said, that is this conspiracy, have you lead us out of Egypt to kill me and my sons, and my cattle by means of thirst us, they were in unison. In other words, they had in common complaint, but they were all complainers having personal interests involved, and therefore they were in a state of anarchy as well as colonists well let's notice the principal or to one. The Jews malign Moses by accusing him of conspiracy. It's always typical anyone who's in leadership and you don't like them. They are conspiratorial that's the typical irrationality of resentment. Secondly, however, it is a lot of the conspirators the people who thirst and their stupidity, they assigned to Moses, their very own motivation, they desire to kill Moses. If there's a conspiracy to kill it is the people in a state of anarchy rejecting authority. Very. Petty and frightens. They labor is always assigned to others their own motivation, when you're around somebody lever in a state of panic. And they accuse you of something, they have just given you, their motivation. You can read them like a book for arrogance and self-centered suspicion transfer their own motivation to those who are innocent perfect illustration of this are the prosecutors of Watergate. They transferred to innocent people, their own self-centeredness their own arrogance to their own motivation. They were merely out to destroy everyone related to Next, the press was out to get Nixon, because Nixon prosecuted Alger Hiss and stayed with it, Alger Hiss was the hero of the press, he was a communist and a traitor, but he was the hero of the press. So the press were out to get Nixon and they finally did, but when they did everyone associated with next to no matter how innocent. These people were prosecuted. And I know personally have one personal friend who paid out \$250,000 in lawyer fees. In order to clear his own name and he was cleared, but it ruined his political career, the evil of Watergate is almost unbelievable the law was twisted and distorted. And the guilty went free and the innocent were destroyed. Now it's typical of what we have here, arrogance and self-centered suspicion transfer their own motivation to the innocent ones. Five. The intensity of pressure increases irrationality when the coward. The intensity of pressure increases irrationality and the coward. As their thirst increased the pressure increased as the pressure increased the panic increased as the panic increased irrationality increased. So as their thirst increase their panic intensified to the point of absurd thinking. And remember, absurd thinking is no thinking. Six. In times of disaster or pressure. You cannot make an issue out of yourself and survive survived.

Seven era guns emphasizes the importance of man doctrine emphasizes the importance of God. Therefore, you must come to the place of thinking doctrine.

Eight. As the thirst continues. The ludicrous hallucinations became reality and their thoughts. Thought led to production. And the production was the manifestation of human viewpoint. So that nine there interrogative accusations were beyond reason, they were in effect the meanderings of irrationality in the labyrinth of the fear panic pi. Not a lot of your anymore complaints about Helen dam. Verse four. That's an inside joke. Moses cried to the Lord saying, what shall I do to this people, they be almost ready to stone me now of course, Moses is speaking here in Old English. You have to understand that this is what he really said, because in those days we didn't have the beauty and the glory. The thundering nation of the Old English. Instead what Moses says was yeah yet sack Moshe app out and I love air and then we go into it. But you see, he was speaking a language which was even much more guttural. The kedalam perfect saw means to yell at God TSA aq. And it means to yell, not in panic, but it means so this is one prairie wanted to go through so he raised his voice. And it's translated in the King James cried out or cried onto. And that's all right but you must understand that what he did Moses yelled at the Lord saying, in other words he wanted this prayer to get through and another reason he had to yell that's because the people were making so much noise. Moses has to pressures the problem of no water and secondly the problem of the people, the greater problem is the people. No water is no problem at all really that's a matter of faith brass drill. But the real problem isn't the people are upset. And you see this is what's wrong with politics, there are always two problems in politics, whatever the problem may be a social problem a governmental problem, whatever it is, and then the people and the people are always the ones who confuse the issue. And by being in panic. Once you have people in panic, they confuse the issue. Now the greatest thing that could ever happen to us is to have nuclear plants all over this country. And there's nothing wrong with nuclear plants, and there was nothing wrong with that problem, you get what you get as much of that active stuff in an x-ray of your lungs, as anyone had in Pennsylvania. But you see there are a lot of people out to destroy this country. And all you need is panic, and with panic comes irrationality. Now we have a fuel problem today that can be easily solved and not by coal. We have a problem that could be solved very easily by nuclear plants. We do not have a real fuel problem but we think we have one. So therefore, there is some problem today obviously, well what has destroyed the issue are the stupidity of people as they are gullible to the idiotic press. We have a liberal press. We have an evil press today before the state is completely out of line, and therefore the major problem are the people and you can't solve the problem of energy, because you have to solve the problem of people. And Moses knew exactly what the problem was. Moses, sat in that position, long before any president or any idiotic bureaucrat or any politician, who's trying to get reelected. And at the same time, do something about the problem, but he's not gonna do anything about the problem because the people are in the way of the problem. So the issue is no longer the fact that thirst or no water. The real issue is the people. And once you understand that you understand why we have been going down nicely in the last 50 years, we have been going down in a very serious way in the last few years. You must remember that people gathered together, have no thought capabilities, this crowd that have come. If there was even, let's say you have a crowd there were five people a genius category, you think the crowd is going to think like the five people in genius No, you always go to your lowest denominator and a crowd. And you see, Moses had to go to the Lord because he could not use his authority to solve the problem. It was beyond his authority. So at least he knows where to go. He goes to the next highest authority, and the next highest authority is heaven itself, and therefore he calls out to the Lord. Now in doing so, there is a certain stability in his leadership. He did not panic, like for people. There he is under more pressure than they are. But he has great stability, and he wasn't yelling at the Lord for any reason, except that the, it indicates the crowd were shouting and screaming slogans and marching and demonstrating, in other words he's praying, while a demonstration is going on. He's not shouting because he's on panic palace. But because the mob cannot think and run a mob cannot think it demonstrates, it strikes. And anytime that you have striking people you have added problems to problems you have gone from the problem which is intensity a, you have added intensity be a solution as always, make it simple. And all you do is compound the problem with a plus b plus c. When you have stripes, when you have mobs when you have that sort of thing. You'll never saw anything by mob demonstration. And any time that mobs can intimidate leadership, the leadership is no good.

Now you can see why we're in trouble today and why many parts of the world are in trouble. That's why, Iran was in trouble and is now in terrible shape, and the people have just discovered that they just got rid of one of the best governments, and the only stable government in modern Persia. The only stable government they had was a king. You say, but that's not good to have a king oh yes it is good to have a king, the monarchy is the best form of government, not our system monarchy. You don't believe that the greatest system of government, the world will Evernote is the rule of Jesus Christ in the millennium, it has monarchy absolute monarchy.

So don't kid yourself about that. You see monarchy is usually created because of capable people come to the throne now their heirs are not necessarily capable. But if you would, all you have to do is be a student of history to see that the greatest nations in all of human history, were either monarchies or the equivalent Rome as a Republic was a failure. There was Rome as an empire that was great. Jesus Christ came in the fullness of time, the right time in history, and Jesus Christ came in his first advent during the Roman Empire. Not the republic to easily generate data degenerated into democracy. We are a republic, we're not a democracy, and we have degenerated into a democracy. We are now a degenerate nation, as illustrated by our foreign policy, our attitude toward our toward Rhodesia, our attitude toward Iran, our attitude, soft on communism, the United States money church money is supporting terrorists in Africa.

And that's an evil foreign policy. But it's only exceeded by our domestic policy.

And the freedom of the press is abused and distorted into a conspiracy of the press the dictatorship of the press. People are ruled today by what they read on the printed page of the newspaper. So we're in trouble, and therefore the no water situation has so many parallels that I am almost at a loss as to know whether to teach you a modern history lesson or to teach you four or five ancient history lessons, or perhaps bring you up to date on Europe from during the 16th 17th 18th and 19th centuries. It's really tempting to stop and give you a lot of history lesson because, unfortunately, the average American today is not prepared for certain doctrines, historically, he's stupid. He says, yeah democracy, freedom, equality and fraternity, was an evil plan, the French Revolution.

And the only thing that saved the French Revolution and brought order was a dictatorship, the authority of Napoleon Bonaparte a man of phenomenal genius. In fact, so great is his genius that the whole system, our French code, their laws and their government and their system actually is still running on the Napoleonic code he sat down and wrote a code, which is a system of genius. And they all through all of that Republic's through all of their monarchies through all of their changes of government, the thing that has stabilized them is the Napoleonic code.

Now the trouble with people is that arrogance, in the, the have nots arrogance and those who are feel they're deprived This is the most vicious arrogance of all because it has no reason it's simply saligan says I should have a better position in life, I should have more money. I should have a guaranteed income of \$50,000 a year, because I'm I lived in a ghetto and my parents lived in a ghetto now that's stupid.

And it is not God's plan and it is not Christianity and all made liberal theology has pulled and said you go to the Methodist Church and read their literature, and that's what you read.

So first of all let's notice that Moses was yelling because there's a demonstration.

But he did not panic if authority panics it's all over. If the panic goes from the demonstrating to the authority that it's all over.

That is not the purpose of authority under establishment to. Therefore, leadership, you may find yourself in a position of leadership sometime, where this is applicable leadership cannot afford to be frightened in disaster or pressure, leadership, cannot be arrogant.

There is one thing that leadership can never afford and that's arrogance and I don't care whether it's leadership, Captain major Colonel Brigadier General Major General Lieutenant General or whether it's vice president or president, or whether it is simply a bossing a gang, whatever it is, leadership, authority demands freedom from arrogance, that's extremely important. And it's true in the spiritual realm as well. So many man went out of here with potential you know we have over 500 men in the ministry from this church.

And you know that there are not more than five out of the 500 who are free from arrogance.

About five out of 500 arrogance is the thing that's why, come out.

You cannot be the pastor of a church or have spiritual authority, and at the same time be arrogant.

Now unfortunately, many of you do not know what arrogance is you think that arrogance is competence, which is wrong, you thinks arrogance is attractive as you assume every person is attractive as arrogant because you're jealous of their attractiveness. You think that every person who has a position in life above you, because of jealousy you say they're arrogant. Of course that is panic thinking.

It is cowardice in effect.

Three, Moses can still think so he takes the matter to the Lord, because he is free from fear there is no way he can manufacture water. There's no way he can give them water that's out of his hands and therefore he takes the matter to higher headquarters for. Note the stability of his mind as he does so, Moses does not try to defend himself or excuse himself. He doesn't tell the Lord I fail. I'm not gonna people are out of control I've failed. He doesn't excuse himself. He doesn't defend himself, you see Moses was the humblest man that ever laid we'll get to that later on in our study, whenever one of us accusing him of arrogance, God said, Moses is the humblest man that ever lived.

That's why it was so great and leadership. He had no hang ups. No syndromes.

He was the perfect leader.

So you will know his stability of mind and that he did not try to defend himself or excuse himself. Therefore five Moses did not make an issue out of Moses. That's the difference between a politician and a statesman, a politician always makes an issue out of himself a statesman always makes an issue out of the current issue.

Since the function of leadership, does not include self-justification, or defense of one's policy, unless of course you're being called Marshal.

Seven. Furthermore, Moses is not responsible to the people. He's responsible to the Lord. Therefore, Moses makes no concessions.

He doesn't say, why don't you pick Nathan here I'll step down by Dave and be the leader, our aviram, our week sister, Aaron.

I'll step down. I'll resign. They will find water for you. Now there's none of that nonsense that's to be self-pity and self-pity would be arrogance under pressure.

Moses is not responsible to the people he's responsible to the Lord so point eight.

Instead of confrontation with the people see what is confrontation. It's stooping to their idiocy instead of confrontation with the people and self-justification, Moses goes to the Lord and states the facts, the status quo. Now we have this idea today that every time people are raised some hullabaloo about something that authority should go down and have a confrontation.

That is not the responsibility of the authority, see that makes you sound very democratic and very wonderful, and the only confrontation is to pick out the ringleaders and level up, wipe them out as the only confrontation accounts.

You have to go to a higher authority as Moses did. And by the way, once you move to a higher authority. What are you doing, you're functioning under the faith rest technique.

So this puts the matter now entirely in the Lord's hands and makes an issue out of the Lord's authority, not the authority of Moses. It makes an issue out of two things. One, logistical support for the believer, and to the Lord's authority. Now, under in why radicals. The issue is always logistical grease from the justice of God imputed down the pipeline to the righteousness of God.

From the justice of God to the righteousness of God. As long as God has a purpose for your life. He must keep you alive, whatever it takes to keep you alive as logistical grace, food, shelter, clothing, water, time, and therefore he makes an issue out of logistical grace, as well as the Lord's authority, which is of course the right thing to do. All right, so much for the fact that he shouted out his prayer to the Lord. Now what are the child. Well he used an interrogative pronoun since obviously there was nothing he could do personally, apart from the Lord's instructions. His first word was ma h ma, Ma.

Ma. That's what he said. And he has a shout out to hear his own words.

The candle and perfect of all saw means to manufacture something out of something. Here is the verb he used saw as a ah. Awesome.

They used to manufacture something out of something to do something. Now he said, what I shall do to this people. He doesn't say what we shall do for them. He's a leader, what shall I do to them. He recognizes they are out of line, and your dog do something for people out, lie, you do something to people out.

That's exactly what he said, what I shall do to this people.

We have a sign of the ad for the indirect object.

This is it right here, la, la, that's two, and then am people, and then has SAS that means this.

What shall I do to those people.

You will notice please that Moses calls them this people because they are not acting like God's chosen people in the crisis, they are not acting like the first client nation in history.

And he uses that the monster de to indicate that they are out of line

He doesn't say what I shall do to your people. What shall I do to my people. By July due to this people just associate themselves with their revolution. Their conspiracy their anarchy.

They should be claiming the promises of God, they should be using reverse concentration in the field of logistical grace.

They should be concentrating on the fact that Jesus Christ controls history. They should be thinking in terms that God has a plan for their lives. And obviously, it is not to die of thirst. Their children are thirsty. But God Bless those by association they should have been bringing that concept of doctrine into the picture. Therefore, God will not permit their children to die of thirst. They have forgotten the logistical grace in which God has committed to supply their needs, including water and furthermore their capital or their wealth and God is going to use them as a client nation and our client mentioned must have economic prosperity from free enterprise.

That's an essential part of freedom, if you if government controls industry, you have to strive our basic doctrine of the Word of God in the field of client nation government.

Government controls industry. You've heard that that area. There must be free enterprise prosperity.

And to the extent that the government gets into business, to that extent they destroy it. I never saw a person in government who was a good businessman.

A good businessman is a different breed of cat and Tyreman.

He's a man of great courage, a man of great principle. A man who has gone I given his own personal funds in order to pay those for whom he is responsible.

I never function on the girl for free enterprise, you have true prosperity. We're still writing on the prosperity of free enterprise, even though our government has entered into the evil of socialism.

Now God has a plan for their lives and he does, then God will provide the water they need for themselves, for their children and for their cattle, all God requires of them is simply to pass a simple test faith rest function for they're going to need faith rest function when they get into the desert. When they get into the desert they are going to need it in a special way. And this is simply an app TX, this is a warm up. This is the opportunity to practice from the charge of the mosquito for no matter how serious this appears to you. The no water situation is the charge of the mosquito. And you have to learn to shoot down the charge of the mosquito before you shoot down the charge of the elephant. Later on, they're going to face the charge of the elephant, and they will fail because they failed to handle the charge of the mosquito.

And sorry so what shall I do to those people. And then he adds a rather interesting note showing that he hasn't lost his sense of humor in the Hebrew we have my app and old which means and a little more time. He said very shortly and it's in the middle right now. And then he uses the Kalyan perfect or sock cow, which means to stoned and it means to stone to dab. As a que al, he said they're in a little more time they're going to stone me. He didn't say they're about ready to smell me he just said, a little more time, and they're going to stone me already they're picking up stones, they're all got their heads down in the dirt, looking for good stones to kill Moses.

Do you simply set it with a first person singular suffix, they will stone me a little more time, they will stone me and obviously that's not a solution to the problem either.

Too often, in the thinking of Americans especially imbecilic Americans they always assume destroy the leader, and that's the solution.

Now obviously we don't always have the best leadership, but most of our problems come from the American people not from the leadership the leadership is trying to be sensitive as to what the American people want.

And it's is the majority of the people in this country, but brought about our problems, more than his leadership.

All right. So Moses cried out to the Lord saying, what shall I do to this people a little more time and they will stone me. The principle behind it one. Moses is not only thinking under pressure. But he has also observing the people under his command, under pressure. He is not only not a coward but he's around, where he can see the people.

So he's close enough to them, not only have to shout his prayer, but at the same time, to know what they're up to. They're picking up rocks and they're looking for good smooth months that will have good trajectory and knocking down to Moses observes the people picking up stones to be used as weapons against him.

So he still has his power of observation, and he has observed one there's still no water but to, there is another problem the people.

3. So three at this moment, one of the greatest man who ever lived, is in danger of being assassinated by the people. And again, that brings up a principle, violence, never solves the problem. Repeat violence never solves the problem, the assassination of leadership never solves the problem.

I hope I never hear anyone in bracket church say kill the president or kill someone else, no matter what you think of the leadership of this country. There is no solution by assassination, kill, kill the chief of police kill the president kill the governor I won't do it.

I won't ever do it. Don't ever resort to violence to try to solve the problem. That is not the solution, and that is of course what happens when people are frightened people resort to violence.

And we might know that this point as a fourth principle, but people are crazed with fear and their irrationality has led them to where they want to assassinate divinely constituted leadership.

They are irrational, and they are responsible that's what fear and arrogance do for you, arrogance produces the fear, the fear produces irrationality and irresponsibility.

And therefore, Moses goes to higher headquarters for advice.

5. Five. In times of great stress. People always blame their leaders. That's one of the reasons for leadership.

6. Six, no water is the test to practice the faith rest technique, which must be standard spiritual equipment to cross the desert in the land to the land of king must carry faith. Faith rest is more important than water or food or clothing or protection. They must have the faith rest drill down and the only way they can have training and faith rest, is to have some sort of a minor disaster. And that's what this is. It is an F TX for future problems. Future catastrophe, a field training exercise.

It is training to prepare them for what is coming. So this is an app TX prior to facing emelec. The people are picking up stones to kill Moses, and therefore God will demonstrate His grace. By bringing water from a stone. They want to use stones to kill Moses, God's going to say stones are better to bring water than some of the stones are picking up we're going to become a water jug very shortly. This is the God's sense of humor, of course, God says in effect. You want a stone Moses because you have no water. Okay, I'll bring you water from a bigger stone around here, which was the rock Apollo.

In other words, when things go wrong with the labor under the fear panic ploy always throw stones at others you ever notice as soon as something goes wrong, then everyone's looking for a Patsy someone at whom they can throw stones. But God has a wall of fire around his chosen leader Moses and the very leader whom they despise will be God's instrument to provide the necessary water. So they, there is no proper motivation or momentum in the believer in time apart from the continuous function of faith rest. And that's what's wrong with these people. God gave them the test to improve the situation. And even though they failed they can learn, they can learn we failed to faith last, we should have clean promises. We should have done exactly what Moses told us to do with the Red Sea. Stand still. Watch the deliverance of the Lord.

That's of course what they failed. So God provides the charge of the mosquito that in the future they will be able to pass another test the charge of the elephant. This brings us to verse five, where the Lord gives very specific instructions on how to handle the situation. And we will continue our study at that point. Tonight, with our heads filed and weatherize close. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. It never has been, and never will be a sin, or a failure, for which Christ did not die. When Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross, your sense, the sense of the entire world. Were poured out on him and judged. This means that right where you sit right now, eternal life is yours by a simple decision, a decision that involves a non meritorious system of perception and unmeritorious system my perception is faith.

Faith is the most basic system of perception, but faith is different from other systems in that it emphasizes the object, rather than the subject empiricism and rationalism emphasize the subject. By faith emphasizes the object. The object of faith and salvation is the Lord Jesus Christ who is the only Savior. The one who took your place on the cross the one who was your substitute.

And right now we asked you to bow your heads and close your eyes and everyone has done so, to give you privacy. Privacy is necessary for freedom of decision. You are free to say yes, you are free to say no, it's entirely up to you. You can believe in Jesus Christ right now in your soul, or you can reject him. You can save your soul right now Father I believe in Christ, or you can say No, I do not believe your attitude toward Christ determines your eternal future either believe or Thunder sign of everlasting life, either believe it or not, the sun shall not see life but the wrath of God. Abide upon him. Either you can believe in Christ or you can reject it. It's entirely up to you. But if you want to receive him now. You can do so there is no public demonstration necessary no raising of hands walking miles. No jumping through psychological hoops. Right now you forget the words silently in your soul. You're telling God the following you are believing in Jesus Christ. And that moment, you are the possessor of eternal life, eternal salvation.

The leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be say, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life, or by grace are you saying through faith that not of yourselves that as a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. We are grateful Heavenly Father for the privilege of studying these things. We pray the God the Holy Spirit will enlighten us for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

04/29/1979 Exodus 17:5 Rejection of truth causes slavery to intellect; God backs Moses' authority; chain of command and delegated authority

{FAITH REST} 643_0018

The Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants of the marrow, and as a critical thoughts and intents of the heart, All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. The man of God might be a tour of early for a nice time to wall good works. Study to show thyself approved under God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, of an order of truth this evening to Exodus 17. Exodus 17. We resume our study this evening with verse five, Exodus 17 five.

Following our customary procedure, the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

Consider the privilege of my father, the fellowship and the word have the opportunity of continuing our momentum, of recognizing the most important thing in our lives is Bible doctrine. Therefore growing in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, I God, the Holy Spirit enlighten us as we fellowship in the world this evening, we ask it in Christ's name, amen.

Ever remember that the people we are studying are the Jews. And if there ever was a super race, of course, it is the Jewish race. But you also have to remember that this illustrates a great principle. Even today, it is very difficult to find a Jew who is not smart. And often they can just blame it on too much intermarriage or something. But the point is, that they do have great intellect, they are smart, they are brilliant, and many of them of course, are in the genius class. And the illustrates the importance then, of being able to think of being able to remember, but it also emphasizes another factor as well. No matter how smart no matter how brilliant, no matter how great you are in intellect, if there is nothing with which to think, then the failure is there as we have seen of this passage and the pattern of the big blood out or what we might call Jewish unbeliever reversionism in many passages here, it is, believer reversionism, the Jews are smart, and the Jews are brilliant, but their mind is dark, and so that they cannot see the pertinence situation. In Romans 11, we're going to see Jewish unbelievers failing to see the Lord Jesus Christ because they have rejected the burden of doctrine. They cannot see them with perceptive ability of their right lobes because they've taken a non meritorious perceptive system called faith and used it either to reject the gospel on the one hand or to reject Bible doctrine on the other hand, so that smart people are absolutely helpless, unless they have what the world would call truth in the soul, and what we would call doctrine. In other words, you can have the best weapon in the world with which to think you can be a genius, and still be a complete and total failure. Unless you have truth, for the mind, only functions properly when it is related to the truth. This view will recall as a part of the negative volition system. When you start with negative volition toward doctrine, you open a vacuum into the soul, and the soul becomes the dark and the blackout of the soul because that which is not true, comes in minus truth, minus doctrine. This is the satanic type of thinking Satan was a genius. But his genius does even know God because it is not anchored to truth on a doctrine. And the blackout of the soul then leads to constant rejection of doctrine, constant rejection of Christ, which builds the scar tissue of the soul and the

company. an Asian negative old Asian, black out of the soul, scar tissue of the soul results in reverse constant reverse reversionism and reverse type reversionism in which Jesus Christ who is the God of Israel is rejected and the Jews accept almost anything in his place there are many, many Jews or a talented there are many Jews who have been through rationalism or empiricism have developed many of the great systems that exist in the world, which is a demonstration of their intellect. But intellect minus truth is a disaster.

And of course the human mind is helpless therefore, without divine help. Divine help in this case is doctrine. And the human mind is helpless to cope with life apart from truth. And so this blackout of the soul which we find among the Jews, and this disaster, results from scar tissue in the soul, as they have rejected doctrine and therefore cannot function under the faith rest technique. In other words, throughout all of their history, what is developed here, while also developing another pattern of rejection of Christ, the Jews followed a pattern of reversionism, negative oscillation, blackout of the soul reverse process, reversionism, and so on. Instead of Jesus Christ being the savior of the Jews, and the God of Israel, the Jews found many substitutes and every substitute becomes a system of destroying the ability of genius. So it does you no good to have genius, unless you have doctrine unless you have proof. For example, in Romans 11, there's a passage that says let their eyes be darkened for the purpose of not seeing and always cause their backs to bend. We will analyze this from began to read Romans 11. But it indicates that the Jews who are the smartest people in the world by way of intellect, have destroyed a neutralize the ability of their intellect, because it is not related to truth, and therefore they have become slaves to their intellect. The intellect minus truth is no good. The intellect minus doctrine is absolutely no good. And therefore by rejecting doctrine, they have become enslaved to their own brilliance, and to their own smartness, the Jews do not cease to be brilliant, but having become slaves to their own intellects, they no longer can function properly, they are completely therefore divorced from reality. And this explains the Holocaust. This explains why they lined up to get into the ovens. The intellect to the right lobe under scar tissue, has no answers to their own problem. And the Jews today have constantly saying, why did 7 million Jews die under the Hitler regime? Why the Holocaust? They asked themselves this many times. Now, these are smart people asking this question. The Jews are smart. But even though he's smart, he cannot answer the question about the Holocaust reason, because he's his own brilliant intellect. To your own intellect, yourself from truth. Attitude is arrogance and arrogance. Destroy the best of intellects. Great arrogance is absolutely useless. He has the same self-pity as anyone else in time of disaster. And he has the same self-righteousness as anyone else in time of great prosperity. So the Jewish unbeliever today cannot answer the question about the Holocaust, because he does not have truth because he has rejected Christ who is the truth. Jesus said, I am the truth no man cometh unto the Father but by me. And from there of course he is blinded. He has not the ministry of the Spirit, to have doctrine, the answer to his questions about the Holocaust, and the answers to all of the Jewish questions. Why did the Inquisition destroy so many? Why did the people of medieval times blame the bubonic plague on the Jews, by so many persecutions? Why so many problems by so many difficulties? The answer is really very simple. They have become slaves to their own intellects. If you do not feed truth, into the intellect, then the intellect we'll turn around and destroy you. You create a monster out of your own perceptive abilities and therefore the smarter you are the more brilliant you are the great the perceptive ability that you possess as an individual and divorce it from truth, starve it. It converts into liberalism. That's what what's wrong with America today? That's what's wrong. The liberal the liberal has Good intellect in liberal is generally a person with a higher than average IQ. But he has divorced himself from truth and when the intellect is divorce from truth a monster is created and the individual becomes a slave. To his own intellect liberals are a slave to their own intellect. And we'll get the problem they have created is the problem of divorcing themselves from reality. Board Truth is reality doc for news reality, they have to have themselves from it and for this brilliant intellect must go in a wrong direction. It must become warped and it must inevitably become the monster that creates nation. disaster. So instead of having answers, they do find himself and with great intellect and darkness and the Jewish genius can ask the question, but the Jewish genius has no answer to the question. The answer is found only in their

spiritual heritage which is Bible doctrine and this in this way, of course, they have advantage over the Gentile. And there have been and will be many genius types among the Jews. But the genius of the Jew can How to answer the simplest questions about the Holocaust. Because his own brilliant intellect at been enslaved to scar tissue of the soul. And the scar tissue comes today from rejecting Christ, which is the spiritual heritage of the Jews. Just as the scar tissue was built up in the days that Moses under the same condition, so that you must be described inevitably as a handicap Genius without doctrine. Is darkness without light and therefore the greater the intellect in Darkness Greater this Slavery to that intellect and the greater the disaster that is created. Many of our liberals are very brilliant people and even in the genius class A liberal is a smart person. Was a slave to his own adult here's divorce from reality It and this is why both theological and political liberalism is insanity they are divorced, completely. Until from reality

Well, these are some of the things that we did not have a chance to know This morning while we were doing Dealing with that part The problem but we will have it To study these in great detail We get to the 11 chapter of Romans In the meantime my lunch, not the correct translation of the first four verse It was of Exodus 17. You must remember again the principle and it's always true that the human mind is helpless without divine truth and divine. Help therefore is in the form of doctrine. The human mind therefore is hopeless and helpless to cope with Apart from truth that's a great principle that caused the break. Damn about all these brilliant Jews In the know water such ration the human mind helpless to cope with life apart from truth, or apart from doctrine, they simply could not do it. They had the brilliance of intellect but no matter how smart you are given if you do not have doctrine the intellect as the object then you are divorced. From the eye thing that can help you see the Problem is, God created this magnificent soul with its ability to think. But thought is absolutely no good unless it is related to truth are related to doctrine. So no matter how smart you are as an individual, you are completely I am totally how plus in the field of thought and Less, you have accepted truth. And the only way to accept truth is through the function of Bible teaching the acceptance of authority and Bible Teaching and the acceptance of content and Bible teaching you what's wrong with people in this country today? You want to know what happened to the American way of life? Well, it's because there is no longer an American way of thought. You want to know what happened to the American way of thought. They divorce themselves from Truth. You shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free. But if you do not know truth then you are a slave. The most brilliant intellects are slaves. To their own intellect tribalism. They destroy themselves. Bye filling them minds with that which is false.

And then Greater the perceptive of ability, the greater the ability to absorb what is false and that means to absorb darkness and the application to darkness in the mind to any problem in life. Only intensifies the darkness and therefore the brain intellectual and domain Genius can only swear From his intellectual functions to here's the arrogance. He says I am a smart person, and therefore arrogance under pressure reduces self-pity or sounds sauternes whereas arrogance under promise Bertie again produces self-righteousness. Now if we were starting The Jews throughout the 40 years The Exodus wanderings we were them. See you in great detail. That the intellect of that has not changed. He was smart. Then you're smart enough He failed there. Am I And he failed now what are some wonderful Exceptions Remember the smartest People in the World Jews and the people who have the truth are the greatest people in the world Moses is one thing as a genius. Moses as a Jew. He is a julis genius but the thing that change that makes Moses different from the others Is the content of doctrine and ease so he was one of the greatest Men have dark room of all time. When you go from Moses, you have to jump to say Isaiah Isaac was a genius eyes was a Jewish Genius with doctrine, a lot of differences made. Daniel was a Jew Daniel was a Jewish genius. Daniel was a junior Jewish genius with doctrine any Soul. Therefore his impact on history was phenomenal. The greatest man who ever lived as far as intellect this concern is solid Tarsus. Solid Tarsus was injured. But solid Tarsus was a Jew who became the Apostle Paul? And had the great there's genius in all of history. But that genius was linked to dock trim and the greatness is not and the genius the greatness is the doctrine so it is the day all of us are helpless without

truth. If we do not have truth we've had it. People glibly quote and I've seen it in my own university where I attended. For four years, the two universities where I went to summer school, usually La USC University of Arizona. They all have in their Eggs you shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free. I took courses where they are Head truth involved now all three of those schools were Fantastic Taken certain fields but that's a far today because Most of what is taught in universities to Day is not true at all. Therefore, many people Genius go into the classroom. But they come Out sleep their backs are bent. Years old. illustration from Psalm six To 920 In the sachant their backs are bent in in slavery to what is false So you must remember this bus murder you are the more you are on a tightrope in life If you are truly a G Then you're walking on Very, very fine line. The dumber you are the less of a problem it is you'll never be a slave to anything except your own stupidity. But the smarter you are, the more this is true the smarter you are the more helpless. You are for the very perceptibility the Gives you genius IQ is the more you are brilliant and the greater your brilliance the greater you're helpless. Noes are the only hope for anyone a genius. Doctrine, even more so than the dummy the smarter you are the more you need doc Friends the more you reject doctrine in Your brilliance the mark. Disastrous your Life will be personally and the more you will contribute

To the disaster of your national entity, see where the brains today? Well, they're not all with the labs. But a lot of the libs are very brilliant people. But you see, you take this helpless thing called the brain, the soul, the intellect, the right lobe, the left lobe, you take the thinking part of the soul, and you put what and you insert what is not true into it. And immediately that person becomes a slave to his intellect. The more false doctrine, the more false information that you put in a good intellect, and you have to put it in there yourself you have to learn, the more false things you put into that intellect, the more you become a slave to unreality.

See socialism is on reality. The people who fathered socialism in most countries were very smart people.

The people that got involved in a lot of these things were smart people, but their minds were completely filled with that which is false, no truth. The Jews make a perfect demonstration because most of the Jews are smart. Others do not make a good illustration because you insert a few dummies and put false information in a dummy and it makes no difference. a dummy is still a dummy.

But you take a person that has even a half a brain has even a half of a perceptive ability has even a fair IQ. And you put false information in there. And you have made him a slave to his own intellect.

And once you become a slave to your own intellect, you have turned helplessness into hopelessness, for all of us are helpless in our thinking, unless God gives us true and unless we accept that truth, learn that truth, and store that truth. In the right low. All of us are helpless. I don't care how smart you are, without truth or a doctrine. You only destroy yourself, but you destroy yourself from the inside out. Dummies destroy themselves from the outside in. Now, apparently they were very few dummies among the Jews in Moses time, or any time thereafter. And therefore we have one of the greatest illustrations in all of history, these subjective destructive, brilliance by that which is false, accepting that which is false. Or let me put it this way, rejecting that which is true, the Jews, you're saying many of you have already said to me, in our conversations, how could the Jews get all upset about no water, when they'd seen the Lord open up the Red Sea, when they saw the 10 great miracles which he performed to get them out of Egypt? And the answer is just as simple as the answer to by the destruction of 7 million Jews by that evil dictator, Hitler. And I'll tell you, the answer is exactly the same. In both cases, you can see 1000 miracles instead of 10. You can walk through the Red Sea dry shot, you can see the miracle of providing the manna, and you can see every miracle that God performed in divine guidance, the pillar of fire on the cloud by day you can see these things. But if you are a genius, and see these things are very bright and see these things, they are still meaningless, unless you have truth in your soul.

Now I want you to get a few points down. The first thing I want you to get your notes before we resume. We are helpless without truth.

The mind is helpless without truth. The greatest thing any of us have going for us is thought. I know a lot of you it's spring and a lot of you are kind of stupid about it. But that can't be helped.

The greatest thing you have going for you is your soul. The greatest thing in your soul is your ability to think.

But we are totally helpless. Unless we can think in terms of truth.

You see, the liberal says there are no absolutes. Truth is an absolute, the liberal has rejected truth. That's why he says there are no absolutes.

We say on the basis of the Word of God and our study of it. That doctrine, every doctrine is an absolute and there may be flexibility of application. But that from which you make absolute application is totally inflexible. Doctrine is an absolute truth. There's an absolute and we are totally how Listen our thinking, unless we have absolutes, and that is why and that is how so many things have come to be in these United States, things that would cause my father, my grandfather, my great grandfather, to absolutely reject us entirely. They would say, this isn't the United States at all. If they weren't going to come back right now, they wouldn't even understand the language, what they see on television, what they hear, they would reject the whole thing. Ah, because there's no truth in it. And if you've gone through your life with one of two categories of truth, either establishment truth, or spiritual heritage truth, which we call doctrine, if you have either of those in your soul, and you have no frame of reference for what's going on, and you say, let's do something about it. But there is nothing you can do because the masses of people in this country today have no truth. And you cannot reform you cannot change. You cannot improve until the man on the street has some truth. The man on the street may be smart, and you may be dumb, but whether he's dumb or smart, he suffers from the same soul problem. He has a blackout of the soul.

Not only does he have a blackout of the soul, but he has scar tissue in the soul. He has reversed process reversionism. So he is neither American, nor is he in any way related to the Lord. And therefore because he's this way, he can only think like people have thought in the past before they went down like people thought in Sodom and Gomorrah, like people thought in the simurgh, Acadia, like people thought in Persia are Assyria are Rome are Greece are they state the states of Western Europe who have gone down and come up and gone down and come up?

If you are thinking and you are not thinking with truth, there is no hope for you. Except one and that is to start with the one who is the truth.

Leaving in the Lord Jesus Christ. So a couple of concepts that you should have in your notes. The human mind is helpless, without divine help. Divine help is doctrine. The human mind is helpless to cope with life. Apart from the truth, the unbeliever must have establishment true that the lever must have Bible doctrine. These are the principles you cannot ignore. And again if you want to add to a genius without doctrine

Darkness without light. They genius is no good. If all you have was switched. Think is false.

Verse one that all the congregation of the people of Israel advanced out of the desert of sin by stages. And while they were moving in God's will. They were not thinking and God's will. They were minus truth by the commander of the lore they advanced, and they pivot locked in repeat them. Now there was no water for the people to drink and that's no problem if you understand logistical grace, it to be thirsty is

no problem, provided you can think in reverse process are in reverse concentration and reverse concentration all you have to do is to think logistical grace. And then the no water is no problem. But we read in verse two consequently the people quarreled argued with Moses, instead of waiting on the Lord in faith rest technique recoil But Moses and they said, you have to us water that we may drink. Therefore, Moses replied to them. Why do you argue with me. Why do you tempt the Lord for what they are attempting the Lord to destroy them to discipline them, verse three saw the people thought as to their for water, and the people complained against Moses and said, What is this conspiracy. Have you lead us out of Egypt to kill me. Notice the translation, have you lead us out of Egypt to kill me and my sons, and my cattle by means of thirst. And we saw the disorganization of the mine. And we also saw the personal self-centeredness when the word meet you change from the plural, to the singular why because they are a disorganized revolutionary mob, and what makes a revolutionary mob, all kinds of people who have nothing, with which to think they may be smart and they may be dumb or when they merge into a mob, they become a monster, they become an animal, they become something of evil. And that's exactly what has happened in this case, we go from the plural. Have you lead us out of Egypt to kill me and my sons of mine, Canada, by means of thirst. So Moses, cried out or shouted to the Lord saying, What shall I do to this people a little more time and they will stone me, which is the way he actually put it, He wasn't speaking and good and beautiful sentences as he was capable, he just simply said a little more time, they stole me a little more time. They stole me he was getting through to headquarters under a little pressure. Now we resumed tonight with verse five. And the LORD spake on the Moses, go on before the people and take with either the elders of Israel and die rod were without smothers the river taken down hand and go, we need to notice a few things. First of all, and it says, When Moses said to the Lord, what shall I do. He now gets an answer. He recognized his own helplessness before the Lord, Moses went through his 40 years of doctrine, and all of the doctrine sees perfectly calm. He's in the second stage of the Faith Rest drill under reverse concentration, and he applied all of these doctrines to his experience, and there was really no doctor there they help and except the one that says go to headquarters and so he went to headquarters. He was perfectly calm, but there and he understood logistical grace, but the situation they have rejected Moses authority, and therefore he must go to headquarters and get an answer. And that's exactly what he did. Now his inability to cope with the situation. But the no louder, out of his hands and into the hands of the Lord. Moses expresses his faith rest confidence in the Lord to solve the problem. It wasn't that there was no solution. Most there's no there was a solution, but he knew that this was not a solution where he could say anything except standstill and wants the deliverance of the Lord. And of course, Moses knew as we understand that the Lord knew this problem and solved it in eternity past, and therefore he has applied all the proper doctrines, but there's still calls for the Lord to work. Moses receives specific instructions at this time and he says, what I shall do. Well, he's talking about a hopeless situation, no water, and the solution. Well that erias requires the Lord's function, and therefore when the Lord said to Moses we have again the callin perfect of Almera which meant he gave him detailed instructions and the beginning of the solution is always when the Lord speaks or the Lord reveals or when the pertinent doctrine is applied, or used under reverse concentration. We have first of all a command to Moses as the leader. It is the callin parrot eve of unfair generally means to pass over a b a r there, but the Carolyn parody here means to pass in front. The to pass in review pass in front of the people that was the command that the Lord gave him. Now this means not a thinking thing immediately but an overt thing. He must put him he must pass in front of the entire people. He must go from point A to point B, and by the time he goes from a to b, he will have walked in front of the people. He will have stopped and face them and looked into their eyes, and then move on. This is not something that simply stand up in front of the people that means to pass in front of the people. Let the people see you, and you look at them. Why, why this function, why there's almost like a military review and reverse is like the people are into reviewing spam. And Moses is passing and review why, because the breakdown of the people is not the failure of Moses. And Moses is not fired. Moses continues as the authority in fact he will continue for 40 years as the authority. You see they blame authority. But there is nothing wrong with the authority. Nothing at all. The problem is with them. And it's always that way. The problem the basic problem of the United States today is not the authority. It is the people. They have

no truth and so all the people are at fault today. And the Lord said to Moses, pass in front of the people. But that is not all he gave a second command, the Catalan parody Viva La CAC. I've always liked this word, because it means just grab them seize them, la que a ch, and take as the way we'll translate it. And then we have a preposition, plus an adjective or a substantive thought King. I guess people never realized ZAQE a za cane means administrators. They will did not realize, I guess today that Moses was an administrative genius. And that was the genius system of administration that Joe, Moses set up in Egypt, that caused most the third to be the greatest Pharaoh and Egyptian history. You do not suppose for a moment that Moses is going to walk out on that desert with a lot of disorganized rabble. Not at all. He organized them. They were not a rabble and dress. They had the dress of slaves but they took the clothing of Egypt. They were not a rabble and well they had cattle and gold. And you don't take a group of people out of the desert a couple of millions of them without an organization, and Sakina is the organization. They are called simply the chiefs are the elders, and he says take with you. The Chiefs, the administrators of Israel. So the Lord said to Moses pass in front of the people, and take with you, the administrators of Israel. Now let's notice the principal or to one. If people are about to stone Moses. And Moses is God's authority. Then Moses must face the people you see one thing about leadership in our country that can be faulted is that most leadership in our country is afraid they're afraid of the people. That's why they cater the people were socialism, guaranteed incomes and this type of thing. They're afraid of the people. That's what's wrong a lot of preachers today they're afraid of their congregations. You can't be afraid of people under your command, ever. So what's wrong today, and many thing we have, for example, a few people I know today who are not afraid. Our military types officers in the United States Army and they're not afraid of those under their command, but their authority has been taken from them by socialism and the Inspector General. They just lost their authority, they've lost their authority, because the downtrodden are supposed to be treated under a standard they're supposed to be treated better than generals, but they're not afraid. The tragic thing is that they the cowards in the civilian side have robbed them of their authority, so that they have minimal control today, over their troops, and this is true, throughout the entire army. And it's true the army it's true of all the other services. They have minimal authority over troops today, reason they because politicians are afraid of the people. I do not know whether the elders the administrators were afraid or not, that really doesn't say, and it doesn't have to. They cause Moses was not afraid.

And Moses is the leader. These are the administrators under him this is his staff to administer to the people. And therefore, they simply go under the courage of Moses, but all go under the authority of God. God gave the authority, God intends for the authority to be used. And therefore, you do not run away from the people he went out and face the people they're about to stony. Fine. Go out whether you're a good target. Show them that you're not afraid. Salt that people are about to stone Moses then he must get out in front of them and make a good target. Secondly, this is the challenge to the faith rest technique of Moses, under the third, the second and third categories of the drill. He must apply doctrine in this case the doctrine of authority under God, and he was come to the correct conclusion. God has not fired him. That is a doctrinal conclusion. Three note again that the people are ready to stone him. The rocks in their hands are real, but through faith rest the Lord is more real to Moses than the rocks in the hands of the revolutionists. God is more real to Moses than rocks in the hands of revolutionist of God before us. Who shall be against us. He that spared out his own son but deliberately not for us all. Surely not with him freely give us all things. That's the conclusion that Moses reached, long before Paul, the other great genius of history, wrote that conclusion in Romans eight. For. Furthermore, there's illustrates the age old principle that leadership must never fear those placed under command. The leader must never be afraid of those placed under his command. You cannot lead people, and be afraid of them, you are the leader because you are not afraid of them. You think for them, you administer for them. You take care of them. But one thing you cannot be as frightened of them. Leadership must never succumb to revolutionary bullying. And that's true of a pastor, as true of an officer, that's true of a president. That's true of a governor, that's true of a mayor, that's true of a chief of police. You can never exercise authority and succumb to bullying. If you succumb to bullying you're frightened, and therefore have failed to use the

authority properly. In other words, point five leadership ceases to be leadership. When frightened. My followers. You cannot lead and fear those you lead. Six. The president. This application of course the Congress, the Supreme Court cannot fulfill establishment leadership and fear the masses. Seven. Some of you will be going into the ministry, a pastor cannot minister to his congregation. He's afraid of them, or anyone in the congregation. You can't be afraid of anyone in the congregation and Minister the word to that congregation. Fear caters. There's no place for catering. So point eight leadership is impossible when you fear those who lead. Nine. The administrators or elders, or we might call them in our language the deacons of Israel fulfill the function of delegated authority and responsibility for both ruling and judging the people. Moses did not do it all himself. He used delegated authority, you must delegate authority, the better the executive, and the less work he does now he doesn't stop thinking, but you can always tell a good executive there's a dad on his desk where he puts his feet. Ten, since they were sub leaders under Moses, the same principle applies to the elders of Israel. Therefore, they must pass in review in front of the people. And the principle demonstration of courage is necessary. When revolution is eminent demonstration of courageous necessary when revolution is imminent. And the Lord said to Moses pass in front of the people and take with you the elders of Israel or the administrators of Israel. Now I also had to take at a curtailment, the Accord amount was, and I rod were with thou smuggest, the river. The word for a rod is Matt tab.

Am a Th, Matt. With a second person singular suffix which of course refers to Moses, and has correctly translated, your staff, your cane. Your scepter. And we might, for many of us today is a lot simpler to say your swagger stick. The thing that means least to me is the word rod, a rod is a gun to everyone who grew up in the 30s, but you can use staff or cane. I like swagger stick was a sign was a badge of office. His marshals back home with us we have the Henfield perfect from NACA. He's already used a sign of office before and AK ah NACA is in the hinfo which emphasizes that Moses was ordered to strike the Nile River. With this badge of office. And when he did of course that was the beginning of the plagues, are the miracles, and your staff your cane your swagger stick with what you struck the Nile River. Exodus 7:20 might be brought in at this time. Therefore, Moses and Aaron did just as the Lord commanded. He raised his swagger stick in the presence of Pharaoh and here's officials and struck the water of the Nile, and all the water of the Nile change to blood. So this is a reference. Now what is the meaning of the staff the swagger stick the bath home. The staff represents divine power delegated to human beings, was just a stick, was probably a big stick that he cut out of the some piece of wood in the desert, it was a big chunk of wood maybe occasionally used it like a staff we would might call it or quarterstaff. So it represents divine power delegated to human beings, there's no power in the wood no miracle Underwood, carrying it around doesn't make you the next witch doctor. It was a staff or Kane of judgment because when louses used this swagger stick. God acted. And so whatever it struck was judged. And that's important for the people to remember, carry that stick carry that swagger stick. Let the people see it. Let the people remember. Let them have a frame of reference. Oh Nile River one of the biggest rivers and all the world, there's always an argument about the Nile or the Amazon. It really goes to the Nile if you follow the cataracts properly. That whole Great River turned to blood, when it was touched by this stick that two people remember. In the next verse the stamp of judgment will strike a rock, which represents Christ, and this will develop the analogy of Romans 8:32, which Moses has already concluded, without reading Paul. Now he says taken down hand and go but it's literally again, law CAC and the callin parity, take it in your hand and move out. The cow perfect of Harlock. This is one of the few words not given in the imperative. Ha I AK, and it means to March, but in this case it means to move out. Take it in your hand, and March, move out. Correct and translation. And the Lord said to Moses pass in front of the people, and take with you the elders are the administrators of Israel, and your swagger stick your staff, with which you struck the Nile River, take it in your hand and move out. Principle. First of all, note that Moses is still concentrating under pressure. Divine and structions demand, concentration and divine instruction utter disaster under pressure, demands concentration under pressure. Under disaster. Hey well follow these instructions perfectly. Because he was concentrating under pressure, and he rate versus the concentration at applies under pressure. But there will come a time in 39, years. When similar

instructions will be disobeyed, and that calls for a lot of analysis, and some new principles we have never studied before, but he obeys perfectly why. First of all, he recognizes higher authority, no matter who you are, you are under authority somewhere. It is always imperative that you recognize higher authority, he does, he concentrates the existence of the elders indicates the principle of delegated authority. Now notice the principle we have two kinds of authority here, we have the authority of Moses and the authority of the administrators under Moses who are called elders. I've never particularly liked the word but it's alright. Nothing wrong with it. So we have two kinds of authority here we have the top authority and Moses and the existence of delegated authority and the elders. Now what does this mean it means that we must allow discern in areas of authority, first of all, Moses is the leader. Therefore the policymaker now being a policymaker doesn't mean that he doesn't take advice or that he didn't listen to the counsel of others. But it does mean that once the policy was made. That was it. Moses was the policy maker. While the elders as administrators of that policy are sub leaders, they do not make policy, they carry out policy. So there are always two kinds of authority. And you must discern because no organization can run without both kinds of authority, a policymaker should never have to administer his own policy, others should do it. And those who had ministers should not be policymakers though they can be advisors. The two by blending the two, you will have confusion in authority. That's why, when God set up a local church. He set up a policymaker and admittedly, it has to be the pastor he's the one who teaches the word. But also, there must be delegated authority. And there are many functions around the church, which are operative on the basis of delegated authority, a one time a person came to me to complain about something in the prep school, and I refuse to hear the complaint, because they had not gone through the proper channels, and it was really nothing complained anyway. But it didn't even have to be handled by the head of the prep school. It should have been handled on a very local level, but this person had absolutely no concept of authority and was highly incensed because I would not listen to the situation in fact there was a woman in fact the woman left the church. Why the woman, also by the way ran her husband that's incidental, but not really connected. The point is the woman had no concept of authority. She should have gone to her supervisor, and if the supervisor could not have handled but it showed it was so easy to hand it was pitiful. I got to handle it in a second but it's not my job to my job is to find people who can handle those things. And the supervisor could have handled very easily. But as the supervisor could not then you go to the next authority and then you finally go to the superintendent and he can take it to the deacons or I, whichever he thought was necessary. But the idea that you go to Moses for every little problem is ridiculous. The idea that you go to the person of the company for a problem is ridiculous. The idea of a general officer hearing the most ridiculous minute of complaints is ludicrous.

I know a captain in the army who's a pretty tough administrator. And one of the soldiers didn't like things being so tough. And so he ignored everyone and a battalion, and went over the head to brigade. And they. He went to the he didn't even go to the brigade staff he went over the brigade staff to the brigade commander and the brigade commander started to deal with that problem himself proving that that brigade commander should be a platoon leader at best, even understand, after all his years in the military, that you don't deal with a little piddling things. They are to be handled administratively. And there are a lot of people in this world that have never heard this, but it's an important principle chain of command. And the Bible talks about chain of command ladies asked your husbands at home. This chain of command chain of command. It represents not only great leadership and good administration but it represents on the part of those who are complaining ease. Those who are upset or concern. It represents poise, good manners and thoughtfulness of the chain of command. Oh good leadership must have delegated responsibility, leadership, cannot function without good staff work. And those the elders were the staff of Moses. The staff which Moses carried with him I mean the wooden one the swagger stick was associated with judgment. And it was so used in the first plank of Egypt are known as the first miracle, but it also represent something else, leadership, also has certain punitive responsibility to punish those who will not accept the leadership. Now Moses himself was not punishing anyone, but he carried the badge, representing his authority to punish, and the connotation of judgment would continue. When

Moses struck the rock of Horeb and of course that brings up the story of Christ. Now let's notice again the crisis of no water calls for leadership function. Therefore, Moses is given instruction from God and told to move up the cause this is a full blown revolt leadership must go in action to control the revolution, not only must the top leadership go into action. But delegated authority must go into action. And therefore, all the delegated leadership was in this with Moses to remind us of a principle that when revolution starts delegated authority must be in the action. Furthermore, another principle decisive action must be taken. Because Moses himself functions under the faith rest technique. He will take this decisive action in obedience to God's instructions. It is absolutely necessary to have decisive action, and the nature of that decisive action, and its meaning. And if further, further meaning, as we get into other passages, we will note in our continuation next Sunday morning. We give the closing moments of the service to you who are without Christ, they give it to you, give you the opportunity to make a decision. If anyone is here tonight and he cannot honestly say any soul. I have never believed in Christ I have not received him as Savior. And this is pointed at you, we asked you to bow your heads and close your eyes to give everyone privacy. You have privacy, right now, and privacy means freedom to say no and freedom to say yes. The freedom lies with you. And with your privacy. You are not responsible to anyone else. Salvation is a transaction between you and God, your part is simply believing in Christ, God's part to give you eternal salvation, including his righteousness and eternal life.

You can have eternal life right now in the privacy of your own soul you can express your own decision of faith by telling God the father grew up believing in Christ. That's the moment of salvation for you. They leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are in that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name. Got to have eternal live right now can have eternal live right where you sit. You can have it by simply believing in Christ, and no extra pressure is necessary. Once you understand the issue it's strictly up to you. And of course you realize by now that we will not violate your privacy by having any kind of a public invitation. This is completely incompatible with the doctrine of the Word of God. If you want eternal life. You can have it right now in the privacy of your soul, tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ. Thank you Father for the opportunity of fellowshiping, the word of learning doctrine. Are we shall know the truth and the truth shall make us free. We're grateful that whatever the perceptive ability, whatever the intellect of the IQ. We have something with which to think. We have many anchors in the soul for many situations. We have the whole reality of life the divine viewpoint the mind of Christ. And we're grateful that we have been given the freedom. The opportunity, the logistical support to learn these things which are so pertinent by God the Holy Spirit challenge us and enlighten us and continue our motivation, as well as our momentum, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

FAITH REST 643_0019

Exodus 17:6-7

May 6, 1979

05/06/1979 Exodus 17:6-7 Chain of command; permissiveness in child rearing; logistical grace vs. complaining

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow, and it was a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good words study to show thyself approved on a God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, and the word of truth this morning to Exodus 17. Exodus 17, where we resume our study the faith rest function.

Exodus 17. Verse sixSRP for the study of the Word of God demands a few moments of privacy, in order that you might have the opportunity of preparing yourself in the proper manner. For approaching the Word of God. Just as the Lord Jesus Christ told Moses Take off your shoes or you stand on holy ground. So today the command is turn on your concentration. For you approach, holy ground when you hear the teaching of the word, and therefore it is the concept of reverence concentration, good manners thoughtfulness of others, which of course means no talking, no unnecessary movement, in order that each one who is positive toward doctrine might have the opportunity of hearing the Word of God taught without distraction. Therefore, in order that you might be prepared. We spend a few moments in silent prayer. Let us pray.

Apparently chat my father to be sustained by logistical grace, to know that underneath are the everlasting arms that everything in life has meaning and purpose and definition, and to realize that because we are believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. This life is merely the beginning and eternity never ends. And therefore we are going to spend all eternity with the under perfect circumstances, and under opportunities beyond our understanding at this time.

So we consider it a privilege and an honor to be members of the Royal Family of God forever. And to have meaning in this life, and to even have a purpose which is defined in terms of our own client nation. We pray to God the Holy Spirit will therefore enlighten us as we concentrate on the teaching of the word. Under the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. The correct translation beginning in Exodus 17 verse one. We have studied the first five verses, an incorrect translation we have it as follows.

Then all the congregation or the assembly of the people of Israel. Advanced out of the desert of sin by stages, by the command of the Lord, and they bivouacked and repeat them. Now there was no water for the people to drink. Consequently, the people argued with Moses and they said given to us water that we may drink. Therefore, Moses replied to them why do you argue with me. Why do you tempt the Lord, so that people thirst to their for water, and the people complained against Moses and said, what is this conspiracy. If you lead us out of Egypt do kill me and my sons and my cattle by means of thirst.

When people are upset that's always on a personal basis therefore the me my sons my cattle.

Verse four. So Moses cried out to the Lord saying, what shall I do with his people, a little more time and they will stone me.

And the Lord spoke to Moses, pass in review in front of the people, and take with you the elders of Israel, and your staff with which you struck the Nile River, take it in your hand and move out.

This brings us now to verse six, where we resume our study of the faith rest principle as taught in this passage.

The Lord gave further instructions when he said, Behold, I will stand before the three upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock and there shall come water out of it that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. Actually the passage does not begin with behold so much as it says and they interject read a monster to behold me. The verb, or the interjection is Hannah, which looks like this and the Hebrew. Hi and, eh, and it actually refers to the principle of occupation with Christ. It has a first person singular suffix referring to the Lord Jesus Christ. In the function of the faith rest technique. There is the beginning of an inventory at the completion of occupation with Christ under every circumstance of life. This means the thinking of divine viewpoint. Always having the right answer the right application the right solution to each problem in life based automatically upon your own perception of doctrine, and the ability of reverse concentration, the whole me emphasizes the fact that Moses must not as a leader, get his eyes on the people, the responsibility of leadership, and the function of authority, often becomes too involved with being discouraged about people. Anyone who is in leadership or authority in life, discovers immediately the old sin nature side of most individuals. This of course is reality, and is not divorced from reality, such as the nobility of man, or the nobility of back to nature. But nevertheless, it can become divorcement from reality. And at the same time it also can become something even a little more serious, which is eyes upon the human beings to the point of being discouraged. It is very easy for leadership to become discouraged by getting your eyes on the people that you command. People are going to let you down. People are going to be unstable at some time. And if you are in a command position or have any authority at all. You will discover those sooner or later. It is very easy for leadership to become discouraged when people do not seem to respond properly, and therefore the Lord said at this point to Moses behold me, because while he had not succumbed to the temptation. He was on the verge of being discouraged about the people under his command. And you can certainly understand it, because they were picking up rocks in order to stone him to death. They were thinking about assassination. They had already blamed everything on him. It is a very interesting phenomenon of history, how people can who are at fault can always blame their leadership. We have the tendency in this country to blame everything on leadership, and yet we elect the leadership of this country. We are a republic, and therefore have representative authority. So it is very easy instead of blaming self, or instead of even better, concentrating on the solution is very easy to blame leadership, and by making that transfer, then the individual who is wrong follows a system or pattern of irrationality whereby he suddenly becomes right. It isn't his fault at all. And it's a very discouraging thing if you're in a position of leadership to constantly be blamed for things that are not your fault at all but one of the functions of leadership is to take the responsibility for the failures, and to move on. And in effect that's what Moses will do after the Lord concludes his remarks and his instructions. But this at this point he says in one interject Eve demonstrative in app with the first person singular. Keep your eyes on me. This will study him down. And this will give him the necessary courage and nerve to fulfill his responsibility of passing and review before the people. Next we have the Cadillac D participle of the verb. Ah man, which means that the Lord is going to back him on these instructions. The verb looks like this and the Hebrew. An am a D, and it means to stand. And it means to stand before someone. And he says, Behold me standing before you there on the rock in a hot tub. Now this means that Moses will have the opportunity. Just before he strikes the rock of actually seeing the Lord. Apparently it means that Moses will see the Lord but the other is well not. In other words, this is a chain of command situation. The Lord could appear to all the people, since this was customary in the Old Testament. For the Lord to appear. But the chain of command goes from the Lord to Moses, and from Moses to the people, and under the principle of chain of command it reverses, just as the people should go to Moses and Moses should go to the Lord. So in the reverse of it. The Lord will appear only to Moses and not to the people. And then, Moses will carry out his instructions, you must remember that chain of command is a two way street, especially those of you who are in the military. Many of you are going to be officers are already are in that position, and you will demand that before you are seen someone will see your first sergeant, you'll go to the first sergeant, and then you state your case to him, and then he can take it to the Adjutant and the Adjutant if he's in doubt and the Adjutant will make the appointment, and then you go into the CEO, but you do not go directly to the CEO, that violates the chain of command, but under the same principle the CEO

gave us his instructions either to the Adjutant or to the first sergeant to be carried out he doesn't go around here and go down to the man himself. So a chain of command system is always a two way street. And for that reason, the higher you go and executive capacity, the more you must have, for example, an executive secretary on the one hand, and some other kind of an assistant or vice president or something on the other hand, and everything either goes through the executive secretary or it goes through the Vice President and says vice presidents and most companies today go that way. The executive secretary is important part of the chain of command, and you don't go directly to the president or to the chairman of the board. So, when it works out that way in business as well. Then you have good administration, and when you destroy a chain of command, then of course you do not add chain of command is a filtering system so that bad ideas never reached the top. In fact, they should not, and they can be eliminated at various stages are things that should be handled at a lower Echelon are therefore handled that way. And this keeps one person from doing everything. You would not in a business find the chairman of the board or the president of the company going down to the loading docks and helping with the loading of materials, you wouldn't find him handling idiotic complaints they're always idiots and there will always be idiotic complaints, you don't find him doing certain things along the way his job is to set policy and pass it down to his subordinates. And, of course, this is something that very few people understand this is even true in churches everyone wants to go direct to the pastor, and this is totally and completely unnecessary. This is why too many pastors are involved in too many details and not doing their job and not spending their time properly. So wherever you go, you must remember that life in any organization includes a chain of command. And this is true in all sorts of things. Many young men have made the ghastly mistake of bypassing their line coach, their offensive coach. Their backfield coach. In order to go directly to the coach. It's a terrible mistake, you go through the chain of command with your ideas, your complaints your problems your difficulties. This is something that even in athletics is extremely important. And because people bypass the chain of command. I know at least one major league baseball team that won the pennant one year failed to repeat and yet they should have repeated they had exactly the same man. They were even up against weaker opposition the second year, and they lost out because the violation of chain of command.

You have no idea of the problems involved in violation of chain of command and chain of command is one of the most important concepts of administration, and yet it is completely ignored. I maybe illustrate every now and then someone goofs up over a TMP. Now in the past I've gone in there and chewed him out with the devastating results for a week they're not worth a damn.

And I found out that I was doing violating my own principles of command. So now, whoever is responsible for that person I chew out. And I expect them to pass it down and get the job done. And therefore, I'd like to out primarily three people in TMP, and I really chew them out, and then I expect them to handle it from there. And now things are running, much better. Instead of running around and jumping on everyone. I found it much easier to do this in prep school I don't go down some idiotic person in prep school that was teaching wanted to come directly to me about a complaint. Why wouldn't anymore hear a complaint, you go through channels, you go to your supervisor, the supervisor could then go to the head of the prep school, he thinks is important and cannot handle it then he can come to me through channel.

We don't. This is the only way you run an organization. You don't run around and do everything yourself. And that is a sign of poor leadership. So chain of command is actually emphasized as a spiritual factor in life. When you will follow a chain of command. I guess most of you who have to go to the first sergeant about something in the company. It never occurred to you that you're following a spiritual principle, as well as a good business principle, and as well as a good leadership principle. This is always the way you handle it, and people who jump chain of command have two problems. One is arrogance they feel they are more important, or what they think is more important than anyone else. And secondly, they destroy administration.

So they suffer from arrogance, and they suffer from the inability to orient themselves, they cannot accept authority. And when you suffer from arrogance and lack of authority orientation, you're going to have a terrible time in life probably someone forgot to spank you when you were a child.

One of the most idiotic things you've heard of today are the psychiatrists who are alleged to be experts in the rearing of children and they are saying you should never spank a child. This is the most stupid idiotic imbecilic thing that ever happened. Guaranteed to bring about a whole generation of morons. This means that the coach is going to have to handle what should have been handled in the home. As to the teacher is going to handle it and there will be a breakdown there, the administration well-handled there'll be a breakdown there the military will happen but there'll be a breakdown there. And those sweet little children gonna wind up in jail.

So it's an almost ludicrous idea that we even have our for the state publishing articles. The latest is today. Some idiotic psychiatrists who is divorced from reality. Most psychiatrists are cracked you know that's why they go into psychiatry to solve their own problems. And this was from Vienna, which is famous for its crack psychiatrists, and this idiot is actually quoted in English as being an expert, and he says if you spank children you in effect you destroy the little monsters. And after all you can only convert a rug rat into lovely people by your like yourself by discipline and respect for authority and respect for authority always comes by spanking, I would not trade anything in the world for every spanking I ever received all the hundreds of them. And I wouldn't go through it again for anything in the world. My father was one of the best. He had the wrist snap, he had a wrist snap from early playing a polo where you just you snap that wrist. As you lean over the side a little bit to hit the pocket along, and he really would he really knew how to lay it off. And he liked flexible things so he used boards and paddles, but he was the belt and flight school things were great, but when I use the board, the wrist snap was just devastating and I spent my youth blustered on the gluteus maximus, but I learned a great deal that way it was. It's amazing how people are too stubborn to learn and the ordinary way with the sweet tone and do it this way and do it that way. My mother had a beautiful voice and always gave me instructions on that beautiful voice and that's where I first learned to ignore beautiful voices.

But my father backdrop, with the finest wrist snap in history.

And I learned all that I learned, and I really appreciate it. And in retrospect, I can see the advantage I had I envied one or two people who did not have any of that discipline all that grew up under permissiveness, and everyone that I knew personally all five wound up in jail. It's true that they came from wealthy families and absconded with large amounts of money but they all got caught and all wound up in jail, they just never caught on any principle in life called authority.

All right, the Cal active participle of all math means that the Lord is standing there, backing him up. Behold me and this is for Moses only chain of command. They hold me standing before you there on the rock in a hot tub. Now hot tub is the mountain range of which Sinai is the chief summit. They haven't come to sign I do know that a mountain range will often have peaks in fact the distant peaks, you may have rolling hills down here, but you will have distant peaks and somewhere down here was a rock that stood up which is called hub and way and then our journey on is Sinai, and the people will eventually camp down, and the foothills, and Moses will go to Sinai to get the law, but this is all at the, at the beginning. It's a rock somewhere in the Sinai range the Sinai range is a very extensive one. And this is a very prominent rock it is not known today or someone but start a cult there.

So it is a mountain in the range, and there is a special rock at which this occurred. The whole means standing before you refers, not only the people will see the pillar of the cloud, Moses will actually see the Lord as he guides the elders so this spot. Furthermore hora is designated as the place where Moses saw the burning bush and he received his command to go back to Egypt, so he's familiar with the spot. He

has been there before. And actually, there's three one and two, we have the story of Mount Horeb now Moses was shepherding the flock of Jethro his father in law and the priest of Midian so amazing how many of the great people came out of the shepherd profession. David was a shepherd, Moses was a shepherd. And there are many lessons of leadership to be learned and shepherding sheep. Because, first of all sheep are down. And you must always learn how to handle stupid people. And if you start with stupid cheap. And of course, one thing about stupid people, there's no sense getting excited. There's no sense blowing your court because they don't understand that either. The only, you have to be very patient with stupid people and shepherds have to be very patient with the sheep. The sheep are weak or helpless they're stupid. They do everything wrong they cannot defend themselves. So it requires a full time job and it's a great course and leadership, as illustrated by the fact that the two greatest leaders the Old Testament, Moses, and David were both started out as shepherds. And so we find that Moses, after he left Egypt but a put down after being in Egypt and being the Crown Prince of Egypt, he was the Prince of Wales he would have been the next Pharaoh, but he left it all. And he wound up being a shepherd. So there was something to be learned in Egypt, there was something to be learned and shepherding a flock, you put the two together you have the greatest leader in history. Now, Moses were shepherding the flock of Jethro his father in law the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the west side of the desert, and came to her up the mountain of God, it was called the mouth of God later on. And the angel of the Lord Who is Jesus Christ appeared to him in a blazing fire from the middle of a bush. And he looked, and the whole, the bush was burning with fire. Obviously fire might be a danger to the flock so he watched it, and yet the bush was not consumed the fire didn't move on and the bush was not consumed, and he had seen enough brushfires to know there was this was there's something wrong here. And therefore, of course, he went over to check it out. And in checking it out. He received his commands to move from Shepherd he had been promoted that was the first thing he heard he was promoted to go back and get the people of Israel out of slavery and lead them back to the land. So it was a very clear and obvious promotion, Moses knew this mountain of horror. And here he had seen the Lord Jesus Christ, and now he's back at the same place so he knows that well. Only this and he never Of course had seen any water there. But this time, he believes what the Lord tells him faith rest function, and he is going to have the opportunity of seeing a lot of water. Alright, we move on then, and thou shalt smite the rock. They hit field perfect nakae.

This is very thoughtful of the Lord. Because an AK H is in the hip field stand. Now the hip fields Tam you have causative, you will cause the rock to be struck in other words he doesn't going to have to ruin his punching and by hitting the rock with his fifths, and true Anglo Saxon style, but instead he's going to cause the rock to be hit with the stick that he holds his hand is that tall, his swagger stick he's going to hit it with that and therefore the infield Stam indicates, he will touch it with a stick he'll hit it with that. We also have a certain category of rock here. The Rock is called sewer de su R. That means a giant good rock. That means a rock of judgment. In contrast to a high an elevated rock which is the Hebrew word Scilab but sulla is not used here. The word siewert means a jagged rock and reminds us of the cross for remember that when human life was imputed to the soul of every individual at birth and Adams original sin was imputed to the old sin nature, personal sin was therefore excluded, you and I commit many personal sins, but those personal sins were never imputed to us for judgment. We are condemned on the basis of the imputation of Adam's sin, not our sins, we are condemned on the basis of Adam's sin alone. Therefore, we do not have the arrogance of saying, I am the worst center of town I have committed us and so I did that wouldn't want to say it anyway in public, but it's run around and do it in the name of testimony, which is merely brag ammonia and stupid. Furthermore, they are inaccurate all personal sins in history were collected and were imputed to Christ on the cross, and the striking of the rock, as its analogy is brought out in 1Corinthians. Christ is the rock and the smiting of the rock is God the Father imputing, our sins to Christ on the cross and judging them all personal sins were judged at the courtroom, of the cross, so that no one is ever saved by renouncing sin by confessing their sin by doing anything in connection with sin. The only way of eternal salvation is to believe the Lord Jesus Christ, the causes he said after our sins were imputed to Him and judged. He said, 10 last die, which

means it has been finished in the past were the result that it stands finish forever. Sin is not an issue and salvation. Christ is the issue in salvation. It's what Thank you of Christ, and the sliding of a rock is a picture of Christ, burying our sins on the cross this analogy says you will strike you will because to strike the rock, and in 1Corinthians 10 verses one through four, we have the analogy confirm for us says 1Corinthians 10 one, four I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, see there it is again one of the greatest failures in the life of any believers to be stupid to be ignorant. The Big Brother Bible doctrine, where I do not want you to be ignorant, brethren, that our forefathers were all under the cloud, and they all pass through the Red Sea, and they were all baptized in the Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and they ate the same spiritual food manner. And they all drank the same spiritual drink. As a spiritual grant.

Even though it's water, it isn't shadow the feet Rothschild or shadow the tour, or any of the better beverages, it is a spiritual drink, even though their thirst was a swage by genuine water, it is called a spiritual drink, and they were drinking from a spiritual rock, which follow that now rocks, do not walk. And if you come in and tell me that a rock is following you. I'll see that you are properly cared for, we will get you in a straitjacket immediately. This is the analogy the word spiritual is used for the analogy. And they were drinking from the same spiritual rock which follow them. And here it is. And that rock was Christ. This means that the, what Moses did was another way of reminding the people to avoid the big plot out. Do you see the cross is the place where our sins were imputed. Not only were they imputed to Christ but they were judged. And as a result, we believe in Christ, and have eternal life. And so, he will strike the rot, the sins illustrating and analogous to the judgment of our sins, and as a result, water will come from the rock, and that water represents of course, eternal salvation. The same principle is brought up by Isaiah when he says, hello everyone, the person come up to the rock and drink. So the striking of the rock portrays Christ burying our sins on the cross, our sins were imputed to Christ and judged. Second Corinthians 5:21. He knew no sin was made sin for us that we might be made the righteousness of God in him and First Peter 2:24 a bore our sins in his own body on the tree. At age, 32.

But delivered him up for assault when Christ was on the cross he was delivered for all of us, because all personal sense and history and all personal sense of the future, were imputed to Christ, and they were judged. He that spared not his own side but delivered him out for us all how surely not with him in grace give to us all things and the All Things include, first of all logistical grace, and then special blessing. This is a part of $x + y + z = \text{the plan of God}$. The whole be standing there on the rock and harp, and you will strike the rock. And there shall come water out of it, the Cal perfect of Yod saw means it will gush out.

J a TSA and yeah TSA means that the water is actually going to gush out of the rock in abundance that the people may drink. We have a purpose while plus the cow perfect from sha sha sha means not only to drink, but it means to have their first sloshed completely and totally. They all have not only water but excellent water, it will be very satisfying. And Moses did so on the site of the elders of Israel, which means he had to pass in review I think it's pretty well depicted run happen, that people are gathered and mass, probably by their tribes with each tribal standard somewhere in front. So they passed in review in front of all the people the rocks in their hands, Moses, and his administrators all the vice presidents all the administrators, and they moved to the rock patera Moses did exactly as the Lord told me he struck the rock. And in the presence of the administrators called elders, the people did not see it there's some distance between the two, maybe three or four kilometers. And therefore, they saw what happened where Moses advan water came down but people move forward and started ranking. This is actually the way it's depicted in the original. And Moses did so in the eyes of the administrators of Israel only the elders. All right, they correct the translation. They hold me standing before you there on the rock and then you will strike the rock and water will gush from it, that the people may drink. Consequently, Moses did so before the eyes of the elders of Israel. Psalm 78:20 comments on this by saying the whole he struck the rock, so that the waters gushed out and streams were overflowing. Psalm 105:41. He opened a rock and water flowed out, it ran into dry places like a river. There was plenty of water for all. Now the

principle, one. It is obvious from these passages that water ran from the rock to a lower elevation at gusts through the arrivals are the as they call them over there the wadis. And these became streams and rivers of water. So that 2 million people plus their cattle had more than enough water. Secondly, it is also quite evident that the rock of Han robe was some distance from the Jewish people lack at refeeding. So that if you want another picture of it. Here is the bivouac at refeeding. They marched past and people marched up a hill, up to the rock, which was some a few clicks away. There he struck the rock, the water gushed down through the waters that were dry, and they had sufficient water for all. Thirdly, the name repeat them in the Hebrew means resting place, but it will be changed in the next verse to mass saw and murabaha for the place of repeat Mr. Refreshments. They came a place of testing, and no water, and therefore repeat them are refreshments can only be a place of blessing. Under the labor functions, under the faith Rest technique, and is occupied with the person of Christ. In other words, in many times of prosperity you will suddenly have a test. The purpose of that test is passing, but the blessing involves the drill of the faith rests technique. We've already noted the drill we will study it again in the future. Faith reaches out and claims the promise that stabilizes the mentality. Secondly, faith, reaches out and through reverse concentration starts to apply doctrine to the situation. And finally, faith comes to doctrinal conclusions, the situation is totally stabilized and the person is calm under pressure. Not only calm but courageous under pressure. Now the issue here and no water is obvious logistical Grace is the issue. Once you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, which is phase one of the plan of God, you enter into phase two, which is the believer in time, God keeps you alive by logistical support. He provides your food your shelter your clothing. He provides your transportation, he provides time, he provides protection, he provides everything necessary provides doctrine he provides a communicator of doctrine, your only excuse for being alive, is to advance to maturity and crack that maturity barrier, but you cannot crack the maturity barrier until you've had sufficient doctrine for the spiritual growth and therefore God keeps you alive now it may be that he will sustain you with your transportation maybe a Rolls Royce, and maybe a Bugatti or a span of suiza, or it might be a Volkswagen, whatever it is. He provides the transportation to get to and from wherever the doctrine is taught like church are he provides the food, and you may be eating good food and you may be eating bad food but it is still food and you're still alive, he provides the air that you breathe and there may be some rumor that it's bad or maybe some rumor that is good, someone may be trapped in envy or jealousy trying to shut down some free enterprise business that is successful, but God will provide the atmosphere, you don't have to worry about it. It's amazing to me how they have the automobile industry has been forced to actually make things that haven't improved the air at all the catalytic converter is dangerous. If there's any gas near it could cause an explosion. If it goes over grass, it will burn the grass has started grassfire, the emission from it is pitiful is horrible. And it just shows you once again how stupid bureaucracy is and how jealous they are of their authority, and how they are constantly trying to destroy business and yet all prosperity is based on big business not little business, little business thrives on big business. It is big business and free enterprise that brings all prosperity. There is no such thing as prosperity. Apart from this, biblical principle. Now you see this means that God is going to in a client nation like ours is going to sustain big business long enough to fulfill the client nation principle, or do you think our prosperity has its source from the government no they are the source of trouble. They are stupid and Amboseli and our attempts to ignore a very simple thing like supply and demand, and therefore it is the government, and it is socialism, which is so detrimental to a client nation. It is free enterprise, and the function of free enterprise and the motivation of profit. That is so beneficial to a client nation to God. And all of these principles apply to us today just as they applied in that day. There was no industrial complex in Israel at that time. So obviously, they talked about the industrial side from another viewpoint they said you will kill you have come up brought us out here to kill our cattle with thirst, and the word cattle rationally refers to their industry. Their whole system of industry was cattle, and they were talking as free enterprise, people, the government of Moses was not restricting the cattle to so much water, and to so many they had to be restricted and how many could be killed. But God didn't tell the people how to run their capital, but the people scream about the danger of their cattle to Moses at a time of no water again the failure to understand the issue of pressure, without pressure in life we have no spiritual growth. We have no nobility our character greatness in those who have

greatness is not brought out, and therefore pressure is a legitimate function in life, pressure is the greatest way to blessing. Some of you may be afraid of pressure and afraid of disaster, but it may be that very disaster that will bring out your leadership ability, your courage, and your ability to think under disaster situations. So the issue here is logistical grace and blessing. If God gave the most salvation. it follows logically, that he will not withhold the less after salvation and actually there's an odd fortiori principle here. God did the greater in providing for us eternal salvation. Therefore, if God accomplishes the greater, it follows off fortiori, he cannot withhold the last greater and less either all fortiori always refer to degree of effort not quality not quantity and the greater was provided for us at salvation, God did the greater for us through eternal salvation.

This cost him more. This was more difficult, because he had to judge our sins, after he imputed them to Christ on the cross. So this is the greater, and if he did the greater for us, by providing eternal salvation. He can certainly accomplish the less by the imputation logistical grace blessing.

And the whole issue is, if God saved these people or these are the leavers in the first generation, if these people already have the greater certainly no water is going to cause them a real problem it's a test to demonstrate that if they understand the greater, they will have no problem with or less, the greater His eternal salvation, the less is temporal provision. Water comes under the category of temporal provision. And you see, you get carolis from time to time and you're thinking, so God will slap a little pressure on you and then you will face the same issue, you have eternal salvation because you have believed in Christ that was the greater. And if God accomplished the greater salvation through Jesus Christ. It follows off fortiori that he can also accomplish, the less, and the less is the sustaining of your life, and whatever it takes to sustain it. So you see already. When you get to this point, you have left behind the promises which you claim, and you have moved to reverse concentration and the application of doctrine. The doctrine or principle is logistical grace logistical Grace was the issue for them.

Are they going to fall apart. Are they going to blame Moses, are they going to resort to violence, they were picking up stones to stone him. Are they going to live their lives in irrationality. Why did you bring us out here to kill us. They said, Of course not. The whole purpose of such pressure is to test the simplest of all grace principles after salvation logistical grains. The Eternal God is our refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms. How many of you have spent any time worrying about food, shelter, clothing, worrying about where you are going to get these things that sustain you in life. How many times have you spent time worrying. Remember that worry is cowardice worry is fear, but it's not simply fear or cowardice worry is arrogance, as well. Self-centeredness and arrogance, as well as cowardice and fear. Now that we are believed in Christ and belong to God. He is responsible for sustaining us. So in verse seven Moses had to give a designation to the place, and he did so he called the name of the place Massa and mirabai because the children of Israel. And because they tend to the Lord saying is the Lord among us or not. All right. He concluded the whole incident by designating the place, not as refeeding or refreshments. But as Matt saw and mera Ba, the kale and perfect of Katara means that the name that he gave to the place stuck.

It's q A are a car Ah, he went he named it the name would remain so he called the name of the place, and the gave it a double name. First of all, Matt saw, which looks like this in the Hebrew. That's M A SSH Massa means temptation, or testing. There is no blessing or failure, until you have been tested.

And so they failed the test, and the testing itself does not indicate exactly what happened. But the next word. Excuse me. The next word does. The next word is not revolve, which looks like this. And the Hebrew.

Am E. And there's your AR and there's your eye and that's a long eye because of the yoke. And you can put it in if you want it silent though, and then be a h battery VA Mater Eva means strife contention

quarreling, or this orientation to authority. You cannot have freedom without authority, you cannot have blessing, without authority. There is always someone who are smarter in business, there is always someone who has a greater policy, and there is always someone who has the character and the courage to expand business where others would be afraid. There is always someone who has the ability scientifically to solve the problem. There is always someone who emerges above his peers and actually has the answer. And therefore, the recognition of this person's ability or authority is extremely important. The whole labor movement, not only in our country but in England has been rejection of authority, and all of the people involved in labored would say in their from their labor unions, I am no longer responsible to my executive. If he doesn't pay me enough if he doesn't treat me right he doesn't guarantee, then I will go on a strike. We'll all go on strike, and we will make him hurt, and what has happened is that they have rejected good authority for bad authority labor leaders, often in our country as you well know if you stay in the labor movement. They're made up of criminals. They're made up of people who keep their place and advance in their organization by getting the most for their people that's the way it started, but they have suddenly discover now that even though they do not want to strike that the goon squads which have been organized, say, if you do not vote for the strike, then we will burn your garage will destroy your car, your children go to school, we'll get them. We'll some accident will happen to them and so on. So now they have traded rational and good, excellent authority for evil authority for tyranny.

And you see people who think they are freeing themselves from authority. Always go from the good to the bad from great authority to poor authority. You don't believe that. Just interview some of the people in Iran, who thought that by getting rid of the Shah, everything was going to be great for them and now they discover what tyranny is the Shah was a great ruler. He was a good ruler, he did many wonderful things for his country, and more than these people will ever do. And now the people realize that they have been victimized but remember revolution. Always victimizes the people, the people who suffer in revolution, are the nice people, the common people those who are allegedly going to benefit, but they never, never do. Someday you must read Edmund Burke on the French Revolution, to see the point. All right. So mirabai means anti authority, it means strife contention and quarreling and Deuteronomy 616. You shall not put the larger God to the test. As you tested him at Matt Massa. So God Himself gave some commands relating to this incident. Deuteronomy 922 again at Massa you're provoked a large around. Deuteronomy 33 eight grand concerning Levi, he said, Let your tomb and your urine belong to Him, the godly man, the man you favored the one you test you tested him at Massa you contended with him at the waters of Maratha. In other words, they should follow the authority of God you're among members the system of divine guidance. Psalm 81 seven. You called in trouble. And I rescued you says the Lord, I answered you and the hiding place of thunder. I proved you at the waters of Maratha. So we call the name of the place Massa and Maratha, because of the chiding of the children of Israel. Unless of course you've had a course in Old English chiding is going to be a little difficult. Actually it is a noun, not the verb the noun and the verb actually looked the same. It is the noun r e r i b but the D is pronounced like a V Reeve. And it means to Carl, it means faultfinding. It means contention that leads to better strife, because of the coral the strife, the contention of the sons of Israel, the Jews under the pressure of thirst found fault with Moses, and therefore they quarreled with God. And because they tempted the Lord, saying the word because is the is a causal conjunction followed by a PL infinity construct from the Hebrew verb na saw and a s h NASA and NASA means to tamp it as a third masculine plural suffix referring to the Jews, because they tempted the Lord is the correct translation, and they tend to the Lord saying, they, they were their thoughts in other words tempted the law. Remember that God deals with you in the field of thinking, you cannot hide your thoughts from him. And God was tempted to destroy them because of what they were thinking, what they decided to do merely reflects their thought. Now listen carefully. The issue is always the same thought will make you, or break you.

It's what you think, under pressure. It's the failure is in the mind and you say what I really don't do much thinking, well, that's the problem.

And remember a guy that courage is thinking, accurate thinking correct thinking rational thinking under pressure. Whereas fear is irrationality under pressure. Fear is emoting under pressure. And the difference between the coward. And the courageous one is thought, and God was tempted to destroy them because of their thinking. They tempt the Lord to administer to them the sin of the death. They had failed. Under the big blackout, the unbelieving Jews were guilty of the big blood out but the delay the Jews on this occasion. We're guilty of the big blackout is the difference between believer and unbeliever reversionism. So he called the name of that place Massa and mirabai, the cause of the fault finding strife quarreling contention of the sons of Israel. And because they tempted the Lord saying, is the Lord among us are not the preposition is correct here in the sense is the Lord with us or not is perhaps a little better, is the Lord with us or not. And they were arguing about something that does not call for argument, the Lord had demonstrated His faithfulness to them in the 10 miracles that deliver them from slavery. The Lord demonstrated His faithfulness to them at the Red Sea. He demonstrated his logistical faithfulness to them in operation manner. And now he demonstrates his faithfulness to them with water so that logistical Grace is clear, but it should have been from the manner answered under the previous chapter. And so that is even an issue. It is obviously obvious that they are under logistical grace. It is obvious that underneath are the everlasting arms, they have experienced a wall of fire around them protecting them, they have a wonderful security, and therefore it should not have been an issue, which brings up the true problem with these people every day. Moses taught them doctrine. Now after they left Egypt, they left with great prosperity they had millions of dollars' worth of wealth that they took from the Egyptians, when they left. They not only had great wealth but they thought they were going to lose that wealth at the Red Sea, but they weren't delivered through it and they still have all of that, well, they had all of that wealth, but they did not have enough food and it looked as though they were in trouble and then God provided rations in the form of manna. And then he checked them out with no water, no food and no water. These were tests, they not one of them ever suffered from lack of food or lack of water, and therefore having settled the logistical problem, their wealth is now going to become an issue again when Moses goes up on the mountain, then they are going to pool their wealth for one of the biggest parties in history, and also to set up a form of worship, they're going to worship a golden calf, which is one of the Gods of Egypt. It is a God of Prosperity. It is a God of sex, it is a God of partying. It is a God of social life in Egypt.

So the whole point is that even though Moses taught them doctrine, every day. And even though they listen to the doctrine, and they went through the ritual of the animal sacrifices they were negative and ourselves, and you can teach doctrine and teach doctrine, but if you teach doctrine, to negative relation and negative relation, negative relation will establish its own scale of values. And what's the scale of values of negative relation, every one of these tests brought it out the wealth was more important and their lives were more important to them at the Red Sea. They thought they were going to lose their lives and therefore their wealth and they didn't want to lose either. Alright, they were delivered, so then they gave lip service to the Lord. Then they were, they ran out of food out in the desert. 2 million people are moving city, going from one spot to another in the desert, as a food problem, and therefore they. This was a test, and it was a test to see is doctrine more important than your life and your well, and of course they flunked, and then again but no water is a similar test, but once that is established that logistical brace works, after all God went to a lot of trouble to demonstrate it. Then they are sure of themselves. They know that God is going to sustain them. Now what are they going to do with all this well, they're not going to wait till they get to the land, they're going to do something weather, and they're gonna raise hell but they can't raise hell Moses is there with doctrine, see doctrine acts as a restrainer. So what happens, Moses goes up into Mount Sinai for 40 days, there's a cloud over the mountain, Moses is out of sight, his doctrine is out of mind, and therefore they go in for one of the biggest hell raising deals Sunday, we'll study that party and the Hebrew it's a real banger party, nothing ever happened like. And you will see how they had the wrong scale of values. Now here's the interesting thing. God does not want to deprive any of you have a good time, say most people think, because church is so tough on them, that God is going to try to deprive them a good time and Sunday is the Lord's day and if you have fun on Sunday, it's wrong. That's all a lot of nonsense. So you have to remember the principle. God provides the greatest

happiness in the world, but it is provided through doctrine, and the believer who is negative toward doctrine he has negative volition, goes into stages of reversionism, and even though these Jews were very wealthy at this time they'd gone from slavery to extreme wealth, they had no capacity for that wealth and they were so occupied with protecting it that they lost track of their real security and doctrine, so their negative omission took them into the various stages. First the warning discipline, then the intensity of discipline and eventually dying discipline, they went through all these stages and those 40 years on the desert, simply because they could not straighten out their scalar values. God has no intention of depriving you wealth, God has no intention of depriving you happiness, prosperity, whether it's social prosperity sexual prosperity material prosperity, but everything must come on the basis of a true scale of values. The scale of values that puts doctrine first doctrine is first provides doctrine perceived provides capacity for happiness capacity for success capacity for promotion capacity for prosperity. It provides capacity for these things so you can enjoy them. The Jews had all of these things but they did not have the capacity, and therefore, happiness and success and promotion and freedom, all of these things made them miserable. They weren't happy with our freedom, they wanted to go back to Egypt because they had no capacity for freedom. It takes doctrine, they have capacity for freedom. They had sexual prosperity social prosperity, they had wealth, they had all of the accoutrements of happiness, but they were miserable with these things because they had no capacity. It's the capacity that counts.

It's an extremely important principle capacity comes from doctrine. And by the way, this whole generation died out in the desert one day we will study word by word, the whole story of this generation instead of summarizing as we do now. And when you see it in detail, you will see how arrogance, because of wealth, arrogance, pride, vanity, because of wealth, because of success because of prosperity, because of social and sexual prosperity, because of promotion power arrogance and pride destroys capacity for these things, so that they become a source of intensified misery, rather than a source of happiness and blessing is very difficult to look at people who are anticipating a life of great happiness. See it's spring and you fall in love again. Our life of success or promotion, it's very difficult for you to realize that these things that you want these things that you desire. These things that motivate you to study to work hard, that these things are not happiness in themselves, they are not the end. They are merely the accoutrements of blessing. When Bible doctrine is resident in the soul. So he called the name of that place Massa and Maratha the cause of the strife, the quarreling default finding the contention. In reality the arrogance of the people of Israel. And because they tend to the Lord saying, is the Lord with us, or is he not with us. So, there is another America. This is not the only marathon. There is another marathon. And it is in a different spot even it's not Massaad marathon. And this one, this was year one of the Exodus, and in year 40 of the Exodus, there is a second one that has even greater lessons than the first one. This is called Massa mera Ba, the other is called mirabai kedesh. It is found in numbers 2024 numbers 2714, Deuteronomy 3251. Psalm 106 32, it is mentioned with slight distortion in Ezekiel 4719 is equal 4828, and this blackout, which occurred at the beginning of the wanderings in the desert will continue for 40 years, the 40 years later the next generation is going to flunk a similar test at a different mera ba at a place called Kadish Barnea. If one generation cannot learn from the failures of the previous generation, then that generation must learn it all again through Bible doctrine. And if there's anything we've learned from history. We have learned from history that people learn nothing from history that people learn nothing from the past failures of other nations that people do not study or understand why the Roman Empire fell by the great Athenian democracy and then Empire fell by the great Persian Empire fell by some of the great nations of the Middle Ages went down by powerful peoples have suddenly disintegrated and disappeared from history. Why did the Assyrian Empire having the greatest system of industry in the world at that time, and having the greatest army and having magnificent prosperity. What happened to them. Where are the Assyrians today. A few of them still live in Iran. And that's it.

Well, this is the story of the principle. The principle being that unless you learn from history, unless you learn from doctrine. You will never learn. Furthermore, it is better to learn from doctrine. Then from past

failure doctrine is the only reliable teacher. We will continue our study. Tonight, beginning in another chapter, dealing with many of these same principles. Now with our heads bowed and our eyes closed.

FAITH REST 643_0020

Num. 20

May 6, 1979

05/06/1979 Num. 20 U.S. cf. German officer corps; sin unto death of the Exodus generation; Miriam: prophetess, conspirator, leper and death

{FAITH REST} 643_0020

God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's the even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. Scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good words study to show thyself approved under God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, welcome the word of truth this evening to Numbers 20. Numbers 20 continuing our study and the faith rest trail.

Numbers 20. Following a recipe for the study of the Word of God, the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of shifting gears and a strict academic discipline or concentration on the teaching of the Word of God. Let us pray. Adorably Heavenly Father we are drawn to the fact that we are here because of your faithfulness. They cause an eternity past you made provision for us to not only live in the devils we're about to find the most fantastic blessing and relationship to the recognize that all of this is based upon doctrine. We are here therefore to learn those principles which will give us the very reason for our life on this earth, and the blessing of eternity future as we live with the forever. We pray the God the Holy Spirit will sanctify them to the nourishment of our souls, the spiritual food of which we partake this evening. We ask this in Christ's name. Amen. In the army times of 30 April of this year on page 15. There is a very excellent article by a, an officer who now teaches history at West Point, Lieutenant Colonel Henry c Cole. Lieutenant Colonel goal was formerly an attaché to West Germany, and he is very discerning about some of the trends and the officer corps of the army, but what he says about the army is true of all of the services it just so happens that he is very capable in his analysis. He says, this is a lament it eulogizes the death of camaraderie and the officer corps. This would be a small matter undeserving of more than a fleeting nose that notice if it weren't for a personal conviction and serious professional consequences. Many of us are military officers because, because we thought we were joining a small homogenous fraternity characterized by loyalty, mutual affection and sharing these things as a band of brothers, in fact a collection of sound seekers indistinguishable from any other group of young man on the make is a painful realization, particularly when one is convinced that other armies managed to preserve an approximation of the right ideal. He points out that more than one American has found himself embarrassed by a German military colleague who knows more American history than the American. He also points out that the typical bouwen dish fare company commander can quote chapter and verse from NATO documents, the existence of which is virtually unknown to even American colonels serving in Europe. He also points out that there is no significant difference seems to exist between the German, and the American army officer regarding expertise and responsibility. He says, There is

however a significant difference in corporate pneus. The sense of fraternity which is evident in the German army officer corps. This observation, he, he knows what regret that the we have not followed the Victorian notion of brothers in arms, and he says it's dad in the United States Army but it's very alive today in Germany. And he also points out that the German army today has followed the Victorian concept which is one of the greatest of all officer core concepts. He says, perhaps this is the price to be paid for being a part of a society which has already been mesmerized by the idea of progress and efficiency, a society capable of treating human beings as though they were spare parts for mine most machines, perhaps on a more traditional societies can preserve feelings of brotherhood, which have come to be regarded as an anachronism in contemporary America, the American military officer familiar with the German army observes his foreign colleagues with mixed feelings of respect and regret. He respects the professionalism of the German and regrets that we as American soldiers failed to measure up. Obviously this unequivocal statement demands explanation for a cerebral definition of professionalism. It is suggested that the reader look at the first chapter of Samuel p Huntington's excellent book The soldier, and the state, the author contends that the distinguishing characteristics of profound the profession, our expertise possession of special knowledge and skill and a significant field of human endeavor, responsibility, because society at large, is the client and corporate pneus, the sharing of a sense of organic unit unity and consciousness, as a group, apart from laymen. The following observations are primarily concerned with the third pillar of professionalism and corporate pneus. He noted that in the German army. The, they had a tremendous concept of being a fraternity, and therefore they had an honor code which is fantastic. To say that the United States officer corps in any of the services has a Honor Code today would be a lie there is no honor code at all. Only with exceptional people who because of their raring because of their excellent motivation. Maintain something of an honor code, but the fact that the Honor Code is dead should be quite apparent to law, it should be apparent because for example, the racial issue. Now there is no racial issue technically but the Liberal government, which rules us has made a great issue out of this, and therefore there is a dual standard and black soldiers black officers are given special considerations far beyond their capabilities in many cases in other cases they are very capable, but they are following the trends of a principle which is not the system of today. He points out that on several occasions he describes situations in the German army officer corps, which indicate his point. he says, for example, that it was noted that a general was contradicted in the presence of two officers were not only strangers to the division, but foreign attaché whose purpose it is clearly understood was to observe and report to a foreign government, the scene described was reenacted frequently from ministry tuber grant levels. The experience us officer knows that in his army, the staff officer could well expect a hissed reprimand accompanied by bulging eyeballs brows and an epileptic popping of the seniors large facial veins. Immediately after the interview, if not on the spot professionalism mutual respect, honesty and good matters among colleagues pervade the atmosphere of the moon dish affair headquarters, American headquarters exude a different feeling of nervousness and tension bordering on frenzy. He points out that the very system by which people are promoted now has destroyed this, in part, he says private study or self-improvement is another characteristic of the Buddha's fair officer. It is one, why we might emulate a remarkable number of German officer's young at all seem to be seriously engaged in various individually motivated study programs. This is not so obvious on the surface but it becomes clear as one establishes close relationship with German officers. Among the most common subjects being studied art history, literature, international relations and perhaps most frequently foreign languages, one regularly meets German officers who speak two foreign languages and are brushing up on a third one might point to the geopolitical realities of Central Europe to explain this diligence and individual initiative, but it stands out in sharp contrast to what this observer finds the prevailing American attitude is, if they want me to learn something, they will stand me to a school that's the usual attitude. He points out that in talking to a German Oberst which is a colonel, that he said to this man he said, Would it be nice if you could be sent to Washington as a military attaché, and he said yes it would be very nice for both me and my family. But there are other officers in the army, who are more qualified than I am, you'll never hear that he says in the United States Army. It would seem that one system expects the individual officer to make his, his life's work to master all aspects of his profession, while the other system

plans to spoon feed, only that which is necessary for the next assignment, usually at a course, which comes along, more as a career stepping stone. Then as an opportunity for personal development modesty and intellectual honesty are traits, often observed among German officers cold objectivity is highly esteemed and self-advertising isn't bad form. This may come as a surprise to those conditioned by the frequent depiction of the German as arrogant sadistic and stupid, it becomes even more absurd and the cause of strong irritation, when one has had the opportunity to closely observe German officers for years, and example might make the point. And here's the illustration for it's a competent infantry, Colonel, with a wide range of Command and Staff experience and the bonus there was asked in the privacy of a German home by his American friend, if they would like to serve as a German military attaché in Washington. He has mastery of English experience at the US Staff College political sophistication a military background, which seemed to fully qualify him for the job his response. While I would like that very much for me and my family. I think there are better qualified men of the German army period, good one and banner response of more selfless, or objective attitude and this. He then goes on to point out that part of the problem and the officer corps of the United States is the social process lies in the Army's reliance upon methods, more appropriate to Frederick's 18th century, the end of the second half of the 20th century rule by fear. He says that rule by fear has destroyed the officer corps today. It applies unfortunately to the officers club as it does to military training in the field, and is characterized as so much of our army by outward form devoid of substance, and he said that people are afraid to really develop, they watch their superior so they'll get a good Oh, er, and that the only one is the determining factor, and the officer corps today, and therefore it is a disgrace it is destroying camaraderie, as well as good leadership ability in men who are potentially good leaders, but will never make it. He also points out that in the German army senior officers often initiate the saluting to junior officers because they all have a very professional attitude, and no one has hang ups about rank, a very interesting observation. He says constant references made to the officer as a teacher, constant attention is paid to the knowledge of the new blood or rising generation, which is to carry on when the seniors are gone, and he says that in the German army they do a great job in preparing man to take over. Well, it's a fascinating article but the only thing that I want to emphasize from my impression of this article is the fact that the mental attitude of the average officer today is to get by. As to toady to the officer in command who fill out is only our two officers in fact, and this therefore has taken a lot of good man, and has compromised their leadership. And today we find in the officer corps of all of our services. The tragedy of selling out for a mess of oars I should say a max of oars. This is a tragedy, and a tragedy which will certainly be tried on the battlefield and found wanting a battlefield of life in itself, often finds people who go in for the same attitude businessman in order to be successful in business have compromised standards, man in the military, in order to be successful, have compromised their standards, women in order to gain what they want in life have compromise their standards, and the compromise of standards, merely advocates once again that once you allow your standards to slip by compromising them for your own personal advance and the assuaging your arrogance. Once you allow standards to slip, then the standards that replace them will be absolutely no good, whatever, and you've lost out completely. So matter of thinking and this is the problem, which Moses faced as he looked at the new generation, the German army today is doing a great job and preparing the younger man to become the generals of the future. The United States Army today is doing no job at all in this area outside of a few academic things where we're refining and using antiquated systems strategy and tactics, it's a tragedy all the way around. Well Moses face the same problem that we face in the officer corps of the United States Army today. And this comes out at the second marathon. We began our study now with verse one. Numbers 20, where some of the problems of leadership, and some of the problems of arrogance come out, verse one says and the King James. Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, enter the desert of Zen and the first month, and the people abode and Kadish and Maryam died there and was buried there on the surface this appears to be one of those verses that you give it one glance, and you move on and reading through the Bible, you do not remember what was here, and very little is ever sad. In fact, not only would that be true of the casual observer, but that is true in commentaries, there is very little to say about a verse like this, and yet it is filled with very interesting things. For example, it says in the first

phrase, literally, then the people of Israel, the entire congregation had come to the desert of Zen and the first month. This is not the desert of sin, which we noticed in Exodus, 17, but in numbers 20, this is an entirely different desert, it seems to be the same, but it is not one this one is spelled in the Hebrew like this. And the other one is spelled like like this. So they are two entirely different words as you can see, and neither. This one has nothing to do with sin, and this one should be t s i n, and it has nothing to do with sin, either it is simply a Jewish name given to a chunk of desert like we talk about the Mojave Desert, or the Sonora desert, we might have called it the sin desert, and it would have no connotation. The only commentary you ever see about these things is that they came to a place of sand, and then Patria looks around and starts. Well, so much for nonsense. The first Jewish month is April, that we start with January, they start with April. And this is the 40th year that Jews have assembled again at kadesh Barnea, the place where operation crybaby occurred, and where God refused to let that generation go into the land. This is the desert of sin, and it's located on the Sinai Peninsula in contrast, where it's located in the Diggy, in contrast to the desert of sin. Here is the signing addict peninsula. Here is the desert of sin, and then up in here is the Negi. And here is the desert of Zen. And so we have moved from one desert to another desert. After 40 years they have reassembled, they have been scattered for 39 years, while the center unto death was being administered to the older generation. So it's a desert track between the southern tip of the Dead Sea and the Gulf of Arkansas, it is on the eastern shore of the, of the Dead Sea and on down. And by comparing Numbers 20 verses 22 and 23 with numbers 3333. It is obvious that this is the 40th year will not go into a study of that because it's apart from our detailed study of this passage. There are 38 silent years between numbers 19, and numbers 20, this we should know as we get into Numbers 20 verse one between the last word even until even in verse 22 of the previous chapter, and then the beginning of this chapter, there are 38 silent years almost silent. We know that during those 38 years, a generation, lost out they receive the administration. Ah, the first cycle of discipline. And since the original failure of the Jews to enter the land came at kth Barnea. They now reassemble at that point. In the first year of the Jewish wanderings, the Jews at Pebble acted Kadish while Moses sent out a reconnaissance team of 12 men, a team made up of one Prince, from each tribe. That is the military tribes, there are really 13 tribes, but there are 12 so called military tribes each one contributes to the military, and out of these 12 preamps a great man from each tribe was selected the story of the civil Act and the Jewish failure is found in Numbers 13–14. And now 38 years have elapsed, during which the old generation has been wiped out almost entirely, as illustrated here by the death of Miriam, who was one of the last of the old generation to go in Numbers 20, the Jews have reassembled. Now what is the younger generation who have more or less taken over, and in both Numbers 20 verse one. And in Deuteronomy 2:1. It indicates that this was the second assembly of the entire congregation of Israel, since for in 39 years since that Kadish, the Jews had failed to go into the land, and they were now scattered all over the place and then 39 years, 38 years and 48 years so this was why plus one. And then this is the 38 silent years and now they have reassembled it why plus 40. That's the picture that we have here. And the people abode in k dash, this is a reassembling the Kalyan perfect of Yosh have means to come in for a permanent piva lack until they decide what they're going to do. They have been scattered this is J s a s a b and a sh A B and your shab means that they have now come together for the purpose of making a decision. It was here at k dash that Maryam dies, the second mirabai incident does not take place until after her death, Moses had requested permission to pass through etom, and he was denied, and that Israel will march from k dash to mount Hor where Aaron will die. And the younger generation in the meantime has assembled at k dash, where the tabernacle is located so something is in the wind on the 14th year by remaining at Kadish the younger generation now have a chance to learn doctrine Yahshua means they will stay there until they are spiritually prepared to move out. And that will take nearly a year, they will put muscle under faith, while advancing to maturity, for they must have a tour group. They must have a pivot before they can move out again. And there will be testing, they will have a number of empty axes. Before they make the last March into the land. So the passage starts out by saying, then the sons of Israel, the people of Israel, the entire congregation had come to the desert of Zen and the first month, this is April BC 1401, and the people remained at k dash they are remaining here for the purpose of learning doctrine.

Let's notice a principle or two in connection with this introductory phrase, one on the first trip to Kate as some 40 years before the Jews had rejected the faith rest drill and had cried all night as per numbers 14 one. When the reconnaissance team of 12 came back to Kadish Barney Oh with a report. They report was first of all, a unified report. First of all, they all agreed that the land was phenomenal. They had a unified report all 12 princes says the best land we've ever seen. Then there was a split report, the majority report says, we cannot go into the land, and they started to describe the giants, the Giants will destroy us and our children. The Giants will ruin that's, we can't go in and then there was a minority report a report made by to Caleb, and Joshua, and they said we can whip the giants, they use the faith rest drill. What First of all, they stabilize their mentalities on the promises that God had given a land filled with milk and honey, and then they used reverse concentration and pointed out the principle, the principle was that God had promised the land, and God does not well on a promise or an obligation, and then they made the correct conclusion. Let's go. Now, and take it. And of course this was rejected, and in the rejection, that people cried all night they wept and wailed, they were in no state of arrogance, they ran us in the fear panic lie. they completely fell apart and Numbers 14:26–35, we have the fact that the Lord has pronounced a discipline on that Exodus generation, and this is why, even the border of the land, and could have marched in very easily. They were rejected in verse 26 of numbers 14, and the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron saying, How long shall I put up with this evil congregation, who are complaining against me. I have heard the complaint of the sons of Israel, which they are complaining against me. Now say to them, as I live, says the Lord, just as you have spoken in my hearing. So I will surely do to you. Verse 29. Your corpses will fall in this desert over about 100 miles of desert, they would scatter out, and they would build homes, and they would die. Your corpses will fall on this desert even all of you registered for the draft, man, according to your complete number from 20 years old and upward. Those who have complained against me. Verse 30, definitely, you will not come into this land in which I solemnly promise to settle you God made a very solemn promise. All I had to do was use the first stage of the drill and claim the promises of God, you will not come into the land which I solemnly promise to settle you accept, Caleb, the son of jephunneh, and Joshua the son of na. Those are the only two of the old generation who would actually enter the land verse 31, your children, however, whom you said would become prey. They said our love, our little ones will be plundered by the giants. I will bring them in and they shall know the land, which you have rejected. Now at this moment when numbers 20 begins the children have come back to Kate ash there apparently parents have died with a several exceptions Caleb and Joshua, and they.

This is the second generation of the client nation, and they have reassembled for training to go into the land, their training is going to be first of all doctrine. And secondly, military, he goes on to say to the old generation in verse 32 but as for you, your card says she'll fall in the desert, they will die one way or another, the sin under that, and your sons shall be shepherds for 40 years in the desert, and they will bear your unfaithfulness until your corpses lie in the desert. It's interesting that here the young people are going to make it even though their parents failed, which goes to prove a point that when a young person becomes an adult. He is not necessarily influenced by the evil of his parents. A very important principle, you might put it down ought to be encouragement to some of you.

Some of you probably had parents who were way out in left field. Now I'm not complaining myself I had wonderful parents and grandparents and relatives, absolutely phenomenal. I can never blame anything on them. If anything I could look back and see their magnificent superiority and their wisdom, their training their discipline, it was absolutely phenomenal. But in this case, the parents are out of line, and the children are going to bear their unfaithfulness until their corpses lie in the desert, they will be buried in the desert of Zim over about a stretch of 100 miles. Verse 34. According to the number of days, you made reconnaissance symbol and they made 40 days reconnaissance according to the number of days you made reconnaissance symbol and 40 days for every day, you shall bear punishment for your sins, a year for a day, up to 40 years so you see we're now in the 40th year. Therefore, you will know my opposition, God would discipline and destroy the old generation. The last survivors of the old generation

that we know of include one Moses who is alive now, in verse one. Aaron, his brother, who is the head of the Levitical priesthood, Miriam is sister of our which we will have something to say in a moment. Caleb, and Joshua, those man we're going to live a long time they are going to lay up to conquer the land and Caleb when he is 95, years old will march up a hill and kill the last giants in the land, a marvelous deed and action, and we're going to add in the wife of Moses wife to. She is still alive. She is really not the younger generation. She is in the older generation though obviously younger than Moses, she is still alive. She will come into the picture in just a moment, you say I don't see anything about Moses wife and this verse. Well I really haven't advanced very far yet. Now the second principle is note then that for the past 38 years, the Jews have been scattered throughout the desert, until the old generation of reversionism has been punished by the sin under that. And may I add it's the most awful way to go. There is no excuse for any of you ever departing from this life to the sin under death. You've had enough doctrine to cope. You've had enough doctrine to advance. You've had enough doctrine to be properly motivated, the sin of the death is the most painful death, and a person can die, much more painful than the death of any unbeliever much more horrible, much more nightmarish in every possible way. It is horrible beyond description. It is the one thing you want to avoid. It is easy to avoid by your spiritual momentum for when the, the new generation had assembled a Kadish. They were taught, two things, they had not learned before, first of all, the shepherd's life would make but toughen them up. So there's no PT necessary, but what is necessary, two things. One, doctrine for motivation and to military training, the bivouac at kadesh Barnea is one of intense military training and Moses has already written the manual.

We have studied the manual in the past. It is found in great detail in the book of Numbers, as well as in the book of Deuteronomy. He wrote a complete manual military training and following those guidelines and the long march around, you see there instead of marching straight into the land, which they could have done 40 years before that would have been a strategic penetration. Instead, they are going to make a flank March, and come in, across the Jordan, it will be a single envelopment and transcend to the land, instead of a strategic penetration with tactical pilafs.

So, and for 38 years the Jews have been scattered. And now for the new generation is assembled in Kadish where doctrine is taught and illustrated by the tabernacle and military training is given to the man. Five. A similar account of this is found in Deuteronomy 2:14–16. Let's notice that in passing, all of this is background for the passage we're about to study. Why duplicate the test, because we have a new generation.

Deuteronomy 2:14 through 16. Verse 14 says, Moses is recalling.

Now the time that it took for us to come from kadesh Barnea until we cross over the brook Sabbath. That's a river crossing on the last March in the encirclement of Eden.

In other words, when they came into they wanted to go in through eat them here is eat them approximately, and the eat amide said no. And God said you respect them and go around. You will come back.

You will come back for them at a later time. But you ignore them right now and go around. And so that's exactly what they did. They marched around in obedience to the Word of God and to do so they had to cross a river, and this is what he is mentioning here. It is the river zerit rather than the brook Zehra again in the middle of verse 14. That's until they crossed over the robe zerit, which was 38 years until all the generation of the Manohar, the man of the first draft. You see they started their draft at 20, and all the generation of a metal wall or the metal of the first draft perished within the camp, as the Lord had sworn to do to them verse 15.

Moreover, the hand of the Lord was against them from within the camp, until they perish, the Jews did not move. They remained scattered. Consequently, it came to pass when all of the men of war had finally perished from among the people. Then of course they moved on. All right, the next thing and the final thing of this introductory verse, and Miriam, Miriam died there, and was buried there, we have the cow imperfect of moves Amma you th.

Apparently, from the imperfect tense we have to conclude that she had a rather lingering illness.

Now Miriam was in the process of dying there and died there is what it means, the adverb chab refers to k dash Barnea, while the younger generation were in training sh a. m. This is an adverb referring to k dash Barney. It is fitting that the woman who caused the last great trouble for Moses should die at the pebble line before they moved out. In fact, we're going to take us up principle by principle here is operation Miriam, she had to die before they could advance. Don't ever find put yourself in a place ladies, or gentlemen, where before a group can advance, you have to die.

As a great tragedy. But God, often holds up his plan or some advance of a group of people, until he has removed by death. Someone who is holding up the advance and I want you to put this in your notes before we conclude our introduction here.

Am I holding up any advance you'll always have to ask yourself that question, write it down, and Sunday you'll remember it, you'll go back to it. Sunday when you may be holding up some advance, you will have to look at that particular question and answer it as unto the Lord. And let me tell you something the sweetest little women you've ever seen little Bible school types who say, Praise the Lord and Hallelujah, and always have a sanctified expression, are sometimes, the ones who hold up the advance.

Generally, they obviously bad ones are discipline that another way. It's always the ones who fool everyone. Have you seen their sister so and so she's so sweet. Such a lovely pram little girl. I wish my daughter was like her. Don't you ever wish that that is a cat and evil. Inside, and isn't a jackass like that little prissy bit of hypocrisy.

That was Miriam, Miriam was a phony.

All right, let's set it up point one in Exodus 15:20 Maryam is called a prophetess, as well as the sister of Aaron we know that Moses and Aaron were her brothers, but she had a special gift.

Just as so many ladies have special gifts and excellent talent.

But a special gift, our great talent doesn't keep you from being the worst thing that ever happened to a group of Christians.

Now we have one or two people that attend here, we've got rid of most female types, who are still on this prissy self-righteous kick now I'm not talking about you have to be immoral before you're in. I'm talking about inner arrogance, not talking about overt morality or immorality I'm talking about arrogance.

I'm talking about hypocrisy. I'm talking about pride and vanity, well hidden behind a facade of sweetness and light.

My father once told me something that seems to still hold true at least it does where Miriam is concerned. He said, be aware of the sweet woman. I remember my mother had just demonstrated her magnificent animation.

And she had a beautiful temper and when she expressed herself in four and five syllable words, it was magnificent I was always an offer.

And my father said in his she's great isn't she and I said I agreed.

We were both enjoying it very much in fact we were egging her on a little bit.

It was a magnificent speech. And after she left the room. My father turned to me and he said, be aware of sweet women.

He said, beware of a woman who always is sweet, he said. She may be all right. But you have to investigate her very carefully. In contrast to a woman like your mother, who is obviously magnificent. And, obviously, is not going to put on the facade of sweetness. My mother could be very sweet on the occasion call for, but she also was very honest and didn't put on all that phony business. But in Christianity I've seen many sweet women, and the sweeter they are, the more viciously are inside is often the case. I think of two women in baracca Church in my 29 years here tomorrow. Two women. Both of them had the same facade of sweetness, one in both of them were talented, one in the field of music, one in another field, and they are absolutely without doubt two of the meanest women I've ever known.

And I should have repeated my father's words. But somewhere along the line I forgot them.

Now Miriam is talented, Miriam is gifted by the Lord. Very few ladies can ever say that they have been a prophetess. A lot of women have the gift of gab, but I have the sanctified gift of gab prophetess. That is something else to the gift of Prophet, this implies that Miriam was ranked, along with Aram, along with Aaron and therefore, like her brother Aaron subject to Moses she was ranked on the top, spiritually, here is Moses, the greatest communicator of the Old Testament.

Here is Aaron, the priest and Miriam. The prophetess his brother and his sister, and spiritually, they ranked right under Moses.

It's also interesting to note that Miriam that Miriam having the gift of profit this meant that that women, always, always need a lot of teaching, and some of it is done by other women, we know that from Timothy in the church age as well. So, Miriam had a very, very great ministry, and in having a great ministry.

You know women who really appreciate another woman's ministry to them, are very grateful, and it's easy for a woman who has been blessed by the doctrinal teaching of another woman to be to express her gratitude. You know how women are when they're glad to see each other they press cheeks and make all kinds of idiotic sounds like you know how glad they are to see each other, and women again express things two women and a very emotional way which is beautiful to see, but not to emulate by man.

And in this apparently these women told Miriam how great she was how great she was, how great she was. And while Miriam was great. And wow her, her spiritual gift was used in a fantastic way, just as many of the ladies are doing so well and perhaps go I'm just astounded at all of the gifted ladies who are participating in the prep school function and Miriam was a legitimately a great Bible teacher to the women. But what ruined her ministry. Once at toward the end of her life was like could ruin anyone's ministry arrogance, or ruin anyone's life.

She began to listen to the compliments you know ladies like to write little sweet notes and they're lovely longhand, and they like to write and with their little beautiful stationery a sweet note Oh thank you, how

grateful they are for the little things in life and I guess if they had been writing notes the ladies have been writing notes in that way. Marian would probably about a million and a half notes in her files.

I mean, she was really great no question about it. She also was not standby man. Fasten your seat though she was a great administrator.

And she was the foreman are the ranch of Moses. She went, see I use the word foreman because more administration of, she was the housekeeper. But it's not just a housekeeper. It is handling the Moses estate, which was quite a thing.

So Miriam is ranked very high in the first generation, and rightly so.

I want you to understand this because the tragedy is that the infiltration of arrogance can ruin anyone no matter how high they go, and when you hear phrases like Pride goeth before the fall, you might add pride is the basis for the fall, arrogance is the most destructive of sin. In fact, it's the basis of sans Sam's to. Therefore we rank. Miriam on par with Aaron. And next to Moses in spiritual things.

But remember, on point two, that both Aaron and Moses brother and sister both of them are older now listen, Moses is the younger brother Aaron is older Miriam is older, even though he is their younger brother.

He is their ruler. A very important principle, they rank under him. And this means point three.

This means that family ties had to be subordinated to command authority.

Family Ties had to be subordinated to command authority.

Moses had more authority that more legitimate authority from God than probably anyone who ever lived, and family ties had to be subordinated to his command authority for her prophetic gift.

She was a prophet this gave her great responsibility. Among the women of Israel.

She had great influence over the women of Israel. She had greater influence than Moses not ruler.

And that is not, there's that's all right. Unless she abused her authority which she did.

She used her greatness, to try to destroy Moses, but that anticipates saw her prophetic gift. And her administrative about her gave her great authority as well as responsibility over the women of Israel point five.

But Miriam. How to fall. Don't us all.

The point is that in her case however, she used it Maryam was jealous of the preeminence of Moses.

But Moses was so good in his life that she never had a chance to malign him and undercut it, but for many years she was jealous, as only a woman with authority plus arrogance could be jealous of a man with greater authority, minus arrogance. So you want to get the picture, you put on the board. Moses was minus arrogance, Miriam developed over the years, a great Aragon she was plus arrogance and a woman with a, with all of that ability with all of that authority under Moses she'd be fine but the problem was, she was jealous of the authority of Moses. Her own brother, her own baby brother that she actually

followed. Down The Stream, when he was in the little arc made out of bull rushes. Now she's jealous of him. Because she regards him and this is the tragedy. As competition.

One of the worst things that ever happens to a woman is to start competing with a man.

And really women, you don't have to your femininity is your Ace Trump, we lose every time you turn it off. So femininity is really the answer. And it destroyed her femininity.

She was jealous of the preeminence of Moses, and eventually this happened over a period of time and by the way, why was she jealous arrogance. She harbored arrogance for many years, and eventually it became jealousy toward Moses.

And so, point five. Miriam was jealous of the preeminence of Moses and instigated a revolution against him. She actually led a conspiracy against him. Though she was had previously seen what happened to Nathan at aviram.

Six. Because of this revolution which Merriam started and led God punished, Miriam with leprosy.

By the way, you might be interested since we're not studying in detail, all of the passages involved.

Miriam could not start any trouble against Moses because he led as close as anyone ever come to leading a perfect life. But one day, he married a second time, he married the Ethiopian woman.

And that put Miriam, out of the house. And that did it. That was the last straw. And therefore, she began to criticize Moses for getting married again.

And her criticism was unjust unfair got approved of the marriage completely and totally and Miriam was completely out of line. And so after the revolution got going, people notice, Lee that Miriam had leprosy.

Now you recall the Jewish commands regarding leprosy, what do you do you isolate them from the bivouac. Here's a bit of a lack of a couple million people a large city.

So seven Miriam was excluded from the camp.

You know that killed her. All of the little bit easy who had been admiring her couldn't tell her how great she was, she was put in isolation, outside of the camp.

But here's a great man for you, Moses prayed for her healing and Miriam was restored she was completely healed. And therefore, she had to pass through the ritual for the purification of leprosy, which was a very humbling experience, because everyone in camp knew by now why she had leprosy, and everyone knew how she was healed, Moses prayed for she started a revolution against Moses, and God punished her with leprosy, Moses prayed for and she was cured, and before 2 million people she went through the ritual. It's a long two day ritual, and everyone had to observe the ritual, and everyone knew why you can't even begin to realize what a humiliating experience for an arrogant woman.

Well, I've done the best I can with it, boy eight are blind eight Moses, or Merriam rather was very arrogant and placed herself on a basis of equality with Moses at first. Then she decided she was superior to Moses.

And that's how the revolution got started. Nine her jealousy of Moses, and a resentment of us marriage to the Ethiopian woman mode of motivated the revolt. Numbers 12:1-3, a very fascinating passage. I

wish we could deal with it in detail numbers 12 one through three verse one. Then, Miriam and Aram, Miriam and Aaron maligned Moses I think you have spoken against him, it means to malign then Miriam and Aaron malign Moses, the cause of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married, for he had married a Kushite woman. We studied this in the Moses series You'll recall that they add to both white and black and Ethiopian, and she was a Kushite woman and meaning that she could but she was one on the white side This was not a mixed marriage and that isn't the issue here at all, verse two, and they said, has the Lord, indeed spoken only through Moses. Is he the only teacher amongst us. Everyone says no, no, Aaron teachers Meriam teachers, especially the ladies are all in this.

Has he not spoken through us as well. All the people agree that's how the revolution started. But notice, please. Now the Lord heard it, verse three. Listen to the SM noted carefully. It's one of the to me one of the most beautiful verses. And one of the greatest explanations of one of the greatest leaders who ever lived here is true greatness. He appeared to be so arrogant, when he was handling everything. He appeared so confident that people said confidence is arrogance that's irrationality but that's what they said.

They saw the exterior of Moses, as stern and tough and arrogant, they what they called arrogance, but it was really confidence, verse three. Now the man, Moses was very humble, more than any man who was on the face of the earth. There is greatness. He could have confidence, he could exercise authority, and he was the greatest leader who ever lived, because he was humble. Now he didn't appear humble. You can't lead a couple of million people, and appear humble. He talked out of the corner of his mouth. He raised that staff and hit the rock, and he spoke very tough to the people and the people said what arrogance, but they were wrong. He was the humblest man who ever lived, true humility. Now, they were ladies. Many of you have one of the greatest problems in the world. Anyone who crosses you is arrogant. Anyone who speaks to you, speaks down to you is arrogant. And what you are doing ladies is confusing manliness with arrogance, and they are two entirely different things. And I think one of the greatest traps for the 20th century lady is the problem of assuming that any man who takes charge and straightens them out, is arrogant. And that's a tragedy. And how do ladies like their Bible teaching. Little humble mealy mouthed sweet. They want to be wooed and harassed by words and stat up, get it straight. Now Moses was tough. But I've always found this to be true. I never saw a happily married woman who had a hang up and this problem in this way. But a woman who is unhappily married, and the woods are filled with him. And he's going to stick it out. And then, sure. Oh no. These unhappily married women are the first to take offense at the use of any authority, the first resented the first to scream for equal rights and all the other things that women get involved in erroneously that you take women who are happily married and they can appreciate understand and enjoy such Digi I note as I pass through the audience with my eyes that there are some very unhappy women here tonight, which means we have our share of mismatches. All right, a second principle now one. The death of Miriam represents the removal of the Exodus generation, so that the new generation can advance into the land. It's interesting that as great as Miriam was as a teacher, all of her women pupils. Most of them died the sin under death. And the only one who wasn't her student, the Ethiopian woman lived on and on and on and I happy marriage. I won't even touch that one myself. I'll let you take it from there. So the death of Miriam represents the removal of the Exodus generation, so that a new generation can break camp and advance into the land. Moses and Aaron also died. That same year, basically 1401. Aaron will die next and finally Moses to Moses was the youngest. And the last to die. Now he didn't die last because he was youngest. He died last because his greatness. All three had to die. However, before the Jews could enter the land for conquest. All three had to die. I said, we know why Aaron died. He was the mouse that melted down the gold and fashioned sculpted, a God out of gold the golden calf. Aaron had to die before they entered the land. Moses was almost perfect, why did why did he have to die before they entered the land. That is what we're going to study in the next few verses, and it is a study, which as far as I know has never been correctly given or evaluated in any way. It is a study in leadership. It is a study in spiritual life. It is the study of so many things it's almost. It's going to take quite a while. The analysis. And by the way, I have covered this thing

before but I have never analyzed it in the detail in which we will study it on future Sundays, for a while. So point three we know that each one. The two brothers and the sister. Each one had failed at some point. Miriam and Aaron failed in their arrogance and their jealousy. They maligned Moses they revolted against his authority. And this was the reason as a result of this, they died without going into the land. They did not necessarily die the sin unto death they appear to be mature believers who have recovered, but they had to die before they could advance into the land. They couldn't take Aaron and Miriam into the land for the cause Miriam was healed from leprosy which resulted from a revolt. Her death cannot be described as punishment. Her punishment was the leprosy, and she was healed. And that was the end of the punishment. So we do not conclude that she died the sin under that she appeared to have had a lingering illness, from the imperfect tense, but it was not sent under that we can simply conclude down point five that her work was finished. And she departed to be with the Lord. We know for a fact that she was older than Moses, and therefore she died at some time over age 120, but isn't a beautiful we do not know her exact age. All we know is that she was over 120, you know, by definition, a gentleman is someone who remembers her birthday but never her age. And therefore we cannot assume that she died the sin unto death because her sin against Moses was forgiven. And therefore we must assume that she had blessing in her dying. The, she was buried by the way at Kith Barnea, the NFL in perfect from Kovair. q AB AR, it's very difficult to say, how big was her funeral. What a person, outlives her generation. Most of the true martyrs have already preceded her. And so many of the ladies who appreciated and loved her, the most were already dead. And there would be perhaps more of a respectful attitude, then the morning attitude, see many of you who have the tremendous drive and desire to live a long life. You always have to remember that when you outlive your contemporaries. No one's going to weep at your funeral and you spent all of your time we pick up everyone else. So there's something to be said about dying first and having those friends weeping at your funeral. If that's what you want. So it says she was buried there, which means I'm sure a state funeral. And her brothers who handled a funeral will do a magnificent job. And perhaps it would be very much like Queen Victoria's funeral. All the big. People were there the outstanding princes and all the tribes. And it was the passing of an era. And I'm sure that those who are still alive recognized it as a change in history. There are only a few left of the old generation, and I'm sure that once that at the funeral, the young people the next generation had itching feet let's get going. Come on, get this seminar Moses go. Let's get out of here, let's get into the land, sea and oven era. How you like would to have a funeral everyone was getting was anxious to go.

Now this is what happens to a person who has arrogance and arrogance, they always try to get everyone's approbation. And when there is someone challenging that approbation, they undermine them, and revolt against their authority. And in a way, it's rather interesting to see the kind of funeral she had respect. But that's all they want to go, they're ready to go, they're anxious they're straining at the leash. She was very they're varied in Kadish Barney, and what a fitting thing. Kadesh Barnea was on the border of the land. So she was buried outside the land. It's like you died, and had a great funeral at where you want to make it one of the little towns on the border in Mexico. They akuna. How would you like to have a magnificent funeral and the akuna.

You say, I prefer our caliente so what a lot of heroes a woman who did great things, but also had great failure. And she's not even buried in the land, why even Joseph gets a better deal than that, they're still carrying his bones. And they'll bury them in the land. Whereas, whereas Maryam is outside the land, her partner history was finished. The Lord took her home. And then gave a big celebration. A test. The no water test that had to. This is a test that had to be given to the second generation, a test of logistical grace. So shortly after her funeral. And before they were allowed to leave this bivouac, the testing came, demanding the function of faith rest technique on the part of the second generation. Now if I were producing this in a movie. I would have a very dramatic funeral, in which all of the attitudes would be there. And just as soon as the funeral was over, across the sky would come the flashing of lightning, but no rain. The sound of thunder, but no rain, not a drop, and the people that all look up from the funeral and see here, see lightning and hear the roar of thunder. They have no water. And then the next scene.

No water. Next see no water, and the next screen, no water. And that's where we'll start next Sunday morning for their heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study tonight. To those who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. They want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross and everything you've ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, receiving him as your own personal Savior. If you want eternal life. It's yours right now by the cause, nearly 2000 years ago, our Lord Jesus Christ while hanging on the cross, received the imputation of your sins. And with that imputation of your sins to Christ. He was judged. He was judged for every sin, you have ever committed past, present and future. And because of that, the door of salvation is open. Christ said finished. Salvation is completed, and therefore there's nothing left, except to receive it. How do you receive it. They leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. Faith has no merit. Faith is a perceptive system without merit. The only merit that faith can ever have is in an object. And the object of faith in salvation is the Lord Jesus Christ. For by grace are you say through faith and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast in the privacy of your own soul, right now, you can believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, you can receive Him as your personal Savior. In a moment of time, you can have eternal life. Right now, right where you said in the privacy of your own soul you're going to express to God your fate. You can tell God the Father that you are believing right now and Jesus Christ. And that's the moment of eternal life for you. Father we're grateful for this wonderful passage of scripture coming up for the tremendous lessons, spiritually, the lessons of leadership. The lessons involving the use of authority. The wonderful concepts that have been given to us, and the wonderful opportunity that we have, of not only learning these principles, but I'm using them in a very practical way right now, and the time in which we live. So we pray the God the Holy Spirit will not only give us understanding and application, but will also give us persistence, the motivation to concentrate to study and not to be distracted during the teaching of this great passage. We asked this in Christ's name. Amen.

Faith Rest 643_021

Num. 20:2a; Matt. 6:25–27

May 13, 1979

05/13/1979 Num. 20:2a; Matt. 6:25–27 Preparation for death and life; logistical grace responsibility of Jesus Christ; childhood of R. B. Thieme, Jr.; sin of worry

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's the Gavan to the dividing asunder of the soul and the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice done to all good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth, over the word of truth this morning to Numbers 20:2, and your Bibles Numbers 20:2, it is our costume to spend a few moments in silent prayer before we began the study of the Word of God. You have the privacy of your priesthood the option of rebound the opportunity of preparing yourself or strict academic discipline under the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit, concentration on the teaching of the Word of God. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father as members of the Royal Family of God and the kingdom of priests to assemble ourselves together this morning in order to fellowship in the word to improve our motivation and continue our momentum toward the high ground of spiritual maturity, we consider it a wonderful privilege and an opportunity to fellowship in the word, and to have the opportunity of becoming familiar with your plan, pray that God the Holy Spirit will take the portion of the word that we studied this morning, and make it a source of challenge and blessing that we might continue to grow in grace, and then the

knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, in whose name we pray, Amen, he corrected translation of the first verse we have studied in this passage, then the people of Israel, the entire congregation had come to the desert of Zin and the first month, this would be the month of April in BC 14 or one. And the people remained in Kadesh. The second sentence is the one of great significance for the moment. Now Miriam both died, and was buried there. Miriam, along with Moses and Aaron represent the last of the older generation. One generation departs from history, and another generation replaces them. I've often heard parents say, and many people say, I would like to leave a better world a better country a better situation for my children. And while this is of course well intentioned, and certainly in keeping with honorable motivation. There is one great flaw in it from the standpoint of the Word of God as my grandmother used to say, every time must stand on its own bottom. And she would always say this immediately after she had given some of the family genealogy which takes us back to Kings throughout Europe and England, and then having inflated us with the greatness of our ancestry. She would then make it very clear that having all of these wonderful ancestors is absolutely meaningless, that you must make your own decisions in life. You must have your own capacity for life. You must. In fact, face your own situation in life, and therefore it is probably very difficult for one generation, desiring and loving the next generation to do something that is meaningful for them. This is the issue, which is mentioned when it says now Miriam both died and was buried there. Of course, Miriam was a fantastic woman. She was a great leader in her own right. Last week we studied her failure. Well, we should notice in passing, that there are several things that Miriam had that made her actually not only famous but truly great. First of all, she was a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, as he was revealed as the God of Israel, at an i elohaim at nine ny at cov. And then she continued to learn doctrine, and to grow in Greece. And as a result, she became a mature believer, as a mature believer she had that one thing going for which is so important, without which of course no one can ever be happy in this life. And that is not a husband who made her very happy. Not great wealth. She was of course very successful and prospered as she reached maturity. But that is not the real issue. The issue is capacity. She had the capacity for whatever prosperity, whatever blessing came her way. She had capacity from Bible doctrine resident in her soul. And because of this capacity. She had two things in her life that were significant. First of all, the fact that she died. Well, she fulfilled every principle taught in the Scripture, with regard to physical death. And apart from resurrection at the rapture of the church all of us who are here today or sooner or later going to face physical death. And one of the greatest things in life in fact the highest achievement in life is to die. Well, to die in peace and happiness.

I know the principle of dying grace, precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of your saints, to be absent from the body is to be face to face with the Lord, no more sorrow no more tears no more pain no more death. The only things that passed away, and to anticipate the principal, he nucleated by our Lord. When he said I am the resurrection and the life, either believe it than me though we were dead, yet shall he live. And whosoever lived and believeth in me shall never die. And so we have the principle of going through the valley of the shadow of death, and fairly no evil, because for the believer who learns doctrine, the sting is removed from death, all death whereas nice thing oh grave where is the victory, and the conclusion of that passage. Thanks be under God who gives us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ. So a principle emerges from the death of Miriam, as well as anticipating the death of Aaron and Moses. If you live well, you die well but you cannot live well. Unless you are prepared to die. Well, it is death. That indicates your capacity for life to be prepared for now to anticipate the principle of dying grace to die under minimum pain and maximum blessing is truly one of the great factors in life. And this is exactly what happened to Miriam was a person who had capacity for life through doctrine, and therefore she had the most fantastic type of death, because prior to that she had the most fantastic life, but I wouldn't imply for a moment that the life precedes the death, although this is true chronologically. It is not true spiritually. It is your ability to have no fear of death. It is your ability to be prepared for death. It is your ability to recognize death as merely a transfer from life of all of its problems into eternity with no problems no sorrow no tears no pain at all. And to be in the presence of the Lord then forever and ever. And once this is firmly entrenched in the soul, then you are ready to have capacity for life. You can

face the problems of life the difficulties of life, and you can do it on your own. We as who are been parents in this world, often try to do everything we can, for those who are our children, we try to provide every advantage in life. We try to make sure that they have all the necessary poises in life the good manners and thoughtfulness the concepts of our relationship with people, as well as relationship with God, and therefore we want to do everything we can for the next generation. However, this becomes often a tragedy, when people fail to realize that no matter what we do for our children. No matter how great the environment that there is still something else that is absolutely necessary to be prepared for life, and eventually in our own turn to be prepared for death. I grew up under the best possible circumstances, I had the absolute ideal childhood. Those of you who may have discovered some flaw in me. You neither you nor I can ever blame this on my rearing. People often go through the psychological aspects of saying that I'm the way I am. Because of my environment. This is of course the major thrust of psychology and psychiatry, that environment, makes or breaks the individual. Well that's not entirely true, although it does have a slight measure of truth in it. It is not even the major issue. I grew up under circumstances where if preparation for life. From the standpoint of training from the standpoint of opportunity. From the standpoint of childhood happiness are important than I should be the most successful person who ever lived. I certainly had everything going for me, and I can look back on my childhood to this very day and recognize that I came as close as anyone to growing up under perfect environment. Beverly Hills, California before World War Two, was one of the greatest places in the world to live the academic background and training which was provided in the educational system was so great that most people instead of sending their children to private schools for everyone in Beverly Hills could afford it. They sent them to the public schools which were far superior. The only place the only high school that had a number of PhDs on the faculty, and they were happy to be there in teaching capacity. It was truly a phenomenal situation from the standpoint of academics. It was also phenomenal from every other standpoint. To have a mother and a father and to have the grandparents and to have the family that I possessed was nothing but advantage. And no matter how you look at it, it was a fantastic period. And yet I can look back and see that having had a perfect childhood, having had a mother and a father whose wisdom was phenomenal. Having had an uncle and grandparents who were absolutely unbelievable, with all of the background with all of the training with all of the opportunity. I still would not have made it without the most important thing of all the only thing that really counts. The only thing that all of us share in common here today, and that is Bible doctrine Bible doctrine resident in the soul. After believing in the Lord Jesus Christ is the greatest issue in life. And while most of us who are here today, all have fantastic debt to our parents, recognizing this as Mother's Day, but how can you have a mother's day without a father's day, and how can you have a father's day without a mother's day since the two must inevitably be associated, and therefore to recognize the blessings of our parents, and to also see that most of you seem to be aware of how you came here.

It's a wonderful principle, to be able to recognize that the greatest thing we can do in the as the representatives of our parents, and the greatest thing we can do for the next generation. And the greatest thing we can do for our nation in this time of approaching crisis is the perception of Bible doctrine, we're gathered here today are from many parts of life. We come from many very many and varied types of environment. And yet we all have this one thing in common. And that is our contribution to history through Bible doctrine, our contribution to our nation, the very purpose for which we find ourselves here today. So when it said now Marian both died and was buried there. This is of course true of many of us today. My father, my mother, my uncle who had a great influence on my life. My grandmother and grandfather, are all absent from the body and face to face with the Lord. All of them are in heaven right now. I will see them again because in my turn. I will be rotated through the grace of God. Out of this world and into the presence of the Lord, and they reunite reunited with these, whom I love very dearly and whom I appreciate and have appreciated throughout my lifetime. But at the present time I'm on my own. I can't go into my father's study and consult with him about some of the more practical things of life. I can't be at my grandmother's side and appreciate the magnificence of her life, nor of my mother, who was one of the most beautiful women I have ever seen. One of the most animated and personable and talented

women I have ever known. She far out shown the many, many people around her who were from Hollywood and who were considered to be beautiful and attracting by my father and mother actually ran with many of the actors and partied with them. And she was always the best one at any party, but I can't go back and appreciate those things for I've had to make decisions without any consultation and without any encouragement from them. And that's normal. And that's good. And that's the way it should be. Each one of us leaves home at some point. And each one of us is on our own. I'm very, very proud of my own son, Captain Robert v theme the third, and as a child all the way into manhood. He was very pleasing to me and a truly a great blessing. And I can no longer of course I counseled him from time to time as he sought it. But now he's in a position where he is isolated from all of his families, and he has many problems every day, which he must solve and resolve on his own. And while I cannot personally counsel him. He has Bible doctrine resin in his soul, and as a commander of a paratroop company. He has the opportunity every day to make decisions. He must make decisions he must be decisive he must have policy. I can't make that for him he's on his own. I have done what I can. In preparation, and both his mother and I have given him those things which are to help him in life, but he has to make the decisions. He has to live his life. No one can live your life for you. You must live your life on your own. Now this is the principle that comes up when it says, Now Miriam both died, and was buried there. That's it. That's the end of it right there, a new generation must now face their own problems, and that's where we begin this morning in verse two, with a new generation facing their problems. It's almost like something I noticed recently in a book by John Cleary. He starts out in a very dramatic way, in this book by describing the coming of disaster. He says the weather began to look ominous late Saturday. It was not unusual for that time of year. From time immemorial, as winter grudgingly gave way to spring, the same shifting threatening patterns had begun to form in the skies above the North American continent. The first people whose ancestors had come out of Asia over the land bridge of the Bering Strait, and stairway style through key wat and icefield, many thousands of years ago, they came down out of Alaska, Alberta, Montana, Wyoming. And finally, on the Great Plains. There they met the method, weather and were assailed by it, their descendants the Indian tribes knew the terrible power of the storms and saw them as spirits wreaking vengeance for evils done by the tribes, the medicine man stood in the open, and wave their arms for the storm to pass on which storms frequently dead, taking the medicine man with them, arms still waving the landscape changed the phases and customs of the man chains. The Spaniards led by Coronado came up from the south, bringing with them, a new God who still produce the same terrible weather. The French traders and trappers filter down from the north, bringing no god or gods, but only the worship of money, and the wind and the rain and the hail showed them no favoritism. Finally, the Americans convinced them as now that God was on their side came out from the east and learn the same lesson. The weather was an element of hell. The spring storms had many phases, but their threat, never changed. They came with a regularity of a fifth season. They had many names, but eventually the Spanish name for them became universal tornadoes. They are born in thunderstorms. The rumbling crumbling cities have cumulonimbus clouds that Mach horizons tower into the stratosphere, turn day into night as they challenged the sun columns of air begin to rotate and the thunderstorm increasing and violence and philosophy of funnel cloud drops down from the mouse spinning in a counterclockwise direction, and within the funnel our awareness whirling up to 300, miles an hour. Some scientists claim before so the winds is greater than that, close to 1000 tornadoes occur in any given year. And then one day. Palm Sunday 1965 37 separate tornado, tornadoes hit five Midwestern states, killing 266 people, and during 3300 and lever one leveling more than 10,000 buildings, hurricanes and cyclones other great wind storms have names. Usually those of women, since most meteorologists are men and male spite has its own expression. But tornadoes are never given names, though they are often call them, usually in a language on printable and a weather bulletin. This may be because even the most shamanistic of meteorologists can't bring himself to hang a female name on such a living hell. A great swath of territory, extending from the Gulf of Mexico to the Canadian border and beyond, is known as Tornado Alley, the people who live in it are terrified of storms and yet, paradoxically care less of them. Because the paths of tornadoes are narrow sometimes only 100 yards rarely more than a half mile wide, the people live by optimistic philosophy that the twisters will strike in the other fellows yard. That same that some

tornadoes, such as the one that hit Missouri Illinois and Indiana on 18 March, 1925 can stay on the ground for over 200 miles is something they prefer not to think about. They build storm cellars to retreat to listen to warnings on radio and television, keep an eye on the darkening sky, but by and large, right up to the moment when they hear the express train roar of the wind and see the whirling final bearing down on them. The great majority of people believe it won't happen here. They are only like the rest of mankind who has been misreading signs, ignoring warnings, turning blind eyes. Ever since the serpent spoke to Eve, that's the beginning of a very fascinating store when I pick up a book and read the first page there's like that I read the book I read this book it's very short it's only 150 pages I read it in about an hour. It was very good. I enjoyed it. But the thing that fascinates me is the philosophy with which Mr. Cleary began his book called vortex it's a novel. And it's a very dramatic thing that takes place, all in one day in a little town in Missouri. But the whole point is, people are never ready for disaster until it hits. Now that's not entirely true. I've been preparing you for disasters to come both historically and individually. In our study of this faith rest series. And here we have a second generation, they are now facing on their own their disasters, their parents have all been buried, and they have reassembled at Kth Barnea Miriam died there we noted something of her fantastic life her failures, we know today something of her success. And now we move on to a disaster, which is designed to prepare for disaster for many of the problems you face in life are merely x 's. They are merely preparation for something greater, which will occur in your life and how you handle the charge of the mosquito will determine how you handle the charge of the elephant. We read and there was no water for the congregation. And they gathered themselves together against Aaron against Moses and against Aaron, we began by noting that we have a cow perfect, which indicates a problem has arrived the cow perfect of the verb. Ha ha jH hi Yah, and with this we have a very strong negative. There was not. And then we have the word water. Now one of the great principles in life that we have learned as believers. Once we have received Jesus Christ is our personal Savior. He is responsible for our logistical provision. He is responsible for our lives to maintain the law, others are since we as believers in Christ represent Him, we are a part of the plan of God. Let's go back and review the very principle of life itself as it begins the plan of God can be summarized very simply x plus y plus z , and the x radical. This is where we began life, and we began by the imputation of human life to the soul of the individual. The soul is the home, or the target, there is antecedents between human life imputed to the soul, after birth God in himself imputes human life to every member of the human race. Once that human life is in the soul imputed there by the justice of God. It is there forever there never will be a time when that human life will leave the soul, and that the soul leaves the body, but human life will always remain in the soul, and there is no sand no failure no greatness no success. There is nothing in the alphabetical fields of life, whereby the human life can ever be separated from the soul the worst person who ever lived in the best person who ever lived all have human life and the soul simultaneously the justice of God imputed Adams Original Sin, to the genetically formed Olson nature. This is instant condemnation. This is condemnation at birth. And this is the wisdom of God and so doing by imputing Adams Original Sin God did two things. First of all he provided for us spiritual death or instant condemnation, thereby paving the way for salvation for many, many people in the human race will never reach the point of accountability and if they die before reaching accountability. If they die on our after birth day after birth a month or a few years after birth. They go instantly to heaven because of a principle condemnation must precede salvation. The other reason besides condemnation being the only avenue to salvation. Is that a great arrogance in the human race is avoided all personal sins that we commit in this life are never imputed to us for condemnation. Instead, they are imputed to the Lord Jesus Christ on the cross, God the Father imputed to God the Son, our sins, and our sins were judged. At that time, so that we are never condemned on the basis of our personal sins, and that avoids one of the most subtle, but one of the greatest arrogance is of life. We have all sins imputed to Christ and judge, and because they were all imputed to Him and judged the way of salvation is open, and therefore we have the potential of salvation. At the time of birth, a potential which can become a reality in one of two ways. Either by dying before reaching accountability, and a part of that never reaching your accountability because of being a moron, or an idiot. In other words, it is far better to be born a moron, and to die and go to heaven, than to be born a genius, and die and go to hell. And this is the wisdom and the grace of

God. So we have the potential of salvation as the moment we are born, and let's redo this noun, x equal's human life imputed at birth. Plus Adams Original Sin equaling the first potential, plus the pertinent doctrine. The doctrine is the gospel of Jesus Christ was judged for our sins on the cross, how he who knew no sin was made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. Anything pertaining to the efficacious death of Christ on the cross, burying our sins and providing eternal salvation for himself said I am the way the truth and the life, no man cometh unto the Father but by me. And this equals the first hope, hope in the Bible is absolute confidence absolute confidence that when we believe in Christ, we have eternal life. That is the potential the doctrine of the hope. And that, of course, equals a plus, outside of the bracket. The plus refers to the moment that you possess eternal life. The moment that you become a Christian, a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, the plus represents salvation adjustment to the justice of God through personal faith in Jesus Christ, the scripture itself says, He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life. Whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. And this brings us then to why radical. Now all of the time that we live in x radical from the time of our physical birth to the time of regeneration to the time we're born again to plus all of that time, we are sustained in this life by the laws of divine establishment. God has provided laws and many realms of life to sustain us from birth to the noubar, the laws of divine establishment emphasize freedom, you cannot have freedom, and at the same time have socialism, you cannot have freedom and equality simultaneously. You can have one or the other but they are mutually exclusive. You cannot have freedom without privacy, you cannot have freedom without property, you cannot have freedom without the umbrella of authority, if you have authority without freedom you have tyranny. If you have freedom without authority, you have anarchy, neither is the environment for life, and for self-determination. So you face the issue of Jesus Christ and once you believe in Him, then you move on in the plan of God into why radical. And God has imputations judicially judicial imputation number one is the imputation of all personal sense to Christ on the cross, the basis of salvation by judicial imputation number two is the imputation of divine righteousness to each one of us. The moment we believe in Christ.

God sees his own righteousness, half of his own integrity in us, and therefore pronounces us vindicated are justified. This is the principle of justification, through faith in Jesus Christ, but this righteousness, God's righteousness resident in US means again two things. One, we have no self-righteousness which is comparable, and therefore we must cease and desist from trying to be saved by works, or to live by works. And secondly, the righteousness of God resident in US means the potential of great blessing in this life, blessing imputed to that righteousness as the home or the target. And so the second judicial imputation leads to a second potential. The potential this time there's the potential for great blessing and plus pertinent doctrine which leads us into the picture, equals. The second hope, which is absolute confidence that when we crack the majority barrier, we are going to receive special blessing from the justice of God in six categories, spiritual blessing temporal blessing by association historical impact on deserve suffering and blessing in that and finally dying grace, all of this, then, is a part of the advance in the second radical and the plus means majority adjustments of the justice of God, which results in the glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ in time, and the imputation of special blessing. But how are we sustained and why radical, we are sustained by another principle, the very principle which should have been applied by the Jews in verse two, when they came to the no water situation. We are sustained by logistical grace. Since God has saved us, and we are still in his plan. It is the responsibility of God to sustain us in this life, that the plan of God might be fulfilled in our lives. And that's exactly what we have in this principle. God is responsible to provide the food, the shelter and the clothing. God is responsible to provide whatever is necessary to get Korean transportation. God is responsible for providing the pastor the teaching of doctrine. The, the personal kind of classroom, it may be one category of a church and maybe another, but a church in effect is a classroom, in which you academically, learn doctrine, you must learn it in privacy, so that you can apply it to your own situation so that you can be objective, rather than subjective so then rather than subjective, and of course solve and meet your own problems in life, apart from the help of parents, apart from the help of counsel, but actually become come to the point of being spiritually self-sustaining, and then z radical This is the place of greatest blessing in life. This is where

we have the imputation of eternal life, I would add salvation, plus the imputation a blessing in time equals the third potential, which is the potential a great blessing and reward imputed in eternity. Plus personal doctrine, equals the third hope, which is the absolute confidence that after the resurrection. When you stand at the judgment seat of Christ, you will receive the great imputation of blessing and reward. And this equals the plan of God. Now, the issue is located in why radical and Numbers 20:2, when it says there was no water for the assembly of the people they issue which comes up immediately is God, able to sustain our life under times of pressure does God have a purpose for our life, and the Jews could answer in the positive, many of them had believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore they knew that they were in the plan of God. They also knew that God had a purpose for their life and they knew that that purpose, ultimately demanded blessing in time of prosperity blessing and time of adversity, stability, dynamics far beyond anything that the unbeliever can understand. And so no water was merely a drill. It was a test. It was to see if they could utilize the doctrine they had learned. First of all they had the principle they understood their salvation. They were believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore as believers they were being tested, they have the opportunity then of using the faith rest drill. The first stage is simply to claim Promises, promises, which guarantee My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. they had that in principle, got their faith reach out and recognize that the eternal God is our refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms, all they had to do was to reach out with their feet and claim that promise, because under pressure. The biggest problem is failure to think, and that defines the individual so involved as a coward cowardice is the failure to think under pressure, courage, is the ability to think under pressure, and by claiming promises we stabilize the mentality and remove ourselves from the fear panic ploy. So we claim the promises of God, and then we move in to a second category, and the second category, faith, we're asked reaches out and claims doctrine under reverse concentration. We learned doctrine by concentration. And now we also have the privilege and the honor of applying that doctrine. So we have reversed concentration or a rationale for disaster, and we began to think in terms of various steps we have studied this recently, how you can go back to the doctrine of divine decrees how you can see that billions and billions of years ago, God had you personally in mind. They eons and billions of years ago God had a plan for your life. They in some billions of years ago, God knew that you would believe in Jesus Christ and become elected to privilege. They in some billions of years ago God knew that you would possess His righteousness, and therefore in response so that God must sustain you. And so a no water situation gives them the opportunity of using this part of the drill and finally Faith Rest reaches out and comes to doctrinal conclusions, which stabilize in time of disaster. So the second generation now faces the same problem, the identical problem that the older generation faced in Exodus, 17, let's notice them the principle, one.

There was exactly the same test given to the second generation as at the first mirabai 40 years before or two years has elapsed since the same no water test was given to the parents to the mothers the father's the grandparents the uncles the cousins. The aunts, all of them. Secondly, this is an F TX a field training exercise, and it deals with the principle of the reality of logistical grace. If you are a believer the Lord Jesus Christ, the issue is, are you aware that God has provided for you. Are you aware of that wonderful provision, made by him under the principle of grace logistics. Do you know that you have a wall of fire surrounding you. Do you know that you are alive today because of his grace. Did you remember this morning when you woke up to thank him for giving you another day for God must provide time and environment, as well as the basic necessities of life, and as well as the more important spiritual necessities of life, far Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God. And so they face an F TX, dealing with the principle of logistical grace. Thirdly, it is quite obvious to all of us that water is necessary to sustain life. It was just as obvious to them. You can only go so long without water, or roughly three days, and this not only involve the adults, but it involved their children, their cattle, their pets, their animals it involved the entire nation client nation to God the first client nation in history for since God has provided a day at a time for the believer. God is also responsible for providing with that day, food, shelter, clothing transportation doctrine, all of the necessities to sustain both physical and spiritual life. Water is obviously necessary on the physical life side. Five.

When that which sustains life is missing, whether it's food, shelter, or clothing or doctrine. The believer has a right to utilize the faith rest technique to demand logistical provision from God.

And these young people of the second generation have their right of demand. You say, but would not God strike them dead for such a demand No, it is absolutely necessary to demand. God has a time to remove each one of us from this life, and until that time when we are lacking in necessities, we have the right to utilize what he is provided spiritually, the faith rest technique. The claiming of the promise, then the reverse concentration, applying the doctrine of logistical grace and finally the doctrinal conclusion. He that spare not his own son but delivered him up for us all. I will surely not with him freely give us all things. You have a right to demand from God, in the name of Jesus Christ, those things which are necessary to sustain your life.

So we have them point five. When that which sustains life is missing, whether it's food, shelter, clothing, our doctrine that the Labor has a right to use the faith rest technique and to demand logistical provision. That's why we have passages such as all things whatsoever you shall ask in prayer. They leave in you shall receive what time I am afraid I will trust in the, this is the very principle involved the faith rest technique.

Point six, no water is a logistical grace problem, which demands that believers take some passage like Philippians 4:19. My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory, and actually mix it with his faith, you must take, you must know some promises for emergency rations. You must take your faith and reach out and claim that promise, hang on to it, until you're stabilized. It's like inflating a Midwest in the water, you inflate the Midwest and hang in there until you're rescued. And that's exactly why we have the promises of God.

Point seven all the Jews had to do was to use reverse concentration and the field of logistical grace. And remember that the Jew, is a photograph of the individual believers so now the same concept is found in another passage of scripture. So before we see how the second generation dealt with their problem. It is time now to turn to the issue in the problem in the book of Matthew, starting at verse 25. Matthew 6:25, and you should have no trouble finding it.

That's Matthew, Mark, Luke and John the beginning of the New Testament, as someone once said the four horsemen. I don't know where he got his equitation but they perhaps would prefer to be called the four apostles. Except of course Mark was not an apostle.

All right, the concept of Matthew 6:25-34.

Negative volition toward the plan of God in time of pressure is called worrying worry is simply failure to utilize the faith Rouse drill. It is malfunction of the Christian life. It is a failure to think under pressure. And this passage has eight points. Verse 25. Don't worry. Verse, 26. Don't worry. Look at the bird's illustration Look at the birds. Then in verse 27, the command is repeated. Do not worry, illustration. Look at the lilies, and then the command is repeated in verse 30. Do not worry, and in the same verse before you get a chance to blink your eyes. Look at the grass. And then finally in verses 31 and 32. The very principle of logistical grace, which is the issue in Numbers 20:2, and finally the promise of verse 33. And the challenge to the faith rest technique in verse 34. This in effect then becomes a logistical grace, passage. Now you must remember once again that in the military science of logistics, we have the concept of supply revision, the planning of troop movement and logistics is the science of supporting people specifically military people troops in advance retreat evacuation reconnaissance attack exploit the exploitation of a breakthrough or pursuit. And from military nomenclature then comes our spiritual analogy, or logistical Grace is the divine provision from the justice of God, to the believer. After salvation. It looks like this. It says that God is holy, many times in the Scripture, a modern English word for holiness is integrity, the integrity or the holiness of God is composed of US Justice, and is perfect righteousness.

God is perfect righteousness which guarantees the integrity of His justice, and justice is the guarantee that all the attributes of God will never be compromised the sovereignty of God. Again His righteousness and justice as His Holiness, the love of God, eternal life omnipotence omniscience on the presence of mutability and veracity three persons have identical characteristics. This is why the Bible says God is one. And these three persons in the Godhead are called for the sake of our convenience, so that we can understand their functions, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit, and they are called the Holy Trinity because of these two characteristics, the integrity of God, the judge the righteousness of God protects the justice of God from compromise and the justice of God protects the essence, are the characteristics of God from compromise. So righteousness and justice are combined as attributes of God into one called holiness, or integrity. Now the justice of God hears our point of reference, either you adjust to the justice of God, or the justice of God will adjust to you, we adjust to the justice of God by believing in Jesus Christ, those who refuse to believe in Jesus Christ, the justice of God will adjust to them. That's the Last judgement. And, as well as that certain circumstances are punishment and discipline in time. Once you have adjusted to the justice of God by believing in Christ, the first thing the justice of God does is to impute to you and to me, his very own righteousness, you cannot live with God forever unless you have two things. You must have the life of God which is eternal life. And you must have at the same time, the righteousness of God. You cannot exist in heaven with God for all eternity, unless you have his righteousness, but that is only a secondary reason or the imputation. The primary reason for the imputation deals with our life on this earth pipeline is established between the justice of God, and the righteousness of God. All blessing from God direct blessing must go from His justice as an imputation to his righteousness, and in that way we avoid any compromise of divine attributes. Not that God could compromise His attributes, because immutability tells us that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday today and forever. Man is constantly trying to impress God with his dealings man is often trying to impress God with various systems as a yo complex, he goes through some system of penance, but penance does not bring forgiveness and penance will not in any way bring blessing from God, but neither will giving to a church, neither will prayer is important as prayer is giving and prayer, and witnessing are legitimate functions, but they do not bring blessing from God. Many clergyman has received some money and told the people that god there's going to bust and in fact god bless you seems to be the normal routine reply, but it's untrue. You can give money, and still God is not going to bless you at all. And if he does blesses you it blesses you it will not be because you have given money, it will be for some other reason compatible with the fact that we process the righteousness of God, the moment we believe in Christ and thereafter forever, and that the justice of God, imputes, all blessing to the righteousness of God. So there is no money we can get there is no church we can join. There is no system of penance under which we can function, there is no system of asceticism and self-sacrifice, there is no system of morality, by which we can gain blessing from God. As a matter of fact, it's very simple, the justice of God, impute special blessing to us when we have the capacity. But when we believe in Christ we started out minus capacity, and that minus can only become a plus. When we have Bible doctrine resident in our souls and this perception of doctrine that is the issue for capacity in light. Now God is fair, God is not going to give us blessing, he's not going to give us the love of our life he is not going to give us well from success prosperity and promotion. If we have no capacity for God to give us these blessings without capacity, would be to hurt us we would be miserable, to be promoted to the highest rank and had no capacity for that would make me normally misery to suddenly have great well, and I have no capacity for wealth would simply be misery, to find the right man or the right woman, and to marry that person would only be great misery unless you have capacity for love. So capacity is the great issue, and capacity only comes through doctrine, but obviously there's something wrong here because we are not born again with instant capacity. Sometimes it takes years to have this capacity, and the question arises, then what happens while we're getting that capacity. And that brings us right back to our subject, the justice of God.

Imputes to the righteousness of God, resident and each one of us as of the moment of salvation. He imputes logistical grace blessing. You do not have to have capacity for logistical grace, but as you learn doctrine, you will you will have capacity to appreciate the fact that God gives you time to advance to

maturity that God gives you food, shelter and clothing that he gives you transportation, that he provides for you the classroom, the local church, whereby you can learn doctrine. So, you will eventually even capacity gives you appreciation for it, but whether you are appreciated or not. God gives you a day at a time and the worst Christian, you know, he gives a day at a time. The worst reversion is to wherever layup still has a day at a time. And so God imputes logistical blessing from US Justice to his righteousness, and because you do not have to have capacity for logistical grace. Therefore, you have a right as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. You have the right to demand. Whatever is missing, and logistical support from God. If it's time and you're running out of time that I am some more. If its environment and you need doctrine, demanded it whatever it is. This is why it says in the Scripture. Let us come boldly to the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy. Mercy is logistical grace and find grace to help in time of need. Not blessing grace blessing but grace to help and that is logistical support from God. So this then is the issue, and this is the issue we face as we look at some of these verses in Matthew 6, the Lord Jesus Christ is speaking, and he says in verse 25, you will note I am changing the translation to comply with the Greek. For this reason I say to you, stop worrying about your life. Why do we translate it. Stop worrying about your life because we have the present, active imperative. The verb matteri.

My na o in the Greek that's an E, R, I am an AE o, motori, manado, and this word means to be anxious to be worried to be to brood are to be tormented mentally about something. It includes the idea of allowing anxiety or fear to disturb your sleep and hence it means sleepless worry human life is distracted by worrying. With this we have the negative adverb May.

This is an E, indicating a negative command. The present active imparity with me. It means worry is the distraction for advance in the Christian life and coming to the place where you are qualified for the great blessings of life, far when God can give you through imputation. These great blessings of life. Then you have come to the place of glorifying God in time, the descriptive present is for what is now going on and must be stopped. So Jesus is speaking to those who are worried to those who are upset to those who are concerned about many things in life, whether it happens to be a necessity like energy, or whether it happens to be a necessity like love and understanding or friendship, our food or whatever it is. Jesus is speaking to an audience of frightened and worried and concerned people, the active voice. The worried and distracted delever produces the action through the failure to function in the faith rest drill, and the imperative mood is for command. So Jesus says, for this reason I say to you, stop worrying about your life, and the principal worried, is a distraction to the function of the faith rest technique, and therefore a destroyer of competence in this life. For this reason I say to you, stop worrying about your life. What to as to what you should eat see a necessity, are what you shall drink. There's the problem once again no water in the bivouac of Israel, nor for your body as to what you shall put on. And then Jesus says, is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing. What does he mean by this is not life more than food. If you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, and you are alive. God has a plan for your life. God's plan for your life is far more important than some necessity of went from which you have been deprived momentarily is not life more than food. And this again brings us back to the principle. The Bible doctrine which you learn the Bible doctrine resident in your soul is far more important than the physical food, which you eat to sustain life, which is more important physical food or spiritual food. Actually spiritual food. And once you have spiritual food then you have the dynamics of thought in your soul, and you can appreciate on the one hand, and understand on the other. When you have food appreciation. Why do you do not have food that you demand of God, that which belongs to you and this becomes a means of putting muscle on your faith and of strengthening your spiritual life is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing. If you discover after you leave here today that you still have a physical body, then you can assume immediately as a believer that God has a plan for your life. You are still alive. God has given you. Another day, another purpose in life. And therefore, with that body, you must bring it to the place where you are exposed to doctrine, whatever wherever you go to church, whoever is your pastor, you must expose yourself to teaching and doctrine, so that the thing that gives

animation to the body is life in the soul, it is your soul that counts yourself consciousness of your soul, the mentality of your soul with the two frontal lobes, the frame of reference the memory center the vocabulary and categorical storage, the norms and standards of the conscience. Your volition self-determination, your emotion, which was designed by God to respond to what you have in your right lobe. All of this becomes extremely important in your life. And once the soul is stabilized, then the physical things of life are simplified the principle. After salvation perpetuation of physical life is the large responsibility to the villi varanda the principle, the plan of God.

Logistical provision is the Lord's responsibility as per Romans 8:32. If God provided the greater in salvation. He will not withhold the daily needs of life. Worry his negative volition, as well as a mental attitude sin, and we're worried worrying us or our worry can never be divorced divorce from the greatest principle of all, which is fear, fear and worry. Always go together, you may or may express experience, worry, but it implies fear, you may experience fear, but it implies worry. The two are inseparably linked. And yet we have been told and First Peter five seven to cast your cares upon the Lord. Stop worrying about anything but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God cast thy burdens upon the Lord and He shall sustain the he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. Now the illustration in verse 26 says Look at the birds. Now of course, if you are like I am, you like to look at birds over the barrel of a shotgun. That of course would be offensive to many of you ladies who have your little parakeets and canaries and other types of birds and you like to feed them and make chirping noises to them. I've often wondered what the canary things are the parakeet when you're making all of those rather strange sounds. Well, we're not going to develop that today, we'll save that for a special message.

Now it says Look at the birds of the air. They do not so neither do they reap, nor do they gather into barns describing free enterprise in the ancient world. The Bible must be interpreted in the time in which it was written. And you will notice sowing and reaping what does that mean gathering into barns and what those gathering into barns mean you'd never get profit.

Should have whispered, so bad word for some reason. Profit is legitimate profit is a part of the laws of divine establishment and profit is the only way to perpetuate free enterprise and free enterprise is the only health in a nation government interference of industry is a disaster. It's an evil, big government means little people, little government means big people. That's why, Calvin Coolidge and Dwight Eisenhower were the two greatest presidents we've ever had. They understood their job, do nothing. Now, we could just go back to 1932. At rescind every law that has been passed before 1932 before Franklin Roosevelt, and then give a mandate to Congress into the Senate, we will all like to every year for your term two years or four, but when you go up there you will not pass any laws we have all the laws against crime we need all we'll do is enforce them, you will not pass any more laws, you can play checkers or chess I think most of them will have play checkers.

You're going to run around and investigate things I'm talking to your blue in the face, but you will pass no law. See that's, that's so what happened when Ceylon was in the age apparently is fifth century BC Athens. He passed a perfect set of laws. And then he said I'm going to take a vacation for 10 years. And the last law that was passed is that no further laws could be passed or amended. Until Salomon came back to Athens, he was gone for 10 years, he figured in 10 years. They we could find what was really wrong with his laws and improve them. But up until that time, no. So very wisely. He took a trip around the then known world, which is described by Heraclitus, and eventually came back. His laws could not be rescinded or changed and only enforce, and that was why Athens became one of the great empires of all time, because they had a stabilized system of law, rather than using law to correct, little things that happen to 1% and less using law to cater to someone using law to solve social problems, and therefore the great prosperity which came to Athens. Well, we could probably learn something from history. Not that we're going to we haven't learned anything from the Bible as far as our client nation is concerned,

and it appears as though we are totally blind to history. All right. Look at the birds, they do not so neither do they reap, nor do they gather into their barns and yet your heavenly Father feeds them. That's the first statement. And of course he then adds. Here's time to start thinking here are people who are worried in the crowd they're upset they're disturbed. So they began to think about a bird perhaps a bird flew by. They looked at the bird perhaps the bird. That's true what the Lord said about the bird. The bird did not do any of these things that man does he didn't so he didn't read. He didn't put in a barn to make profit. And yet your heavenly Father feeds them they were surviving the bird look fine look healthy as he flew along. Now the question frighten people must be approached with simple solutions.

This may be very simple to you because you're not frightened, and you're not worried and you're not upset and you're not disturbed. The question then arises. Are you not worth more, much more than they are you not a greater value than a bird. Now I think everyone has a right to meditate on that. You look at some bird when you see one. I looked over to the birds in my neighborhood and I do concluded that I'm better than all of them.

Now Balderdash malarkey saw some birds yesterday on a telephone pole, they looked over the fence and here's his high pole, and they started to bark at them, then they started to fight as to which one should bar, but they raised an awful racket so I went out and this is something that Balderdash have been doing since he's a puppy has magnificent sight, even barks at the planes when all you I can see is their vapor trail, but he barks all the birds out of the trees and off the wires and off the fence, he barks until they leave.

In fact he sometimes they take so long to leave that neighbors around want to leave instead.

But he barks everything off barks the bird away. Now, any bird, who, with your superior ability to fly Balderdash cannot fly, any bird, who has that ability and runs away isn't too bright. So I got to thinking about that and I thought you I'm brighter than that bird.

I would have stayed.

But you see, you have to decide for yourself. I've made my conclusion, each one let's do it for himself. You must decide whether you are better than the birds. There are some people who are not who have not made the right conclusion and they have decided that they birds are better and they we call them the bird people with variations. And here's the issue then, If God provides for the birds and grace. He can provide for you and grace. The bird does not earn or deserve to be sustained in life. The bird therefore illustrates the provision of logistical grace blessing from God's justice to God's righteousness resident and us. Well, you would think that after our Lord had made his point and it is a magnificent point, you would think that they would stop worrying immediately that all the people in the audience were normal and sane and therefore had all decided unanimously that they were better as individuals are collectively that any individual bird of any category or any group of birds of any category or mix categories that they had come to the right conclusion, and therefore they instantly stop worrying. Now suppose that you came here today worrying. And you have just heard this, you have, because of your brilliant intellect have come to the proper conclusion that you are better than the bird. Have you stop worrying. No three of you have not.

Definitely not. And there are many there are three or four there little shaky probable they're beginning to try to fake me out now. But I know that when we land. So some of you haven't made up your mind yet and you're still worried. That is why we have repetition in first 27, a second command. Not to worry. And which of you by worrying. Can I add 18 inches to his height.

Now that's a fascinating question. So rhetorical question. And it's to take those people who are still worrying in the crowd and show them by another system of reasoning. Did worry ever cause you to gain height. Everyone seems to want to gain height, especially when least when young man or boys, they all want to be tall, so they all want to do something to make them tall and you'll find them doing weird things. And when you ask them why are you doing that they want to be tall, they want to be the tallest boy in the class and so on. Now, not with girls apparently want to be a certain height men, stop. But men apparently want to go ahead and be a Goliath if necessary.

Now, the question was a very simple one people have not changed and there's always apparently some thought that there is some superiority and height.

Now, basketball had not been invented. So we can't use basketball as the background. Is there any basis for the idea that because people are tall they are better. Not at all. Absolutely not. It means neither inferiority nor superiority height has nothing to do with it. Sometimes people who are short get a complex about their short notice, and people who are tall also develop an apathetic complex, but neither has a right to any system of complex, and those who perhaps would like to gain in height, have discovered after living in life for some time, that no matter how they think about it, and how they worry, and how they strange think tall. They still go to the doctor's office or go to the gym, and they measure, same height.

So obviously, worrying about it does not solve the problem.

And therefore this beautiful analogy. Since the continuation of life on this earth is the Lord's responsibility. Such provision is not subject to the believers fear, worry, and our destruction. Now we must introduce something else. The greatest source of worry is not fear directly the origin is arrogance, all of this merely stems from arrogance, and over estimation one's importance and applying that situation to life. If the Lord provided the greater when we were his enemies, which we were before salvation. The question follows fortiori. Will he now withhold less well he can he do less than he did before. In other words, this brings us right into our fourth era where we have more and less. If God did the greater. Well let's put it this way greater is a better way to do greater and less. If God did the greater force at salvation, and he did it follows all fortiori that he will not withhold the less why he is the less logistical provision logistical grace, God has already done the greater, so it follows up 40 or he will not withhold the laughs. If God has gone out and done the greatest which is provide salvation Jesus Christ burying our sins in his own body on the cross, if he has done the greater, it follows off 40 or he is not going to withhold the last, the greater has already been provided, you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, you have received Him as your personal Savior, and therefore, you have the greater. And if you have the greater, obviously, he is not going to withhold the less from you, so that the Lord provides the greater when we were his enemies, I'm saying before salvation. It follows off fortiori that he will not withhold the last, which is logistical grace blessing. Now that we are his friends. Now that we are the children of God, for you are the sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. So Johnston's worry does not add to one's height, our health, our length of life, so worried is not included in the plan of God. And whenever you worry, you are obviously not in the will of God. So while you're worrying. Don't forget to remind yourself. This is not the will of God for your life.

Faith rest function offsets the distraction of worry in areas or logistical grains. This is an advanced type of command. Not to worry, on an appeal to reason, anyone can look at the birds and see they're making it. Alright, that's not exactly an appeal to reason. But the second command, not to worry is. So we have the concept. By concentration by reasoning by our fortiori function, we can actually come to the correct conclusion. This is reversed concentration. The first command was a challenge to the faith rest. But the second command here in verse 27 is the challenge to reverse concentration logical thinking. The rationale of the lever who has doctrine, the illustration, which brings us into the field of flowers demands

that I suffer a little bit from the shock of having to talk about flowers by taking a few hours off. So obviously, we'll continue at this point this evening.

When our heads bowed with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study of this morning. Those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sand you have ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you said right now, you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, you can have eternal life by receiving him as your personal Savior, Jesus Christ had you in mind on the cross. Now, he challenges you with regard to the purpose of the cross. We ask you to bow your heads and close your eyes for one reason only to give you privacy and to give all of those around you, the same privacy and the privacy of your own soul, you now must ask yourself a question.

What thanked of Christ, to believe in him. His eternal life. To reject him. His eternal condemnation. When Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross. He said, it is finished, salvation was completed. Nothing can be added to it. Nothing can be taken from it, and therefore the system of appropriation must be non-meritorious faith is a non-meritorious system of perception. The faith is also in the verb form is a transitive verb. It has a subject, and it has an object. Members of the human race are the subject whosoever. The object is the Lord Jesus Christ. There is no merit in the subject, all of the merit is in the object, whosoever believes in Christ shall not perish but have everlasting life. Jesus Christ. Must be the object of faith for eternal salvation. Neither is there salvation in any other. There is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saying, so right where you sit right now. You can become the possessor of eternal life. You can become a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. You can express privately in your soul therefore not verbally or out loud. You can express your personal faith to God. You can tell God the Father that you are believing in Jesus Christ, using your own vernacular, your own language, and your own way.

And God the Father will hear, and you will have eternal life. The leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved now calling upon the name of the Lord is not shouting out loud it is no verbal or over demonstration is done privately in the soul, and compatibility with the true principle of freedom and self-determination. The Scripture says Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. Thou shall be saved, either believe with on Christ have everlasting life. For by grace or you saved through faith and that not of yourselves it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should bars. This is your privilege. This is your opportunity. And essentially you make a decision one way or the other. Because if you refuse to believe in Christ. You have made a decision. And for those who reject Christ, either believe it or the sun is not judged, either believe it or not, on Christ is judged already. Why, because you have not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. We're grateful Heavenly Father for the wonderful privilege and opportunity of fellowship in the word being challenged by these things which are so pertinent to the time in which we live. We pray therefore that God the Holy Spirit will give us the opportunity of being spiritually self-sustaining by the perception of doctrine, rather than grace motivation from the word and momentum taking us to maturity. We asked this in the name of the King of kings and Lord of lords, even our Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

05/13/1979 Matt. 6:28–32 Jew merchant; logistical grace is no replacement for working for a living; client nation function requires prosperity and laws of divine establishment

We're here this evening, the courtesy of the Lord Jesus Christ, we neither earn or deserve the right to live on this earth, or to fulfill any function, spiritual or otherwise, and therefore we are here, under the policy of God which is grace. We are here tonight. Some have come a long way and some a short way in this life, some are older, some are younger. We are here because logistical grace. We are here because at some time in our lifetime we have personally believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. Personally received him as Savior. And tonight we enter into the most solemn phase of our worship service. The most important phase, the phase in which we are tested with regard to occupation with Christ. And that specific form of worship for the royal family, which was personally, commanded by the Lord Jesus Christ, a command that was relayed to the church through the Apostle Paul and recorded historically through Matthew. When the Lord Jesus Christ commanded us to keep on doing this until he comes. It was a mandate for the Royal Family of God and every generation to assemble. For the purpose of taking the communion elements. This is a ritual. Obviously ritual without reality is meaningless. It is easy to eat the bread and drink the cup. But it is very difficult to relate this to the principles, related to Christ in the Word of God to Christology and soteriology. And this only becomes a wonderful part of your life. When through the perception of doctrine, you have a full understanding of who and what Christ is or not for the Lord Jesus Christ life would have no meaning. You and I would be in desperate straits, we would find live very short very miserable and very horrible, but instead we have something very meaningful in life, something far greater, and the system of pseudo authority of this world Satan himself. Satan promises everything and fulfills nothing. The Lord's promises are certain. And we are the beneficiaries of them, and therefore the second factor in this worship. In addition to occupation with Christ should be gratitude for out of gratitude love is small, and the maximum efficiency of your worship is occupation with a person of Christ or category. One love, but not all have category one love because this is the monopoly of the majority lever. This comes from great capacity and the capacity comes from maximum doctrine. But this does not quote disqualify anyone. Because everyone who has the lever is commanded. But instead of that love you can only have appreciation, until you reach a certain point in your spiritual life. And that appreciation should be very real to you and this time in which we live, time of great evil on the earth and a time of great pressure, and a time of personal disaster but more than that, a time of approaching, national and world as I asked her, so every time we meet, for the purpose of communion. We have it at the beginning of the service, its importance is obviously first, we have assigned at first. Contrary to what many do. It's tagged on the end of a service and often the congregation is dismissed and those who want to stay then are permitted to stay. Something wrong with this, it doesn't line up with the teaching of the Word of God, or the Word of God makes it very important, that not only are we to remember him in obedience to His command. Not only are we to appreciate him as a result of the perception of the word. We take a test. A test of concentration. Do you have the ability in a very short period of time concentrating on the Lord Jesus Christ, to the extent that your mind wanders during the ritual of the communion service, to that extent. You are not prepared for life. And you are definitely not occupied with a person of Christ, your mind wanders. If you are easily distracted. If you began to think of other things, or think of nothing or fall half asleep. Then obviously your spiritual life is not what it should be. And it's simply a reminder to you. How you how much you need doctrine. But that same distraction, which you might have during the communion service. The wandering of the mind. The staring into space. The nervous Twitch, because of the silence. Lack of poise. These things also reveal that to the extent that you fail. You do not have

capacity for human love much less love of God. And you do not have capacity for life. And your failure to fulfill in a very short time. The spiritual and soul each part of the communion service is simply an index of your failure in life. Now it's impossible to fulfill the simple ritual. And to enter into its meaning. Apart from the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit, they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and the Holy Spirit. And in doctrine. Without doctrine in the soul, and without the filling of the Spirit. Worship is an impossibility. Therefore, in order that you might be prepared to enter into this worship, in order that you might have the filling of the Spirit. We have a few moments of silent prayer. The function of the privacy of the priesthood, the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner. For this portion of our worship service. Let us pray.

The Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be Madura thoroughly furnished on to all good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this evening to Matthew 6. Continuing from our study this morning. Matthew 6.

In verse 27, we concluded this morning with the second command not to worry. As a part of a passage on logistical grace. The verse actually says in which of you by worrying can add 18 inches to his height. Since the continuation of life on this earth is the Lord's responsibility. Such provision is not subject to believers fear worry or distraction. If the Lord provided the greater when we were his enemies that's before salvation. It follows off fortiori that he will not withhold the last. Now that we are his friends. And that of course emphasizes here logistical grace logistical Grace is also emphasized in our communion service are a part of the communion principle is the fact that we are alive and able, through the faithfulness of the Lord to participate in this form of worship. So justice worried is not an akula to the height, are the health or the length of life. So worry is not included in the plan of God or the will of God for the believer and the faith rest function offsets the distraction of worrying, and the area of logistical grace. This is of course an advance on the original command in verse 25. The first command was a challenge to faith rest, where promises are concerned. The second command is to go to the second phase of the drill. Reverse concentration thought under pressure, the illustration is given in verses, 28, and 29, the illustration says, look at the lilies, verse 28. And why are you worried about clothing. Observe how the lilies of the field grown. They do not work, neither do they span course clothing is again a part of logistical grace, food and clothing, are a part of the basic necessities for life. And since we are here as the guests of the Lord and His representatives ambassadors for Christ is extremely important that we understand that logistical support must come from God, in the plan of God. The ladies do absolutely nothing for their beautiful clothes, which is analogous to the function of grace, they'll be labor is far more important than lilies. For the rest of the field says this passage says they do not work, neither do they spend working and spinning has to do with the providing of clothing in the ancient world. And verse 29 in fact I say to you that even Solomon in all of his glory. As far as the Word of God is concerned Solomon was the best dressed man in history. Solomon and all of his glory did not clothe himself, like one of these one of the simple lilies of the field. The view lever is far more important than lilies, and therefore the believer has a right to expect the imputation of logistical blessing to the home or target in his life which is plus are the which was imputed at salvation. This brings us in verse 30 then to the third command. Not to worry, this is of course all related to the Numbers 20:2, where there was no water for the second generation, the correct a translation of verse 30. In fact, if God keeps clothing the common grass of the field. This is the first class condition and means and he does. Now the question arises, just how does he closed the grass. Well first of all, it gives the grass the color. The color which is easiest on the human eye. The green of the grass is the clothing. The grass is the most common of all, and even at this time of the year, the weeds have closed the switch are passable. So, in fact if God keeps clothing the common grass of the field. And he does, which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace.

Ross has a very short life, brass is relatively unimportant. As far as everything in life is concerned. And so we have a phrase which introduces again the principle of fortiori. Will he not do much more for you. All they leavers have a little Faith Rest, a little is not enough in this case.

They do much more for you is a fortiori principle, and the principle of fortiori is a very simple one. It means, if God has accomplished the greater. He can also accomplish, the less. If God has already accomplished and will continue to accomplish throughout history, the clothing of grass. He will also close you and remember the principle of fortiori apparently it takes more to close the grass than it does to close us willing to not do much more for you. And we are put into the last category here as those who worry because of pride, arrogance, because of the concepts of insecurity, which come from arrogance in this life. The principle then, if the believer has malfunction. Faith Rest technique regarding logistical provision. He will completely break down in the pressure of adversity or catastrophe. If during a time of relative calm and history. You have no problem at all, no difficulty at all in your life at the moment and yet you were worried about logistical problems, then obviously when the real problems come when you face reality of disaster, you will fall apart completely. So right now if you're worried, in a time of relative calm and the time of prosperity however we have it. If during this time. You're worried. You are insecure, you're frightened, then obviously when disaster hits, for example if disaster comes tomorrow. Then you're going to fall apart completely, you're going to be one of the casualties of historical pressure, you are going to fall apart, you're going to be one of those people running screaming through the streets in a state of hysteria no ability to think and therefore a coward. No application of doctrine, and therefore a complete spiritual failure. So in a time of relative calm and in a time of prosperity, you face reality, but you do not face the reality of the great pressures to come. You face reality in simple terms, food, shelter, clothing, friends, transportation, opportunities, privileges, and all of these things may cause you worried. The woman who reaches 18, and is hysterical because she's not married, of course, this is a sign of insanity. No woman.

No woman ought to be married before she's about 25 and the day in which we live, between 12 and 25, a woman changes her mind about men. At least 150 times. And the man that she thought was fantastic. In her teens, she will laugh at in her adult life unless she's married to him and then she'll cry her way through life.

But you see this as a logistical problem. Some of you ladies think that God is not going to provide for you a man because already you're at, and your friends have all received 25 proposals and you haven't received one. And, of course this is a matter of the grass of the field, all over again. Can God provide for you what you need in life. Yes. Will he yes, but on his timing, not your timing. And so some of you are already 30, and you haven't made your first million, and therefore you're in a state of panic. Everyone makes his first million by the time he's 30, and you haven't even enough to pay the rent, therefore you're slightly disturbed.

Alright. A little historical disaster, and you will be if you survive at all You will survive and some kind of a metal, Lord of an institution as non-complex matters reason. If you cannot trust the Lord for logistical provision and time of prosperity. You cannot survive the pressures and disasters of life. That's the concept which is presented here. So logistical Grace is the testing area for the function of faith rest, which is the drill for surviving disaster.

This is the Grail that God has provided. And you face the same issue today that the Jews of the second generation faced in Numbers 20:2, which is our passage, how you handle logistical testing determines how you handle disaster, there will be no difference. And therefore our Lord has now twice told the crowd around him to stop worrying. And he has used First of all, an extremely simple illustration, and then an illustration, which is a little more advanced, and now once more. He gives the third command. Not to worry, and but this time he relates it directly to the principle of logistical grace and verses 31 and 32. We

have the fourth command, are the third command not to worry in verse 30. And then in verses 31 and 32, the fourth command not to worry, plus the principle of logistical grace, go back now to verse 30. In fact, if God keeps clothing the common grass of the field and he does first class condition. And then he adds a little aside, it's alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace as a short life.

How will he not do much more for you all believer of little faith wraps, a little faith rest is not enough. Now in the verses 31 and 32 the fourth command not to worry, plus the principle of logistical grace. Therefore, do not worry, saying the problem of this passage is that the command is just the same, only it's in the errors this time, the arrows to active subjunctive. The verb, Ma RI, ma na all this verb tells us a great deal about the response to our Lord's ministry, and he. I am an A Oh, same verb as we had this morning, only this time in the most active state subjunctive. Plus the negative may which is me.

Now what does this tell us. Jesus Christ has given a dissertation, a relatively short one. He has been speaking to the crowd. Three times now he has commanded the crowd not to worry, and each time he has made a perfect illustration of the principle. And each time.

People have turned away. People have rejected what he said. People have ignored his message, the many of these people will die in the great Jewish war and the fall of Jerusalem, many of them will die the sin of the death long before that time. But the point is that these people have completely and totally failed in this situation, how we know that because he uses the arrows tense, the constant interest takes the fact of faith rest function, and extends it over the entire Christian life from salvation to death or the rapture, whichever occurs first.

It gathers up into one entirety. The entire phase two are the Christian way of life in time.

The constant interest then contemplates the action of the verb in its entirety. And it says in effect from the era stance worry is one thing. You can never afford anxiety or worry is merely one side of a coin the other side of the coin is fear and cowardice, which is failure to think under pressure, along with fear and cowardice insecurity and fear cowardice worry insecurity all of these things are related to arrogance.

And they indicate ingrained arrogance of the soul, which has not been dealt with through advance from the perception of Bible doctrine. That's the concept involved at this point. But there's a little more to it than that. The believers are commanded not to produce the action, the believers in the crowd to them our Lord was speaking. And we know that many of them have already resisted the doctrine of logistical grace because instead of putting this in the present, active imparity, we have the Arabist active subjunctive. And the subjunctive mood, plus the negative may is called the subjunctive of probation. And while it's tantamount to a negative command. It is an idiom, recognizing the disobedience of many people in that crowd. Now I have heard people say in the past not recently. If I had only been alive when Jesus walked on her. I would have followed him anywhere I would not have failed as other people failed, I would have been there all of the time, I would have listened to every word, I would have been totally amazed by all of the miracles that he performed times, never change. In fact, there are some people who think that people never really change, they change only in veneer, but not on the interior of the soul, whether that is true or not, there is one thing that is obvious. The Lord Jesus Christ was not only perfect, but he was the greatest public speaker who ever lived. He punctuated his messages with great miracles, but the dynamics of his message alone was enough for most, and yet we find people resisting the doctrine. People resisting this simple and yet very important message about logistical grace, far when he put it in the subjunctive. He said, in effect, I have given you a negative command do not worry, but I know that many of you are going to violate it. The error subjunctive simply says, your volition is involved. And I can tell from observing you that many of you are already negative, and the words that I have spoken have gone on heated, and therefore you are going to have a miserable and horrible life. And when pressure and disaster comes your way. Then you are going too completely and totally failed.

Therefore do not worry thinking is the way it should be translated not saying, people think these things, the verb like oh of course recognizes the fact that words are often spoken, but words are often not spoken. Right now you understand from our previous discourses that it is out of line completely, both as a human being. And as a member of the body of Christ to be talking during the teaching of the word, but this does not mean that you are not talking inside. Some of you have already peeled off on this crowd. Some of you are already thinking in terms of words and sentences. Some of it may be elliptical and some of it may be eloquent, but whether elliptical or eloquent, you have already distracted yourself in your mind, and you have gone off on a tangent somewhere else. Now what does this mean. This means simply that many times the word Lego does not mean to speak out loud, it means to think and need I remind you again that you must have a vocabulary to thing.

Some of you are very short on thought, as illustrated by your vocabulary, something happens and you say, damn.

Well, that's your vocabulary. You may punctuate with a few more words, but obviously you have already destroyed the ability to think, under some mild pressure. The ability to think under mild pressure leads to the ability to think under great pressure and heroes are born, who under pressure, have the ability to think, to reason to apply to have common sense to have rational process of thought to have a system of rationale to reverse doctrine, to actually be able to put it all together. Now here is what happens when you're reverse that thinking, and you're worried. Therefore do not worry, thinking.

Once your we eat. Once your we drink with what shall we close, ourselves, food, water, clothing, are the necessities of life. They are related, of course to logistical grace provision. It is the Lord's responsibility to provide for his ambassadors on earth. And this does not mean that you stop working. This does not mean that you love. This is not Christian socialism. The word Christian, and the word socialism can never go together they are mutually exclusive. If you are a Christian, you may call yourself a Christian socialist, but socialism and Christianity are completely out of fatik. Not only are they a fanatical, but they are again mutually exclusive socialism alleges equality for all Christianity says there is no such thing as equality, except in union with Christ, and it is your decisions, and your thought that advances you in life, or brings about Wreck It Ralph, or retrogression so that in Christianity and time. There is no such thing as equality, no two people have the same spiritual status, but that isn't all in a heaven, there will be any quality and Heaven is a perfect place, social socialism, always takes the scum and glorifies them. There is nothing about the scum that is glorious.

Nothing but socialism. Always glorifies the scum and socialism alleges that the common man is as good as the man who succeeds the man who tries the man who works hard. The man who makes decisions under pressure. The man who takes responsibility scum never take responsibility.

And therefore, socialism is the means by which communism conquers the world. They go to they appeal to the scum and a country they're about to conquer. They say you're as good as the people who are ruling. You are as good as the man, you're as good as the president of Standard Oil of New Jersey, you're as good as the president of Standard Oil of California, you're as good as the president of Texaco, and they're not anywhere near as good. They are stupid they are imbeciles, they are irresponsible and the presidents of our oil companies are all man of the greatest integrity and responsibility and have used one of the finest policies to stop inflation, they have never raised their prices, the way everyone else in the country has sold. The only segment of honorable integrity and business. Those who sell gasoline to you have never raised the price in keeping with inflation like everyone else. And while you don't mind spending. Large great prices, out of line for butter and as you scream. What gasoline should cost right now under free enterprise is \$4, and five and 610 cents to the up with inflation.

\$4 five and 610 cents per gallon. Period. Now that's keeping up with inflation, and that's what they should be charging you right now, and I wish they would if you want to ration gas raise it to \$5 a gallon.

Then we'll see what it means under free enterprise but these man are on are of all things, man, have a sense of responsibility. These men are maligned by the evil press they're inferiors, they are maligned by the rabble, they're inferiors, and they are even maligned by Christians who are too stupid to understand a simple doctrine, like free enterprise.

Why should our federal government. Make a proposal, this has actually been proposed and is in the mail to take the profits of the oil companies and give them to the people. That is insanity. For that, that is actually tantamount to domestic trader ship. That makes Benedict Arnold look like a saint, Saint Benedict Arnold.

These people are evil. They are traitorous, they are completely without any sense of responsibility. And this is the kind of rot that you read in the papers these days. Oh I grant you that occasionally, something you read in the paper is the fault of the person involved. How can the cadet corps at Texas a&m.

The soul on appreciate eve of the female as to not let them into the mountain group.

Why that tour a little thing should have been in the mounted group and given extra grill.

But instead of that.

They began to look down their nose at all of these females as if they cannot accomplish, but these young men can and the manual of the saber. And obviously, they asked for it. That's no way to treat a woman. I don't mean a lady I mean a woman if she wants to be in the mounted core. I think she ought to be in the mountain car, she wants to be Cadet Colonel Maker cadet Colonel Maya, it should be fun for a week or two, do not deny the little darling her rights. Because after all, she will run to the Civil Liberties Union, and they will put thousands of dollars into suing the university. The pm s and t, the cadet Colonel, and everyone else who was sewable.

Let the darling alone, let her find out for she is a terrible mistake. Now when we started our mounted drill. We always the first thing we did was to fold right across the saddle horn the stirrups. We never rode was stirrups except in parade. And we did jumping we did all of our high jumps without stirrups and everything else. I think the little darlings should have the opportunity of doing what we did.

After all, if she's going to complain that there's discrimination. Give her the same opportunity we have.

Well, obviously. Some people do not handle these things as well as others. Because you see, they fail to orient to the time. Now there was a time when you never had a woman in the cadet corps or Texas University because you didn't have any women matriculate matriculating on the campus. So obviously you didn't have them in the coal, but now if you're going to have them on the campus, and if they want their rights, and if the army is breathing fire about women's rights right now. Then go right along with it. Let the little darlings find out what it's like. I think it's terrible to deprive. Some of these may someday be ladies just because they learned to be ladies the hard way, they found out the man's world is not for lamb, and they broke their little fingernails. And they, their skin became rough and sunburn. And they went through all of these terrible things, and now they've decided it's better to leave it to the man.

Then we don't have to put that in the newspaper, and the court doesn't have to get a black eye because of some little policy. Flexibility is necessary to survive in a socialist environment.

The more flexibility you have the better button and no one understands this better than the oil companies who have spent billions of dollars and exploration and putting carrying the product from point A to point B, so that you can have gasoline in your little tank of your little old car.

They have done your courtesy, and a service. And I'm in favor for taking the lid off of all prices. And let's see what we need what we do not need.

I think you'd be surprised at what would happen.

But don't ever kid yourself for one moment executives, even the worst of executives and there are some pitiful lines in some of our companies today. They are far better than the scum. Who wouldn't scrub floors, for a nickel an hour.

He would rather take a big fat check from the government that work. That's evil, healthy, and not working, paid, not to work that's evil.

Now, I want to point out again, because we have two incompatible thoughts, because of logistical grace. God does not say, go find a park bench and a half a dozen pigeons and rooster with a pigeons until God sends you manna from heaven, not for you. You work.

You see, that's one of the laws of establishment that a person must earn his living God will provide the job. But you work. God will provide the opportunity but you think that's the concept. I remember years ago I was teaching a similar concept in bracket church, and one man who had a very fine job just quit his job. He just walked out his job and he said, From now on the Lord is going to supply my needs and he just went out and literally sat on a park bench.

Now the ban was an idiot. He was obviously divorce morality.

Do not assume, at least at this moment, that God is going to provide your needs. Apart from the principal normal functions of life.

Now this does not mean that all the ladies have to work. You ladies want to work this is your greatest opportunity. You can never advance so far as now. If you want to get into an industry. This is your opportunity to do so. Of course you may lose something along the way. And you may gain something and so when you're congratulating yourself because you're now, vice president in charge of harassment.

You will have the wonderful privilege and the opportunity of being all by yourself. For most of us who are men worship at the shrine of femininity. We do not like the horsey woman, and you may find yourself all alone in this world, and things never work out as they seem to win it's all presented in a neat little package by the rabble rouser for all these things says, verse 32 that Gentiles eagerly seek now we know something Jesus is talking to a Jewish audience. He is not talking to Gentiles. He has come to Israel as Messiah. And he is addressing an audience strictly of Jews. Not only that, therefore he is addressing a smart audience.

He is addressing people who form if there's a super racist the Jew.

He is addressing smart people. He is addressing people who have great ability.

He is addressing those who have the greatest heritage in history, and whose civilization is far ahead in any of any other civilization in history.

For all these things to the Gentiles eagerly seek.

I'll go back to the context. Do not worry, thinking, why should we eat, why should we drink or with what shall we call ourselves for all these things the Gentiles eagerly seek that actually says, in fact, it should be instead of four. In fact, the Gentiles eagerly search for these things, the Gentiles are so occupied with what they eat that you Jews who are smart, could start a food business and make great money Gentiles are so occupied with what they drink that you Jews who are superior to them and intellect. Good start a business, a beverage business and make tons of money, the Gentiles are so occupied with what they wear. You could start a clothing business and make a million dollar. As a matter of fact, many Jews are in the clothing business do you know why they cause it in Western Europe.

They were persecuted. They were not permitted to enter into military. So they started making uniform. They were not permitted to enter into certain things, and therefore they went in, they just moved into the clothing business and took it over. But our Lord in a sense prophesied it right here.

After all, most of the things that most of us were have come through, Israel, we the Gentiles seek these things and pay for them. And they profit from it and that's fine and that's legitimate and that's great. And I hope we'd all have some cisl here person here who's going to sue the Jews for making money for all these things. In fact, the Gentiles eagerly search for all of these things that's the way it should be translated the present active indicative of AP is that title, which looks like this epi z to means that that title means to search but this means they are occupied with these things.

Now here's something of great interest. Once the Jews were scattered.

God always provided for them to the pattern right here this is really a prophecy.

Do not worry, saying, what should we eat. Why should we drink. Why with what shall we clothe ourselves. In fact, the Gentiles are eagerly searching for all these things.

Now the Jews are always smart, they go into a country, and they find out what the Gentile wants, and they manufacture it they produce it, they make a profit which they should.

And they make it possible for Gentiles to enjoy the things that they want. And what does the Jew do with his great super intelligence. He makes the wealth, so he doesn't lag for food, he makes his money, and he can buy his food. He does like for clothing, with the profits that he made from clothing, he could wear clothes for 1000 years. He doesn't lack for beverage. Because you see, with the money he made and beverage by he has a great fortune. The greatest beverage in the world today by all beverage standards is Chateau Luffy Rothschild, or as the French say, Ross shields.

And of course, the Rothschild family started the industry. And they have produced the highest quality beverage in the world, and they make great profits out of it because we the Gentiles, seek these.

Now it's all fair. There's nothing wrong with it. This is no excoriation of Israel.

It is simply that several things are involved one, they're smart enough to start from zero and establish a business far smarter than most.

Secondly, not only are they smart enough to start a business, but they're smart enough to start a business where there's a demand.

Not only are they smart enough to start a business where there's a demand, but they're smart enough to make a profit by good administration.

And the story of Israel since 8070. They are smart. They are wise or they're always some exceptions.

But as a race they have provided the greatest heritage in history as a race, they as a group of people they have made the greatest historical contributions. And right now, you enjoy good clothing, good food, good beverage often because the people of Israel and being scattered have learned at least one lesson from the Lord.

It follows a principle. When you move into an area, you find out what is demanded. And that's what business, you go into but to go into business, all listen, many of you would have a nervous breakdown and many of you wouldn't know how to spell chapter 11, but you get there.

Why, because it requires a certain type of mentality smart. It requires self-sacrifice. It requires good administration, it requires integrity requires making a profit. When it's impossible to make a profit. And that's why in the history of Western civilization, with some exceptions. The greatest man and business are Jews, and they should be honored for it and respected for it. For they've made a major contribution to prosperity. So do not worry, saying or thinking.

Once you're we eat, why should we drink with what should we clothe ourselves for all these things, the Gentiles eagerly seek, that's the way it appears but it says actually in our English word form. In fact, the Gentiles eagerly search for all of these things. Furthermore, says, verse 32.

You'll your heavenly Father.

Now, the Lord Jesus Christ and speaking to these people were speaking to Israel on the basis of a relationship. Jesus Christ is the God of Israel, the Father, the first person of the Trinity was their Heavenly Father, and the spiritual heritage of Israel has been transferred. It has been transferred to one client nation after another. In the course of history of the church age, since ad 70, the times of the Gentiles has begun. And no Jewish nation can any longer be a client nation to God. So the phrase, you're heavenly Father, which apply to client nation Israel when our Lord spoke. Now applies to client nation, United States. He is now our Heavenly Father, and immediately we learn a great principle.

No nation can become a client nation to God without economic success.

And by economic success. I mean, the function of free enterprise, as long as it's legitimate without any government interference government is not designed to solve the problems of business, or the ethics of people. It is designed to restrain the criminal to prosecute him and to remove him from society and if necessary from life, but the government is not designed to solve social problems or economic problems for the greater one becomes in government, the more imbecilic he becomes in the field of economic and social problems.

So, a client nation cannot maintain its stability as a client nation, without prosperity now listen, it takes a prosperous nation to have enough financial overflow. So that believers can support missionaries.

It takes prosperity in a nation. So that believers can have an overflow that prosperity and support a local church, under the principles of giving. It takes prosperity and society for the spiritual function of a client nation. Now here's another shocker no spiritual function can exist in a client nation. Without money. Shocking isn't it.

It takes money to run a church. It takes money it takes literally hundreds of thousands of dollars to have an evangelistic meeting in the legitimate sense outside of the local church.

The cost of evangelism is astronomical. The cost of local church function, extremely high. The cost of sending out missionaries, very high.

All of these things take money. And that's why you do not have any missionaries coming out of third world African countries. And that's why, no. Third World African country, as in a spiritual heritage.

Now, South Africa has spiritual heritage Rhodesia has spiritual heritage, but nowhere else in Africa is their spiritual heritage. And that isn't all.

You look at where the prosperity is not and you are looking at where no client nation can exist.

You look where prosperity is developing and you're looking at a potential client nation, not because of the number of Christians in that nation, but because prosperity cannot succeed. Apart from the laws of divine establishment that's why there cannot be prosperity without establishment. You cannot have prosperity, unless you have law enforcement, law enforcement is establishment, you cannot have prosperity, unless you have protection from outside nations, and that requires military his establishment. You cannot have prosperity, unless you have free enterprise and profit, as the motivation. And that's a part of the laws of divine establishment.

Now you know what profit is in some of these African countries and in some of the countries of the world today. Profit is how much money, the United States will give our president, apparently, allegedly offered a tremendous amount of the taxpayer's money to Israel and Egypt to settle their differences, I do not, can I cannot actually say they were bribed to do it. But this appears to be a possibility.

Now, if he did so what were his motives, suppose that he offered billions and billions of dollars to each one of these countries. Why would be his Modi. Well, what would be any politicians Modi votes, reelection. Another term as President, or to be remembered historically as the great Peter the Great Peacemaker are to satisfy long innate desire to simply be loved and recognized, which is often the hang up of many people.

Now, Egypt has no prosperity. But if we give them billions of dollars at least they will have the equivalent, but they have no establishment. So they're not going to be a client nation Israel cannot be a client nation that's impossible. We're in the times of the Gentiles.

The only place you will ever find a client nation to God, is where free enterprise has produced, prosperity, and one of the most awful signs one of the most discouraging signs of our continuation as a client nation is the attitude of the American people toward nuclear energy, and anything that's new and anything that's scientific and anything that is a product of the future.

The American people all want to get little tamps and go out to nature and live with the bears and the bees and the bugs and have great for us, and have no cities and have only trails not concrete highways Moroccan people have been sold Rousseau, and to be sold Rousseau, is to be totally, completely divorced from reality to be nationally mentally ill, and to glorify the savage whether we call him an Indian or something else.

There is nothing great our honorable, there is no contribution ever to history by any pristine society.

Now what does that mean that means that pristine conditions, do not produce heritage and never produce a client nation. The Indians. What did the Indians do with this country. Do they develop anything here, did we come over to this country because there were great cities and great opportunities at the end and start any business, how many Indians were involved in starting Standard Oil.

How many Indians were involved in starting the steel business in this country. How many Indians have ever been top executives of any company. None.

And yet you want to go back to that. You want to go back to hauling your water from a creek and building a fire and taking six hours to cook a meal. You want to go back to outdoor plumbing.

You want to go back to that. You go by yourself I'm not going.

That's ridiculous. We live in the greatest country in the world but why, when it's right here in this passage. Jesus gave it to us very clearly when he said, do not worry thinking. Once you eat, what shall we drink with what shall we clothe ourselves. In fact, the gym tiles eagerly searched for all of these things and why were the Gentiles seeking for these things. Now listen carefully, there's a historical reason, because the Gentiles, had no establishment principles. They had no way of producing these things in a prosperous environment, but very shortly after Jesus said these things as p qR moved into the annual nine Caesar period. And in the period of the anti-nine Caesars, they had all of these things because of Christianity and the influence of Christianity on the Roman Empire. They had establishment. They had free enterprise. They had prosperity. They became a client nation to God. They sent missionaries everywhere. They were absolutely phenomenal. They had the greatest economic prosperity that anyone had had in the ancient world.

Furthermore, your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things as an individual application logistical grace, but it also has a collective application.

Client nation.

No client nation can exist as a client nation.

Under socialism. There is no system of socialism that can actually fulfill client nation function. That's why.

Australia has gone down. They just voted in socialism again. That is why, New Zealand has its problems. That is why mother England has its problems. That is why, France doesn't send out missionaries, or have any large group of believers. That is why, Western Europe has lost its thrusts for Christianity. And it's moved, it's moved to this hemisphere. I do not say that the United States is going to remain a client nation. I can't say that.

That would be speculation at best.

Maybe it'll go south of the border maybe it'll go to South America, maybe it'll go to Mexico. I can't conceive it going to Canada because they're socialistic.

But the point remains socialism and Christianity, are mutually exclusive socialism and a client nation are mutually exclusive.

A nation who plunders for profit by warfare. By conquest is never a client nation to God so wipe out Russia, if you think Russia is going to be a client nation and wipe out China, if you think China is going

to be, and wipe out, Cuba, and a lot of other communist nations, there'll be no missionary going from Russia to pause the volition throughout the world. Our China. Our Cuba.

Alright. In verse 33, we have the faith, rest. Promise.

This is going to take a great deal of time. And that's where we'll begin next Sunday morning with our heads bowed with her eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening. Those of you who are here without Christ, without hope. And without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sand you have ever committed, past, present and future was poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you sit right now. You can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Scripture says, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have life through his name you want eternal life, you can have it right now. You can have it by believing in Christ. You can have it by receiving him as your personal Savior, eternal life is yours for the receiving yours for the believing.

There is nothing hindering. There is no work of any kind. There's no improving your life. There is no going around to do something first salvation was completed on the cross, where Jesus Christ bore our sins and his own body on the tree. And that means since salvation was completed on the cross, that eternal life is available to you right now right this moment.

Again the scripture says, the leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be said.

This is your opportunity. Your head is bound your eyes are closed everyone else has followed suit you have perfect privacy. You can say in the privacy of your soul yes I believe in Christ, no I do not your answer determines eternal life or not. Your attitude toward Christ determines whether you are going to heaven or going to hell.

There's only one way to have eternal salvation. And that is to believe in Christ and to express that faith to God the Father privately in your own words, your own language your own vernacular. Thank you Father for the privilege of studying the faiths, rest, rest concept, and all of its application to us on a daily basis. May we not only understand the principle, but apply it in the days to come, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

Faith Rest 643_023

Matt. 6:33–34; Num. 20:2b

May 20, 1979

05/20/1979 Matt. 6:33–34; Num. 20:2b Logistical grace, an object of faith–rest; doctrine of logistical grace (review); blaming leaders

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and his critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof our correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly furnish done to all good words study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. All than the word of truth this morning to Matthew 6:33. Are we had to stop last Sunday Martin last Sunday evening. Matthew 6: 33 still studying the Faith Rest principle.

It is our costume to spend a few moments in silent prayer before we began the study of the Word of God, in order that we might be properly prepared for the most important thing we do in life which is perception of doctrine. Some of you are strangers here this morning and therefore a few simple ground rules. These ground rules are based on good manners thoughtfulness of others. The ability under the filling of the spirit to recognize that someone else is here beside yourself and therefore there be no talking, no unnecessary movement. Nothing which will distract others from perception of doctrine. It is imperative that those who are positive toward doctrine, have an opportunity to hear the Word of God without being distracted by people who are very selfish, very stupid and very imbecilic. And therefore, if there is someone who cannot control himself or does not have the necessary poise, or academic discipline to concentrate, or at least be thoughtful of others. And during silent prayer, you have the opportunity to leave. In fact, we would prefer that you leave then. Rather than being thrown out for being ill mannered, and being a bore. So you have a choice you have an option. If you cannot contain yourself and you have no self-discipline. You don't belong in this auditorium. And therefore, in order to avoid embarrassing you. You can leave during silent prayer. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father to fellowship and the word to grow in grace to continue our momentum and Eve fulfill the very purpose for which we remain in this life. We pray that God the Holy Spirit will take a portion of the word that we study this morning, and make it a source of blessing and challenge, but we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. They are actually studying Numbers 20, but in connection with that we have digressed into Matthew 6. In order to develop the concept of the logistical race as a part of the

object of the faith rest drill. We have previously noted that under the concept of faith rest. We have three options. The first option is to claim the promises of God through faith, which is designed to stabilize the mentality under pressure conditions, and to remove the fear panic ploy cowardice is inability to think under pressure. Courage is the ability to think under pressure, and therefore this eliminates the cowardice factor. The second phase of the drill is to begin what we call reverse concentration to actually start applying doctrine which you have resident in your right lobe. And this leads to a system or rationale, which we have studied in some detail. Next we have the doctrinal conclusions, which are the result of faith rest function, and especially in time of great disaster, whether it's personal or national in connection with this also we have now reached the point where we are looking at the second generation of Israel, and their ability or their failure to use the simple modus operandi of spiritual experience. And in that connection, the momentum of the plan of God, beginning with the labor demands the faith rest function, especially related to logistical grace, the plan of God is summarized as $x + y + z$ and x radical we have God's plan for the unbeliever human life is imputed to each soul after birth. The imputation of human life means that God has a plan for your life because he personally from His justice imputes to the soul, which is the target or the home, he imputes human life. And that human life remains in your soul forever, whether you go to heaven or whether you go to hell, you will always have human life and the soul and simultaneously Adams Original Sin is imputed to its genetically formed Olsen nature, so that there is instant condemnation at the moment of physical life, and this is the wisdom of God in providing the basis and the potential for salvation condemnation must precede salvation, and therefore by being condemned instantly at birth and being condemned by Adam's sin rather than any personal sin, all arrogance is eliminated and all systems are go for the function of grace. If a person should die a few moments after birth, or a few hours or a few days, that person automatically goes to heaven because condemnation has preceded salvation. If that person does not reach accountability the same factor holds true condemnation must precede salvation, and therefore to be a Mongolian are to be an idiot or to be a moron means that at the point of death there is going instant move into heaven because the person has been condemned. So in the beginning of God's plan we have condemnation, with human life human life is imputed after birth. Plus Adam's Original Sin, and this sets up the first potential which is salvation that potential demands cognizance demands information on wish to make a decision, plus the pertinent doctrine which is the gospel. And this equals the first hope which is absolute competence, that when we have believed in Jesus Christ we have eternal life theologically that's called common grace. Plus, outside of the bracket. His salvation adjustment to the justice of God through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ. This moves us into why radical, in which we have the first judicial imputation that explains the work of salvation. This is the imputation of all personal sins to Christ on the cross, and their judgment, our personal sins are not the basis of our condemnation Adam's sin is that all of our sins are saved and collected, past, present, future and imputed to Christ on the cross and there they were judged. Plus judicial imputation number two. This second imputation, in the formula for the plan of God, explains the next potential. This is the imputation of divine righteousness, all of us at the moment of salvation, received God's righteousness or one half of his integrity, and this is the home. This is the target for the imputation of all blessings, whether its logistical blessing, or the special blessing to the maturity called Super grace blessing. And this equals, then the second potential which replaces the first. This is the potential of blessing in time. And then there must be doctrine to read us into the picture. And that leads to the second hope which is absolute competence, that when we attain maturity, we will receive special blessing from God in six categories, which blessing is the basis for the tactical glorification of Christ, the glorification of Christ in time. The plus outside of the bracket is majority adjustment to the justice of God through maximum doctrine raised in the soul in the Z radical then we have two more imputations. The first of these imputations His eternal life, which occurred at salvation and is related to the final imputation of eternity. Plus, the imputation of special blessing and time to the majority lever. And this of course again is in six categories, and this equals the third potential, the potential for great blessing and reward at the judgment seat of Christ, plus the burden of doctrine which reads us into the picture, equals the third hope absolute competence, that after the rapture of the church when we stand at the judgment seat of Christ, we will receive the imputation of eternal blessing and reward which glorifies God forever. And

this equals the plan of God. Now the plan of God, demands that everyone have an opportunity for salvation. We have previously noted that opportunity for salvation is extended first through God consciousness, positive or negative volition. Secondly, through the principle of hedonism which says basically that if anyone at the point of God consciousness is positive, desires relationship with God, then God is responsible to provide gospel information for that person, and the use of self-determination and salvation. And this gospel information will be provided, regardless of linguistic barrier or geographical isolation, so that under basic principles of doctrine everyone has a chance. We've also noted that in the case of Israel, God himself would also make a gospel appeal to every generation in the Old Testament as the angel of Jehovah, and at the point of the incarnation, the personal appeal of his messiahship. All of this of course indicates the fact that everyone who has ever lived in any generation of history, starting with the first generation of history and terminating with the last generation of the millennium. Everyone has had a chance, more than enough. And now the principle here is the fact that God sustains the human race. Even though this is the devil's world. And even though everything militates against having a relationship of God. There is the sustaining of homosapien on planet Earth. This is accomplished in a radical by the laws of divine establishment. These are the laws by which you have the opportunity for evangelism and the freedom to say yes or no to the gospel, the laws of divine establishment were recently studied in Romans 13. Next in why radical we have the believer, either advancing from baby led to maturity, or retro dressing all the way to the eighth stage of reversionism reverse process reversionism. And during that time, whether the believer is positive or negative toward doctrine. He is sustained in this life under the principle of logistical grace. He is sustained under the concept that God personally guarantees that every believer will have a certain amount of time, and a certain opportunity to advance or to rescue retrogress. And then of course in C radical, the majority lever is sustained by the maximum blessings which come to every mature believer in the six categories, we have studied in the past where at this point, we are facing in Numbers 20, the fact of no water to one generation, and that brings up the, the doctrinal issue of logistical grace, we have introduced that by our study of Matthew 6, which is a logistical grace passage. For example, look at Matthew 6:31. Therefore do not worry thinking, what shall we eat, what should we drink. Our with what shall we clothe ourselves. These are basic necessities of life food, water, clothing, are necessities of life related to logistical grace provision. It is the Lord's responsibility to provide for his ambassadors on Earth as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, and as members of the Royal Family of God, we are His ambassadors, and therefore the opportunity in verse 32. We also noted in our close out last Sunday night. In fact, the Gentiles eagerly search for all these things.

Furthermore, your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all of these things. They in some billions of years ago and eternity past he knew these things, and he made provision on the basis of the fact of the doctrine of divine decrees, the self-knowledge of God is subjecting. God knows himself perfectly and his perfect subjection. He also, of course, knows the other members of the Godhead, the nations of God, relates to creatures, God knew billions and billions of years ago every thought, every decision every action of every creature that that is what we call reality and reality was fed into the giant computer of divine decrees in every act every thought, every date in history, and then the things that could have happened it did not are of course the potentials, which were not fed into the computer, but the omniscience of God knows the potentials as well as actuality, then we have printouts and the printout includes for example, four knowledge, which is different from omniscience for knowledge makes nothing certain for knowledge merely acknowledges what is certain. So it is a third factor in God's knowledge for knowledge God knew billions and billions of years ago, every thought, every action, and every deed. Every motivation of each one of us predestination merely explains that God not only knew all of these decisions, but actually has a plan designed an eternity pass for each one of us. And then of course we have election, which means that for the believer that plan includes privilege. The first election to privilege Israel the second one of course is the church. And then we have justification, which is the basis of blessing for the believer in possession of divine righteousness, and finally we have glorification, which is the receiving of blessing. After attainment of maturity and time. And of course the eternal blessings

which come at the judgment seat of Christ. So all of this means that God had us in mind as individuals, and in order for these things to occur. We must be kept alive and is Satan's objective to neutralize to destroy and if possible even to remove from the earth. Anyone who is advancing in the plan of God and therefore glorifying God, but it is God's objective to maintain. Each one of us, and therefore provide the necessities of life, in order that we might attain maturity, or in order that we might say no to doctrine and fail, and therefore faith rest is related to this principle of doctrine, as we have noted in this passage. Now this brings us now to Matthew 6:33, which says But seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. We started out with a post positive kunjungi particle de, which has a very rare use here this particle occurs, hundreds of times in Scripture, because it is the manner in which the coin a Greek language relates one system of thought to another, therefore becomes quite important, and interpretation, but this is a very rare use called inference is based on a previous statement, your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all of these things. And since he has known in eternity passed under the principle of omniscience, and since his for knowledge, actually recognize reality, and he has made perfect provision to sustain your life on this earth, whatever it takes to do so, we call the entire category logistical grace, and therefore the post positive kunjungi particle in its influence us recognizes the relationship between what is now being stated, and the previous sentence for your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all of these things. We are going to translate this inferential particle in the usual English manner. Therefore, the present, active imparity follows the verb Zentangle zTo. So that means of course to seek from the motivation. Positive volition. This is the first exactly what is involved here positive ventilation, they cause there are priorities based upon the adverb which comes with this verb proton is the adverb proton is the adverb the secant sequence PR o t o n. First, the seeking. And that's exactly why doctrine is so important and understanding logistical grace and in the faith rest drill related to it. Now the Jews. We are studying are the second generation from Moses. This is the second generation of the client nation. The client nation of Israel in the Old Testament dispensation add many responsibilities, including missionary activity, but before there can be missionary activity there must be evangelism at home base, and before there can be evangelism at home base there must be freedom and there must be the sustaining of the national entity. The sustaining of the national entity through the laws of divine establishment. Yesterday was Armed Forces Day in which we recognize one of the laws of divine establishment freedom through military victory. All freedom is sustained through military victory and without military establishment. There is absolutely no hope of freedom at all, and therefore the importance of this principle of establishment and our relationship to it as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ. Now the first things first is always the concept of this adverb. And before, there can be any salvation, there must be the environment of freedom for self-determination, there must be the environment of sustaining evangelism. The National entity sustains the evangelism, simply by recognizing the rights of the evangelist to speak out and the freedom to do so under the concept of freedom of speech, and the separation of church and state, and therefore the right of the spiritual factor of the nation to function under freedom, as long as it is not functioning in a traitorous manner. Contrary to the interests of the state with regard to foreign enemies in our day communism. Well, the second factor then deals with the principle of evangelism itself, the spiritual gift and his function, outside of the local church in our client nation, but there was no such problem in Israel because that was before the church existed, Israel was a client nation, and had its own built in spiritual entity from Codex number two of the Mosaic Law, so that all Jews were evangelize many times before they had reached the age of seven or eight or nine. They were evangelize through the function of the Levitical offerings which they observe through learning of the tabernacle and the temple, its structure, its furniture, and how all of these things related to soteriology and to Christology. They also learned from the function of their holy days, they learned from the modus operandi of the priesthood and Codex number two was the basic system, which combined ritual as a training aid for learning salvation and relationship to Jesus Christ as the God of Israel, and they learned at the earliest stage of their life to utter the words of Deuteronomy six four as a part of their ritual Shama yes ra al Adonai eloheinu at an eye and carve and thereby they said the whole story. Jesus Christ is our God. Jesus Christ is unique. The first line dealt with the eternity of the second person of the Trinity who is the God of Israel. And the second line dealt with His incarnation, and

you're saving work. And so they would utter these words they understood them they had them memorize. They knew them and use them, and therefore they had the ritual to illustrate the reality of salvation. So evangelization must precede missionary activity in the client nation, not only evangelization but spiritual growth for a to send out the missionary demands that there be a certain amount of spiritual growth and maturity, so that giving for missionary endeavor is done on a legitimate worship basis, which glorifies the law, every function of the missionary activity must be related to not only client nation function of freedom, but to the spiritual function in that national entity in the United States today it's the church in the days of Israel, it was slightly different. And incidentally Israel failed and this function. One of the reasons they failed is because those who believed in Christ in Jewish times in most generations were in a very definite minority. But more than that, they did not advance, spiritually, and they therefore did not relate properly to the issue reason because they failed to pass the bait the most basic of all Faith Rest issues, does God have a plan for my life. If you are a believer in Jesus Christ then you must answer. Yes. Does God's plan, call for sustaining me in this life. And this is the great faith rest issue brought out in numbers 20 by the no water problem, lack of water sustains life waters is as necessary as the air that you breathe and the food that you eat and the clothes that you wear and the shelter that you call home. All of these things are related to sustaining you in life. And if God has a plan for your life, then God is responsible for sustaining your life, and the issue is brought out here in Matthew 6:33, where it says constantly are consequently, first, seek, we have the juristic present tense, which denotes linear action or rather peculiar action in present time, The eristic present tense of this verb denotes the seeking the instant adjustment to the justice of God at the point of salvation, and therefore moving from x radical to y radical. The seeking here is an instantaneous thing, which occurs at the moment you believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, it is parlaying common grace into ethic efficacious grace by believing in Christ in x radical mankind is sustained by the laws of divine establishment in why radical. The believer is sustained by logistical grace support. The second generation had been evangelized very thoroughly during the 38 years when their parents were being disciplined. Now they had to face the issue of logistical grace that God have a plan for Israel. Yes, he did. He had a plan to move them into their home base under the Palestinian covenant, the land which God had promised them and to therefore function as a client nation throughout Old Testament times, then therefore God had a plan for the individual Jew, and especially the Jewish be individual believer.

Because you see, as goes the believer, so goes the function of the client nation in z radical the believer is blessed by the imputation of super grace blessings in six categories. And since salvation adjustment to the justice of God through faith in Christ is instantaneous, the artistic presence is used and that sense in this particular passage. Consequently, first see the active voice. Well, it refers to homosapien who produces the action of the verb by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, again, efficacious grace must precede logistical grace and the imperative mood is not the imperative of command, but the imperative of intriguing. Often the imperative does not convey the finality of a command, but gives us rather the force or the urgency of a request. It is an appeal to volition. It is an appeal to believe in Christ, you see no one can make you believe in Christ, that is a matter of your own personal freedom. You can be given information on which to make a decision, and you can be given privacy, so that you can make that decision, but no one can force you to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, and the use of any coercion is contrary to the principles of the Word of God, especially since God the Holy Spirit is the sovereign executive of evangelism. Consequently, first, seek. And then we have the accusative singular direct object from the noun, boswellia, basilea, looks like this in the Greek, be a SILEI a Basel a means kingdom. The phrase of God is not found in the original text. It is simply seek the kingdom and the Kingdom of course is a reference to eternal salvation. It's a reference to salvation adjustment to the justice of God through believing in Christ. Salvation blessing must precede logistical biasing from the justice of God. There is an order to God's plan, and the order establishes priorities. First salvation, then logistical grace, first you must be believing the Lord Jesus Christ, at which time you receive the imputation of eternal life to the human spirit and actually regeneration is God the Holy Spirit, creating a human spirit as the home, or the target for eternal life. Just as human life was imputed to the soul at after

physical birth. So, eternal life is imputed to the human spirit. We call this a real imputation, in which you have two factors. One, what is being imputed and to the target, and therefore you have affinity between what is imputed, and the home for that imputation human life resides of a soul forever eternal life resides in the human spirit forever. This is what it means to be regenerated or born again. At the same time, and that we receive eternal life. God's righteousness is imputed from the justice of God, to the righteousness of God in other words, God is holy, we a modern English word is integrity, the justice of God is one half of divine integrity, and the righteousness of God is the other half, and by imputing God's righteousness to us. We now have a target or a home for all divine blessing logistical support and super grace blessing God cannot bless mankind with an old sin nature, God cannot approve of the old sin nature, God cannot approve them and God cannot sponsor sin. God cannot approve or sponsor human Good God cannot approve or sponsor anything that man does to gain the approbation of God, and therefore a pipeline is established and I use. I'm glad I'm not in California today because you see, California doesn't have gas, they cause the ecologist would not allow the pipeline to go through California, it might disturb Redwood or a piece of sod or something, and therefore they wouldn't do it. And that's why there's no gas in California government bungling, and the fact simply that the colleges rule California got, there are certain parts of the Bay Area without water for five years because of the ecologists they didn't want nature disturb. It's a Rousseau revolutionary stuff all over again. And so ecology is the reason they do not have gas down here we're not so hot on ecology, we know that we have a beautiful state, but we're going to make it even better than beautiful by providing some of the comforts and necessities of life, and therefore our state government or local government takes minimum attitudes toward the ecologist who are simply loonies, they are divorced from reality. They simply do not know in what age they live and they're a bit confused, but it gives all of them a chance to a swage their guilt complex, and therefore to resist evangelization. So it all ties in together. Justice imputes blessing to the righteousness of God. Now we are under some definite misunderstandings as believers do not ever give money to any Christian cause or work, whether it's the local church or some missionary board or someone who has a great idea. Do not give money under the illusion that God will bless you for giving you see that is blasphemy. That is assuming that you can do something that God can bless you for doing so giving which is legitimate and witnessing, which is legitimate and prayer, which is legitimate are three good illustrations. Many people are under the illusion if they witness to 10 people a day, God will bless them if they pray, and God will bless them. God does not bless the cause of production commanded by the word production is the result of spiritual growth, but never the means production is the result of blessing, but never the basis for blessing self-righteousness morality is often a distraction there's nothing wrong with morality it's a part of establishment or a believer and unbeliever alike, but self-righteousness is not the basis for receiving blessing from God, the pipeline of grace is insulated against these things, so that we understand grace, as the policy of the justice of God and imputing blessing to his own righteousness, righteousness is the guardian of justice in the divine structure of holiness and justice is the guardian of all divine attributes justice protects all divine attributes from compromise. God is compromised. If he blesses the person who times or gives above 10% as the Baptist put in, or the person who witnesses are the person who prays or the person who sacrifices, or the person who is self-righteous God cannot bless any of these things, but the justice of God can bless on the basis of capacity. Well we start out the Christian life minus capacity, and the only way that is ever a plus is through doctrine resin and the soul, and therefore, we are sustained until we have capacity by logistical grace. And after that, we have received special blessing. As a result of having capacity for God has not bro, and God could give you a billion dollars right now. He doesn't even have to give you a million he can make it a billion, and it wouldn't be any strain on him at all, but it would be unfair for God to do something like that to you. If you had no capacity to give you great wealth would merely make you very miserable, unless you have the capacity for it to promote you to the highest rank would make you miserable, and upset constantly unless you had the capacity for to give you the love of your life that of course is for the young people would be absolutely ridiculous at this point, you would be miserable with that opposite number for the simple reason you have no capacity as yet for love, and therefore God's timing is not only perfect God's wisdom is perfect. God does everything. Absolutely in a perfect manner, and therefore the justice of God, imputes blessing to the

righteousness of God. That is the grace policy, so that we cannot earn, or deserve it. And it all begins here with logistical grace when it says, consequently, first, seek the kingdom, and of course the kingdom refers to the issue of eternal salvation. And with that we have. His righteousness. When we, as a word seek the kingdom positive relation, and we believe in Christ. One of the first things that comes into focus, especially in Romans, is the imputed righteousness of God. So we have the connective Chi to form a double acuity and with that we have the accusative singular direct object from the noun, the Kyle Sunni, which looks like this in the Greek DIKAIOS u and E the coyote Sunni and a Kyle soon a reverse here to the imputed righteousness of God. It's imputed of salvation, it goes to its home or its target, which is the basis. It's already been established as a home or a target it does not go to one. The righteousness of God as a part of the holiness of God does not have a target, there is nothing in ma'am comparable to divine righteousness. So we call this a judicial imputation, it is imputed and judicially, there is no home there is no target there is no antecedents, and therefore, once we have that righteousness. However, the justice of God is free to impute blessing in several categories category and focus is logistical grace. Why should we eat, why should we drink wherewithal shall we be closed. So this is the righteousness imputed at salvation, and His righteousness the possessive genitive singular from the intensive pronoun, I'll toss. I'll toss looks like this A UT o s, it is used here however as the third person personal pronoun, and the possessive janotti. His righteousness refers to God's righteousness. By the way, it is specifically, the righteousness of the Father, the same righteousness, which was imputed to rape Abraham, when he believed we as believers in the Royal Family of God have a double righteousness. Not only do we have the imputation of divine righteousness at the moment we believe, but through the baptism of the Holy Spirit. We are entered into union with Christ, and we share His righteousness, the royal family always has double blessing, we have the righteousness of God, we have the righteousness of Christ, we have the eternal life of God the Father imputed to the human spirit, but we also share the eternal life of God, the sun, this is the double portion concept that makes the baptism of the Spirit unique to this dispensation, the basis for establishing the Royal Family of God forever. So, we righteousness here refers to the father's righteousness, and then we have a little phrase, another connective Chi, and the nominative neuter singular from the adjective substantive POS is not only in the neuter, but it also indicates what has been discussed in this passage we studied at last Sunday night, all of these things refers to logistical support, it refers to the fact that to continue on this earth, God must give us time, he does a day at a time, he must give us an environment the ecologist doesn't give us environment. God provides the environment to sustain our life. He must give us the necessity food, shelter, clothing, and of course included in food would be water which is the logistical grace issue and Numbers 20. So here is the issue if they're out of water, and God wants you to continue to live, obviously, he must provide this becomes therefore the faith rest issue to the second generation of Jews, and this is the where they again failed the test. The principal them anything that relates to sustaining your life. God is obligated to provide it. You are his ambassador, you are in his plan. God has a purpose for your life on this earth, and as long as he does, he will provide whatever it takes to keep you alive, so that you do not have to fall apart, every time you hear the communists are coming. And every time that you hear that we're going to have a depression, we would have had one long ago, we're not for the fact that Jesus Christ controls history, we would have been conquered long ago we're not for the fact that Jesus Christ controls history, we would have fallen apart in at least 15 different historical ways already, but Jesus Christ controls history. And not only does Jesus Christ control history but we are under logistical grace, God must provide whatever it takes to keep us alive in order to fulfill his plan, and therefore the purpose of the faith rest technique in time being deprived. The immediate reaction is often the fear panic ploy. And therefore we reach out, and we claim certain promises. The Eternal God is our refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms the everlasting arms logistical grace. Seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all of these things shall be provided. Again the principle of logistical grace. My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. So you claim a promise why to stabilize the mentality to stabilize the right low for thinking, the category of thinking is reversed concentration, the application of the doctrine of logistical Greece, but you cannot think until your mind is stabilized until fear and the fear of panic ploy is removed, and therefore, the first stage of the drill is

to stabilize the mentality. The second stage of the faith rest drill is to use reverse concentration. And the third stage then will result and doctrinal conclusions you stabilize in time of disaster. All of this is a part of the principle, and someone says, I had all these things. We also of course have with POS the immediate demonstrative pronoun who toss, which emphasizes logistical provision h o u t o s, and of course in the plural. This is the whole realm of logistical grace logistical Grace is the provision for the V lever advancing from spiritual babyhood to spiritual maturity and why radical and with this we have another beautiful verb, the future passes indicative from pros, Tiffany, which looks like this in the Greek p r o s t i t h e Am I props ketamine and prosthet the main means to add or to provide, so we can translate shall be added or shall be provided whichever appeals to you the most they are really synonymous in this passage. They know the future tense states a factor of performance, which may be rightfully expected under the status quo on receiving the imputation of divine righteousness. Are you a believer in Christ you answered yes. Therefore, you understand that you have God's righteousness resident in you, one half of divine integrity, a pipeline has been established the grace pipeline, and therefore having received that you know without it, without any equivocation of any kind, without any distraction that God is responsible to provide for you, under the principle of logistical grace, so the imputation of the righteousness of God is salvation and resultant justification is a guarantee of logistical support the passive voice the believer receives the action of the verb at salvation, he receives the righteousness of God, and therefore the guarantee of support, being sustained and this life, all of his life until he goes to be with the Lord, and the indicative mood is the clarity, representing the verbal idea from the viewpoint of reality. This is an unqualified statement of doctrine, God provides for the positive and growing believer and God also sustains logistically the believer who resists doctrine, the carnal believer the reversion is take the lever the apostate the lever, that'd be a lever who completely fails, God keeps him alive, we even know some of the reasons why God keeps him alive. God keeps him alive for discipline personal discipline for reversionism, but also there are believers advancing from babyhood to maturity, trying to crack that maturity barrier advancing to the high ground, and therefore these people are used to ambush them, just before they reach maturity there is at least one major ambush one f TX, in which you are attacked by believers often believers you loud, often believers your respect, often delivers you admire and they will try to distract you from doctrine, God keeps them alive, just as at Fort Benning, there is one company, which is always the aggressor. And when the Rangers, go out on some f TX on some patrol the aggressors set up an ambush for them and attack them, they're all in the same army they're all Americans they're all citizens of this country, but this is the practice. And so God uses be leavers in order to test. And to add momentum to spiritual growth and then again they are used as the aggressors when you reach the second stage of maturity, super grace be or crossing no man's land. So there's a reason why they leavers who fail are kept alive.

There they cannot be disciplined in eternity, they can only be disciplined in time, and they must go through the warning stages of discipline behold I stand at the door knock, and they must go through the intensive stages of discipline and eventually they will die miserably and horribly under the sun on the death, but the meantime God has a purpose for them and therefore God sustains them. He gives them the same reasons that the people who the troops that are in training are, they get exactly the same logistical support they don't enjoy it because they're under discipline, nevertheless they are sustained, so you must remember that logistical Grace is designed to sustain all believers, those who are positive toward doctrine, and those who are negative, the positive believers are advancing to maturity, the negative believers are going into the various stages of reversionism like the scar tissue of the soul and the reverse process reversionism, these things are happening among believers and yet God is keeping them alive. The reversion is the believers in a state about blasphemy. But God sustains him, and of course it's a very simple principle. It's a fortiori principle. If God sustains the reversion is the believer the apostate believer, the carnal believer in follows off fortiori that he won't sustain the advancing believer, the majority labor in this line, and that is the principle of the passive voice. The declarative again represents the reality of this fact, the dative plural indirect object is from the personal pronoun Sue's, and this refers Of course to the individual believer, you are regarded by God as an individual. And, of course,

while it's in the plural, it refers to each one of us. And this is also a dative of advantage. It is to our advantage to be of the lever, and it's even more so to our advantage to be sustained by God. God is our supply line he is our Quartermaster, he provides logistical support for phase two, and without this logistical support the lever could not attain maturity and the lever could not even last in this life as a reversion us. So we have the principle, the dative of indirect object indicates that positive believers are those in whom logistical Grace has special meaning because it will eventually play the parlayed into super grace blessing. Now the entire translation sounds like this. Consequently, first seek the kingdom that is salvation through faith in Christ and His righteousness, which is imputed to salvation, and all these things logistical grace provision shall be added to you or shall be provided for you both are correct translations, but one of them will appeal to you, more than the other, and the principle then is very simple, the imputation of God's righteousness must precede any other blessing from God, either logistical blessing, are the special blessings of maturity divine justice can only bless divine righteousness, without compromising the essence of God, the imputation of divine righteousness then has the potential for all blessings for the believer, but the potential again demands capacity and capacity is related to perception of doctrine. Under the filling of the Holy Spirit. Initial perception of doctrine develops a capacity for logistical blessing. While maximum perception of doctrine develops capacity for special blessing from the justice of God. Initial doctrine develops faith rests function to appreciate and utilize logistical grace, maximum doctrine develops reverse concentration to appreciate and utilize the special blessings of life, we noted this recently in the life of Abraham, the mystical blessing occurs, and why radical special biasing occurs in z radical. Then the final challenge to faith rest is in verse 34. Therefore, this time we have the inferential conjunction. Therefore, both you and you will notice we had an inferential dot the previous verse, and I finally translate that consequently, this is an inferential conjunction. Consequently proceeds therefore in English inference. One inference is based upon another, and we follow the English grammar at this point. Therefore, and then we have the Arabist active subjunctive of the verb Merrie Monarch all the verb looks like this. Am e r i am an A, and with it the negative may am II. The negative Mei is used with a subjunctive. Whereas the negative adverb. Oo is used with the indicati. And we have here of course, the era's active subjunctive. The morphology, is exactly the same as in verse 31. And so we will simply go on we had verse 31 last Sunday night, and note the principle. The constantly various talents here gathers up into one entirety. Every chance, you will be deprived of something you need in life, whether it's time, our food or shelter our clothing, our transportation our doctrine, whatever the logistical principle includes, you will be deprived as a challenge and faith rest is doctrine more real to you that your situation of being deprived. That is the issue, and therefore the constant terrorist gathers up into one entirety, your life after salvation and the principle of logistical grace. Do you and time of being deprived immediately claim some promise that stabilizes your mentality, and then move on and relax the active voice the believers are commanded not to produce the action of the verb. That is to worry, worry is a sign of unbelief worry is also a sign of hidden arrogance. You are so taken with yourself, that you are worried outside of the reality of the plan of God. So the believer is commanded not to produce the action, and the subjunctive mood plus the negative is the subjunctive of probation tantamount to a negative command therefore do not worry, is the correct a translation. Anyone please notice it says about tomorrow, ice plus the accused Eva Oreo ice, he is. And then I'll reopen is the object. A you are I O, and an Oreo and of course means tomorrow the next day. But, therefore we're going to translate it Do not worry about tomorrow. The next day, by far, tomorrow will take care of itself, or will care for itself. Again we have arione, as the subject, and this time we have again the future active indicative of the same verb married monopol. This is a no make future for a fact expected under normal conditions. This is an active voice tomorrow produces the action of the verb, and the indicative mood is declarative for historical reality and the objective genitive is translated as a reflects the pronoun, and it should be translated for tomorrow will take care of itself. Now, this means that each day, must be faced in the light of the Word of God. And one day at a time is the manner in which we are commanded to live. And then we have sufficient under the day is the evil thereof as the conclusion, the word sufficient is an adjective, our K toss, which looks like this in the Greek ARKETOS rk tops rk toss is a part of a predicate nominative and is correctly translated sufficient. And we have to notice that the subject, however, is easy to spot, even

though it's at the end of the sentence, because it has a definite article kanakia brings into focus the entire subject of evil, and the definite article is not translated because it merely denotes the subject as evil is sufficient. You can put it in if you want the evil is sufficient of itself. In other words, each day has its own brand of evil, Satan is the ruler of this world. One day it is socialism. The next day it is gas rationing. The next day, it's an attack upon free enterprise by the government who is responsible for our problem, and yet they are shifting the blame to the oil companies and so each day has its own brand of evil. And the challenge of the faith risk technique, God gives us a date of time and expects us to live that day. Hence faith rest must claim logistical grace for each day, and not worry about tomorrow. Now of course, this passage leads us to the a few thoughts on the subject of logistical grace, we should notice that logistical grace which has been defined for us many times, is simply taken from the military, the military provided the Apostle Paul, with many technical doctrinal words, and of course the military has done the same for us, logistics, is the science of support, supporting troops in advanced retreat evacuation reconnaissance attack exploitation and pursuit from the military nomenclature comes our technical word logistical grace, God's provision for the believer in time. And of course, there are many categories of blessing, depending upon and what stage of the plan of God we find ourselves, the logistical grace principle is found in many areas like Second Peter 318, grow by means of grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, but it says Grow by means of grace logistical grace supports us in our advanced to maturity. Philippians four or five might your reasonable mental attitude be known to all mankind. The Lord is near, and the word near is used in the sense of its meaning well one on five actually logistical grace or interposition.

If you prefer something a little more obvious Deuteronomy 3327 says the eternal God is our refuge underneath are the everlasting arms, we are sustained in life by God Himself. Psalm 3725 I love this one. I have been young, but now I am old, I suppose too many of you 61 is old and I'm 61, so I can make that my testimony. I have been Yeah, but now I am old yet. I have not seen the righteous, this is imputed righteousness, and this is imputed righteousness in every believer. I have seen many believers come and go. I have seen believers who were carnal, I have seen believers who were spiritual, I have seen believers who were growing and advanced to maturity, and I have seen believers in reversionism, and God sustained them all. I have seen believers blaspheme God sustained them he did not strike them down immediately with a bolt of lightning. I have seen every category of the labor there is to see, I have seen great men fail and little man succeed. I've seen it all. And I can honestly say right here with David, I have not seen the righteous forsaken all believers are righteous in the sense that they possess God's righteousness. You remember that the next time someone has it in for you. Remember they possess God's righteousness. Also, and I have never seen his feed begging bread. This is a wonderful passage on the principle of logistical grace, and of course Philippians 419 is one that you will have to claim from time to time. My God shall supply all of your needs, according to his riches and glory in Christ Jesus. So there are many ways in which we can describe logistical grace. I like to look at things categorically it helps me to remember them. There are at least four categories of logistical grace for example, life support is a category life support means that God sustains life on this earth, no believer will depart from this life until God wills it, Psalm 4814 says, for this God is our God forever and ever. He will guide us even until death, and therefore all of the forces of hell cannot remove one believer from this life, apart from God's permission. The second category is security provision. Incidentally under that first one I don't want you to get careless. A lot of you may eat a lot of junk food and God will keep you alive to age 95, but when you are at age 95, don't tell people that you are still alive because you smoked a pack a day, or you had a case of there. Are you ate potato chips or you went down to McDonald's twice a day and had a rare hamburger, with onions.

I mean, people get carried away just because they happen to be old and then they want to tell you all about why they're still here. And you must remember that whether you're claiming vitamins are to have old new or whatever it is.

Just remember that you will live as long as you will live a day at a time. Thanks to the grace of God. And so you might remember that it should you live to be 95 or 100, and the news people come around to interview you. Don't let don't let them trick you by saying, what do you have every day what do you eat what you drink. Do you smoke. Do you do this, do you see your doctor once you don't answer those quite just Thomas the grace of God and send them packing, they may not write you up, but at least you will have given the only answer that is an honest answer. So we have of course the basic concept of life support. Some are going to live out their life and health and some are going to live in ill health but God is going to keep you alive, whether you are healthy or not healthy. It's just a lot more fun to die healthy, than to die, unhealthy. So those of you who are in vitamins that's all right you carry right on those of you who go to bed right after Bible class that's splendid, and you get your sleep. This principle of life support does not mean that you are allowed to get careless, you simply make misery for yourself and your ill health. So this is not an attack upon health but neither is it a premise for health, saying that God alone would keep you alive if you're healthy, that gets very close to Christian Science, which is neither Christian in our scientific as Mary Baker Patterson Glover Eddy could tell you anytime.

All right. The second category is security provision. The assignment of guardian angels, the establishment function. The police officer is one of your best friends in that area. The wall of fire operation. The principle of freedom and privacy and property, so that we have to conclude with Peter in First Peter one five Peter wasn't as deep as Paul but he was sure great on logistics, Peter was great on logistics, Paul was great on maturity doctrine and Peter said it all when he said in First Peter one five, we are kept by the power of God. That's how we are managed to be here. That's what we call security provision. The third category is temporal supply food, shelter, clothing transportation environment, one day at a time. Whatever it takes, Philippians 4:19. And the fourth category is spiritual provision. This is the most important of all, because this gives life its meaning its purposes definition doctrinal teaching from one's right pastor privacy for a policy violation to function. Under doctrine. Ephesians one three describes it, bless it be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with spiritual blessings, there it is. Psalm 23, the Lord is the one shepherding me. Therefore, I cannot lack for anything. Our 1 Corinthians nine eight. God is able to make all grace abound to you that always having all sufficiency and everything. You may have abundance for every good deed. Now logistical grace covers many areas, and most important of all, of course, is the spiritual area of learning Bible doctrine, the formation and the preservation of the Catholic canon of Scripture is a part of this concept, including the mechanics of inspiration, the divine authorization of the local church, the local church is the classroom for a perception of doctrine is the place where the believer assembles to learn doctrine, it can be a public building it can be a home it can be a car or any place where doctrine is taught face to face are through some mechanical convenience, a tape recorder and FX system, Radio Television and so on. However, the location is demands strict academic discipline. The labor is assembled to for bible study, we are students without portfolio and the privileges to concentrate on doctrinal inculcation God does not change his policy, because some local churches have failed. God does not transfer the plan to service organizations, which are never a substitute for the local church. This is why so many service organizations have so many problems they simply do not fit into the local church pattern and policy of the Pastoral Epistles the provision of a right pastor is very important. The spiritual gift of pastor teacher is divine provision of logistical grace to communicate doctrine to believers via monologue. The spiritual glyph gift includes authority and ability to communicate doctrine, under the ministry of the Holy Spirit, and there must be of course a proper use of that authority, a sense of responsibility, and this is extremely important. It's the only way that you can be protected as a congregation, the removal of those who gossip and malign and judge you are trying to set up their own special systems that you must comply with. That's one side of it. The other side is that no matter who you are, what you are. You have a right to come in here and have your privacy, you'll notice there are no visitors cards I'm sure many of you who are Baptists miss having a little ribbon pinned on your shoulder and a nice smile and later on a hypocritical note, telling how nice it was to have you and Won't you come back and join, and we sent you some little car envelopes so that you can render your time. Well, this is a violation of your privacy. And

one of the functions of the pastor is to protect the privacy of everyone in the congregation, and by the way in this connection there's no such thing as surrendering to preach, making a decision for full time Christian service since we are all in full time Christian service Bible teaching and spiritual progress causes you to determine whether you have a permanent spiritual gift or not. The royal priesthood of the believer is a part of our logistical grace, the church in the church age, every believer is a priest, and the purpose of the royal priesthood, is to ensure privacy for reception of doctrine. And even though we are assembled here as a group of people today. This is really not public it is semipublic, you are here as an individual to listen to the teaching to reject it, or to accept it, to understand, or to be in ignorance, but you must have privacy for doing this. You must be free from bullying, you must be have privacy of perception, which can only be accomplished through your own priesthood, and the believer enters the congregation of the local church as a priest, a private individual with freedom to learn doctrine, apart from any system of bullying. In Romans 8:23. We also have the ministry of the Holy Spirit mentioned in a special way, the aristocracy of the delivers priesthood is related in a special way to the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit at salvation He accomplished five things for us. After salvation. It is he who makes it possible for us to concentrate often on subjects in which we are not interested. He provides the concentration, so that we can take doctrine into the heart or the right lobe into the frame of reference into the memory center into the vocabulary and categorical storage and establish the norms and standards of the Christian life, the Holy Spirit also makes it possible for reverse concentration, the concentration by which you learn doctrine under the Spirit is the concentration which is necessary to apply doctrine, to your experiences, and again this is all a part of logistical grace and logistical grace of course could not function apart from some establishment principles, the laws of divine establishment, which protect your freedom. The freedom of the entire nation, and guarantee privacy of the local church, and that free nation. The very authority which permeates the divine institutions, is necessary for the function of the local church that the labor who rejects the authority of a husband or parents or coaches, or bosses, or the police officer or senior rank in the military will resist of course the authority of a pastor rejection of the pastor authority means rejection of doctrine communicated, which means entering into some phase of reversionism, the laws of establishment, provide freedom for separation of church and state, as well as the state's protection of the freedom of the local church, the establishment principles of freedom, through military victory, are the very basis for by which we function without that we could not any more function than the first client nation to God in the times of the Gentiles, which was sp eqr, the Roman Empire, the laws of divine establishment in collocate respect for authority, which relate to Hebrews 12:28. Therefore, because we have received to ourselves and unshakable Kingdom the Royal Family of God forever. Let us be holding grace, logistical grace, through which we write might render acceptable service to God with reverence toward Christ, and respect to our doctrinal teaching logistical Grace is also the basis for stability in life. Again, Peter, our logistics expert. First Peter 5:12, I have written you briefly exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God logistical grace and then he adds stand fast in it. Extremely important principle rejection of logistical grace always means reversion Second Corinthians six one. We also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain. Galatians five eight you reversion as have become a casualty from Christ. Whoever you are, vindicated by the law, you have drifted off course from grace and that's off course from logistical grace. Hebrews 12:15. See to it that no one falls back from the grace of God that's logistical that not one root of bitterness sprouting up causes trouble.

And through this evil, many are contaminated. So let's logistical grace includes the perpetuation of human life and time, God sustains human life of the believer in spite of the opposition from Satan and his policy of evil, no believer can continue in life, apart from the logistical support of God, the justice of God sustains human life on Earth during the believers advanced to the objective and sustains the believer, the retro aggresses in the reversion mystic pattern. The very fact that life is sustained by in time by logistical grace demands recognition that undeserved suffering both before and after maturity adjustment to the justice of God cannot trap the believer, with the desperation and despondency that often occurs, and actually undeserved suffering is a means of advancing or the policy believer, personal and historical disaster is not a trap to distract you. But the plan of God will go on, no matter how

disastrous things become in this country, and that is the principle of Psalm 48:14. Well, all of this is merely a summary of something with which you are very familiar. Let's go back now to Exodus 20:2, where we continue our study after this digression Exodus 20:2, the second generation Jews had to be trained in the faith rest procedure for orientation to logistical grace, and therefore in Exodus chapter, or rather numbers excuse me Numbers 20:2, and there was no water for the congregation, the assembly of the Jews.

Numbers 20:2, my you're well trained you went to accidents, even though you know it was wrong. Very kind. I appreciate that.

Now let's try numbers 20 verse two, all right and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, we have the new fowl imperfect from the verb Cabell Q h a l in the NFL stamp. And it means it's passive here, net foul can be both passive and reflexive ordinarily as passive and here of course when it says they gathered themselves that's reflexive so we're going to take the reflexive use of the NFL. And we have the fourth class use of a preposition all, which means against all has many uses as well. Here it is the fourth class usage of the preposition meaning against, and it's correctly translated the entire verse, and there was no water for the congregation logistical Grace is the issue. Therefore they gather themselves together against Moses and against Aaron by little principles to prepare us for the 9.1 in time of adversity. The Jews blame their leadership, which is typical of people, they blame their leadership point too often leadership merely represents the thinking of people.

This is true in our country. We often blame our leadership, I think Carter has certainly been blamed by many people for many things. I don't know if perhaps one or two of you are innocent. But the point is that Carter merely reflects the thinking of the majority of people in this country that's the way they think, when you hear some leader with which you do not agree, you must remember that that is a bonafide system of thinking by some liberal by someone, somewhere in this country.

And this is merely a reflection of it. And so when people blame their leadership, often without realizing it. They are blaming themselves. This is the principle which comes out of verse two, in the second sentence. Three, so it never occurs to the people of a nation to blame themselves for an adverse status quo. For and then this case, no water was a simple logistical problem. It was a test.

It was a warm up for things to come. The second generation are going to have to be very aware of logistical grace, very cognizant of it. They must be constantly aware of it. And there is no better way to establish awareness, than to deprive them of a necessary factor, the necessary factor, water, they cannot live more than three days without water.

So, in this case, no water was a logistical grace test a warm up for things to come, and ft x to prepare them for the conquest of the land.

Fine. Five. Obviously, God had a plan for their lives. And that plan included supplying the basic necessities, including water. This brings us up to date with regard to our passage. And tonight we will begin at Numbers 20 verse three after we have heard a special message. And if I say Exodus. Tonight I give you permission to turn the numbers. Anyway, when their heads bowed whether eyes close.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. For those of you who are here without Christ without hope and without eternal life. They want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross, and every sand you have ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judged. And this means that right where you said right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life because as Jesus said on the cross, finished salvation was completed on the cross your sins were judged. They were all poured out upon Christ and God the Father

judged each one of them. Therefore, there is no barrier between you and God, there is nothing that you have to do salvation was accomplished, and the only non-merit meritorious appropriator, we have is faith. Faith appropriates salvation because faith is a non-meritorious system of perception. The subject has no merit as in rationalism and empiricism. It is the object that has the merit in faith, and in salvation. The object of faith is the Lord Jesus Christ. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that the leaving you might have lived through his name, you can have eternal life right for you said right now it's yours for the taking. Years for the receiving yours from the believing, and you will please be advised that you do not have to jump through psychological hoops to be say. You do not have to walk an aisle. You do not have to raise your hand. You do not have to renounce your sins or feel sorry for your sins or weep tears of repentance, at the altar, or join the church or be baptized or any of these things. Scripture is very lucid, they leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved. For by grace are you say through faith and that not of yourselves. It is a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Your head is bowed your eyes are closed you have privacy, you have privacy to believe in Christ, privacy to reject Him. If you want to believe in him. Then, without uttering the words out loud, simply express your faith to God the Father. He will hear evil No, and he will save you immediately. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. Now, shall we say how grateful we are father for the marvelous privilege we have as believers so being sustained in this life of being supported in every system so that we can fulfill the very purpose for your plan. We're grateful for that plan. We're grateful for the fact that it gives like meaning and purpose and definition. We're grateful for providing doctrine for the momentum, as well as for the motivation and we pray that God the Holy Spirit will give us the impetus to continue to grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and whose name we pray, Amen.

Faith Rest 643_024	Num. 20:3	May 20, 1979
---------------------------	------------------	---------------------

05/20/1979 Num. 20:3 Pat Cate: Iran; rejection of authority; loyal opposition; self-pity causes irrational desire for the sin unto death

Now open the Word of God for passage last week forget Numbers 20. Numbers 20 dealing with logistical grace will have a moment of silent prayer, or that you might be prepared to study this passage. Under the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit.

Let us pray. A wonderful father to have the privilege of knowing your faithfulness and seeing how you worked in so many places. So many times in history to know that the word of God lives in a vise forever. And that this is the very mind of Christ, and this is our spiritual food. A God the Holy Spirit sanctified to the nourishment of our souls the portion we study this evening. We ask it in Christ's name. Amen. I think one of the things that I will always remember about what Pat has said to me about his ministry was something that he said to some people in Iran. With regard to revolution, are those who were glad when they Shaw left and there were those who were not. And Pat pointed out the great principle that a change of leadership, does not mean a change in the people. The person who is a thief and a robber. And dishonest on the show was in. Still, a thief and a robber. And dishonest that no government is going to change the individuals in it. Oh, this was a problem that Moses, often faced the problems that they also nature as they related to resistance of the authority given to him by God and Numbers 1 which we 20 verse one. Then the sons of Israel the entire congregation had come to the desert of Zen and the first month. This would be April BC 1401, and the people remained and Kate ash. Now Marian both died and was buried there we studied the significance of her death, and the consequences as far as Israel was concerned, we are studying now in verse two, or in verse three verse two says that there was no water

for the congregation. Therefore they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. This is of course the rejection of authority under the establishment principle as taught in the Word of God, beginning now with verse three, and the people showed with Moses and spake saying, with God that we have died when our brethren died before the Lord. The word chode is an old English word and certainly demands, some explanation. It is the cowl per imperfect of the verb Reeve in the Hebrew Reeve which looks like this. Our i B, and Reeve means to contend to strive to be in opposition. Actually the people contended with Moses or they opposed him, and the principal. Well let's note it very simply one. Moses was the top leader. Aaron was the high priest. But Moses was in command of the people. And this authority had been delegated by God. So they were resisting legitimate authority. Whenever people resist entoto our individual legitimate authority. There was always an arrogance problem involved, they may not be aware of it, but arrogance is definitely the issue, arrogance is one of the most disastrous of all sins, because it involves so much disorientation to life. And so much ignoring of reality. Secondly, in this case they resisted both their leader, Moses and the one who was responsible for the dissemination of doctrine therefore the spiritual leader Aaron. They bug resistant both Aaron and Moses, but their contention is with Moses, only. We have noted already that Marin Aaron was something of a mouse. And therefore, the resistance to Aaron was not as great. Thirdly, one of the great responsibilities of leadership is to face the opposition. Of those under one's command. And to handle the situation objectively. Therefore one thing that leadership must avoid always is arrogance. No leader in any category of life can be arrogant and fulfill the responsibility related to leadership, whether it's political leadership, our spiritual leadership as a pastor teacher, or whether it is leadership in some system or organization, the military. The police system, whatever it happens to be. There is one thing, the greater their responsibility, and the greater the authority demands, minimizing arrogance, one of the things that destroys leadership ability leadership talent and leadership success is personal arrogance, you will recall last week we noted that Moses was the humblest man who ever lived. Of course he was often accused of arrogance, but this is because people could not distinguish between poise, courage, and the sin of arrogance. So one of the responsibilities of leadership is always to face opposition objectively. I think that any man who is in a political leadership system situation would always desire to have a loyal opposition. One thing that has made England so great down through the centuries, is the fact that they have always had from the Shire moved to Parliament, the expression of government policy, and at the same time, the expression of rejection of that policy or opposition to it. Opposition always helps the politician, to understand what people are thinking, and therefore opposition expressed in a parliamentary form is a good thing. Often a leader will have these surrounded by fawning sycophants people who are merely telling him what he wants to hear, and the leader becomes divorced from reality because he does not know what is actually going on, or what people are thinking, and consequently, some system, a two party system in government, where you have a party in power and a party in opposition, and whereby the opposition is expressed no matter how idiotic it may appear on the surface. At least it tells you what people are thinking, and it gives leadership a chance for synthesis. This of course would hold true in a political situation, but certainly would not hold true for example in a military situation. But whenever there is opposition. The one who is in command the one who is in authority. Certainly, must be objective, and therefore handling the situation objectively demands total freedom from arrogance. Once arrogance is allowed to creep in. And once the leader takes the opposition personally. Then of course he becomes subjective and loses out. And this is often why many great men in our military history have lost out simply because they could not stand opposition often they were men of genius and men of great ability, and were right, but because they became subjective, to the extent that their subjectivity entered into the picture, to that extent they became wrong. This is why you have heard in the past reasons and detail. This is why to me, Dwight D. Eisenhower was one of the greatest military men we ever had.

He had a phenomenal objectivity. He was constantly opposed by men of great power, like for example Montgomery, Winston Churchill, not only oppose Eisenhower in many of these things, but he used to lecture him for two or three hours at a time is phenomenal patience issue militaries his ability to see the true issue, make him stand out not only is one of the men of great moral courage in our history, but also

one of objectivity and leadership, and had it not been for his tremendous moral courage and objectivity. Patton would never have commanded the Third Army, and many other men who were very good would have been lost out along the way for our military hierarchy, as a way of putting mediocre people in command, and then have them fall up the works and get away with it. But Eisenhower was different from that and when he recognized greatness, he used it properly. And so, Moses at this point. Moses after 40 years of leading the Jews must have had a little bit frayed and the nervous system. And he must have perhaps one or two blow his top, but we find him being very objective, up to a point. And in the next few weeks, we are going to study one of the greatest principles in the spiritual life related to the disobedience of Moses, why and when we get to the end of this paragraph, do we find Moses disobeying God, why do we find Moses finally having his patient why did his patients snap. What caused all of this and what are his spiritual implications, is one of the greatest lessons that we can have as far as our own relationship with the Lord is concerned. So point four we noticed that this requires leadership, a leadership that is spiritual leadership that is occupied with Christ, a leadership that can function on reverse concentration as the second stage of the faith rest drill blind five. The people were arrogant. Often it is the arrogance of the people that is the problem. The people were arrogant and blaming Moses for no water, no water was a simple test under the faith rest drill. It was the test necessary for their momentum for their protection for their future utilization. Six during the 39 years. The younger people were being trained in doctrine as they had been scattered throughout the desert, they had learned the lessons of logistical grace. Now is the time to apply them and you must have a test to do so many times undeserved suffering, all undeserved suffering is designed for blessing. In the past we have studied the 25 reasons why we suffer deservedly. The 25 reasons why we have undeserved suffering, but all undeserved suffering can be summarized as for our benefit. God permits the testing. He never gives us more than we can bear and always it is related to our spiritual momentum point seven God had provided water nearly 40 years before under the exact same circumstances. Blood aid. Furthermore, God had provided manner so that the people never lacked for food or water or any of the necessities of life. God had never failed to provide under logistical grace, the needs of their parents, the previous generation, nor had he once failed them with regard to their personal needs, and the older generation, while they died many of them. The center under death, they could look back and say, we have never seen our see begging bread. While nine logistical grace, then, is the basic support system for the believer and why radical, just as special blessing in six out of six categories as the special support system for the believer in z radical, the verbalization of the people is covered in two verbs, the cowl and perfect of the verb omar, followed by the infinitive am AR and omar means not only to speak, but it also means to think. And, of course, since speech represents thought the two are often interchangeable. And they spoke, saying, this is the verbalizing of their thoughts and their thinking indicated that they had failed to pass the faith rest test. They were facing the charge of the mosquito. And if they failed to handle the charge of the mosquito obviously later on they would fail to handle the charge of the elephant, or this generation like every generation must face the charge of the elephant at some time, historical catastrophe historical disaster. And as goes the handling of the mosquito test so goes the handling of the elephant test if they can handle the charge of the mosquito. They will be able to handle the charge of the elephant. And of course we notice something here that is very important. Mel contentment is always verbalized you've heard the old country boy saying that the squeaky wheel that squeaks the loudest gets the grease. And there's a great deal of truth to it always those who are malcontent make the greatest noises. And one of the greatest problems of any category of leadership is not to succumb to noise. This is one of the big problems, always. You see, always the people who do the complaining can be 1%, many, many times people have come to me with some complaint I've heard the complaint, and I investigated. And I find that it's a 1% situation, and they want to make me to make policy. They want me to establish some rule for some 1% problem. They want me if I had acquiesced to every time someone has come to me in the last 29 years here and complain about one of these 1% situation, the rules governing baracca church would number in the thousands. They would have to be crucified in order to use them in a policy situation. And this is the way it is, why do we have these idiotic caps on these medicine containers, because of a small percentage situation, you do not make law, and you do not make policy on small percentages, but always

the minority, make the loudest noises. And because of that leadership is often stamped. So Moses was being tested as he had been many times by all of the verbalizing discontent. They express their discontent. And when Moses heard the expression, it was the same old story irrationality and arrogance, look out for the chronic complainers, they are generally disoriented to life. They are disoriented to grace under legalisms. And of course, their verbalization becomes louder, as their rebellion increases their rebellion increases in relationship to the arrogance hidden arrogance, in the soul, and since arrogance is a basic sand that motivates so many others, arrogance or pride will often motivate for example, self-pity. On the one hand, and various resistance of authority and systems are this or on the other, and they produce vindictiveness implacability, all of these things Moses had to face, and they spoke same, and then we have the beginning of their verbalization with God, that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord. Now the word to die here is not the same as we had in verse one. In first one we have the death of Miriam, and the Hebrew word is mu m U. th. And this particular word indicates many things which we have studied, Miriam died under the principle of dying grace. She was absent from the body and face to face with the Lord. There was no more sorrow no more tears no more pain no more death the old things have passed away. She had a magnificent and wonderful dying grace, she had failed like all of us, and he had as a mature believer, she died under magnificent conditions under which you should die when it's the Lord's time to take you home, whether it is a short experience or a lengthy one, you should go through the valley of the shadow of death, fearing no evil for if you have capacity for life through maximum doctrine resident in the soul, you will have capacity for dying through that same doctrine, the same principle reverse concentration in this particular field, but here we have a different word the cow perfect from the verb, God WA,

Which looks like this in the Hebrew GAW A h. And God la has an entirely different connotation. It means to expire under adverse conditions, and it connotes the center of the death, even as Muth and verse one connotes dying grease. And so there's a great deal of difference between Miriam's deaths, she was living her life and phase two. She went over that high golden bridge into phase three absent from the body, face to face with the Lord. And that is described by the Hebrew word mu, whereas her contemporaries who are described by God, law, they crawl through 1000 yards of low crawl through ground glass into eternity. Now all of them as believers wild up in the same place again absent from the body face to face with the Lord. This really describes the Church Age believer, they went to paradise until the resurrection of Christ and then were transferred to the third heaven, but they went to a place of blessing, waiting for their resurrection body, and there is of course an issue here, while the, those who die. Under dying grace, have their greatest blessing in dying far greater than any blessing in life. Those who depart those believers who depart under the sin under death, have their most awesome and awful experience. Therefore the believer who is positive toward doctrine and advances toward maturity positive relation. He who is positive, will therefore have not only a marvelous life before the Lord, but he will also have something greater in dying. If life is great for the majority lever, it is greater in dying, and it is even far greater than that immediately after death, but for the believer in reversionism, who is negative toward doctrine. This isn't a different story, and a different word is used to describe such death. Now they say what God that we had died or literally we would say all that we had died when our countrymen our contemporaries died before the Lord. Now their contemporaries died the center under death, their contemporaries went out under the most disastrous situation, which is described in 1 Corinthians, they had been the children of Israel could not move and so for 38 years after kadesh Barnea after they refuse to go on the land, all the way from k dash bardiya into that psychiatric desert they were scattered, they took their flocks and they split up and for 38 years they live there in the desert and kill the reversionism that all die the center the death, then they collected again. And instead of going directly into the land, they're going to make a flanking movement, go around eat them, and eventually come into the land by crossing the Jordan, but they are now gathered together, and the older generation has died out, they actually envy those who died, the senator that they had seen their parents they had seen their the older generation, go out under divine discipline. Now to envy those under divine discipline is a very strange situation. So we have to notice the principle involved. The people contended with Moses and spoke saying all that we had died when our contemporaries died before the Lord, the principle was self-pity.

Always glosses over the facts. Because self-pity is a form of arrogance self-pity, is that form of arrogance that divorces the believer from reality.

Secondly, their countrymen or contemporaries the fellow Jews at die the center the death, which is the most horrible discipline that God can give to the lever.

Three self-pity therefore becomes an extension of arrogance, totally divorced from reality, the greater the divorcement from reality. The more abnormal becomes one's attitude toward death. This is how we have an occasional Christian suicide. It's the abnormality of thinking that develops from arrogance, for the Jews and making this statement reveal a lack of the faith rest technique with regard to the water test.

They have simply begun to enter those stages of self-pity, followed by vindictiveness implacability antagonism toward authority, those things which are totally irrational. So lack of faith rest means fear self-pity and irrationality six. But no one in his right mind ever wants to die the sin under your normal this obviously is not the thing for you it does not glorify the Lord, you die glorifying the Lord or you die being disciplined by the Lord, if you die glorifying the Lord, then that is the greatest honor the Lord can give you, but if you die discipline, from the Lord, then this is the final dishonor. And by the way, let me make sure that you understand this. There will be no embarrassment in heaven. And don't worry if I could say to you. How are you going to feel when you die the sin under death, and you have to go into the presence of the Lord, and any eternity when we're having a chat, how did you depart from this earth, you would have to hang your head and say, I died the sin unto death. No, I can't do that to you. But if the scripture gave me the authority. I wouldn't be above a little pushing and nudging.

But no, you see there's the principle of the privacy of your priesthood. The Lord, I can give you the information, but you must use your volition, with regard to that information. And remember this because somewhere, sometime. You're going to hear an evangelist, you're going to hear someone that's going to talk to you about all the regrets you're going to have in heaven. And you remember what I tell you now, no more sorrow. No martyr. No more pain, no more death. The old things have passed away. Now there are differences in heaven. We learned that when we studied the doctrine of freedom, freedom and equality cannot coexist, you can have one or the other but you can't have both freedom means self-determination and you have the right to advance, and you also have the right under freedom to retro grass and this will be very clear at the judgment seat of Christ, after the rapture of the church when some people are going to have great reward. Which glorifies God forever, and some are going to have zero reward, and the burning of their human good as well. And so there is no equality in heaven outside of the resurrection body, and there is no equality in life, but freedom gives you the opportunity of advancing or retrogressive under the plan of God, equality is a satanic system, a satanic system, which seems to destroy the whole principle of self-determination in the resolving of angelic conflict but we've studied this before, and I merely remind you of it.

So, point, six again no one in his right mind ever wants to die at the center of the death which is maximum discipline. But if you should die that way please be comforted by this. There will be no regrets in heaven. Therefore, whatever you do in this life must be motivated by doctrine, by the word of God, rather than fear of some terrible regret that you will carry like a star forever and ever in heaven.

Seven. Of course, there is a specific reference here to the plague of quails and numbers 11, when the Jews had rejected the grace provision of manna numbers 11 verses four through six says, and the rebels who were among them, had greedy desires I like that that's the literal Hebrew, of course, and the King James isn't quite that way, but it's horrible it's the scum and the scum who were among them had greedy desires that's this by the way define scum are those who have greedy desire, they aren't poor people they aren't rich people, they aren't people who live in the slums, they are not people who live in castles, they are those who have greedy desires and the rebels who were among them had greedy desires. Find also the sons of Israel wept again and said, who will give us meat to eat. We remember the fish. We used to eat. Free in Egypt, the cucumbers and the melons and the leeks, and the onions and the garlic. But now, our appetite is gone. And there is nothing to look at, except this man, and the way they said they meant miserable man I'm sorry man I was the perfect ration, and all the vitamins and all the

minerals, I would mind having a bit of Mademoiselle. Not that I would want it exclusively but for health and for benefit, there was nothing better and strangely. It wasn't the taste buds that made the difference. It was spiritual life. Those who were occupied with Christ loved Amana, and it tasted good to them, and those who were not. It tasted terrible and they were dissatisfied with logistical grace. And so God gave them quail, and those who ate the quail died there the sin under them, because they had rejected God's logistical provision. Furthermore, 10 Jews who had brought the majority reconnaissance report and entering the land to check it out. They made a reconnaissance. There were 12 princes from Israel one from each tribe, and they entered the land at the command of Moses to make a reconnaissance and in numbers 1436 and 37 plan. As for the man who Moses sent the spy out the land, and who returned and made all the congregation grumble against him by bringing out a bad report of the land. Even those who had brought out a very bad report of the land die by a plague before the Lord. In other words, there was a reconnaissance team made up of 12 princes 10 of the princes brought out a report that they couldn't conquer the land because of the Giants the children would be harmed their wives would be harmed It was too dangerous. And the people wept all night. And of course they accepted the majority report, Caleb and Joshua brought in a minority report, and they said let's go in now they use the faith wrench technique. And of course, this is also a part of that phrase and they died before the Lord. This also refers to Nathan and aviram in their revolt and number 16 bolt had been leaders of the conspiracy and as a result, 14,700, Jews died on that occasion, from the sin under that. So we went, it says wood that we had die, or all that we had died when our contemporaries our countrymen die before the Lord. Well this is simply a reference to every way in which the Lord had administered punishment the sin unto death to that generation. Again, no one in his right mind wants to die the sin under death and therefore self-pity, not only begins as divorcing the individual believer from reality, but it is also eventually becomes a form of insanity if it's continued other mental attitude sins can be construed as insanity when perpetuated jealousy implacability certain forms of arrogance. Now the passage then says and the people contended with Moses, they rejected his authority, and they spoke saying all the we had died when our countrymen died before the Lord. One irrational thought leads to another irrational thought, as we continue into the next verse. This is the antithesis of the thinking of the mature believer who finds a rationale from such passages as we have noted, Romans 8 are in reverse concentration, if the Lord before us, who shall be against us and occupation with Christ, then resolves the problem. And remember that the difference between cowardice and courage is the difference between thinking, our failing to think under pressure, the courageous one in this situation thinks under pressure things doctrine, the coward is filled with fear. And so these who are in opposition.

We're also in a state of cowardice arrogance produces self-pity arrogance produces cowardice. And in verse four they said, and why have you brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die here. The irrationality of arrogance, will be the subject then next Sunday morning, as we get into verse four. Now their heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening to anyone who might have entered into our midst, without Christ, without hope. And without eternal life. And the Lord Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross. God the Father imputed every sin in the history of the human race to him. And these sins were all judged. While our sins were being judged Jesus Christ screamed out, time and time again. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me. The people could not see our Lord during the time that he was burying our sins, because darkness covered Golgotha, but they heard the screams and we understand the implications. Our Lord was silent as the lamb before the sheer is is dumb. When he suffered physical torture in the Roman Praetorian when he was abused by the crowd. When he is back was skin with a clip. When therefore he was scourged all of the abuse which he took as a lamb before the shears is not me open not his mouth. The very moment that he came into contact with our sins. He screamed. My God, God the Father My God, God the Holy Spirit, why have you forsaken me. He was forsaken because he who knew no sin was made sin for us. And we might be made the righteousness of God and him. He was forsaken because our sins were judged at the cross. Jesus Christ was our substitute. He took our place. What does this mean to you to me right now. It means simply this, we can have eternal life at a moment

of time in the instant of decision. The decision is a simple one. They leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. They use a written that you might believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and that the leaving might have life through his name. For the sake of privacy at this moment. Your head is bowed Your eyes are closed everyone else has followed suit you have privacy. Privacy means freedom, freedom means decision, you'll believe in Christ or you reject Him, you're at the crossroads right now to believe in Him eternal life. To reject Him, eternal condemnation. This is your opportunity, and this is your privilege. No one will be embarrassed, public demonstrations are not a part of salvation, that would be salvation by works, and the scripture says for buying grace or you say through faith that not of yourselves that is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. You do not have to raise your hand for salvation. You do not have to walk down the aisle. You do not have to stand in front of people or be baptized, or join the church, these are all apart from the issue of eternal salvation, either believe a father son have everlasting life. Either Believe it or not, the son shall not see life at the wrath of God abide upon him. And it's up to you. While you are considering this decision. We consider it a privilege father to have the opportunity of hearing this missionary challenge this evening. And we pray for Pat and for Mariana in the days to come, that they might find their needs met in the with regard to their service toward Islam, are grateful for those who have this special burden and fulfill this special function are truly and requires a fantastic patience in dealing with this satanic system. Therefore we ask a special blessing on Pat and Mariana, that they might be find after their rest in this country, an opportunity for their ministry, and their witness as missionaries were grateful for the challenge they have presented. And for the portion of the word we have noted this evening. And we pray that God the Holy Spirit will challenge our motivation. With regard to our relationship with the fall we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

Faith Rest 643_025	Num. 20	May 27, 1979
---------------------------	----------------	---------------------

05/27/1979 Num. 20 Doctrine of logistical grace (review); MacArthur speech 1/26/1955; freedom vs. equality

The Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's gave him to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and his critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed that is profitable for a doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be bhatara thoroughly for a nice time to all good words study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this morning to Numbers, 20. Numbers 20. We will resume our study and the faith rest. Numbers 20, we resume at verse four. Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

It is inevitable Heavenly Father that as we began to learn doctrine and to grow in grace and to appreciate our so great salvation and everything we have in Christ, we come to the place where we inevitably want

more of the word to relate to every purpose for which we live in this life. We know that times can be very discouraging. We understand the instability of man but the old sin nature. The function of evil as the policy of Satan. We have not been left in the dark and we understand that greater is He that is in us than he that is in the world. And furthermore, our life has very definite meaning and purpose and definition. No matter what the historical circumstances may be grateful we our Heavenly Father for the privileges, which have accrued to us as believers. The opportunities. The perfect plan for time and eternity. We pray therefore the God the Holy Spirit will enlighten us for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

This is a very significant weekend and a true holiday as far as we are concerned in the United States because it represents the principle of freedom through military victory. We are still a free nation and we still have the opportunity to assimilate doctrine, simply because throughout the history of this country. Men have fought and died and battlefields all over the world to preserve our freedom. The most honor of all of all professions outside of the spiritual realm, as far as the Bible is concerned is the military. It is an honorable profession in every sense of the world. And the very fact that you see uniforms in this congregation, you are looking at the only real symbol of our freedom, they crack ballin Philadelphia doesn't mean a thing, it might symbolize Philadelphia, but it certainly does not symbolize, our freedom. Our freedom as one, and on battlefields. Our politicians do not provide freedom they take freedom from us. But the military is still the only basis for it, and it's wonderful to have and this congregation. Almost every time we meet, the uniforms of the various services. These uniforms represent freedom. It is the true symbol of freedom and Memorial Day is the in memory of those who have fought and died in our country, and all of the people who have expressed the principle of Memorial Day I think that Douglas MacArthur is by far the best, he speaks for all of us in His message of 1959 five on 26 January in Los Angeles. The whole principle behind his message if there's nothing worth living for there is nothing worth dying for. And he points out in a very beautiful way, the true meaning of Memorial Day. He says, I understand full well that this memorial is intended to commemorate an epoch rather than an individual. On and on ARM force rather than its commander, a nation rather than its servant, an ideal rather than a personality the this is of course the changing of Westlake park to MacArthur Park, and the statue which was unveiled. And he said this buddy increases my pride that my name has been the one chosen as the symbol of an epic struggle and victory by millions of unnamed others, and their heroism their sacrifice their success that you have honored today. And so an unforgettable manner. I am this statue in this park are about the selected reminders of their granddaughter. Most of them were citizen soldiers, sailors and airmen, men from the farm, from the city from the school room from the college campus, man not dedicated to the profession of arms men not primarily skilled in the arts of destruction, man. Amazingly, like the men you see and meet and know every day of your life. But man, animated inspired and no bold by a sublime cause the defense of their country in their native land of their very hard stones. The most divine of all human sentiments and impulses guided them, the spirit and the willingness to sacrifice. He who dares to die to lay his life on the altar of his nation's need is beyond doubt the noblest development of mankind. And this he comes closest to the image of his creator the Lord Jesus Christ, who died on the cross, that the human soul might have life. These men were my comrades in arms with me they knew the fire call of the vehicles at Reveley, the distant role of drums. At nightfall. The endless tramp of marching feet, the incessant whine of the sniper's bullet, the faceless rattle of the sputtering machine guns, the ominous roar of threatening cannon, the sinister whale of air sirens, the deafening blasts of crashing bombs. The stealthy stroke of the hidden torpedoes. The amphibious lurch over perilous waves, the dark majesty of Fighting Ships. The Mad den of battle lines, and all the stench. And ghastly horror and savage destruction of an area's stricken by war. They suffer in hunger and thirst. The Breitling sons of relentless heat. The torrential rains of tropical storms, the loneliness and utter desolation of jungle trails, the bitterness of separation from those they loved and cherished.

If I remember.

Nevertheless, they went on and on and on. When everything within them seemed to stop and die. They grew old and youth. They burned out in searing minutes. All that life owed them on track for years.

But I think of their patience, and their adversity and their courage under fire, and their modesty and victory. I am filled with an emotion of admiration. I cannot express. Many of them draw the tragic path of unknown fame that led to the stark white cross above the lonely grave. And from their torture dying lips with a dreadful gurgle of the death rattle in their throats, always came the same gasping prayer that we who were left would go on to victory.

I do not know the dignity of their birth.

But I do know the glory of their death.

And I know that a merciful God has provided for us something through them.

This to me is one of the greatest decorations. As to the meaning of Memorial Day, which is one of those holidays, which has great significance to us because it is a military holiday. And it is the military holidays there speak to us of the fact that we are a client nation. And that Jesus Christ controls history, and that under the laws of divine establishment. He has chosen to use the military, as the means of providing that freedom. There is no freedom. Apart from military victory. The grace of our Lord and providing for us. Man of such caliber, who have fought and died, is one of the reasons why we have the blessing. The privilege. The opportunity to advance to maturity and to live our lives under the royal family Honor Code. One of the greatest functions of a client nation to God is the function, the correct and accurate function of its military. Now we are studying and Numbers 20. And we have already covered at least in part, the first three verses the correct translation is as follows.

Then the sons of Israel.

The entire congregation had come to the desert of Zen in the first month. April BC 1401, and the people remained in k dash. Now both Miriam died there and was very there. And the people contented and there was no water for the congregation. Therefore they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. They rejected the authority that God had provided. And the people contended with Moses and spoke saying all the we had died when our countrymen died before the Lord. There is one thing that needs great emphasis again and again because it is one of the most important issues in the angelic conflict. It is the issue of logistical grace. There was no water for the second generation, we have already studied the no water situation. For the first generation. We have not only studied it but we can appreciate the principle behind it. The basic, and most fundamental action of the faith rest technique and the three areas of its drill. The first drill is claiming a promise for stabilizing the mentality. The second stage of the drill is reverse concentration.

The third stage of the drill is doctrinal conclusion.

And none of these stages can stabilize the mentality at any time. Unless you are thoroughly indoctrinated inculcated with the principle of logistical grace. The very fact that we are alive this morning. The very fact that we have air to breathe we have food to eat we have shelter we have clothing we have freedom. We live in a client nation we live in troubled times, we have been, we have seen the faithfulness of God on every hand. All of these add up to one thing.

Sooner or later, every believer must face the issue of logistical grace and His life.

Sooner or later you must understand the principle that we, all of us who are here this morning as believers, live in this world as the guests. And as the representatives of the Lord Jesus Christ, there's no other reason for us to be here. And therefore, for a few moments I want to review the concept of no water. Because what occurred to the younger generation. They were tested like their fathers before them. So we will be tested individually. Sometimes collectively. With regard to these things, I am not suggesting that the Bible should be rewritten and say there was no gas and down.

But there is a principle, which is involved, that's extremely important to each one of us. Now you must remember of course when there was no water in Israel. This was the deliberate function of the Lord Jesus Christ as the God of Israel. But when there are shortages in our country today it is because of the bungling of our federal government, who have exceeded their authority under the Constitution, and are trying to run the lives of every individual trying to under socialism and communism make everyone equal and this always results in tyranny. So now that you have found numbers 20, I suggest that you might enjoy turning to another passage Lamentations 3. In our that we might begin to appreciate them the opportunity that belongs to us. When we are lacking something necessary for our daily life. Lamentations 3. Again, let's start out with a definition since we have strangers within our gates on this holiday in the military science the word logistics is a technical word. In fact, it is a military word logistics is the concept of supply provision planning of troop movement, therefore it has the concept of sustaining military organizations in maneuvers logistics then is the science of supporting troops with whatever they need, whether it is food or ammunition or transportation and supporting them in every category in every situation in life, whether the troops are in advance or retreat or evacuation. Our reconnaissance, or attack or exploitation our pursuit. All of these are different things that the military does, and all of them require different functions, but each one of them represents to us in a very real way the different circumstances that we face in our life on this earth. The for example at the evacuation of Dunkirk, the British Expeditionary Force and some of the French who were trapped with them at Dunkirk all needed one thing they needed transportation back to England. And one of the most fascinating stories in English, history is how so many civilians ship owner's sailor's fisherman, all kinds of people. Answer the call and went over to evacuate the major portion of the BDF. This was a logistical problem, to which the entire nation the see going nation responded and logistics then has a very great meaning, not only in the military, but in the history of many countries. The military nomenclature has its spiritual analogy, and the spiritual analogy is important as we find the Jews and numbers 20 facing no water. Therefore, the issue of logistical grace, as related to the faith rinse technique. As far as the spiritual life is concerned, logistical Grace is defined as the divine provision and support of the lever and why radical, that is the accurate incorrect designation of logistical grace, the divine provision and support of the believer in why radical of the plan of God, the support then are the inventory lever between salvation and majority are between salvation and the stages of reversion is to bring you all up to date we use as a teaching background. The formula for the plan of God $x + y + z = \text{the plan of God}$, and x radical of the plan of God. We start out with human life imputed by God, after birth, plus the imputation of atoms original sandwiches our condemnation. None of us are ever condemned by our personal sins. We are condemned by one sin the sin of Adam, this is the wisdom of God, which is necessary for condemnation to precede salvation. And this condemnation sets up the first potential in life, the potential is related to salvation, we have the potential of salvation as of the moment of condemnation, was the pertinent doctrine which in this case is the gospel of how Christ died for our sins, the various approaches to Christology and soteriology redemption redang reconciliation propitiation, and those equals the first hope which is absolute competence, that when we believe in Christ we have eternal life, but plus outside of the bracket. The moment we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ we have made the first advance and the plan of God as members of the human race salvation adjustments of the justice of God through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, that brings us into why radical, and why radical again we have a balanced equation. First of all, the equation is balanced out by two imputations from the justice of God, the first judicial imputation finds all personal sins in the history of the human race imputed to Christ on the cross, and judged, plus the second judicial imputation, in which we find at the moment of salvation, God's righteousness imputed

to us. It is the second imputation that again provides the second potential. The very fact that all believers possess the righteousness of God is the potential, not only for logistical blessing for support in time, but great special blessing, we call it super grace blessing for the mature believer, plus the pertinent doctrine which leads us into the picture, and this equals the second hope, which is absolute competence, that when we have maximum doctrine residential so we will advance to maturity. The plus outside of the bracket is maturity adjustment to the justice of God. At the rather maturity adjustment to the justice of God through maximum doctrine in the soul, then MC radical. Again, we have two imputations to be balanced. The imputation of eternal life. At salvation, plus the imputation of blessing and time at maturity equals the third potential, and the third potential of doors is eternal glass again reward at the judgment seat of Christ. Plus person and doctrine equals the third hope, which is absolute competence that after the rapture of the church when we stand at the judgment seat of Christ, we will receive the imputation of eternal blessing and reward which glorifies God forever and this is the plan of God. Now you will notice that each radical deals with a category of the human race, and the x radical, we have the God's plan for the unbeliever God's plan for the unbelievers to accept Christ the Savior, and why radical, we have God's plan for the immature believer, and in z radical we have God's plan for the mature believer in each one of these brackets, which I call radicals. And the first one, there is God must sustain the unbeliever this is God's plan for the unbeliever, and therefore God sustains the unbeliever in life through the laws of divine establishment. This is divine provision to sustain mankind and unbelieving status quo in life. And once Of course salvation occurs. Then we move advanced to the next radical where we have the emitter. The lever. And not only is the inventory lever continually sustained by the laws of divine establishment, which sustained him and acts radical, but now he is sustained by an additional factor logistical grains that leads us into the picture. All amateur believers are sustained by logistical grace, we are kept in this life, by the grace of God and by the support that he provides. And when we cracked the maturity barrier and moved to see radical, then in addition to being sustained by the laws of divine establishment. In addition to being a state sustained by logistical grace, we are sustained and blessed by super grace blessings. This is the Summa bonum of life. This is why we remain here, and this equals again the plan of God, whether its support factors, our subject is right here and why radical, which is logistical grace. Now one more factor that we should notice, and why radical. There are basically two categories of the leavers, as far as doctrine is concerned, and two categories of Libras as far as the indwelling Holy Spirit is concerned that the lever.

As far as doctrine is concerned is either positive or negative after salvation. If he is positive. He advances to maturity he cracks the maturity barrier on this positive line, positive violation is the advancing believer that progressing the lever, negative violation toward doctrine is reversionism warning row discipline follows, followed by intensive discipline and eventually dying discipline, so positive and negative volition toward doctrine determine the basic categories of life. You are either advancing because you are positive toward doctrine or you are retro brazing because you are negative toward doctrine, for it is doctrine resident of the soul that determines spiritual momentum and advance or not. Now there is another factor involved here. And that is the attitude toward the spirit or the use of the rebound technique, the lever, who is advancing is either positive or either Colonel or spiritual at any particular stage of his advance, he could be Colonel, or that's being out of fellowship through Sam, or I can be spiritual back in fellowship under the control of the Spirit, which occurs through the rebound technique which we have studied many times. As far as this line is concerned. At the beginning, a believer who was cognizant of rebound may use it and be in fellowship for a short time, but eventually carnality accompanies all forms of reversionism. Now, whether you are to make it a little simpler here, whether you are on the momentum line, advancing to maturity, or whether you are on the retrogression line. Moving into reversionism and eventually the Seneca death. As long as you are a believer, whether you have succeeded by advancing or whether you have failed by reversionism, as long as you are a believer in this radical, God will sustain you by logistical grace, it doesn't make any difference whether you are advancing are in reversionism carnal or spiritual God keeps you alive regardless of whether you fail or succeed.

So that logistical Grace is provided for all believers in why radical all believers receive food, shelter and clothing from God, all believers receive air to breathe a time a day at a time, all believers receive the environment the atmosphere, whether they are advancing or whether they are failing, remember that God keeps alive. There reversion is take the lever to us as the aggressors see believers in a reversionism are used maintained as a Qadri by God in every any given location in order to test the leavers who are positive is doctrine more important to you than the one who communicates doctrine is doctrine more important to you than the sum of the idiots in whatever local church you find yourself, or is doctrine more important than these things in life and so God keeps alive sometimes for a long time. That believers who are in reversionism, in order that they might be used to ambush believers at certain stages of their growth as a test from God. You see none of us can ever afford to get arise on man curse, it is the man who keeps his eyes on man, and therefore, you are going to be ambushed on several occasions in your spiritual life by the reversion mystic believer, he is going to malign doctrine he's going to malign those who teach doctrine he is going to rely on those who are advancing in doctrine. His job is to somehow to cheat you out of money to somehow malign someone that you admire or someone who is providing some information for you. That is contributed to your growth to malign some church where you get doctrine to malign some ministry that is fulfilling its proper function, whatever it is, it is designed to distract you from doctrine and get your eyes on people and sooner or later you will be attacked by this cadre of aggressors. These are is just like in the United States Army at Fort Benning, for example they keep a cadre of aggressors, and when people are out on their Ranger problems ft x's. These aggressors will ambush them at some point or other in order that certain people might be graded as to their reactions and whether they learned, whether they do what they learn right or not. In other words, whether they use reverse concentration or not, whether they are really capable of having the Ranger tab or not. And so all of these things can be transferred very simply, and the Christian way of life that caught Dre of aggressors is always made up of reversion as the believers who are kept alive for the purpose of testing you as doctrine more real to you than people who are Christians is doctrine more real than the pastor of the church is doctrine more real than the people in the church is the doctrine, his doctrine more important to you than anything in life and if it is, then you will always pass these tests, otherwise you will be distracted and therefore your motivation was not strong enough to keep you going. And the proper direction so the issue is extremely important. You must never get your eyes on people and you must always remember there is no such thing as a perfect person never has been and ever will be. Just because you admire certain characteristics and some people and dislike people because they do not have these admirable characteristics, you must never bring this in to the Christian way of life, or the royal family's honor codes function, or it is definitely not a part of the Honor Code function. Now logistical grace, then, is for any believer in why radical, the carnal believers, the spiritual lever, they be lever and reversionism the believer who is advancing to maturity. Remember that why radical does not have mature believers no one, and why radical has yet to crack the majority barrier when you do you move into z radical all the tour believers live in z radical. So there's logistical Grace is an issue for why radical, no of course it overflows in the life of the mature believer, God still provides for the majority lever logistical support some of the passages dealing with the principle Second Corinthians nine eight. And God is able to make all grace are bound to you that always having all sufficiency there's logistical grace, God is able to make all grace are bound to you, that you always having all sufficiency and everything. You may have an abundance for every good production. In other words, that is logistical grace God will provide for you and when God wants to call you home. Then logistical Grace is withdrawn. And if you are a mature believer or an advancing the labor, it is substituted for his dying grace, and if you are a believer in reversionism substituted for logistical Grace is the sin under that. In other words, logistical grace sustains the advancing believer in why radical, he has not yet cracked the majority barrier. But if he is paused, when the Lord takes him home ban and stamp out logistical grace. He too will receive dyeing greens. On the other hand, they reversion is take the labor the dotted line. He also is supported by logistical grace, but when it's time to call him home instead of logistical grace, it is replaced by the dying great, or rather they sent on to death, which is the maximum discipline that can occur. This is the painful horrible death. The last discipline that God gives. So this is dying discipline, are the sin unto death, in

contrast to dying grace, which is a blessing. This is the last blessing for the believer in time dying grace, and this is the last and greatest discipline for the lever in time if it goes out this way. So anyone, and why radical. As a matter of fact I also see radical those who cracked the maturity barrier and are up here. When the Lord takes them out, he withdraws of course logistical support, and they go out under dying grace, as well. And there's a great contrast between going out under dying Greece and going out onto the sun under death. This is God's last chance to punish, and there will be no punishment for the believer in heaven, and therefore it is absolutely the most horrible thing that could ever happen to anyone in time. Well logistical grace then is a very important part of your life. All of us are here today because of the faithfulness of the Lord in the supplying our needs under logistical grace. This is also a spiritual factors as Ephesians one three blessed to be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the one having provided us benefits logistical grace by every spiritual blessing in the heavenliest in Christ, the basis for logistical grace support the lever in phase two, is Second Peter 3:18, we are to grow by means of grace, and that's logistical grace which keeps us alive for spiritual growth, and then the mechanics and knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, grow by means of grace and the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. All right so much then for the principle and support summary however we should notice another concept support summary point one divine support for mankind in x radical is related to the laws of divine establishment. This is where we encounter establishment, whether we are establishment or antiestablishment in our personal views. All of us have freedom because of establishment. There are people who are very antagonistic toward police officers, and yet it is the police officer who makes it possible for us to have freedom privacy and property. Secondly divine support for the inventory lever and why radical is logistical grace, which is extended to the positive, the lever for spiritual growth and to the reversion just to maintain a born again aggressor force or attesting advancing believers.

Thirdly, divine support for the mature believer in z radical is super grace blessing, which glorifies God in time.

Fourthly, the basis for logistical grace blessing is the imputation of divine righteousness at salvation. We learned that from Matthew 6:33. Consequently first seek the kingdom salvation through faith in Christ and His righteousness imputed righteousness, and all these things logistical grace blessing shall be added to you're provided for you.

In other words, five all logistical gray support in every category is imputed from the justice of God to the righteousness of God.

In other words, point, six logistical blessing flows through the grace pipeline established by the integrity or holiness of God, the justice of God, and the righteousness of God are the two attributes of divine holiness, the justice of God imputes the righteousness of God to us the moment we believe, and a grace pipeline is established between the justice of God and the righteousness of God razdan in us and through this pipeline flows logistical grace support for why radical and super grace blessing for z radical, so all of it must flow from the justice of God to the righteousness of God.

Therefore seven all logistical support originates from the justice of God, and is imputed to the resident righteousness of God. And all of this support falls into two categories of blessing. The first category A is direct blessing from the justice of God for the inventory lever and why radical, this is what we call logistical grace, and then be there is direct blessing from the justice of God for the mature believer in z radical. We call that super grace, so both a logistical grace and be super grace blessing flow through this pipe, so that we neither earn or deserve, nor work for any of this blessing, we do and are not blessed because we give money to the church. We are not blessed because we witness every day. These are legitimate functions. We are not brass blast because of our prayer life. That is also a legitimate function, we are not blessed because of self-righteousness or morality, we are only blessed because we have inside of us the righteousness of God imputed and the justice of God imputes these categories of blessings to the righteousness of God, and thereby there is no compromise of divine essence, when the justice of God gives something to the righteousness of God, the essence of God, remains on

compromise in fact it's the only way God could do this now in laminations 3 verse 20, we find logistical grace related to the faithfulness of God. In fact, in essence, this is what we should always apply in a no water situation. There are many things in life that are not necessary to sustain life. These count are not necessarily logistical blessings, food, shelter and clothing is necessary to sustain life transportation is necessary to learn doctrine. So these come under the category of logistical grace, but if you do not have a half million dollar home with about 50,000, square feet in it. That is not necessarily logistical grapes see that would come under the category of super grace blessing and is the car that you drive is not an is fantasies or a Bugatti, then that is not necessarily logistical grace. Well, whatever it takes to keep you alive, whatever it takes to utilize your positive volition toward doctrine that is logistical grace, super Grace is above and beyond logistical grace blessing in laminations 3 beginning of verse 20.

The writer is Jeremiah. He says my soul remembers memory is a part of reverse concentration, a memory is placed in the soul by concentration, something in life that is important to us, either very splendid area very, very great happiness or in the area of great unpleasantness we remember, and these sayings, we concentrate on them, and we store them in the memory center of our frame of reference right low. Then we recall these things, and that is merely reverse concentration, put stores these in our memory bank, and then we occasionally recall these things, you hear a song, you see an incident. You are in a certain place and it reminds you of something or someone, and therefore, out of memory center comes reverse concentration and you recall, and that's exactly what we have in verse 20. The recollection of something in the soul my soul remembers. He of course is remembering logistical grace, all of his life, he has been blessed. Laminations was written after the fall of Jerusalem and BC 586. He has just gone through a terrible disaster. And therefore, to remember logistical grace becomes extremely pertinent to the situation, my soul remembers and is humbled within me. In other words, he recalls how God has faithfully provided his needs. Under logistical grace. Verse 21. This I recalled a mine, this is something specific, reverse concentration. Therefore, I have hope. This is hope to in why radical, it is absolute confidence that attainment of maturity will result in special blessings from God. He is speaking now for the survivors of the great historical disaster, they are still alive. God still has a purpose for their lives. It is to advance into z radical verse 22, the Lord's gracious functions that includes logistical grace. He has kept them alive. In spite of a historical disaster that has destroyed the southern kingdom, the Lord's gracious functions, never sees this is the principle that the Jew should have applied at the second mirabai incident in Numbers 20, all they had to do. Why would they have no water is to recognize the principle of logistical grace. First of all, many of them hit the panic button. They were filled with fear. The fear or panic ploy filled the soul that makes it impossible to concentrate all they had to do was simply claim a promise, and they definitely had promises to claim, that's the first part of the trail. Faith reaches out, faith rest claims a promise. All right, that clears the fear out of the soul. Now you can think then secondly they take the doctrine, which is rested in the soul and they apply it. So faith rest, then begins to use reverse concentration, the application of doctrine concentration on doctrine previously learned. And finally, the third part of the drill faith rest comes to Dr. No conclusions and the dark no conclusion is that God has responsible for providing water, and the meantime relax and cooler. Yes Wait for God to provide him. Other IE is obviously going to use this second generation, they have a purpose as a client nation to God, they are going to be spared he is going to provide water. Let's just wait for it now. Let's not get upset let's not do something stupid and what is worse. Let's not think some idiotic foolish thing.

This high recall to mine says, verse 30 verse 21, therefore I have hope. The Lord's gracious functions, never cease his compassions never failed the integrity of God is the basis for logistical grace in verse 23 players notice they are new every morning logistical Grace is renewed on a daily basis logistical grace provision they are new every morning. And then the response. Great. Is your faithfulness, the faithfulness of God is the manifestation of his integrity, here in relationship to logistical grace. And then here's conclusion verse 24 and verse 25. The Lord is my portion logistical support says my sole reverse concentration or thinks my soul. Therefore I have hope in Him. Hope to motivate spiritual advance verse 25. The Lord is good to those who trust, we have the cow active participle. The verb Kawa in the Hebrew

QAW. Ah, and it means do simply have a little fine strand of string, which is weak, and you can break it. But when you weave that little fine strand into a great rope, then it takes off the strength of the rope, and that is the faith rest drill. The faith rest drill means that the fine strand takes on the strength of the rope. Faith rest puts you into the category of the power of God our faith rest is weak. But when it is woven into the divine principles, the establishment for one stage, and logistical grace and super grace, when it is woven into these principles on the reverse concentration and the faith rest drill, then it becomes very strong, and that's why he says, The Lord is good to those who trust in him it is the strongest word for the faith rest technique. We are weak because we are in a hopeless situation by Faith Rest reaches out under reverse concentration and converts weakness into strength. The Lord is good to those who trust him to the soul who seeks him. This is a really positive relation toward doctrine, out of all of those verses which deal with logistical grace, there is one phrase that has been used in hymns and songs, and it has been used in many ways great is your faithfulness. And that to me, epitomizes the whole concept of logistical grace. For example, the concept is divine faithfulness is merely an expression of the integrity of God to the believer. It is based on the fact that every believer receives the judicial imputation of divine righteousness of salvation, establishing a grace pipeline for blessing, and therefore God's faithfulness is manifest in many ways, that's known as the faithfulness of God for a moment, the faithfulness of God and rebound 1John one nine, there is his integrity and action. If we name our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness please notice. He's faithful and forgiving us why. Because the Sims, that are mentioned were judged at the cross, all of our sins were collected and imputed to Christ on the cross and judged. So he is faithful and forgiving us because they've already been judged and he is justified in forgiving us. Therefore we name our sins, we cite sins that have already been judged, we do not feel sorry for them for forgiveness, we do not go through penance for forgiveness, and we do not have to go through some system for forgiveness. We do not have to walk the aisles of some church for re affirmation of faith for forgiveness. We are forgiven, on the basis of his integrity, and this is the faithfulness of God, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. He is also faithful in logistical support, as we have just noted in Lamentations 322 and 23. God is faithful is God's faithfulness is based on election in First Cor 1:9. God is faithful, through whom you have been called or elected into privilege into fellowship with his son Jesus Christ. In other words, an application. The omniscience of God. Feeds reality into the computer of divine decrees, and one of the printouts is the election he elected to privilege, and therefore we because we have been elected to privilege that privilege includes logistical grace support. So that's simple. That's 1Corinthians one nine. Our first Thessalonians 524 faithfulness he who calls you to privilege, and he will also bring it to pass he will sustain you in this life, God's faithfulness is involved in testing. First Cor 10:13 no testing has overtaken you but such as is common to man and God is faithful integrity of God, who will not allow you to be tested beyond your capacity, but will with the testing also provide a way of escape, in order that you may be able to endure it. There is a facet of logistical grace, God is faithful who will not permit you to be tested above your capacity or beyond your capacity, God's faithfulness to the royal family as mentioned in Hebrews 1023. Let us keep holding fast the confession of our hope that's hope to unbending because the one having promised is faithful. The, He is faithful who has promised is a reference to the logistical grace support principle, God's faithfulness to the reversion STB lever is also included. Second Timothy 213. If we as believers are faithless that's reversion ism he remains faithful, he cannot deny himself, so God provides logistical support for all believers in this life, no matter how evil, no matter how simple, no matter how vile, no matter how reversion is the, no matter how great God sustains all believers in this life honor the principle of logistical grace, God's faithfulness to us includes the angelic conflict. Second Thessalonians three, but the Lord keeps on being faithful, he will support and guard you from the evil one. Satan would remove you from this earth that he cannot do, even though he has the power of death he cannot remove you because of logistical grapes. God is also faithful to the mature believer, Hebrews 1111, by means of doctrine Reza knew the soul, even Sara herself receive sexual ability for the deposit of seed, though she was beyond the proper time of life, or conception, they call she'd concluded faithful, the one who had promised, and that of course is God's logistical support to a mature believer sees proving that logistical grace overflows into the radical as well. God's

faithfulness to true Israel as mentioned, for example in Deuteronomy seven nine know therefore, that the Lord your God. He is gone to faithful God, who keeps his covenant, and provides great support to those who love Him and keep His commandments down to the 1,000th generation, the testimony of logistical grace then as a simple one, or example we have the testimony of the anthropol, morphism, Deuteronomy 3327. The Eternal God is your refuge and underneath, are the everlasting arms God does not have arms that's the testimony of logistical grace stated in an anthropomorphism God His arms are ascribed to God because in the ancient world arms were used to support someone else, the testimony of old age Psalm 3725. I have been young but now am old, yet I have not seen the righteous that's imputed righteousness forsaken nor his seed begging bread, the testimony of a shepherd. The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not lack, I cannot lack for anything is the correct translation. And that is a logistical grace testimony, the testimony of the smartest man who ever lived. Paul in Philippians 419. My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. We are not only have testimonies to logistical grace where we have categories. For example, a there is a life sustaining category life sustaining support, God sustains the life of every believer on earth regardless of his status quo, and that is logistical greens, no believer will depart from this life, apart from Divine Will to Psalm 4814 says the this God is our God forever and ever. He will be our guide, even to death. So the point is that God sustains life through logistical grace, and therefore all the forces of hell cannot remove one big lever from the earth, apart from God's permission.

I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present are things to come, nor height nor depth, nor any other creature shall separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, Please notice death or life had that list. There is a second category B temporal supply temporal supply to maintain life includes food, shelter, clothing, water environment time transportation, many things that we have noted, for example in Matthew 6. The third category C is security provision. The assignment of guardian angels, the operation of the wall of fire, the establishment function of freedom authority privacy property, all of these are included. So the conclusion. First Peter one five. Excuse me. First Peter one five says we are kept by the power of God being kept by the power of God is logistical grace, and there is a de category, spiritual provision. This is divine provision for an evangelist for positive volition. For doctrinal teaching for right pastor for privacy for the function of positive relation to our doctrine. All of these things are included in the fourth category, the 40 area of logistical and super grace, we have studied before in Romans, 831, and 32. We have also noted in Matthew 6:25-34, how logistical grace must be related to the principle of the faith rest technique, the faith rest drill must include logistical grace as a doctrine, so that in reverse concentration, you will never panic and fall apart and become irrational, and even insane. Certain believers did in Israel in numbers 20 20 verses one through 17, you remember in verse 25 of them of Matthew six. There was a command not to worry that was the first of four commands. For this reason I say to you stop worrying about your life as to what you shall eat, that's logistical grace. What you shall drink logistical grace, nor for your body what you shall wear logistical grace, there's not life more than food and body more than clothing in verse 26 we have the illustration of the birds, God takes care of the birds God can take care of you, logistical grace in verse 27, we have the illustration of physical growth in which of you by worrying can add 18 inches to his height. And of course, the answer is that no one can, and therefore you must therefore go back to logistical grace and stop worrying your way through life. Many of you spend your whole life worrying. And this is why you never really quite get into the depths reversionism but then you never get into the heights of spiritual advance you spend too much time worrying. And then in verse, verses 28 and 29, there was the illustration of the lilies where we learned that Solomon was the best dressed man in history, but he didn't even come close to the lilies of the field. And then, of course, this is followed by in verse 30 by a second command not to worry. If God keeps causing the common grass of the field I read that wrong if God keeps clothing the common grace so the field. That's what it means and he does, which is alive today and tomorrow is thrown into the furnace. Really not do much more for you all the labor with very little faith rest. If God provides clothing for the grass it follows off where you are in that he will not withhold clothing from the believer in and I checked it out as far as I can tell everyone is dressed here today. No

one has been deprived of clothing. In verse 31, we have a third command not to worry. Therefore do not worry thinking, What shall we eat, what should we drink or what shall we clothe ourselves again you see the issue is a very simple one logistical grace, the principle of logistical grace as stated in verse 32. In fact, the Gentiles eagerly search for all these things. Furthermore, your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things. And in verse 33, we have the very basis for logistical grace. If you have the righteousness of God in you, you are under logistical grace, whether you like it or not. Consequently first seek the kingdom that salvation by believing in Christ and His righteousness. That's the righteousness God imputes at the moment of salvation, setting up the pipeline for logistical grace and all these things logistical grace support shall be provided for you. And then a fourth command. Not to worry, in verse 34. Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will take care of itself. Each day as an evil of its own. In other words, this is strictly a logistical grace passage reviewed for you very briefly, to remind you that faith rest and logistical grace, inevitably go together, and that the basic rationale of the second stage of the drill is reverse concentration logistical grace. Well the issues of logistical grace are several logistical Grace is the basis for stability and time that's an issue. First Peter 5:12, I have written you briefly exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God, the true grace of God for you as a believer is logistical grace, God sustains you as a positive believer, God sustains the negative the lever, God sustains the advancing believer God sustains the believer in reversionism and apostasy. This is the true grace of God. Therefore, stand fast in it, there is your stability stand fast, they cause logistical grace logistical Grace is designed for momentum and the plan of God. Hebrews 12:28. Therefore, because we have received to ourselves and unshakable Kingdom Royal Family of God, let us keep hanging on our holding grace. That's logistical grace and it means to hold it in your mind, it is there, whether you know it or not, but being aware of it gives you stability in time, when you become aware of the fact that you are sustained in this life by the power of God, then you begin to stabilize in your spiritual life. God has graced us all out, whether we have failed or succeeded in our worst moments in our best moments, we still had his complete logistical support. Let us keep holding grace, through which we might render acceptable service to God with reverence toward Christ, and respect to our doctrine, the testicle grace continues and reverse continues in reversionism that's about the only thing I can tell reversions that is in any way encouraging. If you want to stay in reversionism you will be sustained by logistical grace in Second Cor 6:1. We also urge you not to receive the grace of God in vain that believer who goes into reversionism receives the grace of God in vain. God sustains him so he can continue to go down in reversionism and no matter how far down he goes he is still sustained by God in his path of failure in Galatians five eight you reversionism us have become a casualty for Christ. Whoever are being vindicated by the law, you have drifted off course from grace, they are still under grace, but they have drifted off course they are still saying, Hebrews 12:15. See to it that no one falls from the grace of God, that is, you still have logistical grace, but just don't fall away from it, that no root of bitterness sprouting up causes trouble. And through this many be contaminated. This depicts the reversion just as contaminating other believers. This refers to his ambushes. This explains the reversion list in terms of being an aggressor. He's in the same army but in the app TX, he is used for the attack. So God keeps the reversion alive, under logistical grace to act as the aggressor in a Christian f TX through logistical grace. God maintains the Qadri then our reversion is to be leavers to test advancing believers, as well as mature believers. And remember, when ambushed, you will describe how important or you will actually determine how important doctrine is to you, logistical grace provision for learning Bible doctrine and advancing for maturity brings out the basic issue involves God keeps us alive for his purpose. His desire is that each one of us might advance from babyhood to maturity.

This is the only way we glorify Him in time, and therefore something must be provided for us to make this advance. And that is exactly what we have and this concluding concept of logistical grace. What has God provided for each one of us to glorify Him in time. First of all, we must recognize there are certain issues involved the first issue. He has perpetuated our life. He gives us a day at a time, God sustains the life of every believer in spite of opposition from Satan and Satan's genius in the policy of evil. No believer can continue in life, apart from logistical grace support because Satan has the power of Damn,

Ephesians 14 and 15. But God delivers us from death says Joe 520 Psalm 3319 Psalm 5613 and Psalm 1168, that there's a matter then of the sovereignty and the plan of God, based on prior knowledge of all the facts. Psalm, 68:19, and 20, and under logistical grace, then God can, and God does prolong your life. Psalm, 102:19-23 and 24. Psalm 119 18 proverbs 1427, the justice of God, then sustains the advancing, as well as the retrogressive the lever with logistical support. And the most important factor is that we live a day at a time, courtesy of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Not for that we would be removed at any time. The first factor then, and logistical Grace is the perpetuation of the life of every believer logistical grace provides us time gives us time, so that we might grow embrace grow by means of grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. The second logistical grace provision which relates to the glory of God is the formation and the preservation of the canon of Scripture. Most of you probably brought a Bible with you today. I'll be embarrassed if you didn't, but you will find that there were quite a number of Bibles here at this moment. And this Bible could not exist. Were it not for the mechanics of inspiration, as well as the faithfulness of divine integrity in preserving what had been recorded under plenary verbal inspiration of the Scripture, and we today after 2000 years, almost 2000 years since the closing of the canon, we have the autograph because of thousands of ancient manuscripts which have been discovered. And we know exactly what the original is in the ancient in the original languages. The original languages, of course, are always the issue and inspiration, not the English, what you have is a translation some translations are good and some are bad, but no translation can be perfect because of the difference in idiom, the difference of grammar and syntax in the various languages, the world, and the we have however right now, that which approximates the autograph closed out some 2000 years ago. And that's the faithfulness of God. When you remember that Satan has been trying to destroy all Bibles for these thousands of years, you can understand and appreciate God's logistical grace support God's faithfulness. In the preservation of the canon of Scripture. This is a part of logistical grace. The third logistical grace provision for glorifying God is logistical support from the laws of divine establishment and this deals basically with the concept of freedom. The laws of divine establishment provide both authority and freedom in correct balance freedom without authority is anarchy authority without freedom is tyranny, you must have both, and you cannot have one without the other. Freedom is the heritage of birth, plus the resultant imputation of life to its target or home the human soul. So our heritage as members of the human race is freedom, and that's close, as true of the believer as well as the unbeliever freedom then is the extension of soul function, whether it's volition emotion mentality conscience freedom exists in two spheres, namely human life as a result of the imputation at birth and spiritual life as the result of the imputation of salvation at righteousness at salvation.

So we have two categories of freedom, spiritual freedom, as well as our original human freedom. And both of them of course are courtesy, the military, and the fact that Jesus Christ controls history, the laws of divine establishment and sponsor freedom as the basic function of the human race. The laws of establishment never divorce freedom from authority, our freedom from privacy, our freedom from property. When you seek to destroy either authority, our privacy, our property. You are opposed to freedom and you have given a vote to tyranny. So, freedom cannot exist, unless there is a system of delegated authority and freedom cannot exist without privacy and freedom cannot exist without property. And today, our whole government has tried to destroy this. The deprecation of the police officer is an attack upon freedom. The police officer represents a system of authority and relationship to freedom and a call a police officer, a pig are other names to spit on a police officer is the quintessence of evil and such people in effect, have committed the worst of all crimes the destruction of their freedom, they wouldn't be free to do these things and to screen police brutality. We're not for the fact that they lived in the atmosphere of freedom, but they are destroying the very atmosphere, which gives them the right to abuse the honorable profession of law enforcement. So we have the concept of freedom from authority. It cannot be divorced from either authority, privacy property. And this of course includes, and our laws of establishment, the concept that profit is a legitimate system, and a legitimate motivation for life, and

to try for the federal government to seek to destroy profit is evil, the federal government is completely and totally anti God when it seeks to destroy any system of problem. I'm talking about legitimate profit, where no dishonesty is involved, but no matter how high the profit is 50% 80% or 1%, that isn't even the issue. The issue is that profit is a legitimate part of the laws of divine establishment. And all of this adds up then to live and let live privacy is the environment for the function of freedom, property is the legitimate system of possession under freedom and all of us have the right to own property, and both logistical and super grace blessings are often related to property, you have some kind of shoulder. That's property temporarily or permanent, you have clothes that's property, you have you have automobiles that's property, whatever you possess is a part of property, and it is legitimate. It includes therefore ownership of all tangible things, whatever you have, that is tangible is your property, and you have a perfect right to it. As long as you are not a criminal. Freedom cannot exist. Therefore without the umbrella of authority and freedom and equality by the way cannot coexist. Freedom can neither guarantee, nor manufacture a quality and the human race. You will know the principle. Here is the quality and here is freedom. You are free to advance as far as your ability will take you. You are also free to be a bomb, of course, you're really not free to be a bomb because the government is supporting bombs today. There was a time when bombs were the dregs of society. But now the government today, not only supports bombs but solicits their support for trying to destroy the laws of divine establishment in this country, equality, does not provide destroys freedom they cannot coexist. Once equality comes along, you are not free, for example gas rationing makes everyone equal, and it destroys freedom. Gas rationing for example, means that the bomb on welfare can have as much gas in any given day that you have, you are an important person in life doing something that's important, and the lowest scum of the universe can come along and have the same amount of gas that you can, and that destroys freedom, everywhere you turn the government has sought to destroy our freedom. And this is why the scum are running loose in the streets today. And this is why at this particular moment we are facing the greatest crime wave of our history. Some us freedom to advance under the principle of self-determination and some use freedom to retrogress, and each has the right to go his own way provided. It is not criminal activity. Freedom is the reality of life, while equality is the great myth of life. And as long as you understand freedom as a part of the laws of divine establishments you're fine. But when you say no to freedom, you start to build scar tissue. No, no, no, and the more scar tissue you build by saying no to freedom as true freedom is related to true, then the greater becomes your arrogance, and the more you believe the lie, and the lie is socialism, the lie is equality. This is what happened to Thomas Jefferson, Jefferson had so much scar tissue that he compromised freedom by saying no to it, and eventually came up with the fact with not the fact but the erroneous theory that all are created equal, and that all must be equal in life, Thomas Jefferson is really blamed for a lot of things he didn't do. And, but the principle remains freedom is truth. Am. They equality is a lie. And why do we believe the lie today because the scum are arrogant and what makes the scum arrogant. Not logistical support from God, but evil support from government.

That's what makes the American, and therefore they believe the lie. Freedom does not guarantee, equality, the function of freedom guarantees inequality, and by the way in the perfect environment of heaven, there will be inequality. Some are going to have great blessing and decorations for the resurrection body, and some are going to have no blessing, there will be any quality in heaven forever and ever. As a result of freedom, and self-determination in human life, equality, then there's the device of the arrogance. The disorientation. The sociopath freedom, on the other hand is the motivation of grace orientation, forced equality is not only the policy of dictators and tyrants, but the basis for Satan's eschatological Cosmos diabolik goes, and they suit all Millennium socialism, the welfare state. Freedom then is the policy of God in the creation of the human race to resolve the angelic conflict. Freedom is dogmatic and inflexible regarding the essentials of life and reality, while being flexible and pliable. Regarding the non-essentials of life, and therefore freedom is both common sense orientation to reality, which includes respect for authority privacy and property, and under the laws of divine establishment, freedom, and authority are made it. You cannot have freedom without authority and you cannot have authority without freedom. Anything else is a distortion, for example freedom without authority is anarchy

and authority without freedom is tyranny freedom without the authority of doctrine is antinomianism. While authority without freedom in the spiritual realm is legalism. The fourth factor of logistical grace for the glorification of the Lord is the divine authorization of the local church, the local church is the classroom for the perception of doctrine, and the momentum over Christian life is the place where believers assemble honor divine authority for the learning of Bible doctrine and resultant worship of the Lord, the local church can be housed in a public building or a private building a home a car and office or any place where a doctrine is taught by a pastor mechanically the teaching can be face to face, or it can be some mechanical convenience, such as a tape recorder, an FX system or radio or television. However, no matter what the locale strict academic discipline and spirit fail concentration is in John. If you're local church is a home. That doesn't mean in the middle of a tape message you can get up and go to the refrigerator and open a can of beer.

This is not concentration and it is poor academic discipline. For the moment, you turn on a tape recorder, and that moment, you turn your home or your office are some building that immediately becomes strict academic discipline, it becomes a local church. And therefore, whatever privileges and rights you enjoy in your own home immediately are canceled and concentration on doctrine is the issue, so that you must recognize that even though many are living their lives by tape recorders, or by some other system their pastor may be someone else on television or on radio, whenever that person is teaching the word, then you must fulfill the same principles of spirit filled academic discipline that you use, right now, and this congregation that the laborer who assembles in the local church becomes a student of the word without portfolio. Their royal family privilege. His Spirit failed concentration on doctrinal teaching, which is the focal point of all worship, which again is the perception of doctrine, in spite of Apostasy in any given generation, the local church will continue to be the basis for learning doctrine, until the Rapture. Many service organizations allege that they have replaced the local church this allegation occurred first in our country with the founding of the YMCA. There was apostasy. And so people left their local churches in the state of Apostasy which is their privilege and gathered together for Bible teaching, but instead of forming it into local church principles to replace other local churches and apostasy, they went into service organization principles so that today we have a large number of service organizations in this country. Christian organizations which alleged to take the place of the local church, and many of these organizations are doing a fine job in certain definite fields of evangelism, but they do not replace the local church, and they cannot provide for the spiritual growth of the believer. So churches may come and churches may go but God's plan marches on and God's plan is to the local church. The fifth factor in the glorification of the Lord is the provision of a right pastor teacher, the spiritual gift the pastor teacher is a part of divine provision and support logistical grace, the spiritual gift includes both the authority and the ability to communicate doctrine, under the ministry of the Holy Spirit, the gift is restricted to male the leavers, but this fact does not preclude women from teaching children or other women within the local church modus operandi. We have some of our greatest teachers in this church are the ladies who teach in prep school, no male earns or deserves the gift of pastor teacher, and there is no stereotype personality which is qualified to be a pastor, there is no such thing as a pastor personality. There are multifarious personalities in the ministry. There is no such thing as dedication to full time Christian service or surrendering to preach spiritual growth and advance through maximum doctrine resin in the soul is the means of discovering the gift of pastor teacher, and the sixth factor in glorifying the Lord is the royal priesthood of the believer, this is also a part of logistical grace, and the church age, every believer is a priest and the purpose of the royal priesthood of the believer is to ensure his privacy and his objectivity and the perception of doctrine, advanced to maturity is impossible. Apart from maximum doctrine in the soul and the royal priesthood makes it possible to be informed without being distracted. The human mind is useless without divine help divine help is doctrine inculcated under the principles of perception perceptive concentration then is used for him the learning of doctrine and reverse application or reverse concentration is used in the application to reject truth or a doctrine is to build scar tissue in the soul and the greater the accumulation of that scar tissue, the greater the arrogance and the acceptance of a lie. The royal priesthood then is designed to allow every believer to live and let live, freedom from bullying,

freedom from any system of distraction concentration and for perception, all of this is your priestly privilege and the seventh and final logistical factor and glorification of the Lord is the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit, the ministry of the Spirit and grace perception, the ministry of the Spirit in reverse concentration, the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit in providing for our minds and our lives, those functions which are honoring to him. This then is the issue when it says there was no water and tonight we will see how the issue was resolved in the second generation of Israel, with our hands filed with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you've ever committed past, present and future as been poured out on him and judged. This morning we have been talking about logistical grace, but just go crazy does not begin until you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. First salvation, then logistical grace blessing. There can be no logistical grace, until you have settled. The greatest issue of all the issue of your eternal relationship of God or lack of it. Jesus Christ when hanging on the cross over 1900 years ago, received the imputation of all the sins of history. Every personal sin ever committed in human history, past, present and future was pouring out on him and judged by God the Father, the judgment of these sins opened the door of salvation that our salvation is wide open today so that you can have eternal life. By believing in Christ. The Scripture says Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ shall be saved, whosoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God and that believing you might have lived through his name, you can have eternal life, right where you said right now. If you want eternal life. It's yours, it's strictly up to you. No one can force you into it. No one should. It must be your decision based upon the fact that you appreciate and understand that Jesus Christ took your place on the cross, salvation was completed, he said, it is finished, and therefore there is nothing you can add to it, nothing you can take from it. Your only response for eternal life. They leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall we say, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life everlasting life is yours. Right now, or the taking for the receiving you have privacy in your soul to tell God the Father that you are believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. Thank you Father for the privilege of studying these things may God the Holy Spirit challenge us when we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

Faith Rest 643_026	Num. 20:4–5	May 27, 1979
---------------------------	--------------------	---------------------

05/27/1979 Num. 20:4–5 Believing lies; leader objectivity; self pity vs. learning from divine FTX's; freedom vs. luxury + slavery

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and just profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, the man of God might be too early for a nice time to all good works, study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth, this evening to Numbers 29:20. We will resume with verse four is our costume to spend a few moments in silent prayer before we began the study of the Word of God. The purpose is to shift gears and district academic discipline. It is imperative that demonstrate not only poise and good manners as well as objectivity. But in as much as many of those who are here are serious students of the Word of God. They have a right to hear without distraction. And therefore, the purpose of silent prayer is always the same. It is to give those who want to stay the opportunity of preparing themselves to do so in the proper manner. And for those who came because some girl dragged you in. Or you made some kind of a deal or someone. Your church this Sunday my church next Sunday type of thing. Well, I'm sure that you get away with murder in your own church that is you can gab and talk and fool with the song books and stick gum under the Pew and whatnot. But not here. Sometimes we make an issue of it for the sake of giving you the understanding that when you approach a word of God you approach with respect in this church, or you don't stay by Let us pray. Thank you. My father for the opportunity and the privilege of studying the Word of God, the freedom that we still have through military victory in the past. And because Jesus Christ controls history are grateful for the privilege and the opportunity we pray that God the Holy Spirit will enlighten us for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. All right, this is still our Memorial Day weekend. And I'm glad to see more uniforms here tonight that we have this morning, or I want to remind you once again that the only symbol of freedom that we have in this country. Outside of the Bible is the uniform of the various services. I want to make it very clear to you that the crack Bell does not represent the United States of America in any sense of the word, and therefore the weekend that we are celebrating is very significant because all of the freedom that we have in this country is courtesy of the military, that is the external principle, and courtesy of the police officer internally, respect for authority is one of the most important functions in life for our capacity for life. And it's especially important in relationship to your ability to orient to what we are where we have been and where we're going, we always encourage everyone at some stage of his life, to have military training, the tougher the better you'll never regret the toughness of it. It's the pitiful short sightedness of our state department and our namby pamby people today that none of the services really offer what they should. By way of preparing people for life. And those who in the past have gone through something that was really difficult are appreciative of it now it contributes in a wonderful way. The boot camps and the basic training. Have all loosened up a little too much.

And therefore, life isn't what it used to be. And therefore, we're going to have one generation that are going to have to learn. In actual historical adversity. Just like the second generation that we are studying and Numbers 20 tragically. Unfortunately, these people who are today. So lacking in disciplines and training and authority, are going to pay for it in every way. They don't pay for it in their love life, their social life, their spiritual life, their military life, and historical disaster. I rarely turn on television, especially if there's any news on at least that type of thing, because they're always showing mops. They show mobs and they showed mobs in Washington not long ago. And they show these programs where they blame the oil companies for the gas shortage in California that not only is imbecilic and completely and totally out of line but it reflects the time in which we live the belief of the law, and the problems that face the generation we are studying in Numbers 20 fall into the same category that believing of a lie. When you reject the truth you believe a lie. Let's start with the gas shortage.

All principles related to truth, are found either in the laws of divine establishment, or in the presentation of Christian doctrine, under the laws of divine establishment, we have the principle of free enterprise, and under the principle of free enterprise we have the concept that motivation is a profit. And every time that some American goes from rags to riches, it becomes an encouragement for others to start businesses

to start out on a small scale and face all of the problems and difficulties of parlaying that business into something big. To make money to make a legitimate profit, whether it's a 90% profit or a 1% profit. And that's true, that's a part of truth. And when you have a society or individuals that say no to that they build up scar tissue and other no scar tissue another no more scar tissue, the same as the hardness of Pharaoh's heart, and that opens up a vacuum that filters in the lie. And at the same time while they're saying no they build up an arrogance and the arrogance plus believing the lie results for example in the problems we have in government This describes bureaucracy and government today. This describes policy and government today. This describes the departure from the American way of life, and any system, where you say no. And, for example, the whole times movement, they have said no to doctrine. They've said no. No. No. and No, and I every time they say no, that adds arrogance and the arrogance plus believing the line results, and disaster. They principle can be applied and many situations in life. We noticed this morning that principle of freedom, through military victory. Therefore the military is an important part of any society, you say no, no, no, like they started to do in Vietnam. I've never, never will get over what happened to the American public during the Vietnam War. We should have been supporting them in every possible way. Getting rid of politicians who wouldn't allow the military to take over and control. We demonstrate the most unbelievable attitude. It was an arrogance. The cowards. The draft Dodgers the yellow bellies all stay at home and marched and protested people believe the lie, the American public today believes the lie. When they have people on television say now raise your hand if you think the oil companies are at fault and all these idiots raise their hands that shut sign of arrogance, a sign of scar tissue the soul, and the tragic thing is that this memorial day, if we ever have a memorial day after the next war. It will be a miracle for this reason, we have some wonderful people and military service we have some great officers and noncommissioned officers, but we have a population. Our system is to draw upon the general population. They're drafted in time of war. So when you start to pull in this population, you have two things that have never been under control one scar tissue of the soul, by saying, No, no, no, to the truth. Not only that but arrogance, the arrogance factor is developed. And therefore, these people believe the lie, people who believe right now that's a solid agreement with Russia is going to stop war it isn't going to stop war. It's going to give Russia, a better chance to get ahead of us in many areas are already ahead of us. Their Armed Forces, their artillery. Their Navy, I saw something in the paper not long ago about the fact that the Russian Navy was approaching ours, they're so far ahead of us it's pitiful. In almost every area infantry weapons the Russians have some phenomena I saw, not the actual weapon but I saw a diagram. And I saw a picture of one of the new sniper rifles of the Russians have unbelievable, so fantastic. And yet, we believe the lie that you're going to hear in the congressional arguments for salt for signing another solid agreement, you're going to hear the most idiotic things you've ever heard. Why, what would it be like not to have a treaty with the Russians, but it'd be very comforting, provided we got off the gluteus maximus and got to work and did something about it. But you see, we live in a generation when people believe the lie. And the lie comes in many forms we have noted in the past week, some of the forms are example sex without love is ritual without reality.

The lie, no one has any capacity anymore because we are distracted by false doctrine, we have come to believe the lie. So much resume first of all let's go back to verse three where we pick up self-pity. Whenever there is arrogance. In the soul. There is destruction of capacity for life. And there is one or two reactions arrogance and under pressure, either develops self-pity or self-righteousness, arrogant people are generally full of self-pity under pressure, and out from under pressure, they are self-righteous. Perhaps you've noticed, so many self-righteous people today, self-righteous people walk up to people at the gas pump and say you shouldn't be putting that kind of gas in your car. Your car supposed to take. Let it or whatever islanded or whatever it is. And they stick their nose in your business that's arrogance, that's self-righteousness, they're out from under pressure, you take those same arrogant self-righteous, sons of a lie Oh sob ease and put them under pressure. You've got a mealy mouthed whining person full of self-pity. This is what arrogance. As we noted in verse three the people contended with Moses and thought, saying or spoke, and you will know that Moses began as the top leaders, Aaron was the high priest Moses is in command. Aaron is in charge of the spiritual side. They gathered against mobile Moses

and Aaron, but they contend that only with Moses Aaron was a weak sister and they didn't have to bother with him. One of the responsibilities of leadership is to face the opposition of those under your command and handle the situation objectively. You cannot take responsibility for people in the military. In business, or in spiritual life without handling the situation objectively. If you are subjective in any way if you feel sorry for yourself if you're upset if you think it's unfair. If you're disturbed in any subjective way, then you have lost, whatever leadership potential, you have leadership is going to be blamed for a lot of things no one and those of you who are in the military. Those of you who are in business in positions of leadership, might as well learn this basic and fundamental principle related to the situation it's this. If you cannot take unfair unjust unreasonable irrational criticism. Then you have no position and you have no risk. There's a right to be in a position of authority. Absolutely not. If you are going to fulfill leadership function and do it right, then you must be able to handle the irrationality of subjective criticism leaders are blamed for everything. We blame for example we blame Carter for a lot of things that are not his fault. It's the fault of the American public for many of the things for which he is playing. Douglas MacArthur was blamed for a lot of things but he went right on doing the job chesty puller was blamed for a lot of things but he went right on doing the job. The Admiral King in Washington was blamed for an awful lot of things but he went right on doing the job. Eisenhower was blamed more than anyone and took more blame for things that were not his responsibility. But he went right on doing the job Stonewall Jackson, especially prior to second Manassas, was the most criticized officer in the Confederacy, but he went right on doing the job, no one liked his discipline. He practiced forms of discipline that were considered cruel and abusive, but he went right on doing the job. And anyone who ever emerges as a great leader must develop the sensitivity of a woman in love. And at the same time have the hide of a rhinoceros. So the only way you can survive in any kind of a leadership situation. Moses. After 40 years of leading the first generation of client nation Israel had all of the requirements, leadership, and a spiritual situation requires faith whereas function. We have noticed the faith rest oil drill under its three factors. The people were arrogant, of course and blaming Moses John stands today. The press is arrogant in trying to run the lives of everyone in this country. The people of this country are arrogant and their attitudes, they vote for arrogant people because they are arrogant and this arrogance is very destructive where the function is concerned. You cannot survive in life, unless you can think in terms of proof. You have to know what to do in order to survive on don't ever forget Pontius pilot who was the Roman governor of the province of Judea, and during the courtroom trial, when he began to perceive that Jesus Christ was innocent, but that he was going to be railroaded into the cross. At one stage he said what is true. It merely reflected his own dilemma in the field of leadership watches pilot was very I had great ability and was very great in many ways. But all of his ability was canceled neutralized destroyed because he could not come to any conclusions with regard to truth. His own scar tissue of the soul at destroyed him. And this is often what happens to great potential leadership. During the 38 years when the young people were being trained in doctrine, they had learned all of the lessons of logistical grace that we mentioned this morning. God had provided water for 40 years before under the exact same circumstances, but their parents did not learn logistical grace from the first mirabai incident. And because the parents did not learn under that situation. The tragedy develop the children did not learn logistical grace, when they should have in you, logistical grace as we have noted as the basic support system, and Wednesday spoke to Moses they were speaking as malcontents malcontent men always verbalizes, you've heard the old phrase, the wheel that squeaks the loudest gets the grease the wheel the squeaks the loudest is the amount of content. The amount of content but among those who are very arrogant and who are filled with scar tissue with the soul, their expression of discontent is both irrational as well as arrogant, you must remember that arrogance is the basic source for all problems, arrogance for example produces jealousy. Jealousy comes from arrogance, but not only does jealousy come from arrogance but so do all of the other mental attitude sands. And when people start to malign or judge our big adversely critical subjectively critical leadership. It is often merely a reflection of their own condition. This is of course why arrogant people become so rapidly irrational. Look out for the chronic complainer in any organization. There is the person who complains under humorous conditions. He is the objective complainer. But the chronic complainer who is subject he will always undermine an organization, and leadership must do one

of two things with such a person. Eventually, you must make an issue out of them, or remove them from the organization, if they stay in the organization, they must stay in submission to leadership whether they agree with the policy or not under that condition, of course, a large number of people have passed through the halls of the racket church to go in one exit and out another. You always enter exits. When you exit from exits, otherwise everyone in Ingress enters without an exit. Well, that's exactly what happened in the case of Moses. The verbalization of the Rebellion emphasizes the form of hidden arrogance, called self-pity. These people felt sorry for themselves they were the younger generation they had learned self-pity from their parents, even as they had learned self-righteousness from their parents. They were self-righteous and therefore many times they said, Moses was wrong when Moses was right. And therefore we have the verbalizing of their arrogance when they said oh that we had died when our countrymen. Our contemporaries died before the Lord. We've already know that then the South pity, always glosses over the real facts, their countrymen or fellow Jews died the sin unto death, which is the most horrible type of discipline to the Christian life. And with them, of course, the leavers only that hidden arrogance or self-pity, whatever desire, such a terrible death. When people are pulling self-pity they are willing to die they are willing just to show someone, they're willing to suffer, just to show someone so arrogance leads to self-pity and self-pity be is happy to become a martyr, just to show everyone how wrong they are only that hidden arrogance of self-pity, whatever desire to die the sin of the death, lack of faith rest means fear. Remember the principle that fear. Our cowardice is failure to think under pressure. Whereas courage, is the ability to think under pressure, courageous reverse concentration. Fear is an emotional aberration lack of faith rather than means fear self-pity and irrationality. No one in his right mind would ever want to die the sin unto death without maximum discipline system. We know that Numbers 11:4–6 as the illustration of this principle, and the people contended with Moses and they spoke saying all that we had died when our countrymen died before the Lord. One irrational thought, always leads to another irrational thought, and this we will see as we now move in and resume our study with verse four self-pity is the subject of verse three self-pity continued perpetuated results in irrationality firstly for the King James says and Why have you brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there. We start out by noting the hill field perfect of the verb boat, which looks like this in the Hebrew Bo is the best we can do with a trance literation, they have fail as a causative active voice, and they are saying that Moses brought them to this place and therefore it is all his fault. That's the Henfield Stan. Why, then, have you caused to bring the congregation of the Lord, and others desert. They hit field Stam. It's all your fault Moses, you did it. You're the, you're the result, your leadership resulted in our being in this terrible desert. Let's not understand the principle that is developed by the phrase. Why then if you cause to bring the congregation of the Lord into this desert one irrationality assumes that Moses, and not the Lord had led them to this spot where there was no water. That's your rationality they have been led by the Lord of the spot, not by Moses. So irrationality assumes that Moses, and not the Lord had led them to this spot to. It was the Lord testing the Jews in preparation for the invasion of the land of Canaan Listen carefully, the Lord had to test these people, immediately you know why they cause every young man who was tested up into the thousands would soon be in uniform. This generation was going to fight this generation was going to kill or be killed. This generation had to turn from self-pity and irrationality to instant objectivity self-discipline group discipline, they were going to fight, many groups of Canaanites, who had long tradition of military training and success. And you cannot even put a uniform on a man, until you straighten out his thinking, and God is saying to this generation. He's studying until you are straight in your thinking. You cannot serve in the military. In other words, the whole point is serving in the military is a privilege. It's an honor. And you cannot have that honor, until you're thinking you're straight.

So three if the Jews cannot meet the charge of the mosquito no water. They will not stand up under the charge of the elephant facing the various armies of the Canaanite nations in the land. For no water, then is an F TX field training exercise to develop faith rest function, they're not even ready to be drafted yet, or they have some good officers, and this is what this is a very important principle we did not follow through on this, but the off the officer corps the Jewish army is already formed when the 12 man patrol

was sent into the land 39 years before and Kate Ashe Barney is very close to the spot. When they were sat down here they were up at Kadish, and a 12 man patrol. One man from each tribe, the prints from each tribe when they went in to make a reconnaissance of the land they came back and report it. They were divided this way, 10 and 210 man. They first of all the entire patrol agree this was the most beautiful land they'd ever seen. But they disagreed immediately. 10 said we can't go in there and fight those people are giants goes people are great. They have great military organization, they will destroy us and then they will refund, our wives and they will kill our children. Two of them said, The Lord has promised us that land lets go now. Let's move on. Let's get in there and start fighting. Caleb and Josh are were their names. Caleb and Joshua would be the basis for forming an officer corps, Joshua wouldn't command Israel in entering the land, Moses will turn over the reins of government to Joshua. Justin before he dies. Caleb will be 120 years old when he charges up the hill for the last time to take a last piece of land that belongs to him. It was the hill and it was a magnificent hill with a beautiful view of the whole landscape around there, and it was the last place occupied by giants and when he was 120, he charged up that mountain destroyed those giants and build his fort there, and live the rest of his life as a military hero. He could look out over the panorama of the land and see all of the mountains and see the rolling hills and the countryside and sit back in his rocker and relax knowing that he had a job well done, and that there would be peace in his time, peace, because of military victory. So there was the officer corps that all during this time had been developed. When Joshua took over he had an officer corps. They did not have troops. They were very much like the Germans between war one and War Two. The Germans by the Versailles Treaty were permitted to have an army of 100,000, man. Now to the Germans that's nothing. And therefore practically everyone in that army was an officer or a non-cop, the privates were all non comms up to a certain stage who were all of the noncommissioned officers were actually officers and so on. And many times they would practice as if they had 25 or 30 or 40 or 50 divisions. Every time they went on maneuvers, they would have practice as if each man commanded a certain organization, as if a private commanded a platoon. And a sergeant commanded a company, and right on up through the German table of organization as the brigade commanders the division commanders the Corps commanders, they not only had cores they had armies and groups of Army Group A Army Group B Army Group C. They were they had that nucleus. For the next war. Well that's exactly what has happened during these 38 years. So there is an officer corps, one of these days we're going to take a special study of that officer corps and see how they did.

So point five the F TX deals with logistical grapes and other words, the F TX is a sure thing. It is a problem. Easily saw it is one of the most basic problems in the spiritual life. Whenever you lack water, food, shelter, and clothing, something necessary to keep you alive. That is the easiest test that God can provide for you. There is no easier test it's a sure thing. If God is going to keep you alive, you have to have food, shelter, clothing, you have to have water you have to have certain things. And therefore, this is the easiest of all tests, no water charge of the mosquito. And as goes the charge of the mosquito so goes the charge of the elephant. Six, as long as God gives us another day in which to live. He will support that live with whatever is needed. We saw this in our review this morning.

Seven, way the Royal Family of God, need to face the same issue, time and time again, so that we will be ready for disaster and catastrophe when it comes. All of us are going to have personal disaster all of us are going to face collective disaster at some time in our lives. God very graciously gives us a large number of ft x's in order to be properly prepared in order to give us capacity for life capacity for love capacity for happiness capacity for worship and capacity for leadership capacity for courage happiness in the midst of pressure.

Point eight. There is no substitute them for faith rest function. Faith rest function is thinking under pressure.

Nine, the coward cannot think under pressure. The brave man is the one who thinks under pressure and by the way you can be a coward one day, but you don't have to be a coward for the rest of your life. You may have been involved in something in the past where you were branded as a coward. If so that brand

doesn't have to stop you for even a moment, and you don't have to prove anything. you have to learn to think under pressure, a coward today can be a hero tomorrow why, because the Word of God is designed to take any believer and turn him into a man of courage, under pressure, the ability to think under pressure is the true definition of courage, thought that is the difference between a coward, and a hero. On any given point on any given day. And of course this is the difference between blessing in life and cursing in life. The ability to think truth, the ability to apply true, the ability to think under pressure. Reverse concentration on doctrine is the ultimate in faith rest function. Now, how am I going to appeal to you on this well we have some young people here, you want to be a great lover you want to have the romance of the century, you better learn to think. You don't need to have experience with boys, or those guys don't have to have experience with the ladies I believe we have a few still left in this world. What you need is to learn to think that is what is so necessary in a relationship between a man and a woman you ever want to have some real friends. You'll never have them unless you can think under pressure. Now, obviously, you'll never learn to think under pressure until you learn to think outside of pressure. Why then have you caused the congregation of the Lord to go into this desert. And then they express in their whining boy I'm sorry I can't whine for you. I'm just fresh out of wines haven't ever called Aveda the habit. And I don't know if I were an actor I suppose I could give you some crybaby routine to make this interesting, but what they're saying that we in our cattle should die there. Now you say we that's the life of the individual cattle, that's their property. See we don't think of wealth in terms of cattle today, you've been living then you, your wealth would be measured in terms of how many head of cattle you had if you had a herd of 10,000, you would be wealthy, if you had two or three well you wouldn't be so badly off and you had none then of course you're poor. And when you start talking about your life and your property, then you're getting down to the most basic concepts that life has to offer. When you start to complain about. You might lose your life and you might lose your property, then you're down to some real serious, hardworking, self-pity.

If you ever want to be like these people what you need to do tonight is when you get home. Do not turn on the races and find out who won, I think I should tell you except that we have two or three who are waiting, and have not avoid at all day, listening to the radio or finding it out. Don't go and listen to that, or observe that on television or don't go in for your favorite thing whatever it is, get into a dark closet and think sad thoughts, suck a little bit. Think of how maltreated you've been today and suck your phone. Then you will be ready for this, at least from the standpoint of the posture that accompanies the situation the thought. Now the key to the whole thing is dying. People often get upset when they realize there, they might die. If you go a certain amount of time without water, you might die. If you, if your cattle did not have water, they will die. And this leads to some very serious thinking, so we might classify this as intensive self-pity concentrated self-pity. Feeling very sorry for yourself. What a terrible world is going to be when I die of thirst. I'll no longer be here and all of these people are going to really miss me, they'll be sorry, God will be sorry Moses will be sorry that he didn't give me water law. Now, the Cal infinitive construct must introduce the principle, the lunch like this, and you th Muth means to die. It introduces a final clause denoting and allege purpose, the motivation of Moses, anyone who has ever been a leader is going to be maligned is going to be judged is going to be the object of injustice from others. Those of you who are husbands you're a leader. How many times has your wife not have the story straight had it all mixed up all bollixed up. How many times have you been falsely accused and abused and maligned well we will not form any club or anything but the point is, it's a very simple point, you're a leader. That's why, if you weren't going to hear all of that nonsense. Then you should not have gotten married because for a man marriage means leadership, you're in command of one, and I mean in command. Trouble too many husbands if they found a woman that couldn't leave.

That's a problem right there. You're drafted the wrong woman. You can show her your rank until Doomsday. I didn't want to change anything. One of the most fundamental principles and getting married is never marry a woman who is smarter than you are.

I think we have a problem. If you think leading one of the opposite sex is a problem. What happens when you bring others into the picture the children. Now you see the woman is a sub leader. She's a non ca.

And she has responsibility, and the parents therefore are leaders, they have a, we have a tea to now fact we have to have a tea oh and he actually, we have to have equipment for them to the little barons as they come along. The Rugsrats, the ankle biters. Are you going to handle. Right.

Well, because we've had a breakdown on the chain of command in marriage, then in the family, the breakdown sort of moves along and a grand landslide it's a great flood. And then they hit school. And now a little Rugsrats have learned all the tricks. And the teacher is no longer in charge. They take over. And they test, the teacher. And then of course the, the teacher goes to the principal has a policy, and the principal as a great leader policy is cowardice give them what they want. We don't want their parents breathing down our neck.

And then they keeps going and keeps going. And at some point, there has to be a test. Now one. The only thing that can ever turn around this avalanche of rejection of authority, and therefore lack of capacity for love. The only thing that can ever turn around, is a good war.

And a lot of people get hurt and good wars, always happens. But that's the only way those who survive really learn. You cannot survive without authority.

And these people are being tested. Not only are they being tested in their personal spiritual lives, but they are being tested as regarding their authority orientation. They have we have noted they have just rejected the authority of Moses.

They are complaining. They are not listening they are telling they're like malarkey.

When he has something to say he puts his ears down and closes it off. And he's gonna talk until it's over. And when he's through talking then he lifts them up and then you can tell him what you think about what you just said Women are like that, when they get to talking, they're not going to listen to you. And even when they are quiet they're not listening they're forming their next argument.

We call it academic lay lack of concentration lack of authority orientation.

So these people who are going to fight and listen very carefully. No man fights well for his country without the support and the love of the woman in his life, his wife, his girlfriend, whatever it is.

And therefore, to fight wars at any time in history, whether it's the time of Joshua, or whether it is the 20th century, no military can fulfill the function of protecting the freedom the privacy the property of their nation, unless they are sustained by love at home and therefore, the woman's capacity for love. The woman's capacity for life. The woman's authority orientation is involved in this statement.

And that's why God use the water test, because now there's going to be a shot here ready for women also become thirsty. When they've been a few days without water.

It's a test for everyone. It's a test for the men. It's a test for the women. It's a test for the children.

It's a test for Moses, but each one has a different test. But the principle remains the same. Moses has is going to have a problem with authority orientation. His authority is god he's on the top of the to any between Moses and God there is no authority.

And so he's going to have a problem and God tells him to do something he knows it's going to work out all right, but he's going to do it his own way. And that is why the command was turned over to Joshua. Shortly thereafter, proving a point that the greatest leaders in history are still human and can still fail. And when they fail, there is always an authority orientation issue.

And here's something that you must always remember no matter how great you are in life.

No matter how high you go in life.

No matter how famous you become.

You can never get away from authority orientation.

The officer pulls you over to the side and you get out of the car indignantly and you say officer Do you know who I am.

Just because you're great. Just because you're famous. That's because you're the mayor. Just because you're the chief or something that had on something.

You must still have authority orientation.

And the beautiful thing about the person who stabilizes in this field. Is he recognizes authority in any field. And even though you may be the president of the United States or the mayor of the town or the governor of the state.

When that officer pulls you over as yes officer.

No officer and not you know who I am, I'll have you fired I'll have you, you know, you know, I'll have your gluteus maximus.

I'll get you. What's wrong, there is a person who has the authority.

But he has no capacity for it.

And it must always match. Well we have military personnel here all right. When the MP pulls you over. You get out.

You expect him to start. I beg your pardon, sir I didn't know Heuser, etc. Already issue.

If you have capacity for life. If you're relaxed, you have capacity for love, and it won't hurt if you have a sense of humor. You can handle it.

A lot of people can only go so far in life, and then they get so arrogant, they get so carried away with the power that goes with the authority that they forget that authority doesn't mean just Power Authority means responsibility.

And I don't care if what Gen are what Corporation president, if he goes into a classroom. He is under the professor the teacher whoever it is, whatever he is in his own organization.

He's just another student in a classroom. That is authority orientation.

I don't care what you do in your own home. When you go into someone else's home.

You are under the authority of that home. You do not destroy property. If you do not let your little Rugrats kind of get cut loose on the dressed in China, etc.

It's a matter of being able to live and to handle the whole thing. Well, the Jews aren't able to do it so they didn't have any dressed in China yet, they didn't have any uniforms and they had not yet met their draft boards later than that we had our cattle my die there.

Now there's a difference between the word for death here Muth.

And the other bird that was used for the previous generation previous generation died under the verb God waga ah when we've had death before

God wa describes the previous generation they died the sin unto death. These people are only anticipating the possibility of dying of thirst and therefore they use Muth am UTA so we have different words. And later on, there'll be another word that looks like this. All right, and that means to kill the enemy. That means to murder. It does not mean to kill. But it means to cause someone to die as a representative of your country, or execute a murderer.

Now these people assume therefore that their death would be related to maximum discipline.

And this is always the erroneous assumption of the reversion is when you get when you get into self-pity you began to reflect a little bit you look back in your life and you're saying, Wait a minute. I must have done something terrible to get this, and then they go from one system of irrationality to another, when they start out with self-pity. The next thing is, God is punishing me. God is punishing me for something I did and then you think of something a few years ago, the ladies always think of abortion and I don't know what the men think of, but they always come up with something.

Something that shocked them at the time, and now they assume that this whole test this whole is not a test it's a punishment. And that is, emotional, and irrational. You keep short accounts with God and you stay away from that nonsense.

God is not punishing you for something you did in the past.

Learn to distinguish between divine disciplines. You'll know when you have it coming, and suffering as a test, therefore undeserved suffering.

Well we have, first of all, then erroneous assumptions of your rationality preoccupation with self. And that is arrogance preoccupation myself under pressure is the most devastating form of arrogance, it keeps you from being flexible, it keeps you from solving the problem, it keeps you from making decisions, it keeps you from thinking under pressure, in other words you short circuit reversed concentration.

Self-pity then short circuits, faith rest, you cannot be occupied with self-claimed promises use reverse concentration and come to doctrinal conclusions self-pity then is an extension of arrogance and self-centeredness. It is a basic dis orientation to life in general. And God's plan for your life. Specifically, and you will note that these Jews are also concerned about their wealth accumulated in the past 38 years while living in a gieve wealth in the ancient world again is measured in terms of cattle, lack of water can destroy both human life and cattle as a system of wealth, and therefore they were not only concerned for their lives, but they were also concerned that they were about to enter a depression.

It never occurred to these Jews to follow the faith rinse drill. In other words, the younger generation failed just as the older generation failed the corrected translation. Why then have you cause the congregation of the Lord to go into this desert that we at our cattle might die. The Jews have failed to use the faith rest technique, and they blame their failure on Moses rather than on self and until you come to grips with the failure of self, there is no recovery and continued momentum in the plan of God, and this is emphasized by the rebound technique, which in turn, self-condemnation principle or confession leads to recovery of fellowship and refusing to blame their faith rest malfunction on themselves. These people use Moses their leader as their scapegoat. Moses is the one person in the congregation, a lot to this moment, he is completely free from any failure. He is the only innocent person around in verse five, we have the old timer complain, there's always a few old timers around to complain to tell you how it was much better in their day. You know the shortest memory in the world is the memory of an old timer and not because he's old, but because his day always looks better than the previous generation. And here's the modern says well funny. We didn't do it this way in our day we did it better. You know the old stuff. Alright, let's see what the old timers have to say. Verse five and wherefore have you made us to come up out of Egypt to bring us into this evil place. It is not a place of seed or a figs or vines or pomegranates. Neither is there any water to drink. Of course the last complaint is obvious but the other complaints are not. What does it mean there's no seed no figs no vines no pomegranates. We know what that means no trade, the luxuries of life, the gross national product is now.

Let's take a look at the hill field perfect from Allah, here, which went the first person plural suffix al h in the Hebrew.

Allah.

It refers to the original Exodus generation who have survived until now. In the 38 years they have learned nothing. They have been uttered Bible teaching for 38 years, they still do not know anything.

Why have you made us to come up from Egypt. This is what they say. And what does that show. Well, they don't even understand anything until yet. But when people do not understand or do not orient to a situation. They always began to think in terms of what can benefit them see pomegranates vines. Why have you caused us to come up out of Egypt principle one, some believers simply mark time all of their lives and you must ask yourself a very honest question. And remember, you are only asking yourself and therefore you should be able to get an honest answer out of yourself since no one else will be in on it.

Are you marking time. Have you been marking time, all of your life.

Marking time is the worst thing that you could be doing. No advance in the plan of God.

You know what it is marking time is moving their feet in place. Lots of action. But they never go on a place you know, they mark time right in place but they never go anywhere. The Mark time behind the pulpit here all day is not moving forward not moving backward, and I can swing my shoulder but you're not supposed to do, so you'll know marking time I'm digging a hole now.

Well that's what it's all about. You see, that's the way Christians go through life.

That's the way. A lot of people go through life, marking time and when you're marking time in essence you're retreating.

Thirdly, this is the category who are complaining in verse five, they are Mark they are old timers and old timers who complain are Mark timers.

Because they have not learned any doctrine in 38 years. They are marking time until testing comes again, and that when it comes, they always fail. Now listen carefully. People who Mark time in life, do not benefit from experience, these people have had 38 years of experience so they've learned nothing from it.

When pressure comes, they fail along with the second generation who malfunction under the faith rest technique.

And they are the ones who say, and they hit feel infinitive construct of Bo, who caused us to come to this evil place. Bo again. They hit field Stam hand feel stamina's cause the evacuee voice, who caused us to come to this evil place. This is no place of seed or figs or vines are pomegranates.

In other words, when you mark time and life. The only thing you remember is Egypt yearly are at Kadish Barney again very close to it. In Egypt, they had vines, they had pomegranates, they had seed, they had fades, they had all of the luxuries of life, and they had slavery. They were slaves.

Now they in Kadish Barnea they have freedom.

Freedom, minus the figs, minus the pomegranates minus the lakes the garlics the onions. Minus water. Freedom minus water.

This is the test. Slavery plus luxury.

No, luxury is worth the system of slavery.

Therefore, Madeline, the old timers have communicated by marking time to the younger generation. They have communicated failure.

When people Mark time they communicate failure, you realize we have right now economically. We have a whole generation of young people now who are willing to work for some kind of a salary just to guarantee security, instead of going out and starting a business and working here and working air and putting together a package and developing concepts that will increase and develop economy, you don't find it. It's gone. It's disappearing.

And the form of slavery that we have right now is the worst form of slavery that can ever exist. We are slaves to the federal government.

Now, our forefathers founded a system whereby the states would have greater authority than the federal government, always states' rights, and it was to keep the federal government small, it was to make the federal government little so you can have local government and big people.

And it's disappearing, why because for a generation or two we've been marking time.

The place of testing is designed by God for a blessing through faith rest function. And since this desert is a place of testing it cannot be evil. You see, the old timers called the desert evil because it doesn't have the luxury that Egypt had evil is the policy of Satan. As the ruler of this world, and these believers need to understand the nature of evil to call the place of testing evil is to blasphemy.

And then we have of course, the things that the old timers remember they don't remember the slavery. They don't remember they how they complained about slavery, they do not remember the whip but the taskmaster, even though many of them still have the scars of slavery. They don't remember it at all. Why

have you caused us to come up from out of Egypt to bring us to this evil place. It is not a place of seed or a figs or a vines or a pomegranates. The fruit of the pomegranate is red with a woody astringent Rhine, which encloses a large number of luscious poppy seeds which are red, or sometimes pink and colored so very good fruit. The rain contains a tannin, and from it was extracted a medicine against the tapeworm so it had the medicinal value as well. And all of these things were luxuries, and the pomegranate actually doesn't represent a food so much as it represents in the ancient world of medicine. They had good medical care in Egypt.

They had seed means business. They had fig vines, the figs represent the luxury of food and the vines represent the luxury of beverage.

They had all of the luxuries of life but they had slavery.

And then finally they get to their last complaint there is no water to drink. That is the real issue that has brought out all of these silly irrational thoughts. The last phrase is the major issue. There is no water to drink, instead of passing the test by the use of the faith rest technique. They flunked the test so we have two generations, we have some old timers, and we have the second generation, and everyone flunks, and in their complaint. They make comparison with Egypt, and they forgotten the fact that they were in slavery there, and the principle is very simple. When a man is under pressure. He always forgets the value of freedom.

When apostasy is under pressure. When reversionism is under pressure. He always forgets the value of freedom, the Jews have possess freedom from slavery now for 40 years, but they still have a slave mentality capacity for freedom demands advanced maturity, and the principle, we have today so be sure to get it down. The more childish. The population becomes, the more capacity for freedom disappears from the soul, so that people for happiness must rely upon the pomegranate. The fig, the vine, the seed, and another passages, the leeks the garlic, the onions and so on.

But happiness does not depend upon possession of luxury items. Don't misunderstand me I'm not opposed to luxury items.

Happiness is a mental attitude, not the possession of a luxury. And today, the people in this country are willing, more than willing to trade freedom for all the luxury they can have, you know why because under a system called a welfare state, a pseudo system is set up called giving luxury to scum. Now scum have no capacity for luxury.

And when you give luxury to scum. Then they develop a taste for the luxury without the capacity for it, and without the ability to reject luxury where freedom is at stake. And in our country today freedom is at stake.

And therefore, under the system of socialism in the wild for that welfare state. We have come to the same place that Moses finds himself as the leader of the second generation of the client nation to God called Israel. Freedom must have content of thought to be given its place of highest value.

Only perception of doctrine or appreciation of the laws of divine establishment and capacity can give us capacity for freedom. Freedom is the policy of God in the creation of mankind. He gave freedom in order to resolve the angelic conflict. Freedom is dogmatic and inflexible regarding the essentials of life and reality. While both flexible and pliable regarding the non-essentials of life. Freedom is common sense oriented to life. Freedom is also spiritual orientation to life. Freedom demands not only privacy and property, but respect for authority, and it is obvious that in 40 years of freedom that Jews have learned

nothing. They have no respect for their authority, even though, Moses is one of the greatest rulers who ever lived.

And in 40, years after the greatest ruler ship possible. They live under a theocracy, and their visible rumor is Moses acts as chief of staff to God.

And they've missed the point entirely. And they have no respect for authority, because they have no understanding of freedom. Why have you caused us to come up from out of Egypt to bring us to this evil place. It is not a place of cedar figs or vines or promet pomegranates. Furthermore, there is no water to drink. Now let's be sure we have the issue we'll make it in three simple points oneself pity.

Self-centeredness, or any other preoccupation with self-results and total loss of one scale of values.

Whether you're dealing in the spiritual realm and related to God, or dealing in the human realm and related to freedom to. You cannot have a system of priorities, which is compatible with the plan of God.

And at the same time be occupied with self as a system of arrogance.

Now self-consciousness is legitimate arrogance there's not.

Three, the subjectivity of unbelief can only be remedied by the objectivity of doctrine. And this means doctrinal perception concentration on the word, so that there is something to apply in time of pressure. We spent the entire morning service on what should have been applied logistical grace.

And the failure to apply this meant ignorance of logistical race, and they cannot enter the land, and for that reason, even though they are very close to kadesh Barnea kedesh Barney is not more than 20 clicks away. And even though they are there and go straight into the land, this failure means that they will go in my strategical envelopment, they will have to go around, eat them and Moab and come through Amman, or between Moab an AMA and finally cross the land.

But they it's going to take a year to train them mentally to go into the land and even then they're going to have cowboy trouble right there.

The Reuben and Gad they're cowboys and they don't even want to fight. And when cowboys won't fight and the rest won't fight so we they have to be pulled in there and say, Now look, we own up or do you leave your families here and you can have all your ranches, but you are going to be drafted and you're going to fight to cowboys have to fight to.

That's one of the lessons I had to learn.

No one stays home, and takes care of the family. You come out and fight with us. All these principles are still applicable at the present time. And we will continue our study. Next Sunday morning resuming with verse six finding out what leadership does in time of disaster. We're grateful father for the privilege of studying these things. And we pray the God the Holy Spirit will enlighten us, that we might grow in grace and fulfill the very purpose for which we remain in this life. Are we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

06/03/1979 Num. 20:6 Leadership + God vs. irrationality and revolt; principle of freedom: authority and equality

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword so here's the Gavan to the dividing a Sandra of the soul in the spirit of the giants of the marrow and his critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature and thoroughly furnished onto all good works, study to show thyself approved not a God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Although the word of truth this morning to Numbers, 20. Numbers 20 resuming our study in verse six. Numbers 20. Verse six.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

Consider privileged Heavenly Father to fellowship in the world to have the opportunity of growing in grace in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. We thank Thee for the opportunity of momentum and motivation to continue that momentum through perception of doctrine. And we have obeyed the Word of God and assembling ourselves together this morning. For the purpose of growing in grace through perception of doctrine. We pray that God the Holy Spirit will sanctify to the nourishment of our souls the portion of the word that we study this morning, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. The most unusual book that has just come off of the press is called the powers that be. It is very excellent history, contemporary history of Henry Luce his time and Paley CBS Graham's Washington Post and the Chandler's Los Angeles Times. It is one of the best documented rotations on the matter in which the press has taken over the fourth estate and completely controls the thinking of this nation. It also explains why we lost the Vietnam War, a combination of the press turning against the war, especially Henry Cronkite, plus the bungling of the Johnson administration with Johnson way out in the lead. This is one of the most fascinating books from the standpoint of the history itself. The writer David Halberstam is a liberal but a very brilliant one and he simply gives the information he reports, and he lets you decide about the interpretation. And from that standpoint of course it is extremely well written, and it's a must if you want to understand the trend of evil and the time in which we live. The in the page 734. We have an excellent commentary on bill Paley, who was the chairman of CBS for so many years. He ran CBS for more years and most of us can remember. And he did a most unusual job, but he finally came to the place where he was divorced from reality. And in so doing, of course, he lost out almost completely in every sense of the word. The story begins with how he dumped a man by the name of Freddy Silberman, and in the giving of the story we also have our silver mine build up CBS, and he lost him to ABC because he became divorced from reality. I'm going to quote a little bit from it, it says the last Friday silvermont ABC. No one had paid much attention at that time because Freddie Silberman, although a very talented commercial programmer did not cut a wide swath of New York media circles. And because in addition, no one took ABC seriously. It was the perennial third network last and everything but sports. Everyone laughed at it, and there was, there were endless ABC jokes about how they should take the Vietnam War, and play it as a sitcom on ABC, and it would all be over in a few weeks. Are the joke about the Arab oil millionaire, who came to America with his son, and they stayed at the Plaza Hotel, the son liked it. So the era bought it for him. They flew to Los Angeles on American Airlines, the sunlight the trip. So the era bought the American Airlines, and then they went to Disneyland. The son like that so the era bought Disneyland for him. And finally the trip was almost a complete success but the father asked if there was anything else the son wanted, and he said yes he wanted a Mickey Mouse outfit. So his father body may be see Freddie Silverman was a very good commercial programmer. He was a link to the great days

when CBS dominated the two other networks, year after year in commercial programming and always got first look at any all the new hot series, like most people in his chosen profession. He was not particularly concerned with a social obligation or the moral consequences of what he did his life was the Nielsen ratings. He knew what worked and what did not, and he had a good sense of the limits of public tastes and what was the right moment to try new areas. He was intense totally driven by his work. He knew how to rig a schedule to protect a new show and really have a stronger show. He had a very good instinct for mass taste, and he was an ultimate professional and a profession built on rendering on demand and what is memens. He was the classic workaholic.

And it was sad of him that if he were visiting China, he would make sure that the previous day's Nielsen's ratings would be delivered to him by a bicycle rider at CBS he had done very well but mastery of the ratings had been taken for granted there. Fred Silverman felt frustrated and neglected. He had little genuine access to Bill Paley, and then describes how all of the middlemen finally forced him out. And as a result of this, he went from CBS to ABC, and he finally built them up to number one, and in commenting on this bill Paley wasn't even aware that silvermont has gone for a long time sitting now with Silverman using all the tricks and techniques that he learned at bill Paley's Han, ABC moved up faster than anyone had expected. One of his early successes at ABC was a truly terrible show called Charlie's Angels. It featured equal parts of mindless script and female flesh. When Bill Paley first saw it. He reportedly asked, where our beautiful girls are and the stunningly short time, ABC was number one. Well this is a probably one of the best written things if you want to find out what really happened in the Vietnam War. This is the book, that'll tell you all about it and if you want to know how bad the Johnson administration was in every administration since all of the inside workings are found right here, and therefore if you are interested in contemporary history as a believer, you will find the powers that be to be very fascinating. Of course, if you're best efforts so far have been in some little Western or a novel. Forget it, but it is a fascinating insight on what's going on. And one of the real meanings of this well written history, well documented, is the fact that in every area of life, we find divorcement from reality. The government is divorced from reality and their foreign policy if we could even call it a foreign policy. The government is even more divorced from reality in their domestic policy, and even the hard heads are now beginning to see that sometime toward the end of the year the beginning of next year we're going to be in for it, economically, although of course the hard heads are not aware of the fact that Jesus Christ controls history, no matter where you turn today, the concepts are so totally divorced from what is really going on in life. That is so very astounding. And yet to me the most shocking thing of all is the fact that fundamentalist Christianity has gone along with the trend. And the average Christian today is even more divorced from reality than his counterpart in Washington are in any form of government. It is one of the great tragedies of the time in which we live. And when I say divorced from reality. I am referring to the fact that most Christians today fail, whether they are spiritual or carnal, whether they are advancing or moving into reversionism, whether they are mature believers or apostate believers, the failure today is absolutely astounding. And it's all based upon divorce from reality in one great field of the faith risk technique. It's the field that we call logistical grace. Every great failure of every mature believer recorded in the Scripture is related to failure in the second stage of the faith rest drill with regard to logistical grace tests. Whenever God gives a test in the field of logistical grace. It is obviously for our blessing. It is for our advance, and it is to bring us back to the concepts of reality. We have noted before the importance of logistical grace in fact we have studied in great detail. Let's notice for example once again the part of logistical embrace and the plan of God, $x + y + z = \text{the plan of God acts}$, human life is imputed at birth. That's where God's plan begins for the human race, plus the imputation of Adam's sin. This is where condemnation begins. everyone is condemned to do not on the basis of his own personal sins but on the basis of the imputation of Adam's sin, and this equals the first potential in the plan of God which is salvation, plus the burden of doctrine which is redemption reconciliation propitiation or some other field of soteriology and Christology, and this equals the first hope absolute competence. And when we believe in Christ we have eternal life outside of this bracket we have a plus which is salvation adjustments of the justice of God through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, you will please

notice that this phase of the plan of God is underwritten by the laws of divine establishment, which emphasize freedom and self-determination for the only way of salvation is related to freedom and self-determination and why radical things change for this is the plan of God for the advancing believer or the retrogressive the lever here we have judicial imputation, number one, all personal sins imputed to Christ on the cross and judge plus judicial imputation number two, which is the imputation of divine righteousness. At the moment of salvation that divine righteousness imputed is the second potential, the potential for the imputation of two categories the blessing first category is logistical grace, everything it takes to keep the believer alive and the devil's world, whether we call it food, shelter, clothing, whether we call it time whether we call it atmosphere the very air that we breathe, whether we call it the spiritual factor, dealing with the, the inculcation of Bible doctrine in the local church which is the classroom, under the Ministry of a pastor teacher, which is the permanent gift. So the second potential is the potential of advanced maturity and the glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ through the imputation of special blessing in six categories, plus pertinent doctrine, equals the second hope, replacing the first, the absolute competence, that through perception of doctrine, we will eventually receive the imputation of great blessing and time which glorifies God, the plus outside of the bracket is maximum adjustment to the justice of God. Our majority adjustment to the justice of God through maximum doctrine resident the soul. Now in addition to the laws of divine establishment, which continue to protect our freedom as we advanced in maturity. We have logistical support from God. And we are in the plan of God. Therefore God has a plan for each one of us, and that plan cannot operate in time, unless we are supported and sustained by God. So the principle of the logistical grace comes in at this point. Underneath are the everlasting arms, my God shall supply all of your deeds according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. Then we have studied in great detail the various aspects of logistical grace, as they are taught of the Scripture, they are new every morning. They are renewed for us every day as a matter of fact, and that's why we have in laminations three great is Thy faithfulness, the faithfulness of God to the believer is located in the field of logistical grace and fee radical of the plan of God, we have the imputation of eternal life and salvation, plus the imputation of blessing in time glorifying God in time tactical victory. And this equals the third potential. This is the potential of great blessing and reward at the judgment seat of Christ, plus burden of doctrine equals the third hope. The third hope is absolute competence that after the rapture of the church, when we stand at the judgment seat of Christ we will receive the imputation of eternal blessing and reward which glorifies God forever. And this equals the plan of God, x plus y plus C. We are sustained, not only by logistical grace and C radical, but after that the sustaining factor of the imputation Oh special blessing. Now all of this began because God is holy, the holiness of God or the integrity of God is composed of His justice and his perfect righteousness. At the moment of salvation to the justice of God, imputed to each one of us. The perfect righteousness of God, which sets up a home or a target for the imputation of all blessing and the justice of God. Therefore, it has established a pipeline to the righteousness of God resident and each one of us through this pipeline then comes the two categories of blessing first category is logistical blessing, or the support that keeps us alive in the devil's world, and the second is the special blessing, are the reward for cracking the majority barrier and glorifying God in this way. So through this pipeline from the justice of God to the righteousness of God, flows this system of blessing, by which we are sustained in time. Therefore when something is removed from the scene. It is always a test to bring us back to the point of logistical grace in Numbers 20:2, the problem was no water. Water is necessary to sustain life, and therefore it is a test for a blessing, no discipline is found in this area. God does not usually discipline to be labor except in the final stages of reversionism by the removal of the necessities of life, the disappearance of the necessities of life is a test. It is a test to fulfill the drill. The first stage is faith, reaching out and claiming that promises of God, these promises are designed to stabilize the mentality, for the fear panic ploy keeps the believer from reverse concentration. Once the promises have been claimed and the mind is stabilized, then the Secondly, the drill faith reaches out and takes the doctrine rested in the right lobe and applies it to the experience. This is called reverse concentration. And the third stage is the doctrine of inclusion. The only problem is that when the laborers reject or resist Bible teaching, which we call truth or doctrine, when they resist it and say no, they began to build up scar tissue, the first layer of scar tissue on the soul is

given when occurs when they still understand the doctor they have rejected by each succeeding system of saying no, the doctor that resisting doctor develops additional scar tissue and finally the scar tissue is so thick that the individual believes become divorced from reality. Most of the time that you're saying no to doctrine, you also build up elegance and it is the buildup of this particular arrogance, which is part of the problem in the past so we are studying because arrogance does very strange things to people, has totally been totally divorced from reality, especially in the spiritual realm. When the pleasure of testing, especially a simple test dealing with adjusting of race, when that pressure comes arrogance manifests itself in self-pity. When the pressure is off, and prosperity reasserts itself, then pressure manifests itself in self-righteousness, and between self-pity and self-righteousness, there is a very unstable situation as far as fundamentalist Christianity is concerned, and therefore what the great failures that come in the Christian life, not only come to the believer who is negative toward doctrine, and why radical, here's the point of salvation, but he's negative relation takes him into the stages of reversionism, we have studied the eight stages involved in the first area, there is warning discipline in the second area there is intensified discipline and eventually there is the sin under that many times the reversion is just kept alive. However, for a very long time. He is a Qadri used to test the believer who is advancing toward maturity. When a believer passes the middle point of his advanced toward maturity, he will be attacked by these wonderful lovely sweet self-righteous kind. The leavers as an attack to distract him from Bible doctrine, and therefore the principle of keeping the apostate believer alive, but he's kept alive under discipline. Nevertheless, he is still supported by logistical grace. One of the most beautiful manifestations of logistical Grace is the fact that the reversion is a believer in any of the eight stages of reversionism receives food, shelter, clothing, he has a breathe the same air that you do. He is protected by the same system of establishment that you are, he enjoys the same right to self-determination that you have as a positive believer toward doctrine. He is negative, and you're we're paused here receives logistical support, you'll receive logistical support. So logistical grace does not differentiate between the believer who is succeeding and the believer who is failing, except that in the case of the believer who's advancing. He has capacity for life and therefore the ability to be thankful and to appreciate the provision of God as per Lamentations 3:20-25, which we have studied, whereas the believer who has been supported by logistical grace in his descent to the sin unto death into his descent into apostasy. He's a very miserable creature. He has no capacity for life. He is highly unstable and he is divorced from reality in the same way that Bill Paley was at CBS in the last few years of his life. And therefore, the enjoyment of logistical Grace is different. In the case of the believer who has in reversionism as part of the, the lever who is advancing through perception of doctrine. Once the maturity barrier is cracked there are three stages of maturity and from then on, it's not only a matter of logistical support, but the six blessings that we have noted categorically the spiritual blessings the temporal blessings blessing by association historical impact blessing and undeserved suffering and finally dying grace. These of course we have all studied in detail, so that we are prepared for the passage in which we find ourselves, the issue, if you are going to stay close to reality. If you are going to therefore use doctrine in relationship to reality. You must face various categories of logistical grace testing. Now the correct translation, beginning in Numbers 20 verse one and bringing us up to date in our study, then more than this, the people of Israel the entire congregation had come to the desert of sin and the first month, and the people remained and Kate ash now Marian both died and was buried there, and there was no water for the congregation, no water is a test of the second generation. The second generation is about to face a joke about five years of great fighting one year of movement and five years of fighting. They are located at Kadesh, and they are about to enter the land, but they will not enter the land directly because of their failure of logistical grace testing. Instead, they will make a wide single envelopment of strategic envelopment, they will go around, eat them, and Moab, and they will eventually approach the land by crossing the Jordan, and they will have a year's testing because they fail this test. Once they are out of the land they are going to have at least five years of very serious fighting for the first client nation in history must maintain his freedom, the way all client nations to God maintain their freedom, they maintain freedom in under the laws of divine establishment through military victory, and they maintain freedom through the spiritual laws by the beat the believers advancing to maturity and forming the pivot that protects the land the salt of the land

principle, the pivot is what is protecting us today. We should have been destroyed economically in 1970, we should have been destroyed militarily in 1976. We are still here in 1979, the principal Jesus Christ controls history, and the people, it says they responded therefore they gather themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and the people contended with Moses they revolted against him actually and spoke saying all that we have died when our countrymen die before the Lord. When you are divorced from reality you become irrational and the irrationality of reversion is and we have already noted in the study of that particular verse. Then in verse four. Why then have you caused the congregation of the Lord to go into this desert, that we and our cattle may die. This is the ultimate in irrationality plus arrogance under pressure, leads to self-pity. And actually they didn't want to die and they didn't want their cattle to die, far from it, but this is the process that we studied in the last few weeks. Then in verse five. Why have you caused us to come up from out of Egypt to bring this to this evil place. It is not a place of see our figs our vines our pomegranates. Furthermore, there is no water to drink, everything that they remember they had as slaves, and we have studied in detail the slave mentality. They have forgotten the importance of freedom, when they are under pressure, and having forgotten the important importance of freedom, they remember the pleasant things of slavery, rather than the tyranny of slavery. And because they have forgotten the tyranny of slavery. They are now in a state of revolt. So the last phrase is the major issue however there is no water to drink, instead of passing the test by using the faith ranch technique. They flunked the test by complaining about their circumstances. This is the slave mentality, in which they have ignored the principles of freedom, and instead have now are willing to accept the principles of slavery in order to enjoy a few things in life. This is selling their birthright of freedom for a mess of pottage remember again that freedom is the status of human volition. The uncaused cause of human function. The principle of live and let live freedom is legitimate self-determination exemption from necessity self-fulfillment and the privilege and the franchise of the human race. Freedom is also exemption from arbitrary control freedom includes Of course certain principles, without these principles freedom in itself is nonexistent principle one is privacy principle two is property and principle three is the umbrella of authority. This is the structure of freedom is taught to the Word of God. Privacy is the environment for the function of freedom property is the legitimately acquired or possessed by the individual is the benefit of freedom, and the power of delegation by God to command to train and to prepare for life to employ to teach to act as a principal or an agent. This is the legitimate function of authority. We have already noted that freedom and equality cannot coexist. And that one of the greatest attacks upon freedom is the principle of equality, which destroys the umbrella of authority, you can have freedom, or you can have equality, but you cannot have both. When I say you're gonna have equality I'm talking in, in a very limited sense where there is no such thing as equality. Freedom gives you the right of self-determination to move to a place of success or prosperity. Freedom also gives you the right to fail. And to do so on the basis of your own volition equality destroys all of that, there is no such thing under the concept of equality freedom cannot guarantee our manufacturing quality in the human race. And once you go for a quality system such as socialism that immediately destroys the concept of freedom. One of the fascinating things to me is that heaven worked its absolute perfection forever and ever does not have equality, there will be differences among the believers, with our resurrection bodies. Those who advanced to maturity are going to have great rewards decorations cities to rule, etc. Those who fail, are going to be there and resurrection bodies and again without regrets, but they will not have the same things as those who succeeded through self-determination in life, and therefore there is going to be even in the perfect environment of heaven, great differentiation equality tries to destroy all of this perfect illustration I mean there's gas rationing gas rationing makes everyone equal, it means the scum and the bomb. I am the person who is a drag on society, the person who is evil in his thinking and who is anti-society and antiestablishment can get the same amount of gas every day that you can, and for the same price. If the gas companies the oil companies have not been honorable today you would be paying three and \$4 for gas in keeping up with the inflation spiral, but here again you see the principle. The principle is that people who are important to life and people whose lives are significant in the function of economy, they are reduced to the same amount of gas as someone else, under the principle of gas rationing and equality, therefore destroys the very principle and freedom of self-determination equality

also eliminates free enterprise, which is part of the laws of divine establishment and in effect. Freedom cannot guarantee, or manufacture equality in the human race. Some use of freedom to advance under the principle of self-determination and some use freedom to rent or grass and to buy their self-determination freedom is the reality of life and equality is the myth of life. Freedom does not guarantee equality. The function of freedom guarantees inequality, this is extremely important, equality that is the device of the arrogant. The disorientation. The sociopath. The freedom is the motivation, on the other hand of the grace oriented the principle of live and let live forest equality is not only the policy of tyrants, but the basis for Satan's eschatological system of the pseudo millennium, which is today represented by the thinking of socialism and the welfare state freedom then is the policy of God in the creation of the human race to resolve the angelic conflict. Freedom is dogmatic and inflexible regarding the essentials of life and reality. While both flexible and pliable regarding the non-essentials of life, and therefore freedom is both common sense, as well as orientation to reality. The Jews in this passage have just thrown away freedom. They have thrown away freedom and a desire to go back to slavery. They want the pomegranates they want the vines they want the figs, they only remember the good things. Once they get away from slavery. Freedom is not only common sense and orientation to reality. But freedom demands great content of thought and that content is spiritual as revealed in the Bible, and as related to the laws of divine establishment, can also be understood by any unbeliever under the laws of divine establishment freedom and authority are therefore mated, you cannot have freedom without authority and you cannot have authority without freedom and the Jews are free because God has delegated authority through Moses, and through the writings of Moses the Mosaic Law and so on. And remember the principle. If you have freedom without authority, you have anarchy. If you have authority, without freedom, you have tyranny, you must have both and Moses as the perfect representation of the combination of freedom and authority freedom without authority is anarchy and authority without freedom again is tyranny freedom without authority of doctrine is antinomianism, and authority without freedom is legalism, and the people of the nation, therefore must be mature to enjoy freedom, or they must simply function under the laws of divine establishment and this they have failed to do so when it says there was no water to drink. This was God training the next generation. He was training the next generation for what must come. You cannot survive successfully as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, without a daily understanding of the reality of God's logistical grace system. It is God's blessing to us to provide whatever it takes to sustain us in this life, and the principle is that when man gets under pressure. He always forgets the value of freedom, the Jews had possess freedom from slavery now for almost 40 years, they're in their 14th year as a client nation to God, but capacity for freedom demands advanced the majority, the more child is the population became the more capacity for freedom disappeared from the soul freedom must have content of thought, that gives it its highest value, and only perception of doctrine or appreciation of the laws of divine establishment can provide for the individual such an appreciation. Obviously the second generation has no appreciation for freedom. And we have seen the old timers influencing them by saying, Egypt was much better Egypt with its vines and its figs and its pomegranates, but Egypt with its leeks and onions and garlic, all of these things were meaningful, only because the people who were thinking about them were no longer under the lash of the taskmaster, they were no longer under the bonds of slavery, but they had developed even as we have developed in our history what I like to call the slavery mentality. Today this country lives under the slavery mentality, which is fostered by big government little people rather than little government and big people as our forefathers founded this nation. So the principle then why have you caused us to come up from out of Egypt to bring us to this evil place. God led them to this place, this was the place where the tabernacle was located. This is the place where Bible doctrine was disseminated, and therefore it cannot honestly be called an evil place. It is not a place of seed that means business opportunity are figs or vines are pomegranates. Furthermore, there is no water to drink. This is an expression of self-pity self-centeredness and our preoccupation with self which of course means arrogance and arrogance destroys any true scale of values, you cannot have a system of priorities, which are compatible with the plan of God, and at the same time be occupied with self as a hidden system of arrogance, the subjectivity of unbelief can only be remedied by the objectivity of doctrinal perception concentration on the word, the function of the faith

ranch trail. And that's exactly why God permitted that withdraw of logistical support in the field of water. It was to bring them to the place of realizing that their lives, must be centered in the Lord. They must be occupied with Christ Jesus Christ who is the God of Israel, we have studied him as add on I eloheinu, add an eye and now we resume our study this morning. In verse six, where it says in Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly under the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell on their faces, and the glory of the Lord apparent to them. You will notice immediately that we have throughout the action of this passage, a verb which keeps reoccurring. It is the Kalyan perfect of the verb bow, which looks like this and the Hebrew it's Bo, and this is the verb of movement, the flow of humanity in this situation, the people revolt so bowl they came to Moses, they complained to Moses now Moses immediately separates himself from the revolt and goes into the presence of the Lord, again using this very strong verb that Moses and Aaron went from the face to face with the congregation to the door of the tabernacle of the assembly. Remember that the tabernacle for the last 38 years has been located at k dash, and it is here that doctrine has been taught the tabernacle depicts many of the doctrines which are important to imply in time of disaster. And it's also interesting to note that there was always a group of people who stayed at k dash during those 38 years. These were the ones who were positive toward doctrine, and the rest of the congregation scattered over about 200 clicks in the desert around there until they die the sin on to death, but always there was a strong nucleus, pause the believers who resided during the 38 years at k dash. These are the ones who advanced the majority. This is the pivot of lottery leavers that is actually carrying the nation the client nation to God at this time. Remember, a small pivot mature believers, and a large spin off of inventory leavers are actually believers in reversionism and the nation, a client nation of God is eventually destroy. And of course the pivot, of the, the pivot is preserved we've noted that in our study of Jeremiah, but the spinoff of reversionary believers is always destroy. We have already Of course defined for you in great detail the client nation to God concept, the nation that has the laws of divine establishment, the Jews were the first and will be the last client nation in history. We have noted in great detail the way in which a client nation is defined as to its function, freedom, self-determination and evangelism, the teaching of the Word of God, the function of missionaries and in the times of the Gentiles the preservation of the Jews during the time of being scattered under discipline that deals for us. This is the time when no Jewish nation can actually be a client nation to God, in fact will not be a client nation, until the second advent of Christ.

Then Moses and Aaron went from the face of the congregation or face to face with them to the door of the tabernacle of the assembly of the tabernacle again represents doctrine, and we know immediately that they did something which indicates the situation was out of hand. The county and perfect from now fail means to fall, and with this we have a word that means on their faces and a Ph. A L, whereas they were stood they stood up to the crowd, or the crowd of people. And Moses and Aaron face them, but after these complaints, they turn around and they go to the tabernacle and now they have their face on the ground. This indicates something very important. This indicates the helplessness of human leadership in time of revolt revolution means abandonment of establishment principles and every revolution in history, whether you're looking at the French Revolution, or whether you are looking at the Russian Revolution, or any other legitimate Revolution, the Americans never actually had one when you're looking at a revolution, you're looking at a situation that is out of hand. Because the people usually the middle class who represent establishment, they always lose control. There were legitimate complaints against the Borbon kings and Louie the 16th certainly was no great king in any sense of the word he was a great lock maker, however, and a fine mechanic, but as a king he was very poor. However, there still was establish money in the land. I want to remind you of this because the application to Christianity is very important, you and I as believers have no right to ever use violence to solve the problems of this country. In other words, revolution. We still have freedom, and we still have establishment granted that things are very bad, but that does not give us the right to revolution. This is very important because we still have freedom to study the Word of God, and that freedom demands that while we do not agree with the policies of our government, we still remain loyal opposition, and that means under loyal opposition that we would go to war and fight for our country, even if it was another

jackass war like the one in Vietnam where we had no business being there in the first place. And in the second place we were not there to stop communism, we were there to bail out Lyndon Johnson and a few other idiots before him the Kennedy administration before him. We were not there for any reason that made any sense, and we ignored the wisdom of General MacArthur who said never commit American troops again. To a land war in Asia, and This in itself should have told us a great deal. We needed to come away from Asia entirely. We needed actually to get out of Europe we needed to go back to the old isolationism policy because that was the only way we can think clearly as a nation we have lost that ability as we have entered into the international realm of things, and therefore the establishment principle was has been abandoned very in this country but it still exists, to the extent that we have freedom and as long as we have that freedom, we have the right of speech to be critical of our nation, provided we are not criminally critical or traitorous, we have the right to take in doctrine, we have the right to privacy we have the right to property, and therefore we have no right to ever use force occasionally I run into a believer who is really divorced from reality. He wants to solve the problems of life one. He wants to solve by assassinating someone, someone in the White House someone in Congress anyone who apparently his politics he does not like that is absolutely imbecilic. That is not the way that you meet such problems, you made them with thought, but you never made them with bullets and assassination, and therefore to condone assassination is merely to make sure that the those whom you oppose and you're thinking, I have a better foothold for to make a martyr out of someone just simply means that you may live on the street of the senator you do not like when he is assassinated, they may change the name of your street to whatever the senator is Jones street, and therefore, with the assassination of Senator Jones, which I think is just exactly what you have coming to you to be so stupid as to approve violence. The second principle of course is that all you have to do is to find some group who are smart and blame it all on them. Usually it's the Jews because if we ever had a super race, it is Israel, and therefore people are constantly trying to say there's a conspiracy for the Jews to take over the world, and this is satanic anti-Semitism and also very ludicrous. Now we find the greatest leader of all time, expressing his helplessness. When he fell on his face. You must remember that whenever leadership is delegated by God, leadership appointed by God must be totally dependent upon God. And to the extent that leadership is not dependent upon God, to that extent, God will discipline them and make them dependent. Take for example the pastor teacher. The pastor teacher receives his spiritual gift from God the Holy Spirit. At the moment of salvation. He doesn't earn it. He doesn't deserve it, and he doesn't work for him. He doesn't have some kind of a pleasing salesmanship personality, and he doesn't look heavenward and have an aesthetic Berry, that somehow identifies him as being deeply spiritual. All of that is nonsense. But God the Holy Spirit sovereignly bestows the spiritual gifts as the possessor of that gift. He is not even aware of it until he has enough spiritual growth to become aware of gifts and his own particular gift. And then there is a long training period preparation for the ministry. Once a church accepts him no matter what the system of accepting generally it's a vote of some kind. It's usually a more than a majority it's a usually a three quarters or a two thirds vote. All right. Once the church votes that mountain without that to pastor they're the majority of the congregation and a business meeting, are the actual rulers, but once he comes in, there is a change and authority. He is the teacher of the word therefore it becomes the policy maker of the congregation, the deacons and reki are the administration and there must be good and honest and excellent administration. And there is the delegation of authority on the part of the pastor, such as we have in our prep school, which meets every night. And while the adults are in this auditorium. The children are in the prep school learning Bible doctrine and prepare being prepared for life since the public schools are no longer doing this, they are learning some things that can only be learned. And this way, and therefore there. This requires delegation of authority delegation of responsibility as the pastor of this church, I do not listen to the complaints of some person about some class and prep school. They must go through channels, we have our Headmaster. He has an organization that works under him. We have a definite administrative system. And therefore, these are handled on a local level and I do not run around and try to wave a magic wand and correct any problem that might exist. That's all in the echelon of command all under the system of authority, and I stay out of the way of the headmaster except that he comes to me for approval of curriculum and this

sort of thing. But outside of that I've appointed someone that I know can handle the job, and therefore he is free to function and he has his own staff under which he functions. So you don't come to me with any complaints, you may have about prep school, you don't come to me about certain complaints because we actually have people to handle these complaints, and if it is a major policy problem and eventually it will come to my attention. But if not, then it will remain in the area which is designed to deal with it. So you must have delegation of authority. But when, but you must remember that in the T o and E of the church age, we have the members of the Trinity, the Godhead. And then as far as the local church is concerned, we have the pastor teacher. Now the pastor teacher therefore has a tremendous amount of authority, part of which the Word of God tells him to delegate. And part of which is designed in the communication of doctrine and the protection of the privacy of the congregation, so that members of the congregation can be protected from maligning and judging and persecution and bullying by other members of the congregation, so that they can approach the Word of God and approach worship with objectivity, free from that and therefore the pastor must be responsible for protecting the privacy of the individual believer. He must be responsible for communicating doctrine, but I'm sure that all of you have learned that wants to to and he, we have deacons, we have prep school, we have various organizations, we have TMP, which isn't itself a large corporation, and we have all of these things under the plaster teacher. Now, you probably are aware of the fact that in the to me. Once you pass this line, God's above it and we're below it. No one in that below the line there is perfect. All of us still have an Olsen nature, all of his faith, and you're aware of that and I'm aware of that because we teach so much in the field of sin, and the old sin nature, and its functions of sinfulness human good and evil, well you're aware of all of that and I'm aware of that. But here is what many of you find a matter of concern. You're always a little concerned that a pastor is going to get away with something it's sort of a fundamentalist policy, always be suspicious of the pastor and always be a little concerned that he might get away with something, but what you must remember this is true, this was true of Moses. And it's true today of any pastor of any local church. God disciplines the pastor double for his failures he gets double discipline, and you never have to worry. God does doesn't lead pastors and he also gets double blessing, where he does his job right so that God takes care of the discipline of the pastor, and people down the line congregation, they may feel that God isn't moving fast enough and they want to help God and of course when they do, they only get in trouble themselves as we pointed out under triple compound discipline. And of course you know the rest of the story, you often keep God from giving the proper discipline to a pastor by getting in it yourself so that God was transfer the discipline to you as per Matthew seven one and two. Therefore I warn you wherever you go. Whatever, man, whoever may be your pastor in the future, whatever congregation you find yourselves in. It is the most dangerous thing in the world to ever malign or judge anyone who gets double blessing or double discipline, because you see under the principle of Matthew seven one and two of the green, you are going to discover that double discipline, when it's passed on to you is much worse than the discipline you usually get or sin and failure, and life is too short. In other words, I'm saying to you that what is comparable to violence, and the overthrow of a government through revolution has its counterpart even in the local church, and where God has delegated authority, be very careful that you respect that authority granted that many pastors are not doing a good job, granted that certain pastors have missed the boat entirely and are not teaching the word granted that some pastors have failed completely in delegating authority, with regard to administration of the Longwood church grant that all of these failures exist rather that they all have some area in which they sin. Nevertheless, God can handle them. He does not need any help from anyone else. I thought this would not only make an excellent illustration, but assure you that I get my comeuppance and you do not have to help out. And in that way you'll be a much happier congregation, and you can concentrate on the teaching of the word, rather than on some vindictive project, and they fell on their faces. And acade said immediately. They recognize their own helplessness leadership appointed by God must be totally dependent on God, the posture of being flat on your face is certainly one of total dependence. And this way, the arrogance issue is settled. One thing you cannot have with authority, you cannot have arrogance with authority to the extent that anyone in authority, whether it's military authority, our civil authority, our spiritual authority, our business authority, our athletic authority,

to the extent that the authority is accompanied by arrogance in the soul to that extent, there is any effectiveness, no matter what talent or ability someone may have for leadership, if they have arrogance. It's all over. And one of the great things about Moses was that he was totally lacking in arrogance, it made him a fantastic ruler. You remember Numbers 12:3. Now the man Moses was very humbled, more than any man who was on the face of the earth and the principle, leadership, does not mean arrogance leadership demands humility why because leadership, always has tremendous authority, any system on leadership includes authority, and therefore the responsibility of using that authority properly. In some cases, you use authority by delegating it under some system, some table of organization. Sometimes, you use that authority to protect the weak from bullying are to protect the strong from maligning so authority must be properly used, and in order for proper for the proper use of authority to exist. It must be accompanied by total humility. You cannot ever become personally involved in the use of authority. When authority is being used, it has, has nothing to do with your personal likes or dislikes, many times in military service, you will find an officer who may take a dislike to you are alike to you. And in that way he has abused whatever authority he has, he must treat all of the men fairly to do so. He must treat them all alike, even though he may personally like some and personally dislike others. I have had people working for me that I personally dislike, but I give them exactly the same treatment that I give to someone else. I've had that not only in church, but I've also had that in the military, I had command of training on 237 bases in the Air Force, and there were some of the men who were very capable, I had no personal liking for them at all, but that had nothing to do with it, they were doing the job properly, and they stayed off, and there were people that I actually liked that I had to fire that I had to get rid of because they could not do the job. And this is the way it has to be. So once you accept any kind of authority. The moment that you do, you must set aside, personal prejudice, as well as personal feeling love admiration liking or disliking. This is a part of leadership function where authority is concerned, and I have seen people to whom I have given authority in the past who simply could not handle it. Because arrogance was present. And when arrogance is present with authority. It's all over. That's the end of the line, but here we see the sign of his humility, what can Moses do oh he's strong, he can beat up a few other people make an example of it but that violence brings more violence, and to actually hit anyone is the worst thing, a leader can do, who have to slug anyone to have to punch anyone is indicative of the fact that he is not thinking, and that he does not have leadership ability, if he has to hold everyone in line by threatening them with physical violence, then obviously, his command is made up all you have criminals for that's the purpose of law enforcement. That's the purpose of law. The only thing that impresses the criminal the only authority, he respects is a greater violence than his own. And when he is executed, or when he is incarcerated are when he is stopped by greater force than his own if he's holding up someone if he's using a gun and he stopped with a gun that impresses him, but you can talk to him and reason with him all day, and it's absolutely useless, and therefore when a leader has to resort to some form of violence he is saying in effect that he's commanding a chain gang of convicts, which is not true at all, and therefore a manifestation of his own failure. So in the function of leadership. There can be no arrogance. None of us can afford arrogance, but in the field of leadership. It is an absolute must to avoid. And again, you're going to have some people responsibility and they fail. Let's take for example Parenthood is a good illustration. Parents have the authority over their children. And if they have any arrogance in their souls to the extent that they have arrogance, they are going to fail to properly use their God given authority in the rearing of their children. The same thing is true about the husband and the wife. I told you last Sunday about put the bucket over her head on the honeymoon and rapid sharply with, of course, some good swagger stick the heavier the better, and several the ladies didn't see me smile apparently and apparently were quite upset. And I haven't had any to report on the bucket on the head situation yet, but I'm expecting on any day. And someone,

You will please notice that Moses did not put a bucket on the hand of the congregation and rapid sharply leadership means that wisdom, without wisdom there can be no leadership. This is why certain men stand out in history, man like MacArthur and don't sell short Dwight Eisenhower even though I understand we've had the most awful thing on Eisenhower, which is really not Eisenhower at all but apparently it's the life story of Kay Somersby and Eisenhower was also very smart and was able to think

under pressure. So was Lee, Salas Jackson. So RFU man nyla then General Robert Frederick is a good illustration of a man who could think under pressure. We've had some very fine admirals who could think under pressure, we've had three admirals by the name of Sprague every one of them had the ability to think under pressure, the ability to think under pressure is not learned in basic training of a military or in boot camp. It is learned as one is receives responsibility and authority and without thinking under pressure of course there is no moral courage, there is no Battle of courage. Then Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation, does the door of the tabernacle at the assembly they went to the place of where doctrine was taught. And that's where they fell on their faces. You will know that Moses and Aaron and their helpless condition, went to the place of doctrine, the very place where doctrine was taught and in effect, they're telling us something without doctrine, no situation has a solution on their faces at the entrance of the tabernacle represents to us. Reverse concentration that this is the place where they had learned doctrine. Now they have come to apply doctrine. And you will notice that in their humility. They have all of this authority, they're not running around, showing their rank. They went to the tabernacle, and they're on their faces to the Lord. And the final phrase says in the glory of the Lord appeared unto them, we have the new fowl imperfect of rah, rah means to see our a Ah, the NFL is passive voice and therefore it means to be seen, or to appear, either as correct the glory of the Lord was seen by them, or the glory of the Lord appeared to them. And this is comparable to the principle of occupation, with the person of Christ, our maximum category one love, they are able now to cope with the situation. They have the principle of occupation with Christ, the tabernacle represents doctrine perceived and the appearance of Christ is comparable to occupation with Christ and the passage is telling us a very significant thing. Both Moses and Aaron were mature believers, Moses is one of the greatest believers who ever lived, one of the two greatest believers of all time. Moses is going to fail in this chapter. He's going to fail. And one of the things that you would never dream possible logistical grace support is always the greatest of all problems does God have a plan for your life. Yes, we have studied that in great detail from the doctrine of divine decrees from the printout for knowledge predestination election justification glorification. Yes, we know that God has a plan for our lives. Well if God has a plan for our lives therefore he is responsible for sustaining life or providing us the air we breathe the food we eat the clothing we wear the shelter we enjoy the transportation necessary to go from point A to point B, and from point B to church where we learn doctrine, the provision of doctrine the provision of a pastor teacher, whatever it takes to sustain us and the devil's world is provided under the principle of logistical breaks, and when a mature believer ignores logistical grace, he cannot be distinguished in his activity from an apostate or reversion as a believer, this we will see and do time, but we must prepare for it and see Moses at his best. Before we say Moses at his worst. Then Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation to the door of the tabernacle of the assembly. And they fell on their faces, then the glory of the Lord appeared to them. We had a notice of principle in passing point one.

The congregation of Israel was out of hand. They were in a state of revolt. They had reached they use their freedom to reject their legitimate authority. So here we have freedom. And here we have the umbrella of authority, they used their they use their freedom and therefore abuse their freedom to reject a legitimate authority. And once you reject legitimate authority, you always have anarchy. So they're in a state of anarchy right now. This is very important, how to handle anarchy, Moses has a much bigger problem but no water. He has a problem of revolution, there's a problem of anarchy. The congregation of Israel is out of hand. And they are under the influence of fear, arrogance and self-pity. These are the three problems. The cause of arrogance. They have said no to doctrine they have rejected doctrine.

And because of the pressure. They are full of self-pity layer operating under a slave mentality. They have fear, which means failure to think under pressure. They are emoting with self-pity, but they are not thinking. Remember courageous thought under pressure, and fear is lack of thought under pressure, emotion under pressure to hysteria lead to irrational accusation. And on the lining of Moses. They are irrational. Instead of using reverse concentration. And they must have a party and therefore they pick their leader just like today everyone's blaming Carter for everything. And I'm not certainly one of the

Carter's admirers but I must say that he merely reflects the majority thought in this country today, which isn't very good of course. So they're in a state of hysteria, which led to irrational accusation and maligning of Moses, as well as great desire to go back to the slavery of Egypt, they are saying, in effect, better to be red than dead.

Three. Therefore the leaders. Moses and Aaron left the people, since there was nothing to be done for them, you cannot argue with irrationality that's where some of you have made a great mistake in your lifetime, tried to convert your parents and you were, they were irrational and you argued with their rationality. It's a terrible mistake. You cannot argue with irrationality represents scar tissue of the skolan soul and scar tissue the soul is never positive toward the truth scar tissue of the soul has rejected truth, long ago. Blackout of the soul scar tissue of the soul, as they leave is a lie. And once people believe the lie, they become irrational. And that's exactly what has happened to this country today, and you're saying why we are surviving the only answer Jesus Christ controls history. That's the only way we're surviving. So hysteria led to irrational accusation, and the maligning of Moses, and three therefore the leaders Moses and Aaron could do nothing for the people except to separate from them. In this case now. Let's get the team up here here's Moses. He has delegated authority. Aaron is the spiritual leader. The 70 elders are the administrative leaders, and they we now have a military department. In fact, the first draft occurred at k dash Barney, those who are 20 and older universal military training under the command of Joshua. So there is an organization. Now the people down here have gone crazy. The elders are out of sight they've taken off apparently Joshua is always on standby basis and never again should but he's not in the picture here, and Aaron and Moses and the only thing they cook they separated themselves from the people and went to talk to the Lord about the situation, far. You must know very carefully, that leadership in time of your rationality had to separate from the people and go to the place of doctrine. You cannot leave people in a state of irrationality five. And please notice the meaning of this leadership can never depend on people. You can delegate authority and but you cannot depend upon people. And that is very important person is the man who puts his trust in man. Only doctrine never let you down and Moses is saying. He is not defending the people he didn't call out Joshua to start executing people. He went to the lower only doctor and never let you down six. Once in the place of doctrine. They fell on their faces a demonstration not only of total humility, but also total helplessness there's nothing they could really do. And sometimes the smartest thing a leader can do is to recognize there's nothing he can do at that moment. That's wisdom. The Hebrew says literally, then the glory of Jehovah was seen by them. Which brings up the great principal point seven leadership can never afford to have their eyes on people are on self. You cannot have your eyes on self and lead. You cannot have your eyes on people and lead. It will produce, on the one hand self-pity. And on the other hand self-righteousness, both are a detraction to any form of leadership and aid leadership must depend on doctrine and occupation with the person of Christ. Nine leadership can only continue as leadership through doctrine resting in the soul and occupation with the person of Christ. In other words, category one love must supersede everything else in life. If leadership has to be effective. You cannot be distracted by yourself. You cannot be distracted by those, you'll command. And you will note in the next verse that the Lord spoke to Moses alone he did not speak to Aaron, why Moses is the overall leader, Aaron is under Moses, Moses is responsible and therefore the Lord spoke to Moses, we will continue our study was to watch the instructions he gave tomorrow or this evening when we meet again with our heads bowed and with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. Those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And that every sin you've ever committed past, present and future has been poured out on him and judge. This means that right where you're sitting right now, you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by simply believing and the Lord Jesus Christ. And we ask you to bow your heads and close your eyes for just one reason we give you privacy. See privacy means freedom. You are free to say yes you are free to say no. The information about what you say yes or no concerns the Lord Jesus Christ. Over 1900 years ago when Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross, every sin in the history of the human race was imputed to Him and judged. Therefore, Jesus Christ became the

substitute for every sinner in history, and how they become the substitute through the imputation and judgment of sin. He also became the only Savior. Neither is there salvation in any other, there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved. You can be saved. You can have eternal life by the leaving of the Lord Jesus Christ, right where you said right now. Jesus Christ is the only Savior. And the only way to appropriate salvation is in a non-meritorious system of perception. Not meritorious perception is faith. The subject has no merit, all of the merit lies with the object. The object of faith and salvation is the Lord Jesus Christ. They live on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. So right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You do not have to jump through any psychological hoops, raising your hand walking an aisle weeping tears of repentance and the older, you do not have to join the church you do not have to be baptized. You do not have to renounce your sins you do not have to feel sorry for your sins. The Bible is very lucid very accurate. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be say in the privacy of your soul right now. You can tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ. And that's the moment of eternal salvation for you. Father we're grateful for the privilege of studying these things which are extremely pertinent to the time in which we live, and which have great application to the moments coming in history of this country. We pray the God the Holy Spirit therefore will not only give us the continued concentration under the ministry of the Spirit, but prepare us for reverse concentration, as we face similar problems that Israel faced in the time at which we are studying a God the Holy Spirit therefore enlighten us and challenge us motivate us for momentum to perception of doctrine, or we asking in Christ's name. Amen.

06/03/1979 Num. 20:7–9 Moses and the rod of authority, divine instructions, frustration and disobedience; rescue missions

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's the gave him to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is the critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed that is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, the man of God might be the Torah thoroughly furnished to all good words study to show thyself approved I'm gonna work on that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Although the word of truth this evening to Numbers 20 verse seven numbers, 20. Verse seven.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving each one the opportunity of preparing himself for the most important thing in life, perception of Bible doctrine. Let us pray.

It is our privilege Heavenly Father to fellowship and the word to have the opportunity of growing in grace and to do those things which were ordained for us in eternity past. And because we are sustained by logistical grace and have the total awareness that underneath are the everlasting arms. We have seen the renewal of logistical blessing on a day by day basis, and we respond in the same manner that Jeremiah did when he said, Great is Thy faithfulness, and therefore father we consider the privilege to find this life where there is so much that is wrong and evil and discouraging and depressing to find meaning and purpose to life, and to know the real meaning behind it all, and to know that why we are here. When we see so many that are confused today. They recognize that lack of confusion is south, is one of the greatest blessings that has come to us in this life. So we know where we've been and we know where we're going and we're grateful to be supported and sustained on the way. Therefore we pray that God the Holy Spirit might take the portion we study this evening and make it a source of blessing and challenge, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. We have been studying Continuing from this morning with a great crisis which Moses faced. Before we get back into verse seven. I would like to point out one thing that is going to happen. And you will understand it. Some of you will probably wonder or dog we lost our allied are. Some of you are probably wondering why Moses left that crowd, which had rejected him and we're in a state of revolt, and how they can do that. And then how would they turn around and form up for Moses, and of course that's one of the great principles that we are going to study in this particular passage. There's a great transitional principle which takes place a transitional pay principle which would be absolutely impossible unless you understand one little key. As far as I know no one has ever brought it up, no commentary has ever mentioned it, and yet it helps to understand why a crowd, that is trying to destroy Moses as their great authority would suddenly turn around and obey orders, and form up, and yet that's exactly the situation, which makes everything clear on this passage. All right, Doug. Now the, let me give you an idea of a little scene that's going to take place in the last half of this chapter. First of all, we have a rock. From that rock is going to come out water I know you've read ahead and front in front of that rock is a Dongha that goes down, or tour, or at least maybe five or six or seven or 10 miles down through the desert. The water is going to flow out of this rock down this Dongha on the bank of his dog and the Jews are formed up. They are formed up in actually in line of tribes and how they did it to me and people formed up well that takes a lot of authority. You see you take your princes, the 70 elders of each in within the framework of a system, and they are right front into line. And then we have the command ride a bike the women do ride a bike and then they do left a bike and then they move up in line and they halt and so you have 2 million people lined up. And Moses and Aaron are going to pass in review. The people are the reviewing Stan, Moses and Aaron are going to pass the review, Moses in the lead. Aaron and trail. They are going to pass in front of 2 million people in line of tribes. There'll be 13 tribes, with the 13th the tribe of Levi the closest to the rock. That'd be lined up in line of tribes, Moses and Aaron are going to have to walk are old maybe 10 miles, and they are going to pass and review in front of the entire Israel. Well you learned from this morning that the entire Israel is ready to kill them they are opposed to them in every possible way. So there has to be something that happened that is not

recorded specifically stating the Jews fell into line on the command and started attention as Moses and Aaron passed by moving up the Dongha to the rock. What happened. One thing. And I'll remind you of it next week. The thing that finally brought the people around to getting in line, though they still feel the same way about Moses But see, while they feel is not of any consequence at all. They managed to get in line for one reason. When Moses went up to the tabernacle. He and Aaron, they went along the crowd they were separated from the rest of the people. When Moses was there at the tabernacle he's going to receive tonight some instructions. One thing which he did exactly correct is the one thing that brought the people around to giving Moses a hearing, and in effect, doing what God wanted them to do. The order will be given and we'll study it in some detail. The order will be given. Take the rod Aaron's rod that button. Now that rod resides in the Holy of Holies, and every Jew learns from the time he can speak and think he learns that you do not go into the second veil that only the Levitical priests can go back and pass the first veil into the holy place, but only twice in one year on the Day of Atonement, and the high priest and or the Holy of Holies, and therefore anyone who enters the Holy of Holies is immediately kill, they die instantly. They are executed by God Himself. They also know that in the Holy of Holies in the Ark of the Covenant in that chest are three items. First of all, there is the pot of manna. And before that was placed in there, the, the tribe has tables of stone, in which we have the commandments. And finally Aaron's rod the button, which was a part of putting down a previous revolution to go in there and to take that rod out of the ark would be certain death. But God commanded Moses to do it. And he did it. And it wasn't on the Day of Atonement could have been any Thursday or any Tuesday. He went in there and more lifted up the lid. After removing the various parts of the furniture, which would be of course the mercy seat. And he reached into that art, and he picked out that staff or rod. Our swagger stick, which is perhaps a better translation Aaron's swagger stick that button. And he went he walked to the door of the tabernacle, with a swagger stick in his hand, and gave the command for the entire Israel to fall in. They did so. Why, because he was holding something in his hand that he couldn't hold and still be alive, unless his authority was from God. This is perhaps the one thing that is not understood. And yet in the passage we are studying this evening. It's all very clearly delineated there. So I want you began to get the picture. The action is going to be very interesting. There is a rock. And there is the tabernacle. And there was a donger, and the people will be drawn up in line of tribes, each tribe will have its place in line, each tribe will have its own guide on, and they will line up. Moses and Aaron will pass in front of them, and then we'll go to the rock. And everyone in Israel will know exactly what happens but they do not know the instructions. So remember as we get into verse seven. These instructions were heard by to man only Moses and Aaron. This is a very long verse perhaps you could even memorize it. And the LORD spoke unto Moses saying the subject of course is the Tetragrammaton, which is the God of Israel, the Lord Jesus Christ. This is the sacred name for God. It is often used of the Lord Jesus as the second person of the Trinity, as the God of Israel. And as the God who reveals himself to man and the Old Testament. It is occasionally used for God the Father, especially in passages dealing with the incarnation, where the father sends the sun and Jehovah is used and there are some passages nicely Isaiah is the primary one to use the sacred name for God, for the Holy Spirit, but it is used primarily of the Lord Jesus Christ. And that is the use of it here. It is Jesus Christ as the God of Israel who is giving the instructions to Moses neron. God, and of course we have the Cal infinitive construct from our mayor, which merely indicates that the word of God in verbalized form. This can no longer be since the canon of Scripture is closed. But the Word of God and verbalized form is now forthcoming for the disaster, and a principal forms immediately in time of disaster. It is only what the Word of God says that counts, but you cannot go to the Scripture, and you cannot go to the tabernacle and listen for the voice of God. You must have it in your own soul, and the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, principle. Point one, God has an answer to the problem. And the answer was designed in eternity pass. In fact, there never was a time when God did not have an answer to the problem of the Jewish revolt. This is the first time the second generation has been together, and on the first time they have revolted because they have failed to pass the logistical grace test. So God has had a pray on answer to this and he had an eternity past but he did not communicate the answer. Until the Jews had failed to function under the second stage and even the first stage of the faith rest drill to the Jews should have in followed the drill very simply, their faith should have

reached out and claimed the promises given to the first generation, which were now on record and in writing, and had been passed down to them. Once their minds were cleared from fear panic ploy. Their minds were stabilized, then phase should have reached in immediately and started to use reverse concentration, with the most important doctrine in the spiritual life logistical grace. Most of the testing that people fail whether they are mature or amateur, whether they are reversion mystic are advancing to maturity, the grid the great tasks that everyone fails, there's the logistical grace test, the simplest of all, as long as God wants you in this life, God is responsible for providing the things that sustain life, whether it is food, shelter, clothing, whether it is doctrine, whether it is transportation, whatever it is that is needed for you to advance in this life and to fulfill the plan of God. That must be provided by God himself under the logistical grace principle, no water is a logistical issue. The fact that they have no water and if they continue without water they would die means that God must provide water, and therefore knowing this, and knowing that they're in the plan of God, and knowing that God knew this dilemma billions of years ago, and knowing that God has even set up this test, by the way, one thing you must be aware of when you are minus something that it takes to sustain life. It is not divine discipline. It is a test for the Faith Rest drill divine discipline is never involved in the no water type of situation. It is preparation for something coming down the line in life. If this was actually an F TX to prepare the Jews for conquering the land. This generation must be trained spiritually, they must learn to think under pressure, they must learn to have moral courage and battle courage, and they're going to need it. And the only way they can have it is to go through this testing. Now a lot of people in Israel and undoubtable since the day that the pipes dried up and there was no water undoubtedly a lot of them thought God was punishing them for their sins but that's arrogance. That's vanity. That's pride. God is trying to prepare the Jews for what is coming in the future. This is not a punishment for sin. Of course the same problem exists today in fundamental circles. Every time something goes wrong people immediately assume God is punishing them for something. They are even trained to think that way. If you have a Baptist background, and you have any trouble. And you do not immediately start thinking of your sins, then the Baptist have failed in their communication. But the point remains that this is a test for blessing. This is a test to put muscle on their feet. This is a test to teach them to think under pressure. This is the same kind of a testing situation that the United States Army sets up for its Ranger program. Do think under pressure to be able to give commands under pressure to be able to do the right thing under pressure. When you're fired avani you're going down a simple trail, knowing exactly what to do and how to do and how to handle a desperate situation. This of course is the principle of Ranger training and outside of Ranger training and command and General Staff school. There really isn't too much area in between. We're thinking under pressure is the issue, but it is definitely the issue there and of course it has the same concept. When the firing is hot. And when the war is real. And when the combat situation finally arrives, you should have been trained through many ft X's to think, to handle the situation. If you have a command to give the proper commands to make the proper decisions instantly under fire under pressure, a coward cannot think under pressure, but a person of courage can not only think under pressure, but come up with the instant decisions and answers. And so the Lord is now giving instructions for the continuation of the ft x, sometimes faith rest is simply waiting for the solution without fear or worry. But perfect faith confidence in the principle of the concept is what is important here, these Jews knew that God had a plan for them. They have been loaded down in the last 38 years with promises, these promises said that God would give them the land. It was a land of prosperity, they would have to fight for the land. There were people occupying the land and they were going to have to dispossess them, they were going to have to go to war already Joshua has set up training camps and already. The national policy, which is a part of the laws of divine establishment is a universal draft, and everyone at age 20 immediately goes into military service, every male except the tribe of Levi, and you go into military service, whether you have flat feet or poor hearing or anything else that often keeps people out a trick knee wouldn't keep you out for five minutes, and you go and you're already in training, and the Jews are already in training as far as fighting is concerned, but these Jews couldn't win a battle, in spite of all of the good training and in spite of having one of the best officer corps that day. Joshua and Caleb have organized an officer corps and Joshua and Caleb are great commanders for this type of thing, there is already an excellent hardnosed officer corps, but the troops

wouldn't be able to handle the situation. And no matter how good your officer corps is if the troops are not motivated, it's all over. And therefore this no water situation was designed to motivate men for warfare to motivate men for action. Because when a man is in war. He's thinking about his loved ones his loved ones are not on the battlefield. He doesn't know whether they're safe or not. He doesn't know what's going on at home. A good anime will throw a few allies into the ranks to make sure that he's upset about this and cannot concentrate on his job. And therefore, this faith rest is to develop the concept of motivation for right down to the last private in the rare ranks, there must be motivation for warfare. And this motivation of course is impossible unless there is the faith rest principle. Every man who is committed to action is a part of a military art. And if there's some problem at home, he can't run home and give his wife, his handkerchief and let her dry or tears, or he can go home and spank his children. He can't go home and take care of this and that business. He must therefore, know that under the principle of logistical grace dial he is involved in battle, his loved ones at home are well taken care of and are safe. This is absolutely necessary. If he is going to be successful in battle. Otherwise he will freeze up and fail to do his job. The Jews will be defeated. But it's God's plan that in a five year war the Jews are going to take over right portions of the land, so that they will settle down and then another generation may functioning under all client nation systems. All systems go will be the story of the next generation. The failure of generations to follow is recorded in the book of Judges, the success that preceded the failure is recorded in the book of Joshua, we are in the panel to where they are being prepared, Moses has one more year to live. And in that year, he must prepare the nation for war, a nation that has had some fighting already. They have already fought against hamelech, and they have done very well because of certain spiritual principles, but they're about to fail, unless they pass the faith rest hands. It is very difficult for us as believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, to pull together a principle which is extremely important, that God, often tests us in the logistical field. In order to prepare us for life by way of motivation, by way of thought, by way of handling things that are coming up in the future spiritually. Some of the greatest blessings in your life will occur in time of disaster, but they could not occur in time of disaster unless you were personally prepared by missing something by liking something by having something suddenly removed from you. Something necessary to sustain life. Something necessary to sustain the life of your loved ones, something to protect those who are important to you. And therefore, you must have the same concept that was being taught here, and that is the concept of temporal security temporal security like eternal security is based upon faith rest function. It is also based on magnificent doctrines which are related to the fact that God has a plan for your life. God also has a plan for the life of your loved ones, and therefore God is responsible for provision through the functions of establishment working for a living, for example, but when you have to go off to war, you're not working for a living, what happens to your loved ones, are they cared for and the answer is found right here Yes, or justice God provided water to sustain life. So God provides whatever is necessary to sustain loved ones, as well as the individual separated from loved ones in a combat situation. All of this has to be learned. And all of this can only be learned. Right here. And when I under am is distracted in a combat situation he generally does not come back. First of all, he's distracted, and therefore he doesn't do his job right he should hit the deck. When a barrage is going through he doesn't do so, instead of. Look, keeping his head down and looking from the ground up, he may stand up and peek around a tree, he's dead. He may do a lot of things he may start to think and worry about what's going on with his loved ones and walk right into a trap. They might even have a nice big sign that says tune Minton, and he walks right by the sign and walks into the minefield and he's had it. So there are so many things that you can do that to lose your life. And there are a few things you can do to actually preserve your life in a combat situation. And every casualty of course destroys the effectiveness of that particular organization. Every casualty in a company destroys the effectiveness of the company. Every casualty in a platoon destroys the effectiveness of the platoon every casualty in a battalion destroys the effectiveness of a battalion, so obviously one of the great objectives and this may surprise some of you is to make sure that if you are going to be a casualty it's in the line of duty and the proper function of tactics and, therefore, the only casualties that should be sustained. Are those man who are advancing who are concentrating who are courageous and who go down in the line of duty in a tactical situation. Well, the tragic thing about warfare, and the tragic thing

about our experience in Vietnam, as well as the early the first year of the Korean War, is the fact that we were committed to a war that was disastrous from the standpoint of foreign policy, we should not have been in either one of those wars, there's no excuse for him. No reason for him. And when great man like Douglas MacArthur tell the American people never commit American troops to a land war in Asia, it will be completely and totally draining, and it will destroy the nation, Douglas MacArthur of course was right. He warned this country continuously about this thing, but Lyndon Johnson was an arrogant person, not only was he an arrogant person but he was a law to himself, and he committed this country to a war, totally, without any debate and without any consultation of Congress, he finagle us into a war that was very disastrous he proved a lot of things. First of all approve them MacArthur was right.

Secondly, it proved that we didn't even know what was going on we didn't even understand the Vietnamese, we didn't understand their politics. We didn't understand the system by which they operated, and we were actually ours military services were actually running around doing errands for local chiefs wiping out people, which had nothing to do with the war or nothing to do with anything and we did it in innocence. And, of course, Lyndon Johnson used to make some great brags he used to say that they couldn't even the American army could not even fire a shot unless he gave permission, and he finally said, and the Air Force cannot even Bob an outhouse unless I get permission, and as a result of this, we took some awful casualties Lyndon Johnson turned out to be as bad or present as the United States ever had, because he entered us into a war and nearly 80% of those casualties are Johnson oriented casualties. Now why do I mean by that, well, things were bad at home, the people in this country were not behind it. People were constantly distracted while they were in combat. They were distracted thinking about what was going on at home. What were they hippies doing was my girlfriend faithful it was this happening was that having all the news they heard from home was bad, and there was no good news, and there was no way to keep it from them. And a lot of them because of distraction got into the drug habit, which was very easy in Vietnam. It was quite available, something to forget something to distract and these people are no good in combat, they couldn't do their job because they were on dope, neither could they do their job because they were mentally distracted. You cannot have mentally distracted man and get the job done. Now you can take a few mentally distracted men and take them out in front of the rest of the outfit and execute them, and then half the people have a march by to see their dead bodies there with the holes in them and to remind them that if you don't do your job, this will happen to you. But that's not the way we work its good pressure drill and depression is used quite frequently, but it is not good American policy, and so far it has never been very successful. And there's a reason for it. We are a free people and we should be motivated from freedom we should be motivated from honor, we should be motivated from spiritual principles. And of course there was no such motivation in Vietnam, with rare exceptions. There were some unusual and fantastic illustrations of great courage and great wisdom and combat, but the overall picture was one of total disaster. If the same mental attitude had existed in the second generation of Jews, when they cross the Jordan, the Jews would still be trying to take the land away from the Canaanites and there wouldn't be any Arabs there there'd be Canaanites there and they'd still be holding the fortresses. But, therefore something had to be done. And there's something required one year of training, and the training of course included. First of all, no water a k dash that was the opening MDX, and once they failed that then instead of going directly into the land, they're going to have to go into Long March, they will not go through eat him they will go around eat them. They will come into Moab, and they will eventually cross the Jordan, they have one year in which to prepare. And that was one of the greatest training years that any people ever have. They marched together, they trained together. The women began to understand what the men were going to do in combat, and the men began to understand that their women would be all right. When they had to march off and leave them there were only two tribes that really were much trouble one of the worst tribes was Reuben, they made the lowest marks and grades in all of their training, they also were the ones that complain the most, and with them I'll have a tribe of Manasseh. And when they first came to the Jordan, they saw that beautiful rolling land and since they were Cowboys, they said we'll just stay here and play cowboys while the rest of you go over and take the land, and that of course was a win a great command decision was made.

And that's when Moses told him, you will go and fight with your brethren, and the Lord will protect your families while you're gone. That's exactly the way it happened. That's the way it occurred, that's all there was to it. So, all of this is a part of the picture. And I want you to understand that because no nation can succeed in disaster, unless there is a great majority of motivation and majority motivation in the right direction only comes through testing. You do not motivate people and mass by going soft on them. This is what's wrong with military training in the United States is too soft it's too easy. It's not tough enough, and it has to be tough to motivate and when it isn't tough enough and when people can write their senators and write home bulama and tell them all about it. And all these complaints, then there is no real motivation and there is no proper mental attitude to be prepared for disaster, you must have a simulated disasters, and a simulated disasters mean tough training. Well apparently God hadn't heard about the United States, and they're soft policy and military training. And therefore, they, he is personally going to set up a training schedule. So the Lord Jesus Christ Himself will be the G three. And as the training and Operations Officer, they are going through one year of great, great training. Now the third principle than faith rest is simply waiting for the solution without fear or worry, but the solution. Of course, demands perfect confidence in God, the faith rants trail stage one again. Faith reaches out and claims the promise stage two, faith, uses doctrine in reverse concentration and the stage three of the drill is the doctrinal conclusion. Now the doctrinal conclusion does not mean that you sit on a park bench and say God will supply.

It recognizes that God will provide you continue to go about your business without watering as much as you can, means you can't take a bath and you can't drink and so on. But it means that whatever you're doing, you'll do it without water, knowing that God will provide it at the right time. You don't run around or worry, you don't complain about Moses as we saw this morning, you don't go through any of that, that doctrinal conclusion does not take you out of action. In other words, if you're a minus the job and God's plan is for you to stay in this life, then you look for a job, knowing that God will provide but you don't go out of action. Very important principle. Faith rest function does not put you on a park bench, looking at the pigeons.

The faith rest does not keep you from moving. If you are minus a job, what do you do, you don't sit down and say, No, you won't you move around and look for a job, knowing that God will provide what's the difference, you're not worried while you're looking for a job. You're not concerned when God when this person and that person says no, and after a long hard week of not finding a job and not getting anything you're still not discouraged, you're still not upset mental attitude is always the issue, mental attitude. And that is what the Jews of the second generation lacked and you know why cursing by association with their parents of the first generation who have mostly died the center under death. At this point, longing for God is perfect. Therefore, his solution is perfect. When God communicates his solution. It demands complete obedience to His authority and his instructions.

Point five, in this case, Moses has an easy job for the instructions are lucid. He simply recognizes God's authority and execute his instructions to the letter. The fact that he fails to do so will we will study that in great detail in fact some of the greatest spiritual lessons in the life of the believer are found in Moses failure Moses is all for Super grace all the way. Moses has muscle on his faith, Moses has a great man of God, one of the two greatest who ever lived. And yet he is going to fail in this situation. And we certainly have an ask the right to ask the question why, and we will analyze in great detail the reasons.

So, point five, Moses has an easy job, all he has to do is to follow instructions.

Point six, the instructions were simple so that Moses would have no trouble obeying them to the letter, Moses is a genius, but the instructions were given to Moses as if he were bordering on being a moron. The only problem opposes at this stage is that he has become distracted by people. To put it in modern language. He's had a gut full of dummies. He's had it up to here with the idiots. And he has just gone

through 40 years leading one set of dummies to the place where they could be executed. Now he has another set of dummies on his hand, and it looks as though they're going the same way. Here's the greatest leadership, the world has ever known, never appreciated by the contemporaries involved. Do you know that Moses was not accepted as the greatest Jew who ever lived until after his death is not the way it goes. After his death. They accepted immediately as the greatest Jew who ever lived, and right down to this day they still sing the praises of Moses, and they ought to, he lands, the most hard headed people that ever land, and he did a magnificent job, he was tired of jackass people failing the lore. So he will get his eyes on those people. And he himself is going to fail the Lord. Not only will he get his eyes on people, but he will also. Here's an amazing thing the humblest man who ever lived in one second, certainly had an attack of arrogance, and in his arrogance, we're going to see what happens to great people who do not follow a certain procedure in the spiritual life of course that's all preview of coming attractions. Now in verse eight. Let's pick up on the simple instructions. Take the rod. The swagger stick and gather thou the assembly together thou and Aaron die brother, and speaky under the rock before their eyes, and it should give forth water, and thou shall bring forth to them water out of the rock. So thou shall give the congregation, and their beasts, drink. Well let's take a good look at this. First of all, we have a simple order. The callin parody from LA CAC, this has to do with the swagger stick. Here it is. Il aq a CH la CAC. Now, this is a literal command it means take your hand. Reach into the art. Put your hand around the swagger stick and bring it out. It's the badge of authority. Now this is not the swagger stick that Moses carried the one he used in Exodus 17 when he smelt the rock. This is Aaron's rod that button. This is located in a place where to touch it is to die. The rod is found in number 1710 as follows. But the Lord said to Moses. Put back the swagger sick of Aaron, because the testimony for preserving as a sign against the sons of revolution that you may put an end to their grumblings against me, so that they should not die the sin under that. This is Aaron's rod but it in the next verse which is numbers 29 it is recorded that Moses took the staff, or the rod from before the Lord, he went in to the Holy of Holies to pick it up to walk into the Holy of Holies is to die to walk in there and to touch the Ark is to die in David's day when he was trying to bring back the ark he did it wrong. He had his troops go out pick it up, and every man that touched the ark died some good soldiers died because David forgot to do his homework and read up that only the sons of Levi can carry the Ark of the Lord. And because he disobey the Word of God. Some gallant men lost their lives. Now that's always the principle you can't even touch the ark, unless you're trying to Levi, and you can't go into the presence of the ark and the Holy of Holies unless you are the high priest of the Day of Atonement. And then you must enter in with the blood of the Lamb sacrifice. Now Moses walked in without an animal sacrifice he part of the veil. When he went to the mercy seat settled the side. Open the ark picked out their Aaron's rod the button landed down, put the whole thing back together, walked out, holding this and he was still alive he wasn't even sins viable bolt of lightning. He was a bruise. Moses went in, came out the same way. In other words, Arizona command to avoid this and people know it, they will die because they touched the holy plane of the Holy of Holies, but here is Moses, walking out and when Moses walked out in front of the tabernacle, with Aaron's rod that but that was it right then and there, then gave the command the fall in. They did. And when the command was given way down the line dress right dress rose right dress all the way down right did a Broadway down the line. They did it. Once he had that robbed we and they knew that the authority had not been taken from Moses he was under God's delegated authority.

So the rod which Moses had was Aaron's rod did but it. Not only is it an illustration of resurrection, but it is indicative of authority. Take the raw, the staff the swagger stick and gather though the assembly together now that's not quite correct we have a second imperative mood. This time the hill field imperative of Cabell, which looks like this. Q h a l, the hip field Stam is causative active voice. Cause the people to be assembled isn't going to get out there like a DI and delamar. You're not going to do that. He's going to give the command to Joshua, have the people fall in Joshua went well front and center, and there will be some trumpets, and then the people will come out, and when they get out there then Joshua will have the people fall in.

They will do it down the line they have a whole officer corps to do it. So that can be done very quickly, probably within 15 or 20 minutes, the entire nation can be assembled.

You will notice that it says you and your brother Aaron. Aaron was identified with Moses in the leadership of doctrinal communication, and therefore when the authority of Moses was established, so much the authority of Aaron be established. So, Aaron is with Moses though under Moses. Now, so much for the people. First of all, Moses is told to get the rod and as he stands there and start to give orders, they will be obeyed. Here's the rock jutting out it's a high jutting rock representing Christ and resurrection. Here is the assembly of all of the tribes here is all of Israel with certain people out in front, the 70 elders would be out here, Joshua would be out in front of them. There would be they would have prominent places. And here is the Dongha, which leaves up to the rock. And Moses and Aaron are going to pass in review in front of the people, the people do not pass and review in front of them. The people are must learn the lesson, Moses understands the lesson and understands the lesson. So they pass in review, and they will come up to the rock. Now the next set of instructions. First of all, he must get the rod. Then when he gets it. That will be his authority for assembling the people, then the people will be assembled. Once the people are assembled. Then Moses will pass in review but he's not to say a word to the people he's to look at them he might give them a Claire or two.

And that's it. But he will pass in review with the rod. And then he will come to the rock, and Hall. Then, well let's go on with the instructions from this point, then he will speak, not to the people, but to the rock. Moses is going to talk to the rock. We have the PI perfect. Second masculine plural both Moses and Aaron are both to speak to the rock that PL perfect second masculine plural of the verb dafair D AB AR. Both of them are commanded to speak to the rock. Both of them are talking. They both speak to the rock. Note that here we have our rock called Selassie se la, that means a tall, rock, a high Butte, and that's probably gonna be the best way to describe it as a beaut, and the previous experience some 40 years before the Hebrew word is Tour de as you are a sharp jagged rock. So we have sharp jagged rocks, and then you have a Butte, and before there's a difference in the Hebrew, the sharp jagged rock speaks of the cross and the Butte are the silat speaks of Christ in resurrection. So he was in the former case, he was to strike the jagged rock, but now he has to speak to the resurrected rock. There's a reason. Once you believe in Jesus Christ, that settles logistical grace forever. Now that you are a believer, and therefore when you want to make a point with God about logistical grace you speak to God in prayer, rather than going back through salvation rededication reaffirmation of faith. That's what Moses did Moses gave a command to the children of Israel are an invitation for reaffirmation of faith. You'll never reaffirm your faith. Once you believe in Christ. That's it. And you can't go back and reaffirm your faith or be born reborn born again, it's once and that's all. And this is all a part of the picture. The document illustration, cause the assembly of the congregation, you and your brother, and speak to the rock. Now we have different instructions from the previous situation. And first mirova. He was to strike the rock, and this time he has to speak to it. In the first marathon experience the command was to strike the rock, which is compatible with the fact that Christ the rock was judged for our sins on the cross, and the second marathon k dash. The experience is different. He is to speak to the rock which is compatible with relationship with the resurrected Christ in keeping with the analogies, the rock of judgment is struck with a rod, whereas a different rod is used and is only carried in the hand at the rock of resurrection, the instructions therefore are very clear, Moses had no problem understanding. Furthermore, in first marathon, the congregation did not witness the event of striking the rock for Moses and the elders of Israel went some distance away from the camp at Horeb, and this time however the entire congregation is to witness this particular event for the simple reason that they only have a year for training for combat the congregation did not witness the striking of the rocket the first mirabai, only the elders, or the administration and management was involved. This time, everyone will observe the striking of the rock principle.

Divine instructions. Always follow the analogy of doctrine divine instructions always follow the analogy of doctrine, and are never incompatible with doctrinal analogy, so far than the corrected translation. Take the rod Aaron's rod and cause the congregation to assemble you and Aaron your brother. And you both of you, you plural, speak to the rock in their presence are before their eyes. You speak to the rock. They for their eyes. And then we have, and he shall give his water is not, it shall bring forth water, no rock is going to bring forth water. This is the cow perfect not lamb, and it is third masculine singular of Northland, that's the suffix na th am the verb tickin, but we have the suffix is third masculine singer, he, he will get the water God will get the water. He shall give his waters literally, and he God shall give his waters, you will notice that God gives water on the basis of the guarantee of logistical grace blessing, the believers with many of them were there we were sinful, they had all failed the faith ragtag tests there, they were in very bad spiritual shape, and yet God is still going to give them water, you don't earn or deserve our work for logistical blessing God provides on the basis of the fact that God was going to keep you alive, a certain amount of time and there sir, and for that amount of time, God will always support you, whether you go into the very depths of reversionism and wind up in reverse concert reverse to a process reversionism, or whether you go all the way to maturity, God will provide for you every day of your life. So, somewhere along the line, some of you who are here tonight may fail completely you may get so far away from Baraka, and from doctrine. You may go all the way to the sin unto death, and your last day on this or even dying the senator death. God is still going to provide for you. So God provides logistical grace for all believers the good ones the bad ones, the moral the immoral the Amora their reversionism is take the tour, the spiritual, the carnal any category you want to name categories that I don't use categories you picked up on the Baptist Church, whatever you want to think in terms of categories. God actually sustains all the leavers by logistical grace, none of them ever earned it. Or deserve it. So God gives water on the basis of his policy, not on the basis of our good behavior. Good Behavior does not mean blessings. That's why false doctrine.

God doesn't even bless us on the basis of our spiritual activities. God blesses us on the basis of his character. His essence, the emphasis and grace belongs on who and what God is never who and what we are. Now many of you have been brainwashed by goofy pastors who didn't know enough doctrine to come in out of the rain. And these goofy pastors taught you that if you just tie, God, God bless you. If you just sacrifice and give to the missionaries God will bless you. If you just spend an extra hour in prayer. God will bless you. If you just memorize an occasional verse, God will bless you. If you just keep your nose clean God will bless you. If you just remain moral God will bless you if you keep the law, God will bless you and all of that is a lie. God never blesses you because of what you are or what I am God can only bless you on the basis of who and what he is. Period. Over and out. And we already understand what grace is Grace is the policy of the justice of God in imputing blessing to the righteousness of God rested in us all grace blessing comes down through this pipeline. First of all logistical blessing. And finally, for those who cracked the majority barrier, super grace blessing, but all blessing that comes down that pipeline, starting at salvation comes while you are going from babyhood to adolescence to maturity. The only place that you'll receive is logistical blessing, or if you go down through the stages of reversionism to the center to death. You still receive from the chance to serve God to the righteousness of God, right down that pipeline comes logistical blessing I don't care how bad you are the very fact that you're alive, no matter how evil you are someday when you've done something that shocked yourself. Just remember what I said, you're still alive. Now you don't feel very much alive you feel like God should take you and you've done a terrible thing and you moan and groan you feel sorry for yourself and you're scared to death of the consequences the whole bed, wrap it all up in one package remember this if you're still alive and breathing. God is still going to provide for you, logistical blessing. Though you may make Hitler look like a saint You're so bad.

In other words, since when did it ever enter into your arrogant soul that you have to work for your blessing. You have to sing for your supper.

Now God doesn't require us to sing for ourselves.

God doesn't require a certain standard of morality before he'll give us crackers and peanut butter.

God is going to pass the worst jerk. In this congregation tomorrow. And God is going to bless the greatest believer. God is going to give all of them. Another day, God is going to give them food, shelter, clothing, blessing. Some, someone may tell a jerk tomorrow what a great person he is. Some idiotic females may say that he's the handsomest thing they've ever seen as she runs her fingers through his long hair.

Alright. But God doesn't earn or deserve anything. Society may frown on him. He may as far as the standards of the word are concerned, be the lowest of low and God's gonna give that lowest of low the same air that you breathe. He's going to give him the same life tomorrow that you have, he's going to have maybe a little better meal for lunch, then you will have maybe his girlfriend will buy him something special tomorrow, that your girl would never think side she's broke.

What I'm saying to you is very simple. I'm trying to get a monster in front of you beside me Of course, and I'm trying to get in your vision, somebody that you can't stand that, in your opinion, God should have taken them home, a long time ago, but they are still around, now you think about that person, that person is truly born again, that person makes you grind your teeth they're such a jerk in your eyes. All right, what you think may be absolutely true but they're going to have the same logistical grace that you have you know why because that jerk has plus our resident in his life. That jerk has the same pipeline you have. And through that same pipeline goes logistical blessing. That's great. Right now you don't like it because you see you're pretty self-righteous tonight you haven't seen for two or three hours, and it's going to your head.

You're just as cocky as you can be. You haven't failed you haven't seen your good and someone else's bad, and you know someone that should have been here tonight but they're out raising hell and here you walk, and here I am telling you that that person is going to get the same logistical grace that you get. That's what I'm telling you.

You didn't miss it.

And you resign you say well I did nice to get out of class. I can.

But you see its grace. It's God's character that's on the line, it God is the issue. Not you, not me. All there is a difference that person is going to receive divine discipline that hurts and you're not going to accept as maybe a little discipline for resenting that person, and re wishing you were along then you may get some dismisses some you're really not here. You say, I'm here in spirit, and that's about all.

All right, he God shall give his waters. The issue is faith rest confidence in Divine provision of logistical grace logistical blessing sustains the believer from salvation to the end of his life, no matter in what radical, he is found, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock and other but that is what it says is the hill field perfect second masculine singular this time it's Moses alone. It feel perfect of yachts air j A Ts AR, and in the hill field, you will cause water to flow out of the rock, you will cause it to flow.

You will cause the water to come out for them. I'm going to give them the water, but you will be the cause you're the faucet Moses.

You are the one and as far as they're concerned, I provide logistical grace, but you Moses, are the one when you speak, that's when the water is going to flow by why now do we are we down to one person again to man speak to the rock, but only one man gets the credit only one causes the water to come.

Well Moses is the leader not airman, why is Aaron included in speaking to the rock, Moses after all as total leadership. He is in command both politically and spiritually. He has temporal command, and he has spiritual command, but Aaron is the high priest his spiritual authority, and in time of national need spiritual authority is always involved in the solution to disaster problems. Therefore, Aaron goes along for the ride. And Aaron gets to speak his piece, before the rock, except Moses is going to fall into.

So in time of national need spiritual authority is always involved in the solution without setting aside temporal our political authority, be sure you get the entire principle in time of national disaster spiritual authority is involved in the solution without setting aside temporal, our political authority. When spiritual solutions occur, they do not satisfy temporal authority, they do not satisfy political authority.

Spiritual function and a client nation, never sets aside temporal authority, but it helps with its spiritual function.

The solution is related to the spiritual, and therefore the spiritual authority is present to relate logistical provision.

Two for the people to doctrine, it must be related. Now if I were president United States, the first thing I'd want to do is to encourage all believers to get with Bible doctrine. I would want to encourage any pastor of any church, who is positive toward doctrine himself to learn to study, even set up some fellowships where they go back and learn some Greek and Hebrew and be well taken care of, while they're doing it because no one is perfect. No leader temporal leader is ever going to come up with all the right solutions even the best, and the only thing that can save the administration of any president is an increased pivot of our believers, that's all. Jesus Christ controls history. And that's the only thing that's going to do it. And then we have finally and cause the congregation and their animals to drink again we have the Heath field perfect second masculine singular from Shah, Moses is going to be the cause God provides all the water for Moses and Moses is the cause under the hand feel. Now because of those two he feels the fact that you will cause water to come out of the rock for them, and you will cause the congregation and their animals to drink that fact indicates that God is establishing Moses authority for one year to prepare the people for combat let's take the entire set of instructions now.

Take the rod Aaron's rod which bought it and cause the congregation to assemble you and Aaron your brother, speak to the rock and their presence, both of you. And he God will give his waters, second sentence. Therefore, you will cause the water to come from the rock for them, and you will cause the congregation and their animals to drink. The phrase occurs twice in translation, you Moses will cause God provides to Moses, and in effect that water is courtesy of God to Moses, and then it will flow down the donger for the rest, and he will cause them all to drink, they will all hustle over to the Dongha as the water goes by and start lapping it up. Hopefully with some discipline.

Me, others first is a challenge to faith rest. This is a challenge to the faith rest function of Moses as a mature believer, as well as the challenge of the faith rest function of the people. Moses must first of all have enough faith to walk into that tabernacle knowing full well that to touch the Ark is to die, but he's going to touch the ark and live. He's going to bring Aaron's rod that button, out of the ark and be alive, he is going to walk with that super swagger stick right out in front of the tabernacle and start giving instructions, assemble the congregation of Israel, and there will be trumpet glowing, and there will be sounding off and dressing the lines and all the rest of it, and eventually they'll be sample Moses will stand there and hold the swagger stick until they are assembled, and then he and Aaron will move out. And they will move along the lines of Israel, he will look into the eyes and look into the faces of the people, as he walks by, but he will not say a word, he opens his mouth and speaks once arrogance will replace that perfect humility that Moses.

He will walk, he will trip the line. Of course on foot, there's mountain, he will prove the line from the beginning to the end. And when it comes to the end of the line, then he will face the rock, and He will speak. And then, Aaron will speak, and then water will gush out are the instructions clear, because you follow them. They're simple enough, provided you do not have Moses soul at this moment, because Moses is filled with anger as he marches down the line. And as he troops the line and looks into the faces of the people he sees this person and that person and he begins to think you pass you jackass you sign up a lot while you badger you there so you can just see as it goes down the line. And finally, when he gets in the middle, he's gonna turn around and say, and you're rebels, the faucet suddenly decides he's gonna see God turns on the faucet.

And he spoke to the wrong route why he did it, but we haven't developed that that'll come next Sunday properly. We'll develop in great detail next Sunday. What went wrong mom.

Now you must not be distracted from a single detail of the instructions want to emphasize that everything is specific and simple. Moses must remain simple to fulfill commands from the Lord, and to be simple, with doctrine, you have to be humble, not unable to be honest, and above all, you must be humble.

Moses will become complex and the minute you get complex if you've ever been complex I'll say you have I've watched you turn complex, while I'm teaching you, you suddenly become complex operation overthink. Therefore I'm through the principle, you're already applying it to your girlfriend to you and your job to you and whatever it is, and you're so full of subjectivity when you walk out of here, you might as well have stood in bed.

But Moses is going to become complex, and that's always bad for leadership. Faith rest is designed to reduce the complexities and problems of life, to the utmost simplicity, Moses must keep it simple. And how do you keep it simple, you'll not only learn the instructions, but faith follows them implicitly all Moses has to do is to obey God. One thing about the military, that's always great. They tried to keep the instruction simple, and they go over them and over them until you can follow them. Right, pays that pays. When you see, simple, simple, they teach you how to move out your left foot when everyone else moves out on his left foot, they give you instructions that are simple, and they keep on giving you a simple instructions, until you can do them in your sleep and why they cause following simple instructions from authority is a cleanser of the soul from arrogance.

When a smart Captain sees his company getting arrogant what does He do he takes him out for a half a day in close order drill.

You see, you drill the air guns right out of them. Drill I'm until they're humble I can, and how do you tell they're humble, when they look at you with hate in their eyes, you know they're humble again, they've stopped thinking about themselves they're thinking only of you.

And in their own little way consigning you to the hell they know.

Now faith rather than is designed to destroy the complexities of human pressure and problems and to make it simple.

Divine solution for man's problem and man's adversities is always make it simple.

As soon as you get into operation over thank you've added. When I was in Portland as several people came up to me at halftime and they asked the goofiest questions one pastor came up with something I couldn't believe he said that the church was about to make a policy about marriages, and he wanted

to consult with me on it and see what I thought. When I got through it. First of all, he was even had a cookie in his mouth when he was talking.

Secondly, there was a large crowd of people waiting to just say hello and to shake hands and meet me are all friends just wanting to speak a word, he went through the whole line and came up to the front for after all he was a pastor, with a mouth full of cookies.

When he announced to me that he had a problem, and he wanted my consultation. Well, not only do I chew him out for his bad manners. And I showed him the line of people and said, You should be at the end of the line, but then you should be as a pastor, smart enough to know that you'll never start a conversation with someone who's about to speak for another hour. And furthermore, I said if you are such a jackass as to let your church, take your policy like that and run with it, that you're a bigger pool than I think you are right now and I get my hell out of here. Now why did I do that.

So water would gosh from the poll.

I made it very clear to this person. By the way, I would hate to be in his congregation, I never saw such an all American wimp. He was went from the top of his head to the soul of his foot. He was 100% wimp. I never saw such a wimp and all my life. He couldn't make a policy about what to do with fleas on a dog bite you see he had lots of arrogance, all of that, just full of it. And I had to not only sound off and tell him exactly what I thought of him. And when I got through why I had to shake hands in a hurry because I have some rebounding to do myself.

Now failure came to Moses, because he got his eyes on reversion as the believers. And once you get your eyes on people no matter how simple the instructions are, you can't remember them say Moses who was a genius and had a genius mentality. He could have tied a red ribbon around his first finger, that of course is to remind him to go get Aaron's rod but then it could tie around the next finger a blue ribbon. That's to remind him though when he got out there with a rod, be sure to assemble the people in other words Blue Ribbon assemble of a blue ribbon. Yes, assemble the people. Then, he could have gone to a yellow ribbon trip the line from the first to the last of the assembled tribes truth the line yellow rim trip Ah, yeah, trip the line. Then, after tripping the line.

You have a black ribbon, speak to the rock big black ribbon speak to the rock speak to the rock tie the double speak to the rock speak to the rock. Yeah.

I mean even a moron could have done it you know that you could have done that.

Without the ribbons even. But let's.

Why don't you get your eyes on people, you're gonna fall up the simplest detail that ever was.

When you get your eyes on people you're through as far as leadership is concerned.

When you get your eyes on people. The simplest detail, suddenly becomes impossible.

Moses did not keep it simple. All of this time Moses was the greatest leader who ever lived, because he was simple. He wasn't complex what am I mean by simple, I mean he was a genius with perfect humility. He was a genius with humility and that's keeping life simple, he was objective all the way and suddenly in a moment of time, he becomes very subjective. He's fed up with people and their failure.

1 Corinthians two five says that your faith should not stand in the wisdom of man, but in the power of God, the instructions were in this sample, though they may be. We're in the power of God. So in first nine. Let's notice that Moses took the rod from before the Lord as he had commanded him. Notice the beginning of obedience. Let's leave Moses on a high note, and then read the mouth next Sunday.

Moses took the rod from the love for the Lord, Moses began by following the instructions, he used faith rest modus operandi if the Lord says go in and get that swagger stick out of the ark, he knows he can do without being killed and you will notice he didn't even say But Lord, I have one question, you know that you put a wall of fire around the Holy of Holies and if anyone goes in there, except on the Day of Atonement I don't know I wrote it. If anyone goes in there. They're gonna die, and I'm the one that wrote up all this poop sheet about dying if you go in there are the ones who wrote it, and now you're telling me the writer of the death poop sheet to go in there and die.

But the Lord said it, and therefore that's all they can see boozes is still keeping it simple. He believes it.

And he knows that the Lord's going to take care of him while he goes in there on the Lord's business. So he began by strict obedience to the instructions from the Lord, and because of his initial obedience, it became obvious that his failure was a distraction from the faith rest, he started out with a faith rest drill, all the way, is, is he was free from fear, no fair therefore he had used the first part of the drill first stage of the drill clear out, fear, by claiming a promise. He also used the second stage of the drill reverse concentration. This was fun galore. He came to the proper doctrinal conclusion I went into action. He walked into the first veil, and then enter the second veil, and went right to the ark and lifted. This rod out of the ark, without dying. Then he turned around and walked out.

Now he's keeping it simple, simple, but fantastic simple but magnificent simple but full of faith here is the muscle of Abraham's faith, working beautifully occupation with Christ, is what the order of the day is at this moment later on Obi is on people. Moses knew that water would come out of that rock, by the way, Moses knew that when God said water is going to come out water is going to come out. So Moses never doubted that water came would come out of the rock. It was the people out there who doubted the water situation. They thought they were going to die of thirst, Moses knew they were not going to die of thirst. so bozos has a much higher faith roust application that they have, and therefore his failure is going to be all the greater because Moses knows once he stands there with that rod in his hand. He knows that no matter what he does that water is still going to come out of the rock, and he's going to do it wrong, but water will still come out of Iraq and that will probably be two weeks from now before we button that one up.

Therefore, Moses inserted his own personal rebuke we anticipate, he made the Jews listen to his own personal views, his personal disaggregation. Now let me tell you what it's comparable to.

This is comparable to going to a rescue mission as a drunk. And you're hungry. And you, and you're tired and you don't want to sleep on the street and the can heats worn off a little bit while the rest of it. This is like going into a faith rescue, or a mission rather than a rescue mission. And the first thing that make you do is listen to an hour of lousy preaching, and then a long invitation, before they will let you have any food or before you can have a shower or before you can have a bed for the night. That's evil. That is vicious and vile, that's exactly what happened here.

Grace says give them food. Give them a shower, give them a bed, assign them a bit, and then tell them there's a message going to be held and let them choose for themselves whether they want to come or not. That's great.

That's the difference between grace and legalism see and legalism man Gamble's he Gamble's if we forced them in here First we'll get them say we'll get them away from demon ROM they'll do this and we'll do that.

But gray says, always do the best you can, for someone, and then give them the option, whether they want to hear the message or not, same issue as we have right here.

You see, God was not withholding water because the people were bad. The people were bad because God was withholding water.

Now because the people are bad should God withhold water and definitely till they die. No, God is going to give them water even though they are bad and why is he going to give them water, even though they are bad because water comes under the category of logistical grace, it is necessary to support life.

Now again get the principle.

The people were not bad.

At first, they became bad.

They became bad after the water was withheld. They people therefore went from whatever they weren't too bad.

Once they were bad should God withhold water, no. God is going to give the water because the fact they are bad is no longer the issue. The issue is logistical grace.

And therefore, whatever discipline they get for being bad they're going to be discipline. Only after their bellies are full of water and a lot of will be sick because they don't know how to handle water discipline. When you're thirsty.

But they are not going to be disciplined by the withholding of water.

God does not discipline. By withholding logistical grace provision. And he gives it to the bad and the good alike.

Now Moses was good and the people were bad. Up to this point. They were bad after the water was withheld after the test began Moses was good after the test began, but before it's all over. Moses is going to be as bad as they are and worse. Much worse because he understands the whole issue and even more than that.

He not only understands that God is going to provide the water, no matter how bad they are, but even understand something else. God is going to provide the water, no matter what he does and whether whatever he does and therefore he took advantage of his understanding of logistical grants he took advantage of him.

He has faith, like iron. He has muscle on his feet. He knows the water is coming so he just thought he insert a keeper to have his own. And that's exactly what he did.

So he knew the water would come out of the rock, but he did not want the people to receive the water through grapes. He wanted the people to know that even though they were going to get water they were the worst bunch of jerks who ever lived. He wanted to tell him that first. And as soon as you make an

issue out of people's sins, when they're in need of something you have, then you're just like the mixed up faith missions, or the rescue missions. You don't make an issue out of alcoholism to a drunk, who staggers end to the rescue mission, you're going to make an issue out of grace. That's why they stagger in and they stagger out and that's why you get a professional crowd of drunks who could care less about the gospel, but they'll do anything, they get a little food, and a bath and a leased car for the night instead of sleeping in the gutter.

So the whole thing is turned around with rescue mission people.

And you always make the message last and you make it. Optional rescue missions don't do that. Leave the kitchen help everyone comes in, the people who gave out the slum Gallian and the whole thing they all have to come in and listen to a bad sermon.

So as legalism piled on legalism.

And Moses now think, see how smart he is he knows they're going to get water he knows that.

But he doesn't want them to think that because God has given them this water that there are a lot of nice people. He can't stand the idea of these people being thought of as nice, or even human. You see what a matter of money is.

And he loses track of grace because he picks up at this point arrogance, the humblest man whoever led that went into arrogance at this point. He must personally, straighten out the people you know, Christians like that I do. They are personally going to straighten everyone out, they're going to straighten out ever all the Christians, and they're going to straighten out everyone. So same thing that missionaries used to do and I used to have my bracket church when I was so gung ho for missions, and they'd all come in and try to straighten out the congregation they heard that I was laying they get away with murder around here, so they had to come in and tell about this great vision they had in the bush that the way to get the Holy Ghost is to give up this allow the other.

You see, same thing. When a missionary comes in here he is invited to present his mission field. I'll do the preaching and the teaching.

So God did not instruct Moses to censor the congregation why that destroys the whole issue of grace that destroys what he's trying to teach them that as long as they live whether they fail or succeed. God is going to keep them alive and God is going to provide their needs, even the worst failure in Israel, God will provide his needs.

Nathan at aviram were fat and sassy when they died. They were full of food and full of water and full of other things too.

And they died, healthy, healthy, they died, healthy.

They died, feeling good up until the time they died reproach and reprimand are not a part of this operation. So the next verse when Moses reprimands and castigates the people. He has failed. Under the function of the faith risk technique, Moses personally disapproved of the gripes and the recriminations of the people, Moses suddenly had his eyes on people and was fed up with him. He is distracted from the instructions of God by having his eyes on people, a common malady and the time in which we live. People aren't distracted from doctrine because they have their eyes on people. However, God did not authorize this reprimand this vituperation and castigation of the people. This was to be a grace operation logistical grace provision for believers. But Moses uses the opportunity to castigate the next generation

to denounce them with strong recrimination, but it began with strict obedience. At this point, Moses is still keeping it simple, Moses is obeying what God commanded. So Moses took the rod from before the Lord, just as he the Lord had commanded him. The principle then one initial obedience indicates the true function of the Faith Rest technique. He kept it simple. He had strong faith to Moses kept it simple by literal obedience to a divine command obedience therefore to the Word of God. Three, but in the next two verses Moses will disobey the Lord in an attempt to destroy both the grace principle, and its doctrinal analogy for. However, the disobedience of Moses, merely adds grace to grace for water well gush out of the rock, in spite of his failure. God is going to give logistical grace to all of them. Even though Moses fails they failed, Moses failed, water still came from the rock and five the principal God uses us, in spite of our failures, but we do pay dearly for those failures, Moses will not go into the land.

Six to take the rod Moses had to enter the Holy of Holies, a place of certain depth for touching the ark that he did this and lived reestablishes his authority with the people, for they knew that no unauthorized person could go into the Holy of Holies and still be alive. We'll continue next Sunday morning with where and how Moses failed. One of the greatest lessons in history on spiritual leadership. When our heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study tonight. So those of you who are here without Christ without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross every sin you've ever committed past, present, future has been poured out on him and judged. And this means the right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You're gonna have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Scripture says whosoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, that the leaving you might have lived through his name. You're going to have eternal life right now. Your head is bowed your eyes are closed, you have privacy for self-determination and the privacy of your soul you can tell God the Father, you are believing in Jesus Christ. And that's the moment of your eternal salvation. You want eternal salvation. You can have it right now simply believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be say we are grateful father for the privilege of studying these things. May God the Holy Spirit give us understanding that we might profit from the things that happen in Israel and that bygone day for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

06/10/1979 Num. 20:10 Moses' unauthorized rebuke of Israel; leadership problems: eyes on people, anger and misuse of grace

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword. Here's even to the dividing asunder the soul of the spirit of the giants in the marrow. And there's a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed that is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good words study to show thyself approved not a God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Often the word of truth this morning to Numbers 20. Numbers 28 continuing our study of the faith raise drill, we resume our study at verse 10. Numbers 20. Verse 10.

It is our custom to spend a few moments in silent prayer before we begin the study of the Word of God. This is to give each one the opportunity of preparing himself for concentration on the teaching of the word. And as much as this is the most important thing we do you have a few moments of privacy, the option of rebound, and the opportunity of shifting gears into strict academic discipline. Let us pray.

A privilege it is heavenly Father to know of your faithfulness to be sustained on a day by day basis to wake up every day and to realize the logistical Grace is renewed every day, and the great is your faithfulness, that underneath are the everlasting arms, and you have provided a wall of fire for each one of us are grateful we are father that all of these privileges belong to us because of our relationship to the through grace. We're thankful for the day when we believed in Christ, and we're thankful for the opportunity of having the privilege of growing in grace and continuing our momentum, through the perception of doctrine, pray that God the Holy Spirit will take the portion of the word that we study this morning, and make it a source of blessing and challenge, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. They correct a translation as far as we have gone beginning with Numbers 20 verse one. Then the people of Israel the entire congregation had come to the desert of Zen and the first month that's April BC 1401, and the people remained in k dash. Now Marian Boyle died and was buried there, and there was no water for the congregation. Therefore they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and the people contended with Moses and spoke saying all that we had died when our countrymen died before the Lord. Why then have you caused the congregation of the Lord to go into this desert that we in our cattle might die. Why have you caused us to come up from out of Egypt to bring us to this evil place, it is not a place of seed or figs or vines or pomegranates. Furthermore, there is no water to drink. And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation to the door of the tabernacle of the assembly, and they fell on their faces, then the glory of the Lord appeared to them. And the Lord spoke to Moses saying, take the rod that's Aaron's rather button, and cause the congregation to assemble you and Aaron your brother. And both of you speak to the rock and their presence. Literally before their eyes, and he shall give his waters. Therefore, you will cause water to come out of the rock for them, and cause the congregation and their animals to drink. So Moses took the rod from before the Lord just as he

Jehovah had commanded him. And we resume now in first hand which says, And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock. And he said to them, here now you rebels. Must we fetch you water out of this rock, the background for this is the fact that there is a logistical grace test these people are going to have to fight. They are the generation that is going to conquer the land, and they have already had military training, they have already had a well-developed officer corps through Joshua, they have had the concepts that are necessary. Except that spiritually they are not motivated to do anything at this point. And so a few tests are necessary along the way. The Rocco which he refers is a high jutting rock, which represents the resurrected Lord Jesus Christ, it is described by the Hebrew Salah. And in contrast to the previous rock in Exodus 17. There is Dongha on arrival which leads up to the rock, and he was commanded to assemble the entire nation of Israel, by tribes, so there would be 12 guide owns and the tribes would be assembled and line of tribes, as they were assembled the Moses and Aaron were met Moses was to go into the Holy of Holies and to take the rod out of the Ark of the Covenant. The very fact that he could do this without being killed indicated delegated authority from God, for anyone else would have been killed and therefore the obedience to form up in line of tribes was obeyed instantly. And then he and Aaron passed in review on their way to the rock, they went in front of the people looking each line in the eye as they did a march by, and then they moved up to the rock where they are now standing, when all of this begins. But before they actually get to the rock somewhere, Moses stop. And when he stopped. He now makes the speech that we are going to study in this particular passage, the speech is built around the hip feeling perfect of the verb Cabell, which looks like this in the Hebrew Qha L. The Hen field Stam is causative active voice. And actually, it means to cause to assemble. And Moses and Aaron, because Moses has the rod in his hand. Because everyone in Israel knows that you cannot get that rod without death indicates of course that God is in this and therefore they fall in. Now Moses and Aaron caused the congregation to be assembled before the rock, we have already noted this is line of tribes not column buddy they were lined up one tribe next adjacent to the next tribe. According to the command of the Lord. Whenever such an assembly was necessary when they were on the move. They moved out in column of tribes. This is mine of tribes. And he said unto them, here is the beginning now of Moses failure, and I want to remind you once again that Moses is an ultra-super grace believer he has reached the point of the great majority. God did not instruct Moses however to reprimand the people. This was a faith rest test and water was to be provided on the basis of grace, as a function of logistical grace. And instead, Moses, knowing that the water is coming now enters into a far greater failure than that of the people of Israel that count in parody from shot man is a command that was not given by the Lord to Moses s h A m a, and the count imperative means that Moses is doing this on his own. Apart from the instructions which we have previously studied. It means to concentrate. He demanded that they listened to him. And of course they would he interjected an exhortation of concentration, which looks like this. It is generally translated now, and a. He stood in front of the people, where a majority could hear, and gave the interjection of exhortation, followed by the Cadillac D participle for ma RA, which is used here with a definite article. This is a way in large M a r h, and with the definite article is used as a noun and is correctly translated rebels. Now, listen, you rebels. This is denunciation. Now, it is true that they are rebels, there's nothing wrong with his estimate of the situation. However, in a great situation. It is imperative that everyone understands that logistical brace support. They longs to the believers who fail, as well as the believers who succeed. So whether it is failure or success. We are dealing Of course with why radical, we are dealing with believers in the Lord Jesus Christ. Those who advanced to maturity are called positive toward doctrine. Those who retrogress are negative toward doctrine. The objective is the high ground of maturity or cracking the maturity barrier, and whether the believer is negative or positive, whether he is advancing are in reversionism God sustains all believers in phase two, keeps all of them alive through the principle of logistical grace. Therefore logistical Grace is an issue, which you must understand, apart from sin, apart from failure, apart from human good, apart from any merit, or demerit that you may have as a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. Whether you are a good believer or a bad believer, whether you are positive or negative is absolutely inconsequential. It makes no difference whatever because God is going to provide you food, shelter and clothing. God is going to provide you the means of spiritual growth. He is going to provide

for you logistical blessing. And the reason for it has nothing to do with the merits or demerits of the believer, but with the integrity of God. God is justice. That is one half of his holiness or his integrity. God is also absolute righteousness. At the moment we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. He imputes absolute righteousness to each one of us. This is a home or a target, so that the justice of God. Candy impute blessing to the individual who has believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, totally apart from merit, or demerit, there is no merit that you can perform whereby you can receive blessing from God, giving to a church or witnessing our prayer which are legitimate functions, but they do not bring blessing from God.

The minister who says if you give God will bless she was a liar. There is no basis for such a statement. The person who says because you're moral and self-righteous, that somehow, you are going to be blessed by God, there's no basis for that. The minister who implies that to some system of self-sacrifice God is going to bless you. This man is wrong. The grace pipeline between the justice of God and the imputed righteousness of God is the basis for all spiritual blessing and time, and it is insulated against any human ability, any human works of any kind. There are two categories of blessing that flow down this pipeline. The first category is logistical grace, it is strictly a grace principle, remember that grace is the policy of the justice of God, and imputing blessing to the righteousness of God which in dwells every believer in Christ down this pipeline comes logistical support the very air that we breathe and the food that we eat, and the clothes that we wear the shelter we have the transportation. The doctrine, the spiritual necessities the physical necessities, the security the protection the wall of fire. All of these are provided by the justice of God to the righteousness of God. And that is why of course the no water test. Anytime that in your life there comes a test where you are deprived of some necessity for life. That has nothing to do with divine discipline is attached to put muscle on the Faith Rest technique to cause you to go into the faith rather drill faith reaches out and claims a promise to remove the fear or panic pie from the soul. Once you are free from fear, then faith reaches out and starts to take doctrine resident in the soul, and through a rational process, apply a reverse concentration to the circumstances of life, and finally faith reaches doctrinal conclusions, which stabilize the individual in the pressures the testing's on the adversities of life. That's why we are studying this principle the faith rest book is an adequate, it does not have the second and the third drills. It was written at a time and developed at a time when I had only understood the first phase of the drill. And as the other two stages of the drill that are extremely important because claiming a promise of God can do nothing more or less than stabilize your mentality. After that, it depends upon the doctor and resident in your soul. Now the believers, those people who were lined up had failed. They were lined up in column of tribes and Moses are standing in front of them, and he is telling them about their failure, there is where Moses is wrong and why was he wrong, because he had a sudden attack of arrogance, he was fed up with human failure, he had been leading these people for 40 years and he was fed up he was tired of not doing nothing but wet nursing, a bunch of idiots, as they went through the wilderness and he taught them time and time again, and apparently it made no impression on them at all, with the exception of a very few people, Joshua, some people in the officer corps. Some of those 70 elders. There were very few people who actually responded to his ministry, so he spelled it out for them doctrine Lee, and then they had the chance of applying it. Now, it is arrogance that sets aside the principle of grace, obviously, Moses is going to have water because Moses is a great believer, but lined up and column of tra are in line of tribes are all of these people who are undeserving and Moses is going to make an issue of their failure, but grace, does not make an issue of failure. Grace, always makes an issue out of your relationship with God. Grace, always makes an issue out of Christ, and making an issue out of Christ means that you cannot at the same time emphasize your failures. It is true they are sinners, it is true that they have failed. But that isn't the issue, and a test of this kind. This is a test of logistical grace, water is necessary to sustain life. It is God's intention to sustain the life of the reversionary stick believer, just as much as to sustain the life of the mature believer. This is why congregations often fall apart when the pastor does not exercise his authority with regard to gossip and maligning and judging and nitpicking and running people down the failures of people do not happen to be the issue in this congregation doctrine is the issue. When you learn Docker, you can handle your own failures, you can recognize your own declension and apostasy when it occurs, and therefore you live your

own life as unto the Lord. The objective is not to deal with your sins, except as a doctrine of harmony whereby you can become aware of these things as an individual and confess them be forgiven recover fellowship and move on. That is the purpose is not to rebuke or reprimand the congregation in a great situation. If that occurs, then the grace issue is lost, for example, suppose that this morning here there are a number of people who are here for the first time and perhaps in church for the first time, that's not without around the possibility, we certainly would not want these people to feel uncomfortable because they've come into this church, we would not say what not them to think that because they are strangers here and may not look the same or act the same or think the same that they are not welcome. Do you see, they, the fact that there might be people here who have never faced the issue of Christ may not occur to you. So, what is the objective with regard to these people to give them information, not to make them feel uncomfortable, not to ridicule them or not to look at them suspiciously because they're strangers, not to intrude into their privacy either, but simply to make an issue out of who and what Christ is, but immediately we face a problem. The average evangelist today what does he do when he stands up before a crowd of people. He usually goes crazy on the two or three sins that shocking. And by mentioning these sins He of course is terribly shocked by two or three things and he screams about them and complains about them. And then at the end he says come to Christ. But there is something wrong with the rationale of this evangelist he is stupid. As a matter of fact, because all he has done has talked about personal sins that shocking. He doesn't talk about the whole realm of cardiology, He doesn't talk about arrogance he doesn't talk about bitterness or vindictiveness or jealousy or implacability. He doesn't talk about gossiping or maligning or judging. All he does is talk about one or two things that shock, and then he says come to Christ, well there's something missing. You see, he has failed to point out that all personal sins in history, were imputed to Christ on the cross, and we're judged and the issue is not sin. The issue is Christ, who bore our sins in his own body on the tree, and the eternal salvation does not come by giving up sins. If you got everyone in the world to give up all sins. Immediately they are no closer to heaven, than they were before. And as a matter of fact, the Earth would be a much worse place to in which to live. And so the issue is not sin. The issue is Christ, Christ was judged for our sins, Christ took our place, and therefore there are some times when grace must be the issue, and therefore grace goes back to the work of God. God the Father plan salvation, God the Holy Spirit reveals that God the Son is the one who executed salvation by bearing all of our sins on the cross, and therefore, the emphasis is on the leave, not the one who does it that's anyone, of course, but the object of salvation is Christ. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and therefore instead of rebuking people for their sins as the evangelist does his job is not to rebuke them at all, but merely to point out that they are sinners that's true but who isn't we all are. And the fact remains that they, their sins were judged on the cross, that's the issue and that makes an issue out of grace and that emphasizes who and what Christ is. And then when the evangelist says Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved. People have information on which to believe in Christ, or to reject Christ. It's that simple. And that's the way it should be. Now the same issue faces Moses only Moses is dealing with believers. And Moses is fed up with a failure to understand logistical grace which he has taught, time and time again, and therefore when he starts out by saying, now listen, you rebels. This is a denunciation without authorization Moses has lost his focus, Moses has fallen into that problem of arrogance, and he has become preoccupied with people. He has passed the stage of being preoccupied with disaster, but preoccupation with people, has produced arrogance and arrogance, of course leads to self-centeredness, and then this under pressure produces self-pity, and under prosperity it produces self-righteousness. So we have self-pity and self-righteousness, and at this moment, Moses is speaking problem self-righteousness, he feels sorry for himself because he never can seem to get through to these people with the authority that God has given him. Now he has moved over from self-pity to self-righteousness, and in effect, he is using his self-righteousness which comes from his arrogance, not from divine instruction, he is using his self-righteousness to do something that was not commanded God did not command him to reprimand the people why that people are to understand when the water flows down but Dongha are the arrival, that it is courtesy of God, it is grace.

It is the imputation of logistical grace from the justice of God down the pipeline imputed to the righteousness of God and the good believers do not earn it, and the bad believers do not earn it. And therefore, Grace is the issue whether you are a good believer or a bad believer, whether you are moral or immoral, whether you are spiritual or carnal, whether you are mature or in apostasy or reversionism. It makes no difference. God is going to provide logistical support, as long as it is His will for you to live on this earth. So Moses was out of line. Now let's go to correct a translation and a principle. Now, Moses and Aaron caused the congregation to be assembled before the rock, and he Moses said to them. Now listen, you rebels we haven't gotten into his message but let's notice the principle behind his opening words one Moses is a mature believer. And he has guilty as a mature believer of a leadership aberration.

The leadership aberration can be described as preoccupation with people, our eyes on man, Moses as a leader must be preoccupied with Christ. He must have been under the principle of category one love. And for the last 39 years that has been the way Moses is he has been preoccupied with the person of Christ. Now he fails to occupation with Christ is essential to all categories of spiritual leadership, without occupation with Christ, there can be nothing but failure therefore the importance of spiritual maturity, which produces occupation with Christ.

Three, once a leader loses that focus and gets his eyes on man, he loses control of the situation. Like a platoon leader or a company commander, or a battalion commander in the service. Once that person gets his eyes on people he's having leadership cannot survive as leadership function with eyes on people, a young lieutenant may have a platoon. And his platoon today would not be the old four squads and a platoon of some 50 man, it's usually reduced in strength today but he has these men in front of them. Some of them he likes naturally some of them he does like some have good personalities and some have bad personalities, but you see that isn't an issue with him. He can't like or dislike anyone great leadership ignores the principle of attraction. Our antagonism why they cause that platoon leader, as a little authority, and that authority is designed to provide for those men to train those men to lead those man in the abnormal situations of combat, and therefore he must be fair to all as a basic principle of leadership, he cannot be nice to someone he likes and be abusive and bullying, someone he dislikes that's a distortion of his authority. When Moses opened his mouth and said, now listen, you rebels. He was distorting his authority. And therefore, a lot of you young man in the future are going to have command of someone. Some of you are going into business where you will have authority over people in business. Some of you will have authority and other fields, whenever you have authority. At that moment, those under your command are neither your friends nor your enemies. Instead they are your responsibility.

And once they are your responsibility, you do not have personnel conflicts, you have a policy, you have a function, you have a job, and your job is to treat them all with fairness to treat them all within the basis of your authority to discipline when someone is out of line with a policy to command when someone does well to train, but you cannot afford to ever become personal and enter into a personal vendetta, in effect, Moses has entered into a personal vendetta with the people who he commands by for the unauthorized denunciation follows why because in point three once a leader loses that focus and gets his eyes on man, he loses control of the situation, and you may still have the authority, but authority is always designed to control, and you still have the authority, but you never have control when you treat anyone with favoritism or anyone with bullying. Because you dislike them, your personal likes and dislikes as a leader, are totally inconsequential and the higher you go, here's the platoon now as a company commander you have more authority as a battalion commander you have more authority as a brigade commander you have more authority as a division commander you have more authority as a corps commander you have more authority, the more the authority. The even less personal friendship and relationship, you're going to have with those under your command. This is why the Ethiopian woman who

Moses married was so important to him in his later years and we have already noted what happened when that came under criticism.

So there is a time for reprimand, but there is a definite.

But this was of course not the time and there is a definite way to handle it. The people were out of line and the people were in the state of revolt. But the issue in any tasks where logistical Grace is involved is not the fact that the people were in a state of revolt, which we studied in the past few weeks, but at nor the fact that they wanted to kill Moses, actually, the whole point is that God will always provide logistical blessing for any believer, good or bad. And Moses has both kinds under his command. Moses simply could not resist the temptation. The people had stuck their necks out so far that he could not walk by without chopping it off. See, in effect, here are the people they have stuck their necks out too far. And when Moses went by, he couldn't help a chump. He had to do it.

Now he was wrong. His job was to get to the rock and pull, speak to the rock, so that water would come out of the rock, so that his command would be had their thirst. A swatched.

That's what his job was in this case, it was not to stop and chop off next so we're way off, see the people were out of line no question about it. But that was not the issue.

There is a time when people are out of line and a spiritual situation for example, and being out of line isn't the issue.

But if a person in command has one ounce of arrogance, it can be fanned into great arrogance and arrogance manifests itself in self-righteousness here is Moses who believes the Lord, who knows that water is coming from that rock. Therefore, he takes his knowledge his strong faith rests. And instead of converting it into glorification of the Lord through grace, he converts it into arrogance and arrogance and self-righteousness, and from self-righteousness. He uses our shore thing to get in his own personal feelings. Later, cannot have personal feelings.

And therefore his own personal feeling you and all the person who always tries to be a buddy to his platoon. He does not understand that a leader doesn't have personal feelings are the person who is a mark net and merely uses his platoon to advance himself. He also has personal feelings and the great leader, always keeps his personal attitudes and feelings out of the picture entirely authority means responsibility.

So there's a time for a reprimand and this was definitely not the time that's point five.

Six, divine instruction to Moses was lucid perspicuous. But Moses had become occupied preoccupied with people. He was obsessed with Jewish failure, we call that demon obsession. No believer can be demon possessed but he was, it was actually a demon obsession arrogance is the basic factor arrogance, always becomes occupied with people, just as arrogance becomes occupied with self, and therefore the attitude of Moses. And by the way, Moses is on a crusade.

And we have already taken up the principle this week, a preoccupation with disaster preoccupation with failure. We have already seen that preoccupation with disaster is part of retrogression and the spiritual life, and people get their eyes so much on the problem that they forget there is a divine solution. That's the problem. So the divine instructions to Moses, even though they were lucid and perspicuous. He was so occupied with people, preoccupied with people that he lost his perspective and abused his authority, so much so that he will be punished later on as we will see, point seven with eyes on self and eyes on man, which is arrogance, the leader loses his flexibility, he loses his sense of humor. And he loses above all his subordination to the source of his authority. He has delegated authority, and he loses his

subordination to divine authority. He does all Bay's God and why does he disobey God because He has become arrogant and even though he is a great believer, one of the two greatest believers who ever lived, arrogance, makes him weak. Here's one of the strongest man who ever lived physically morally mentally, spiritually in every way. He was a man of great spiritual strength. He was a man of unusual courage, but one shot of arrogance and he's a weak sister.

No one can afford to entertain arrogance for longer than to confess it and be forgiven.

No one can afford arrogance, arrogance destroys true greatness and arrogance destroys pseudo greatness arrogance destroys the believer and arrogance has destroyed Moses at this point.

Moses in his arrogance, thought he would do something, not in the instructions. He couldn't walk by those people and look them in the eye, as he passed in front of them, and look them in the eye. He just got madder and madder these bastards. And then he stopped and said, now listen, you rebels.

And he no longer had control of his own faculties, and therefore anything he says at this point is an abuse and abuse of his authority, even though what he says is true. It is true what he said. But he is out of line and saying it.

So he lost his flexibility. He lost his sense of humor, and he lost his subordination to authority point eight obedience to divine command depends therefore on self-discipline. The application of that doctrinal principle that the Lord knows what he's doing. If the Lord gives explicit instructions follow them to the letter. Nine divine command. They man's implicit obedience.

But he as a great leader had the authority, the flexibility, everything that sense of humor, everything necessary in order to comply arrogance destroyed that. Let's notice then one other principle. One, the innovation of reprimand resulted from therefore from his exasperation his impatience with a new generation, and perhaps some mental exhaustion and aggravation. After all, too. He had one of the most difficult jobs in history. For the last 39 years he has been in command of an apostate nation to Moses who had been so faithful in the function of the faith rest technique. And who now believed and had come to the correct conclusion that God was going to provide water was preoccupied with people and self-righteousness, he was fed up with our failure.

So that three.

In a moment of inflexibility Moses superimposed self-righteous standards on the entire congregation and reacted to their own failure. The superimposed fall standards, these are not raised standards, and he reacted.

And therefore, wine for Moses became a part of their failure, rather than leading them to the place of his very own victory and success.

And there's a very simple principle that comes out of this.

A leader must lead, he cannot be lad, the strength, and the moral courage of a leader is in leading. That's why Eisenhower was great. And that's why MacArthur was great. And that's why nearly everyone else in the war fails, as truly a great leader.

At some point, they were led instead of leading, they became preoccupied with people, they were arrogant and arrogant people vacillate between self-pity and self-righteousness.

And as a result, they fail this is why patent failed patent can never be regarded on the same plane with either Eisenhower, or MacArthur, I never will, to anyone that knows anything about it. They cause he was fed up with people. He did something that his authority did not require and that is to slap people around for whatever reason, they were wrong. But Patton was far, far worse than they cause as a leader. His job is to be impersonal. And he became very personal and lost his temper and he didn't slap on man he slapped a lot of people before I said setting them aside for a while. And don't kid yourself you may love the movie and you may like reading about him he may be the kind of a person that appeals to you, but he was a failure.

When it comes to true greatness. He had certain characteristics. He was aggressive. He had a lot of drive, but he was aggressive under Ike on his own. He never would have made. And, Commander, without someone riding herd on these little problems because if you like the things that you like about him and the stories that you like show his pettiness they show reflect even self-pity. They reflect self-righteousness, he was always criticizing Ike in self-righteousness, but he didn't have to be the commander of an allied headquarters that included a lot of arrogant British officers and some good ones. A lot of stupid arrogant French officers without exception.

The French officers were absolutely stupid, the French officers were not to get near Strasbourg, but the French commander went into Strasbourg, and the Americans who are going in there, he cut across the American lines, and there was almost a fight between the Americans and the French. The American seventh army and the French at Strasbourg, the French officers without exception were stupid and arrogant.

And only I could handle them.

But you see pattern could never have done a nice job. You say, but he was a different personnel, no it isn't a matter of personality. It's a matter of how you use authority.

And this doesn't take anything from where Patton was good, but don't ever kid yourself that he's on the same level of command with Lee or Jackson, or MacArthur are with Dwight David Eisenhower, don't even come close.

These men are superb. There are a couple of flag officers in the Navy, or in the same category.

And there are at least there is one Marine Corps general who was outstanding in this field.

But for every senior officer in any of the services. There are the idiots. The imbeciles, the people who go from self-righteousness to self-pity. They're right about something, they forget that they are in a command, and they are frustrated about something there's always some state department type to frustrate you and they jump into self-pity immediately. There are two things that a leadership can never afford one is self-righteousness, and one is self-pity. What's wrong with the army today what's wrong with the Marine Corps. What is wrong with the Navy. What is wrong with our services today. They are under the thumb of stupidity in the form of the State Department and the White House.

All right, does that give them. Does that give them officer who's a professional their right to feel sorry for himself, or the right to self-righteousness. Many of these generals are right, and the White House is wrong, and the State Department is wrong. And even the idiotic civilians placed over them, are wrong.

The one who's in charge of God as a civilian he's wrong all the time.

There's that give approval, the right to be self-righteous one moment and feel sorry for himself. The next one is hand his lap. No, it does not police officers carry great responsibility today.

They, we have coming into our city, the civilian Review Board type of thing that's a disaster.

That just makes the job for the police officer twice as bad. That means that many times a police officer will not shoot, when he should shoot.

That means that police officers are going to be killed that means they're going to take a lot of abuse, but they have to be professional, no police officer with his authority has the right to his self-righteousness. He's right. The review board is wrong. He's right, the chief is wrong. He's right. The sergeant is wrong. He's right. The lieutenant is wrong. He's right. The captain is wrong. He has no right to his self-righteousness and he has no right to self-pity because the captain chewed him out when he was right.

See what I mean.

And you cannot use authority until you first learn to live under authority. And some of you have never become authority oriented and therefore, you will never be able to properly use authority, even if you have it. I trembled, there are some of you in this congregation. And if I were a soldier and a platoon. And you were my platoon leader I'd sure tried to get a transfer.

I wouldn't be under your command for anything the world because you do not. You cannot handle authority, it goes right straight to your head, and you're arrogant One moment, and a person who is arrogant about authority today will feel sorry for himself when he's frustrated tomorrow, and the vacillation and the instability destroys whatever talent, whatever leadership ability you might have.

And no one is excepted from the danger for Moses was the great Moses is far greater than any of us. And for those reason God provided perfect and simple instructions for Moses to follow the instructions were clear, and this was the time to keep it simple. But Moses became complex, and he added complexity to a complex situation workable solutions must be as simple as the function of the faith rest technique and Moses had the easiest part of all, because all Moses had to do was to obey simple instructions. The issue being the grace of God, not the failure of the people. Now Moses and Aaron caused the congregation to be assembled before the rock, and he Moses said to them now listen, you rebels and the next statement to me is shocking. This is totally out of the perspective of this great believer, but it proves again we're all weak we all have an Olsen nature and at some time we all fail, but the great benefit of this passage is we can learn from the failure of someone who is far greater than we are and who we can still respect Moses, to me, is the greatest man of the Old Testament, and outside of Paul probably the greatest believer who ever lived, and I respect him, and I learn from his failure here is his failure. He said must we fetch you water out of this rock. He didn't exactly say fetch you know that's an old English word and therefore, we have stumbled on to another anachronism. This is of course the canfield imperfect from yacht saw

Jay a TSA, and they hill field Stam is causative must we cause water to be brought to you is what it says literally outside means to bring.

Must we cause water to be brought to you. The first person plural suffix of the verb refers to both Moses and Aaron, but neither Moses nor Aaron can bring water out of the rock. This is the work of God, and logistical brains. Now the entire verse says, Now Moses and Aaron caused the congregation to be assembled before the rock, they were in line of tribes.

And Moses said, now listen, you will rebels. Must we cause water to be brought to you from this rock, notice several principles, first of all, Moses did not doubt that water would come out of the rock for at the Lord's promise that water would come out of the rock. Secondly, Moses therefore did not fail in faith rest function regarding the promise of God. But Moses failed in faith rest obedience to God's command to keep it simple. God said, do this, do this, and do this very simple instructions. And when the solution is simple. Keep it simple. And this is where he failed.

Three, because water was part of logistical grace provision. And because the Jews were suffering from thirst. It was God's intention to provide for the Jews, without reprimand without denunciation water from the rock, after all water is necessary for life. And the point is, you may fail and you may succeed. But if it's God's will for you to live on he must provide what you need.

You see logistical Grace is where believers fail. Most believers get into a test involving logistical grace and they assume that God is punishing them for something. And that is a true God is demonstrating a principle that he has a plan for your life. And as long as you are alive today tomorrow the next day, God's plan goes on, and therefore the importance of understanding grace, not failure, there's a place for understanding that, but never in a lesson like this. So for the water was greatest as a result of logistical grace.

Five to the Jews suffering from thirst, the Lord would give them the principle of grace, without rebuke. Our reproach logistical blessing comes without rebuke, and without reproach.

Six, logistical blessing is based on the fact that all believers receive imputed righteousness from God at the moment of salvation. The moment you believe in Christ, you receive placer, and that becomes the target are the home for logistical grains.

Seven, to add this reprimand is to rob the gift of water of its greatest connotation.

And eight, whether the Jews succeeded or failed. They are entitled to the imputation of logistical grace support.

That is what life is all about for the believer he is supported by logistical grains.

In other words, believers do not earn or deserve logistical support imputed from the justice of God to the righteousness of God. Moses uses a great function from God to express his contempt for the Jews. And here's the principle. No one, an authority ever gets away with using grace, as a means to satisfy a personal vendetta.

You can't use Grace, Grace can use you. But as soon as you try to use grace, you're in trouble, as we'll see later on this anticipates Moses uses grace, as a means of judging and reprimanding the new generation, but reprimand is not the prerequisite for logistical grace, the prerequisite is the imputation of divine righteousness, and most of these adults are believers in Christ, and they have their righteousness of Christ imputed. God is responsible to provide the needs of all believers, for all believers possess imputed righteousness logistical grace. Our logistical support is a grace function, and therefore it does not depend upon your spiritual success, or your failure logistical grace support is a promise from God, and therefore it is always a test of faith rest function where some logistical provision is withheld correct the translation. Now Moses and Aaron caused the congregation to be assembled before the rock. And he said, now listen you rebels must be cause water to be brought to you from this rock. I want you to notice again. One, the Jews were assemble as believers, they are assembled this way, we have seen them in the line of C they're assembled in line of tribes, this, these are the actual bodies in line of tribes. All right, Moses and Aaron pass in review. And as they pass in front of them. This is when bozo stops. Now, Moses should have seen, plus R, la, la sarre these are believers plus, plus, plus. And Moses should have realized that the justice of God is going to impute water, h2o is going to come down the

donga on the basis of the fact that they possess the righteousness of God, not on the basis of the fact that they failed in the faith rescue.

Moses should have seen them as those who possess plus are rather than those who had failed.

In other words to the issue is the power of God, not human failure. The issue is the grace of God, not human failure. Three.

The purpose of this drill, was to emphasize the grace. The omnipotence of God, so that the Jews would have doctrinal principles.

As the object of their faith rest function. And they are going to need these principles because they are going to face a very strong enemy, and the Canaanites for.

It is true that the Jews had failed under this water test. There had been a malfunction of the faith rat's drill.

But divine instruction to Moses emphasized emphasizes divine ability to provide water as a logistical blessing, rather than to rebuke the malfunction of faith rest.

So that five Moses reversed the emphasis, through his disobedience to a divine instructions.

The emphasis is to be on grace to plus r e but the emphasis to Moses was reprimands to also nature failure. And why because Moses had become arrogant and arrogance, plus authority, means they abuse of that authority he abused his authority. There was no place for reprimand, he was to speak to the rock, so that water could complicate people, He was not to reprimand.

There's a place for it but this was not the place.

Moses inserted self-righteousness, self-righteousness comes from arrogance. He also inserted his exasperate as he proved the line. Moses and Aaron truth the line and as the truth the line. He became exasperated, he became angry as he looked into their faces. And therefore, his own personal feelings became more important than doctrinal instruction.

That's what happens to pastors when their own personal feelings become more important to document and structure. They've had it.

And in his own faith rest function, Moses was absolutely and dogmatically certain that God was going to bring the water out of the rock, no question. The Miracle was no problem to Moses he's a mature believer, he very strong has a lot of muscle and his faith. But the petty vindictive err responsible attitude of the people. They came a snare to him, and therefore he became preoccupy with the people, and he inserted his own personal reprimands Moses denounced the Jews as rebels, and therefore obfuscated the grace of God. In anticipation that of the next verse, Moses was angry, which motivated him to strike the rock rather than speak to him by the time he made his speech, he was so mad it goes up and hits the rock. He was only supposed to speak to it. Why don't you start disobeying where do you stop now Moses and Aaron cause the congregation to be assembled before the rock, and he Moses said to them, now listen you rebels. Must we cause water to be brought to you from this rock see God is going to bring water instead of speaking to the rock as commanded Moses is going spoke to the people in anger. He didn't bother with speaking to the rock, and there is no command to speak to the people, only to the rock. Now what's wrong here. You must remember that Moses is a hot tempered person we learned that way

back in the beginning of his story where Moses who was one of the strongest man who ever lived, went out and identified himself with the Jews, and he saw the Jews being bullied by a strong tough Egyptian taskmaster so what do you do he killed me with his bare hands. Nothing to it. He can break a neck, the way you can break a toothpick, he was extremely strong, and therefore having anger is anger, a very quickly is converted into violence.

And that's exactly what happened. Moses became angry at the people, and he used violence on the rock.

And there again you have a principal and leadership. You'll cannot afford whenever you're in charge of anything to have angry because anger is merely from arrogance, like self-pity is from arrogance, like, self-righteousness is from arrogance, like jealousy is from Eric arrogance so is this anger and anger, made Moses irrational. So what could he say when it came to the rock. He was so angry that he could only express his anger and violence and he struck the rock, how water is going to come out because the issue is still greatness, even though Moses has failed, Moses is going to have water too, because, Moses failure is an issue in his leadership which comes up later. God takes him aside. But as far as logistical grace, Moses has failed in a way that the Jews of the younger generation could not fail.

And therefore, Moses is going to receive very special very horrible discipline he will never enter the land for this reason why the personal feelings of the person who command aren't are never the issue in command function.

That's why the personal feelings are never the issue.

The issue is never to be come personal, which becomes an abuse of authority.

And that becomes the tragedy of so many types of use of authority in the day in which we live.

This becomes the basis of abusing certain people who have obnoxious personalities. A di and boot camp.

An officer was someone in his command he doesn't like bullying, making sure that he gets all the details. We have even a more serious problem than this coming up is bad enough, under ordinary circumstances. Did you ever stop to realize what's going to happen to that Airforce Sergeant is reinstated as a sodomite. As a fag.

Alright. Suppose you have a sergeant, who is the fag.

Now, that person cannot take authority and you know why. Because if there are two other fags, he will exclude them from all the duties and all of the normal people. I'll get all the details. Yes, it will clean the latrines every day. Guests will be out policing the area to pick up butts. Guess who will be on cane pee all the time, and they just won't be the little favorites that's a breakdown of authority immediately. You cannot have homosexuality in a military organization without breakdown and destruction of authority. And on the other side of it you see the lieutenant does see as normal. And he has to fudge and is not guessing we're going to get all the dirty details a person.

And that's not fair. Either way.

So apart from the evils of being a sodomized.

It has repercussions. And if they ever reinstate that man. You are defenseless tomorrow.

They will completely destroy what little discipline and authority is left in the services overnight.

So there is no command to speak to the people, only to the rock. And there comes a time and spiritual leadership when the believer involved must speak to God in prayer.

Through the Lord Jesus Christ, rather than to rebuke the weaknesses of others.

The only time that rebuke of weakness or failure is an order is when it's a part of the teaching of the word, or when gossip maligning or judging becomes the basis of intruding into the privacy of someone else and this congregation.

About the only sins that can be made an issue with authority is your intrusion into the privacy of someone else's life, someone who is here because they're positive toward doctrine. So you run around and say that person is a whore. That person is a gangster that person is this that person's that that's really not your business, your business is to come and get doctrine.

Use are but you sing, but you would have a prostitute your commendation. I don't know what I have. But if the person is positive, that's fine.

But suppose my husband is corrupt and then your husband's and I ask.

See the women always get very self-righteous.

And then the man had their area of self-righteousness. And when people come into here they come as an individual, they have a right to their privacy, whatever their sins whatever their failures, just remember this. None of us are perfect. We may appear to be, but we're not.

None of us are perfect.

And I saw three people in the congregation I know they think their birthday.

They didn't crack a smile.

And I know I happen to pick up on them, and the sweet.

And they really think they're perfect, and they have their way this congregation be whittled down to me and B.

But c my authority stands between you and your privacy and these self-righteous, arrogant people.

So there comes a time then when leadership must make the issue out of grace.

This is a case in First Peter five seven, Arkansas, or Philippians four six stop worrying about anything but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. There was also arrogance, in the message of Moses to the people, for the rebuke or reprimand implies that Moses and Aaron would cause water to come out of the rock to quench their thirst, and this implies that there is some virtue, or some power in Moses and Aaron, which will bring water out of the rock, which the other people do not have. You can't bring water out of the rock you're thirsty, Aaron and I can do it that's the implication, and by implying this Moses is the worst sinner on the field impatience and exasperation simply added fuel to anger and arrogance. And again, remember anger caused a leader

to become violent, he didn't strike the people I mean where you started where the end, or at least a couple million of them there. So he went and hit the rock.

The failure of Moses is documented by Psalm 106:32-33, which says they also provoked him to wrath at the waters of Maratha so that it went hard with Moses on their account, because they were rebellious against his spirit. He spoke rationally, with his lips.

So Moses has failed in a command responsibility. But what I like about it is the rest of it, and water came out abundantly. And the congregation drank and there biess when he spoke to the rock water came out abundantly. And that is the grace of God, they didn't earn it. They didn't deserve it, and they didn't work for it well let's take a look at verse 11 Moses lifted up his hands and with his rod he smelt the rock twice, and water came out abundantly. And the congregation drank and their base also for some of you will not be here this evening I thought you ought to know how it's going to turn out, we'll of course resume and this this evening and see other principals involved, whether heads bowed with our eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning. To those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross and everything you've ever committed, past, present, future was poured out on him and judge. And this means the right where you sit right now. You can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. The Scripture says they leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved. In other words, we ask you to bow your heads and close your eyes to give you privacy. We ask you to consider for a moment, the fact that Jesus Christ did something at the cross. That means that you can believe in Him and have instantly turned alive.

He will say you mean I don't have to renounce my sins I don't have to join a church I don't have to give money I don't have to be baptized, the answer is no. Furthermore, you don't have to jump through any psychological hoops, raising your hand walking aisles weeping tears of repentance of the otter or something else that is embarrassing. And beside the issue.

The issue is very simple. When Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross your sins, past, present and future, along with everyone else's were imputed to Christ and judged. So the right now right where you sit you can have eternal life by simply believing in Christ. Faith is non meritorious perception. The subject has no merit, the object has the merit and the article is Jesus Christ, the only Savior, the one who said I am the way the truth and the life. No man come without the Father but by me. So your head by your eyes closed in the privacy of your soul you can form the words Father I believe in Christ. I'm trusting in Him. You speak soundlessly, you do not make an issue out of mumbling or making any noise, but in the privacy of your soul you can tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ. And that's the moment of eternal salvation for these are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God and that believing you might have lived through his name. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life, either believe it or not, the son shall not see life but the wrath of God, vitaphone in. You can have eternal life, right where you sit right now by simply believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. And Father how grateful we are for your faithfulness for your grace for the privilege we have of learning these things and applying them to the various situations and circumstances of life. We're praying to God the Holy Spirit will continue to enlighten us, motivate us and give us the momentum to advance to maturity and to glorify Jesus Christ, in whose name we pray, Amen.

Faith Rest 643_030

Num. 20:11–13

June 10, 1979

06/10/1979 Num. 20:11–13 Key to covenants; logistical grace test not divine discipline; discipline of Moses; divine integrity vs. human weakness

Ritual without reality is meaningless for the believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, to partake of the communion elements.

And to fail to understand their meaning is to fail the test of spiritual motivation and momentum in the Christian way of life, each facet of the communion service has a purpose, and is related to Bible doctrine.

The true capacity for life, and occupation with the person of Jesus Christ is based upon perception of doctrine.

It all began back in the time when Israel became the first client nation.

On the day that Israel became the client nation, it was the day of the atonement.

And on that particular day. Back in the time of the Exodus.

Each family took a lamb. The Lamb speaks of the person of Jesus Christ. Emphasis on his humanity. Jesus Christ came in the flesh, the hypostatic Union undiminished deity. True humanity and one person forever.

It is the humanity of Christ that was judged for our sense theory can have nothing to do with sin. And when Jesus Christ was on the cross for our sins and his own body on the tree.

The Lamb therefore spoke of the unique person, Jesus Christ, the only Savior and the God of Israel.

There was also the shedding of the blood of the Lamb. The taking of the light and the blood spoke of the work of Christ on the cross redemption reconciliation and propitiation.

The original use of the lamb was to eat a portion of it. Because, eating portrays the non-meritorious percent the function of faith, all kinds of people can eat the good, the bad, the moral the MRO all categories in history. The worst person who ever lived and the best all have the same ability to eat, therefore the non-meritorious concept which relates to faith in Jesus Christ. Originally the blood was sprinkled on the sides and the top of the door. But that was the last time the Jews had doors of that kind for over 40 years, and thereafter the cup was substituted the cup speaks of the work of Christ, and drinking from the cup again is a non-meritorious function, involving the various portions of the anatomy, all of which are given without any idea that merit is involved. The last night before our Lord was betrayed, which was relatively close to the church age. That night before our Lord Jesus Christ went to the cross. The lamb was converted into the bread, the unleavened bread, and the eating of the bread, of course, is a picture of faith in Jesus Christ, the bread speaks of the unique person of Christ and hypostatic Union, this is my body which is given for you. The cup was again used and drinking from the cup again portrays faith in Christ the cup is the work of Christ on the cross, so that when our Lord instituted the Eucharist. The same concept was involved in fact even greater concepts and we have realized except for the 11th chapter of Romans, because you've seen the client nation was involved in the atonement. And when the client nation function. The Feast of the atonement and the unleavened bread when the client action function began here. It was related to the covenants of Israel, under which client nation status existed during the church age, the client nation status of Israel is over. And so instead of the covenants to Israel. We have the new covenant which is mistakenly called the New Testament. And this is the time when only Gentile nations, and B client nations. So not only do we have in the actual function of the ritual, all sorts of doctrines which are related to the situation. But we also have another factor, the communion service is an examination. You take a test every time you participate in communion. The test is a very simple one. It is built around one word, keep on doing this, which is the present active imperative of the verb player. All right, let's do this all of our lives. Keep on doing this in remembrance of me. The whole concept of the communion service is reversed concentration. The doctrine which is in the right lobe is epi gnosis in the memory center, and your vocabulary and categorical storage related to your norms and standards, you learned by concentration. Now you reverse that concentration in worship. And therefore, you must have doctrine in your right low for this to be meaningful and at the same time you must be able, through the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit to reverse the concentration and make it a part of worship. Failure to do so our lack of ability to concentrate means of course, the malfunction of worship. The Ministry of the Holy Spirit is easily attained the filling of the spirit is as simple as rebound. But the ability to use the ministry of the Spirit, depends upon your knowledge of Bible doctrine. Your advance or failure to advance in the Christian way of life.

Therefore, this is the most solemn phase of our worship service. It is not only solemn, but it is an examination of your own personal life before the Lord. Only you know whether you succeed or fail, and therefore that's of course the way it should be. I know the privacy of the royal priesthood, that the lever.

Therefore, as we enter into this phase of our worship service. In fact, it is the same modus operandi as preparation for all worship. We spend a few moments in silent prayer. We remind you that if you are a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ your church membership has nothing whatever to do with the communion table that is your relationship to Christ, you weren't a believer in Christ remember the body of Christ the Royal Family of God, and therefore you are commanded to participate. But participation in carnality is a disaster, which eventuates in three categories of discipline mentioned in 1Corinthians 11:31. But this cause many are weak and sickly among you in many sleep.

And in order to avoid not only the discipline. But in order to fulfill the principle of worship in spirit in the power of the Spirit and in doctrine. We spend a few moments in silent prayer. During those moments you have the opportunity of focusing your attention upon the most basic grace principle or rebound technique. You have the opportunity to name your sins to be forgiven, to be filled with the Spirit at the same time restored to fellowship, and therefore compatible with your own level of doctrinal understanding to enter into the most important and meaningful phase of all worship the Eucharist the large table in preparation. Let us pray.

Word of God is alive and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder the soul in the spirit of the giants of the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly for anytime to all good words study to show thyself approved under God and workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Over the word of truth this evening to Numbers 20. Numbers 20, we resume our study at verse, 11.

Numbers 20. Verse, 11.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity preparing yourself for the study of the Word of God. This evening. Let us pray for the privilege of my father to fellowship on the word and to be sustained for this purpose. I have the opportunity of growing and grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to realize that underneath are the everlasting arms, and that your faithfulness is renewed on a daily basis. And therefore we consider it a privilege to have this opportunity of worship to fellowship in the world to see spiritual growth and momentum. And the two began to orient to the very purpose and reason for life. Pray the God the Holy Spirit will take a portion of the things that we study this evening and make them a source of blessing and challenge for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

Next to the Apostle Paul Moses is one of the greatest man who ever lived outside of Moses, we have to go back to the history of Israel to find the greatest dynamics in spiritual life. We have a large number of men, but we can trace them out very easily. Abraham is the father of the Jewish race, Moses is the father of the Jewish nation, and the Apostle Paul is the greatest mind that has ever existed in all of Israel. It was the Apostle Paul who pulled together the entire principle of Israel's existence and relationship to God on the basis of covenants each one of the covenants has a specific purpose in the whole concept of Israel as a client nation. The real key to covenants is client nation ship of Israel. When I was in seminary, a very bad time, a very strong seminary as far as being conservative and biblical. It was taught very simply that there were two kinds of covenants those which were conditional like the law which says if you do this such and such will happen if you do something else. This will happen. That's called a conditional covenant. And then the unconditional covenants, which are not dependent upon anything that you do, in fact that became after us clear study of certain parts of Romans 11 became obvious that that would no longer work. I should have caught it in our study in the book of Hebrews especially chapters eight and 10. But the fact remains. There is no such thing as a conditional and an unconditional covenant. That is a false super imposition categorically upon the Word of God. The real principle is related to the client nation of Israel. First we have the Abrahamic covenant in that particular covenant, we have the race, which would be God's client nation forever. There is an interruption of course in the times of the Gentiles which is equivalent to the church age. Secondly, there is the covenant which is called the land grant we call it simply the Palestinian covenant. This indicates the land that would be involved in client nation Israel forever. Certain Land Grant has been made, and has not as yet been fulfilled. Then there is the Mosaic Law which is the policy of client nation Israel and the pattern for any good client nation to God, such as the USA. Then there was the Davidic Covenant, and the covenant to David. We have the principle of the dynasty that would rule client nation Israel forever. And finally

there is the new covenant to Israel and the New Covenant to Israel simply is the principle of restoration of the client nation. After the sometime out under the times of the Gentiles restoration and guarantee of client nation Israel forever. So we have in each one of these them a policy and a principle which is emphasize the one which is most important for the function of the Jew in the Old Testament, as well as related to the function of the Jew and the Millennium is found right here. And the writer of that of course is Moses was not only a man of action. He was a man of great intellect, the combination is most unusual especially when you remember that Moses was a genius, not simply in writing, and in music, but in military and architecture and administration in leadership in almost any area of human life. And we have noticed that Moses finally came around with the point of failure. The reason for that is twofold. First the failure of the new generation to absorb doctrine. Already the new generation is showing signs of following their predecessors, their parents and the previous generation, they have said no to doctrine, no to doctrine and they have begun to build up scar tissue, and at the same time, they have the increase of the arrogance factor. This means that they are ready to believe the lie. In fact, we have already seen in this passage how they believe the lie, and their failure under a simple logistical grace test, and therefore having believed the lie arrogance takes over. We have seen the failure of the Jews. First of all, arrogance under pressure produces self-pity, and the people of course have been in a state of self-pity arrogance under prosperity has self-righteousness, self-righteousness and self-pity, they cause instability when one vacillates from one to the other. As Moses has done, Moses was under pressure because the people were critical of him. He felt sorry for himself, but as he troops the colors in front of the people on his way to the rock. They are I am as we have already noted, they are in line of tribes and as they are in line of tribes Moses and Aaron troop the colors, and as he goes by, he stops, and that's the change, arrogance takes over and he begins to disobey the commands of the Lord, we have already seen that He has given a little message. He has given a reprimand, but you see water is going to come out of the rock and flow down the Dongha or the Wadi, and as the water flows down the wall the people are going to have their thirst to swash, and they're going to learn something about logistical grace. But in the meantime, Moses has failed. We have already seen his little speech, we studied it this morning. We resumed now, in verse 11 with a continuation obvious failure. And Moses lifted up his hands and with his rod. He smelt the rock twice, and water came out abundantly. And the congregation drank and their beasts. Also, we began by noticing what happens by way of action with the first verb, the infield imperfect of the verb room.

The verb the verb looks like this in the Hebrew, are you, AM. It is the hill field stamp and the infield stamp of course is always has the connotation of causative active voice. The hippy alien perfect from Rome means to left up to elevate, but because all the strong hill field trend. It is intensified indicating anger. Moses, as he troop the colors, finally became angry, arrogance, not only produces self-pity under pressure, but it also produces self-righteousness, and as he tripped the colors, he became more and more self-righteous leads to what is called righteous indignation. But a better word for it his anger. He became angry. And he spoke in anger in reprimand God cannot be glorified if the people are going to think that they are under discipline for their failure. They did this is not a matter of discipline. This is a test in the field of logistical grace and logistical brace does not belong to any one category of believers. It belongs to all categories to the tour, and the tour to the positive and the negative believer, to the carnal, as well as to the spiritual. It belongs to all categories those who fail and those who succeed. Basically, those who succeed in the Christian way of life are those who advance to maturity. In other words, the personal spiritual growth. Those who fail, fail because they become involved in social action, trying to improve the devil's world.

And basically these are the only two categories. As far as action is concerned. Those who are advancing under the plan of God $x + y + z$. And those who are involved in social action. Now take a look at the plan of God and see where you find social action.

X is the first stage of the plan of God plan of God for the unbeliever. It begins with the imputation of human life, human life is imputed at the moment of birth, or shortly thereafter, plus the imputation of

Adam's Original Sin instant condemnation sets up the potential for salvation. These two imputations lead to the first potential, the potential for eternal salvation through faith in Christ, plus the burden of doctrine which we call the gospel, the presentation of the plan of salvation. And this equals the first hope, which is absolute confidence so when you believe in Christ you have eternal life. then the plus the plus outside of the bracket is salvation adjustment to the justice of God through personal faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, you will notice there is nothing about social action in that particular bracket. As a matter of fact social action and reformation is antagonistic to God's plan for the unbeliever regeneration is the answer. Not reformation, and you will also notice that this phase of the plan of God is supported and sustained by the laws of divine establishment and the laws of divine establishment are antithetical to social action in any form. Then we move to why radical and why radical we have the stage of growth or retrogression the inventory lever, the inventory labor may be advancing toward majority, or he may be in a state of retrogression, we have the first judicial imputation, which is the imputation of all personal sales of the human race to Christ on the cross, and their judgment, plus judicial imputation number two, which is the imputation of divine righteousness which forms the grace pipeline between the justice of God and the indwelling righteousness of God in every believer. This is the basis for all blessing, whether it is logistical or whether it is special. And this equals the second potential, the potential of advancing to maturity glorifying Christ and the super grace blessings in six categories, plus partner doctrine which raised the center of the picture, equals the second hope, absolute confidence that when we have cracked the majority barrier through maximum doctrine resin in the soul, we will receive six categories of special blessing. Plus outside the bracket is maturity adjustment to the justice of God through maximum doctrine resin in the soul. Now in this particular bracket you either advance to maturity. Are you retrogress into reversionism which eventuates in the Senate to death. And you will notice once again, social action is not the issue there it is true that the believer who advances to maturity becomes the basis for the preservation of the client nation, but the underlying undergirding support is logistical grace, not social action, then you move into the third category which is see radical and see radical we have the majority lever only eternal life was imputed at salvation. Plus, special blessing and time started imputing at the point of maturity and this equals the third potential, the potential a great blessing and reward imputed at the judgment seat of Christ immediately after the rapture, plus person and doctrine, reading into the picture, and this equals the third hope, which is absolutely evidence that when the rapture of the church occurs, and the judgment seat of Christ, the believer in resurrection body will receive the imputation of eternal blessing and reward, which glorifies God forever and that is the plan of God and the sustaining factor, and z radical is the super grace and ultra-super grace blessings, which comes to the mature believer. Now Moses had a point to make and he failed to do so. The believers are in why radical, some of them are advancing toward maturity and some are retrogressing, and to reversionism, but of course that's based upon their attitude to our doctrine, but whichever group, God still sustains them with the laws of divine establishment as revealed in the Mosaic law, and they are still being sustained by logistical grace, whether they're on their way to the Senate to death, or whether their life eventuates and dying grace as Moses does.

They are still under the support of logistical grace, water is a part of logistics but raised water is necessary for life. Food is necessary for life, shelter, is involved in life, doctrine is involved in advancing in the spiritual life. All of these things are necessities. And anytime there is a lack of necessity in your life that is not punishment for us in that is not defined discipline for failure. That is a test to see if you can pass the most fundamental of all faith rest drills the Faith Rest drill begins first stage by claiming some promise something that will remove the fear panic ply from the soul stabilize the mentality for reverse concentration, second stage is reverse concentration, using Bible doctrine resident the soul and applying it to the situation and this case, the doctrine of logistical grace, third stage of the drill is doctrinal conclusion in which the believer is stabilized understands the purpose for the test and passes the test. Through the use of use faith that same faith develops muscle in this way. Now Moses has failed as a mature believer. He has failed because of arrogance he has failed for the many reasons we have studied in the past two Sundays. Then Moses raised his hand. When he raised his hand. He was filled with

anger. Anger leads to violence in order to fulfill God's command he must speak to the rock. He cannot speak because of his anger, he cannot be rational and his speech because of anger. He has lost the ability to rationalize the rationale of the faith rest life is gone. He is not applying the tremendous amount of doctrine that he knows more than anyone in his generation, or anyone in the 2000 years before him. Then Moses raised his hand. This is followed by the hippie amen perfect of the verb NACA, which looks like this in the Hebrew and AK age again. The hill field Stan. He was motivated to do something, he was motivated to strike the rock to use violence, and he struck the rock with his rod This is Aaron's rather but it indicating his authority, and he struck it twice. Now this was crass disobedience. The instructions were lucid and perspicuous speak to the rock and loss of poise and loss of self-control, Moses not only struck the rock. But he struggled twice. This is in defiance to the specific instructions given by God. Both Moses and Aaron were involved in this, and both were disciplined for it, the discipline of Aaron is recorded in Numbers 20 verse 24 Heron shall be gathered to his people, or he shall not enter the land, which I have given to the people of Israel because you rebelled against my command. At the water. The water is marrowbone, Moses was also discipline Numbers 27:13–14. And when you Moses, have seen it the Promised Land. YouTube will be gathered to your people as Aaron your brother was gathered. Both were mature believers in both went out under dying grace, neither had the opportunity of entering the land for in the desert of Zen during the strife of the congregation, you rebelled against my command. And that phrase in the Hebrew indicates that while there was some excuse for the new generation. There was no excuse for Moses, being in rebellion against the authority of God. You recalibrate bound against my command to treat me as holy you forgot my integrity, before their eyes at the water. These are the waters of mirabai of Kadish in the desert of Zen. And Moses raised his hand and he struck the rock with his rod twice in Deuteronomy 32: 50-52. We have a more detailed explanation. In verse 30 you shall die on the mountain. When you were saying, and be gathered to your people he would die under die and grace, even though he failed he failed as a mature believer and he did not lose his maturity.

You should be gathered to your people as Aaron your brother died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people, because you broke through a malfunction of the Faith Rest technique with me in the midst of the sons of Israel, at the waters of narrow body k dash in the desert of Zen because you did not treat me as having integrity in the midst of the people of Israel, or you shall see the land at a distance, but you shall not go in there. You shall not go into the land which I am giving to the sons of Israel, either Moses, nor Aaron were in reversion ism when their failure occurred. And when they recovered from it. They were still not in reversion ism don't know or did they make any dive into reversion ism, the failures of mature believers are often quite shocking quite striking quite unusual. They usually have a bit of flair to them as they are revealed in the Word of God, but they do not change their status. They are simply remember that the same thing is true of the majority lever. That is true of the inventory lever, the majority of labor first of all comes to Super grace, a is r&r, and then he crosses no man's land, super grace fee, and eventually comes to offer super grace, there are three stages of maturity. Just as there are three stages of immaturity, he can be a spiritual or carnal believer and super gray say he could be a spiritual or carnal believer in Super grace be, he could be a spiritual or Colonel believer and offer super grace and Moses and Aaron were colonel in this situation, but they recovered from their carnality went back to spirituality, their status was not changed by their failure. Neither was the status of David and Bathsheba, now we're getting down to the Baptists.

Neither was the status of David and Bathsheba changed by their failure. So it's a very important principle, and one that you must constantly keep in mind that a majority lever can fail at a majority leavers failures are often shocking because they involve more people than others but the failure of a majority lever does not change your status, he recovers, and he ends discipline please notice that, because they'd be lever as a tour. It does not in any way lessen the discipline if anything that discipline for carnality is intensified discipline intensified whereas the discipline for carnality prior to maturity is discipline, regular discipline regular is much easier than discipline intensify. So the more you advance the greater becomes your discipline when you are out of line, but and also remember one other principle, no one is perfect. I think

you have that one well in mind, but I want to remind you of it in a slightly different way. When a person begins to reach maturity and the sins, change and become more subtle when they occur. And with the infrequency involved, they often develop self-righteousness, and that was the failure of Moses. You see, he was so familiar with the law and the rewriting of the law. He wrote an exodus, he wrote it in Deuteronomy, and he is so familiar with all phases are the Mosaic covenant that he suddenly in seeing himself, keeping so much of it and doing so well. He had a terrible attack of self-righteousness, what are the mood questions in the life of Moses at this stage which came first, arrogance, or self-righteousness, and that of course, has a little concept on both sides so we will not debate it this evening. But the fact remains. He was arrogant. And he was self-righteous, of course you know the answer, arrogance is the basis for most of the sins of the majority lever and arrogance is the basis for most of the sins on the inventory lever, and the only one who does not have a basis for all of your sins coming from arrogance is someone whose trend, whose natural trend is toward asceticism.

So he died on the mountain at a later time and did not get to see the land. As a result of his failure. Both Moses and Aaron were gathered to their people, indicating the principle of dying grace, or the sixth category of blessing imputed to mature believers. And while neither Moses nor Aaron entered the land. They died under conditions of great blessing. They were disciplined as mature believers and, but they were, and were not punished as reversionary, they did not die the sin unto death, both died under dying grace, neither then died under the principle the sin under that than the grace of God is manifest in the fact that the water came out abundantly. And the congregation drank and there be salt so when it says the water came out abundantly. It means that even though, Moses disobeyed God, you see the people did not know that Moses had disobeyed God, there is nothing to indicate that they ever found out until Moses wrote the book of Numbers. Until then, there definitely was no indication of this fact. Remember that Deuteronomy was written in after this entire incident. Deuteronomy was written in the last year of Moses life. And again, there is nothing there to indicate his own failure. So even though Moses disobeyed God cannot be untrue to his own integrity, and therefore cannot be unfair to Moses and Aaron as leaders, he supplied logistical needs of the entire congregation, in spite of everyone's failure because Moses and Aaron, obviously failed also logistical brace blessing therefore continues in the life of every believer, as long as he lives again whether he is Colonel or spiritual whether he is mature, or amateur whether he is in Super grace, or in reversionism such imputation logistical support. Never depends on who and what the lever is it always depends on who and what God is with emphasis on define integrity, the integrity of God is the basis for logistical grace blessing, the integrity of God is the holiness of God made up of His justice, and his perfect righteousness at salvation, the justice of God, imputed the righteousness of God to each one of us, establishing the grace pipeline, so that logistical blessing goes from the justice of God, to the resident righteousness of God in each one of us. And as a result, we are supported and sustain all of our lives by logistical grades. This does not preclude discipline, but it means that discipline is in addition there too. And again, remember that anytime a necessity of life is the issue that is a test, and not divine discipline divine discipline is for failure to pass the test, but divine discipline does not come, because the test is there, people are very confused about this. And the result is instability in the rationale of the average believer in walks around with a guilt complex like a wealthy liberal most wealthy liberals are the most inconsistent stupid asinine people in the world, a wealthy liberal is an imbecile. He is a person who is weak minded and however he acquired his money or his wealth or his success. He is always guilty he always feels guilty about it. Oh well the liberals a person who can dress up and walk into a crowd of hippies and feel guilty about what he's wearing these stupid. He is cowardly. He's unstable. He's arrogant and he's having.

And by the way, this is what has happened in this country, in many cases, you see, profit is legitimate wealth is legitimate and there will always be great inequality in people there's no such thing as equality of wealth socialism is a satanic attack upon the rationale of Christianity and socialism and the welfare

state are great evils, but they are no greater evil than the person who has acquired well, and is ashamed of it.

This of course is absolutely ludicrous. It's like saying, I'm embarrassed because I've made a profit. If it were not for profit, there would be no such thing as prosperity and profit is a legitimate motivation in prosperity. It's only the weak Sr. and the arrogant, the poor arrogant people who resent it, remember that there is much more arrogance among the poor than among the rich, the poor are always carrying an arrogance, since they have this arrogance in the soul. They are constantly trying to make the wealthy feel bad about their well. And this is the same thing that mealy mouthed preachers do when they are trying to weasel money out of someone who has wealth and they know it. This is what happens in many of our Christian organizations today. They go around and they weed all the wealthy for money. That's the only way they can go if it depended upon God's provision, they would be destroyed because the relationship is not established on the basis of the to any First and Second Timothy.

So the integrity of God is the basis for logistical grace blessing, the congregation fail. But God supplied the water, Aaron failed but God supplied water for Aaron Moses failed but God supplied water for Moses, their failures were all different. The failure of the majority lever is always different from the failure of the immature believer human failure is an issue in Divine discipline, but human failure of the believer is never an issue, and logistical grace. See, that's why we went over logistical grace, rather carefully. While we were studying this particular passage, you are familiar with this concept, and it's content, therefore we will not repeat it this evening. Water is an absolutely necessary to sustain life. Not only is it necessary to sustain your life and to keep your body going, but also it is necessary to make your body clean and make you as a sustained liver acceptable to others. I don't know whether we need the application or not because we always but because we always have such a large congregation, every night, when I'm in town, of course, we're closed otherwise. But since we always have such a large congregation, we always make that little application shower before you come.

Someone may not be able to concentrate because you seem to be rather, right. And that's acceptable in the military on maneuvers, but not in a congregation where the olfactory senses are rather delicate. If you work all day in garbage. You'll never know the difference. And I'm not ridiculing garbage because it's extremely important when we had great integrity. Among those in the business, especially those who left the garbage. They may never smell a thing, they get used to it. But we're not so conditioned, and therefore, we expect a little courtesy and thoughtfulness. One reason we have always kept the temperature down as cold as possible, is because if you are, if you have omitted in this field. You're not quite as obnoxious. When you're freezing as when you're hot. I have searched in vain throughout the Scripture, but I've never found that verse that says. Cleanliness is next to godliness.

What is still true. And we if you are broke. And you really can't afford a few bars of soap. Please drop by the office and we'll say that your supply. We want everyone to concentrate on what the word has to say.

Not because of the integrity of God. He must provide the necessities for life to sustain the believer in time, and therefore again, in spite of everyone's failure the water came gushing out of the rock, and the entire congregation and their livestock nice thing to remember your failures, do not necessarily should not be, of course, carried over to your animals, your dog should have a chance. I always think of Major James Carville, who was the famous hunter in India. I always read his book with relish, and one of my favorite chapters is about Robin, his dog, his dog was being chased by a leopard and almost the leopard almost overtaking, he didn't have his gun along neither did anyone else but about 100 neighbors started shouting at the leopard, and he veered off at the last minute. You see major car but almost lost one of the most famous dogs in all of history, just because he didn't bring along at least a while, he had his 475 400 double which would have knocked the leopard out but he also had a 275, not a 270 but a 275, and

that would have knocked the leopard out beautifully. And it was that close. You see, he was stupid one day and forgot to bring along his double rifle, and therefore he almost lost one of the best friends he ever had. Instead, Robin lived to be some 13 years of age, which is quite old. You can figure it out by multiplying 13 by seven. So our animals, should never suffer because of our stupidity and I want you to notice the grace of God, not only does everyone drink but there is a special reference and their livestock. Now livestock can be any quadruped pad. That is domesticated, it can be, of course, the cow understeer. It can also be the sheep and the goats, the pigs, all the quadrille pets. And of course, since dogs have been domesticated our animals are involved also, and it's a principle. Any time that you are stupid and thoughtless and fail. It may overflow to your hours. And if you love your dogs as much as I love mine, why you would never think of letting that happen, doing something that would put them into a jam Joss like Major James Corbett, one of the greatest Tiger hunters of all time, almost lost his greatest dog. Well, it says and their livestock, indicating the fact that in logistical grace, when God provides for you. He also provides for the animals that depend upon you. In verse 12, the Lord spoke unto Moses and Aaron, he took them aside to do this because you believe me not to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel. Therefore you shall not bring this congregation enter the land, which I have given them. There's their discipline for their failure. You will notice it starts out by saying them the Lord spoke to Moses an era, after they had had their drink. Also, first they were brought aside from the rest of the Jews, because they were the leaders they possess greater authority. And therefore, they should be reprimanded privately. God dealt with Moses and Aaron and privacy, so as not to destroy their authority over the people, those who are in authority, are often discipline privately, and that has an application to you in case you're worried about me that I might get away from something as a pastor I have spiritual authority before the law firm. And so when the Lord disciplines me I get double discipline, but mine is a little different sometimes, yours is private. I get mine in private. It doesn't hurt any less fact it's more intensified than yours. And I trust that I never show how beautifully the large banks me. I try not to whimper and cry and fall apart in 40 different directions. But when I have it coming. I'm looking. I know that what I'm going to get, and I grit my teeth, and as we say in the military gutted out. So you don't have to worry that somehow the Lord has overlooked me and the because this pulpit is a little bit higher than the pews that somehow up here, the air is rarefied, and the discipline is omitted. I'm here to testify that the Lord does a magnificent job, and all of my lifetime I have been magnificently disciplined, first by my father who was excellent. And secondly by the Lord who took over. When I started the function of pastor teacher.

And so therefore, never worry about a pastor, you never have to get back at a pastor, you never have to feel that a pastor is personally on a vendetta with you. If he is he's going to be disciplined. Now sometimes I do not get disciplined but that's because people love to malign me, it seems to be a lot of fun. And that's fine with me I don't mind being maligned, I don't mind being judged. And I don't mind. People gossiping about me because you see, I learned a long time ago that the more they do it then of course the Lord can't spank me has to stop and give them triple compound discipline and I like that. It's a nice arrangement. And I have on occasions, simply avoided discipline because someone was dumb enough to malign me, or to gossip, or to judge, and while the Bible says, Judge not that you be not judged, it often puts me on a dilemma because I like to say, except for me. Go ahead. Because you see, it does make a difference, and that discipline. Now the people had judged Moses prior to this time, but at this time bonuses are going to get his double discipline and the emphasis, it is going to be given to him in private for a very important reason because Moses has authority, and the emphasis is on the importance of authority, the authority may fail, but nevertheless the authority is necessary, both for the function of freedom and self-determination and the plan of God, Moses does not lose his authority, Moses does not quit being the ruler of the people in the next year, Moses is going to have under his authority given by God. More important functions than he had in the previous 39 years, or 39, years he led a rebellious generation. Most of them have now died out in one year, he must train the new generation to enter the land. Therefore, Moses is entering into the most important phase of his activity. People have often wondered about the structure of the Pentateuch. Why there is a great difference between Exodus, Genesis, Exodus, and Leviticus and numbers those four. And the fifth book,

Deuteronomy, there is some repetition. But why is there such a great difference in the style, those of us who have read Deuteronomy in the Hebrew are often reminded of the great and beautiful multi eloquence of Isaiah, for example, why is Deuteronomy different, because it is so different. The Val houses School of liberalism, as suggested that it was written by a different person. And they say that while Moses wrote j and part of, he, he did not write P and D, which has to do with the Vel Hausen theory of authorship and realities. The difference is in the new generation. Deuteronomy was written for the second generation, but the first generation received, Exodus, Leviticus, and part of numbers, at least, up through numbers 20. All of that was already in writing. However, when you get to the last half of numbers, and all of Deuteronomy. This is what Moses did in one year. And it's all related to the training of the new generation to enter into the land and to conquer it. It has to do with military policy. It has to do with human relationship that has to do with relationship with God. It is the policy that the people would need to conquer the land. So Moses has a great job ahead of them. And even though he will be disciplined by not going into the land himself. This does not change his authority, nor does it change his responsibility. Consequently, God did not reprimand Moses and Aaron in front of the people for this would have definitely destroyed his authority. The fanatical zeal of Moses expressed in his reprimand are the people obscured the perfect essence of God and the grace policy but God will teach it in another way. The principle on however is obvious. Unauthorized indignation and disgust toward those under one's command or under one's authority. Always results in, and flexible fanaticism totally incompatible with the imputation of divine righteousness, at salvation. Now this is true if you are in charge of people and have authority in business. If you have authority in. For example, athletic life. If you have authority in educational life. If you have authority in military life. If you have authority in legislative life, no matter where you are, with authority that authority has certain responsibility. The person who has the authority must go from personal love to impersonal love, to be fair, and to have integrity, and giving everyone under his command and under his authority a fair shake.

This is why the higher you go and authority, the bar and personal must be your attitude, you cannot afford to be personal you cannot afford to be self-righteous, you cannot afford to be arrogant, it destroys the greatest possible leadership ability. So unauthorized indignation and disgust toward the congregation of Israel resulted in inflexible fanaticism, which is totally incompatible with the imputation of divine righteousness, and the perfect plan of God. So Moses and Aaron, who shared the feelings of Moses were isolated from the congregation, or reprimand, and for the announcement of their discipline, spiritual leadership must accurately and doctrinally represent the Lord, or receive double discipline for distortion and Miss representation, the same principle applies to anything in life. If you have any authority. Many of you have authority in the home to distort and destroy that authority would be a disaster. Others have authority in various aspects of life. Many of you ladies have authority. Many of you men have authority. It is a very dangerous thing to have authority for the sake of gaining attention and approbation that immediately becomes a distortion of authority and whatever talent, whatever ability, you may have. It is instantly destroyed in this way. Now it goes on to say because you believe me not to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel. Actually what it says we have the hip feel. Perfect. Second masculine plural both of them failed. The verb. Ah man, am a and from which we get the English word. Amen. Man means to believe, and with this we have a causal conjunction, they cause you did not trust me, the Cal Stam of ah man means to prop to support to hold up the NFL Sam means to be supported or to be stable, but the hit fail means to believe or to trust, because you did not trust me, this is there a malfunction of the faith ranch technique on the part of authority Moses and Aaron. This by the way does not refer to salvation faith in Christ, but to the function of the faith rest technique, because you did not have confidence in me would be a better translation.

Because you did not have confidence in me, and with this we then have a. IFILL infinity construct from the verb kardash.

Through ad a sh, they hit the all stem here indicates motivation and thought is involved all the way. Now kardash in the cow stem means to be pure to be wholly to have integrity in the NFL standard means to

be regarded by others as one who has integrity. They have pi al stamas reflexive and means to purify oneself or to gain integrity. The PL Stan means to be regarded as a person of great integrity, but they have failed Stan hill field stamp means to declare as holy are to declare integrity, and therefore we're going to translate it because you did not have confidence in me to declare me holy are to present to the people, my integrity, And then he adds in the presence of the people of Israel correct translation. Then the Lord said to Moses and Aaron, because you did not have confidence in me malfunction faith rest technique to declare my integrity in the presence of the people of Israel. Now you see he doesn't have to teach the integrity of God. He had to declare it by going to the rock and speaking for the water to go shop. Now by means of reprimand to Israel and outburst of zealous and misguided seal. Moses and Aaron have obscured the integrity of God, this is always the great issue in life, and must never be obscured by authority. The only issue and logistical Grace is the integrity of God. Again, not your failure or my failure or the failure of anyone logistical Grace has nothing whatever to do with sin, or with failure in the family of God. God's integrity is composed of His justice and His righteousness, and because God has imputed His righteousness to wherever we deliver at the moment of salvation. He is responsible to impute to that righteousness, whatever logistical support is necessary to keep every believer alive, including the worst believers who have ever lived. Remember, you may wonder about this sometime as you're advancing toward maturity, because you are going to be ambushed by nice, sweet, full of love, kind, wonderful Christians who are a Qadri reversion of some. God is keeping them alive just to test you at some point, to see if you can be distracted by people to see if you can pass the test called curse, it is the man who puts his trust in man. Many of you are going to be led astray by bad business deals from reversion eristic believers who simply will milk you up your money. But you say they were so nice. They were so kind, they came to Bible class every night. We've had people come to Bible class every night and can still cheat you out the gold and your teeth. So, the point is that God keeps alive reversion us. God keeps them alive. God preserves them. He provides them food, shelter, clothing and transportation so they can get to you, sooner or later. Well the ambush. And when you have that ambush. You just remember, it's doctrine accounts, it's the integrity of God that is important. It is the grace orientation principle that you must keep in focus, and therefore avoid getting your eyes on people, or eyes on cell, and by denunciation of the Jews, Moses had obscured this point of doctrine, while advance to a majority is necessary for the imputation of special blessing from the justice of God, no such advances necessary to support the believer in time.

Spiritual advance has nothing whatsoever to do with logistical grace, the Jews needed to understand the integrity of God, and how it works toward them for proper function of the faith rest technique, they would need it in the combat to come for five years they're going to be under pressure and combat one year of training, five years of combat reminds me of my own military experience, five years of intensive military activity, but one year of preparation for the Indian War to define integrity is the issue. In fact, reprimand upon the part of Moses, almost destroyed the whole picture. Therefore you shall not bring this congregation. This people into the land, which I have given them. That's past tense they have already been given the land and the hill field. Tance means I have caused them to inherit. You shall not bring them in, they have it. It belongs to them. And we have with that. The verb na fan in the cow perfect, and a th. A n, and in the cow perfect, they have already inherited that is called prophetic and perfect them, which means while they have not yet stepped into the land in the mind of God. It is already conquered it is already theirs. He has already given it to them. We have also an inferential conjunction. Therefore the inference is based on the previous statement, God's statement to Moses about discipline, Moses failed to communicate the integrity of God, no one can assume spiritual leadership, without understanding divine integrity spiritual leadership therefore must always make the issue clear and the issue is grace. The issue is the integrity of God, the integrity of God is the source of grace, no one can distort grace into a system of sin, whether it is a mental attitude Santa verbal sin or an overt sin, arrogance cannot be distorted into grace gossip cannot be distorted into grace. Therefore, you will not bring this congregation into the land, which I have given them. Not only did Moses and Aaron failed to communicate the integrity of God, and its relationship to logistical grace, but the reprimand demonstrates

hidden arrogance on the part of Moses and Aaron. They were exasperated, they were impatient. They looked at weakness and couldn't stand it. Remember again they trooped the line. There was the line of tribes, and as they trooped the line, Moses became exasperated why he could not stand weakness and others, and that he became so preoccupied with a weakness of others that it was transmitted to him through arrogance his arrogance. You see, there's a reverse process if you're self-righteous. I never think of doing this you say alright so you never think of doing it. Now you're seeing someone who does. Now that exasperates you makes you impatient with him, and you say what a jackass that person does and what happens, self-righteousness feeds back to arrogance and arrogance becomes a weakness. Therefore, the weakness of other people, becomes your weakness because you wouldn't do that specific thing, but you're arrogant and self-righteous, and you can't afford to be arrogant and self-righteous longer than it takes to confess it. No one can I don't care how strong you are. How spiritually strong from doctrine resonant your soul. The moment that arrogance and self-righteousness take over. You are weak, you become instantly we Moses, a great man, greater than we will ever be. And yet, instant weakness. Because of arrogance and self-righteousness. And so we have the problem of an obsession with the failures of others. Because we all have standards, strong standards from doctrine, we often look down our noses at others. Oh standards are not the same, our self-righteousness shows because it is motivated by arrogance, we look down our nose, you know you pass some drunk and my god or and say I'd never do that. You see, are here on some case of fornication you'd say, I never would do that. And yet, that drunk. And the fornicator are much better people than you are.

Shocking isn't, but it's true. One thing about it. They may be stoned but not full of self-righteousness. So the problem today is not the issue of morality, as so many Christians like to make it. The issue is what's in your soul arrogance, arrogance produces self-righteousness, but when you get under pressure we all know whether you're self-righteous or not start whining operation crybaby. And the more you become a crybaby. The greater the whining you do, the greater the self-pity, and it's from the same source, always arrogance produces one or the other. And the two of them cause instability. As soon as there is pressure self-pity. As soon as there is prosperity self-righteousness and arrogance is behind both of them motivating to go to one to the other, and that is instability and the instability of the vacillation results and becoming a sociopath. And the worst kind of a sociopath is the self-righteous sociopath. It seems to be a contradiction of terms. But in reality, to abandon your own scale of values your norms and standards of self-righteousness, because you are obsessed are preoccupied with others is a far more dangerous function than the mirror of self-righteousness based upon the fact that you think you are perfect. And that everyone else is imperfect, and therefore, they need to. So one is actually more dangerous than the other. So a person may be strong and human relationship, but he may be weak and something else. For example, people are often strong like Moses, but because they are strong like Moses, they are very susceptible to weakness, they because they assume that strength in one area means strength in every area and such is not the case. There is no such thing as being strong in one area, and not being weak and some other in college football I broke my arm, the whistle is blown and a tackle was blocked and came down to my arm I was carrying the ball, and I was just up in this position when there's 250 pounds hit me and my elbow came out the wrong way. and the doctor told me at the university and firm reset the chances are you'll never be have full use of that arm again you'll always go around, you'll have it stiff and you're going to have a problem all of your life. Well, I didn't like the sound of that very much. And so I decided to do something about it. And as soon as the arm came out of this plan I started in by one arm pushups and worked out to 5060 and 70, but it still wasn't doing what I wanted it to do so I started one arm chins, and finally worked up to a few one arm chin. But in doing all of this. I saw strength in my right arm the rest of it was weak. And then I had to go into a white program for about four years before I balanced it all out. I kind of looked like Popeye or something. And I was actually embarrassed to wear short sleeve shirts because my right arm was much bigger than my head. It just folds down and look gruesome. But I learned something from it. When you get strong when you get too strong in one place you can be weak in other places. And that's the principle in life, a person may be in a military type may be strong and courageous in combat, but it may be weak in human relationship,

a man may be strong and administration, and we can combat, a person may be strong and human relationship and weakened administration. In other words, you cannot take your areas of strength and make it the basis of your competence. Repeat, you cannot take your area of strength and make it the basis of your confidence. Because that opens you up to weakness. Some of you may you ladies well past as having great beauty. There are more beautiful ladies in bracket church a place I've ever seen great beauty. Yes, but that's all I call it the strength. Ah but Amina you're going to have a weakness beauty can produce arrogance that doesn't have to. Beauty can produce a full scale of value values, a person may be very smart have a high IQ, and therefore assume that an IQ is something that isn't. In other words, because you have one point that is strong. Do not assume that you are great in everything. Some of you may be great administrators, but you couldn't teach prep school if your life depended on some of you could teach prep school so magnificent, but you couldn't administer if your life depended on. And if you assume that because you're a great prep school teacher that you are a great administrator, you're wrong. And if you assume that because you're a great administrator, you're also a great teacher, your RA, your C, never allow your springs, whatever they happen to be to over balance and become weaknesses, for strength becomes weakness in that way, Moses and Aaron had no doubt about the water coming out of the rock, so they were strong and this aspect of faith rest, and therefore, they were so strong and so sure of the water. That man Moses truth the colors Aaron behind him. When he drew the colors, he had to stop and enter into reprimand.

And that was a weakness. The instruction said go to the rock and speak. Do not stop and reprimand that isn't your job in this case, that destroys the issue of the integrity of God. And so, Moses and Aaron, having no doubt about water and then it was coming, Moses decided to stop and get a little extra information in Moses and Aaron and their strength, looked down in arrogance on the congregation in their weakness and join them in weakness, their weakness in some ways was even greater Moses and Aaron should have been occupied with Christ and reverse concentration, they simply should have been following the instructions implicitly and pleasantly, and instead blind arrogance and filtrated their souls, they became impatient and tolerant and Moses expressed it. So this leads to a principle the principle is the distortion of grace, because God uses, even our weaknesses and our failures. Many believers erroneously assume that man's wrong methods, must be right. If God uses them. God does not condone error or wrong methods, the method that Moses used was wrong. He was reprimanded God said go to the rock and speak to it, but he didn't go to the rock and speak to it, he stopped and reprimanded the people. So Moses used the wrong system. But can't you see someone picking up on this and on their way to the rock stopping to chew out the congregation.

When that wasn't in order at all. Solely a blessing attends some goofy method of some ignorant, evangelists people assume that his service must be pleasing to God, gore's such stupidity fails to realize that the issue is not the goofy method. But the integrity of God, not the jackass method of the ignorant. But the wonderful, wonderful integrity of God, so we should praise the integrity of God. When logistical blessing accompanies some wrong method or some wrong function. We are also reminded from Isaiah 42 one, that there is only one perfect servant of God the Father, and that is the Lord Jesus Christ. In the incarnation. And so the concluding phrase. These are the waters of marathion, not the marathion of actual the 17 one through seven. That was in the desert of sin. And we have seen the difference between the two names they are very close, but one looks like this. And one like this. And this letter makes all the difference. The second one here Sam is that Kate ash Barnea were the people failed to go into the land some 40 years before the second marathion is called marrowbone, k dash. And as mentioned in such passages as numbers 2027 numbers 2714, Deuteronomy 3251 Psalm 106 32 is Ezekiel 4719 and Ezekiel 4828. These are some of the passages where the second marathion is mentioned, and then the same as the water of marathion because the people of Israel contented with the Lord. Faith rest malfunction, is strife against the Lord logistical support is never an issue, as long as one understands the integrity of God, and He proved himself he was sanctified in them is a correct incorrect translation, we have the NIF I imperfect of the verb kardash que a DA sh. And it should be correctly translated. He

demonstrated his integrity by them correct a translation of the last verse, the same as the water of marrowbone, because the people of Israel quarreled are contented with the Lord. Nevertheless, he demonstrated his integrity, by them. This means that by blessing them with water logistical support and provision. Jesus Christ demonstrated his integrity in fact it's a great demonstration because Moses and Aaron failed in following out his instructions. They use the wrong method, God's still provided the water, and the people fail by revolting against Moses neron Moses and Aaron fail by the reprimanded the people logistical grace works in a very simple manner, the justice of God imputes logistical support to righteousness in the believer. The last phrase emphasizes the fact that the real issue of mera ba was logistical grace and the integrity of God, not the failure of the people and not the failure of their leadership, and therefore the real issue is the source of all logistical support, who and what God is in his integrity. The combination of His justice and His righteousness. The real issue is always the integrity of God. Grace blessing is never given on the basis of human merit, or human ability raises the policy of the justice of God and infusing blessing from US Justice to his righteousness, and that's exactly what God did, in spite of everyone's failure. It turned out to be a universal failure, and everyone had a wonderful drink of water, whether it's Biden with our eyes closed.

We dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening. For those of you who are here without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you've ever committed past, present and future was poured out on him and judged. So the right where you're sitting right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, you can have eternal life by receiving him as your Savior. And that is the only way you can have it, and therefore we give you a few moments of privacy, so that you can consider this issue. One thing he of Christ, do believe in Him, eternal life, reject Him, eternal condemnation, or your attitude toward Christ determines your eternal future.

You're not to answer that question, but you should answer it on the basis of the facts fact is that when Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross, every sin you have ever committed past, present and future. And every sin in the history of the human race, including the future was imputed to Christ by the integrity of God the Father, and there the justice of the Father judge those sins. And since all sin has been judged the barrier between God and man is remote. And with the removal of the barrier man's only response for salvation is not meritorious, or by grace or you see through faith and that not of yourselves that is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. Right, what you said. Right now you can have eternal life, express it in your own words, your own language express it silently tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ. And that's the moment of eternal life for you, either believe upon the sun have everlasting life, either believe or not the sun shall not see like the wrath of God to bite upon him.

Thank you Father for the privilege of giving us this wonderful lesson from the Word of God for causing us to realize the issue in grace is always divine integrity, and not personal failure and not personal success. We are sustained by grace we stand by grace, we live by grace we walk by grace, may we become aware of the mechanical implications of this as they are related to your integrity, so that in the days to come, our motivation might be honorable and our advanced secured. We ask this in Christ's name. Amen.

06/17/1979 Psalm 95:1–6 Hovering disaster; results of logistical grace blessing; singing; thanksgiving; long hair

Word of God is alive we power sharper than any two edged sword. There is even to the dividing of Sandra of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature thoroughly furnished on to all good words study to show thyself approved Nanda gotta work on that native not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this morning to Psalm, 95. Psalm 95 in the continuation of our study of the faith rest technique.

Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

It is a pleasure to have my father to be the beneficiaries of logistical grace to be supported and sustained day by day in the devil's world and to know that our life has meaning and purpose and definition. There is no adversity no tragedy no heartache no frustration no difficulty in life which is too great for your perfect plan. And even though many times we may fail or succumb. There is no possible way that we can lose out because of your graciousness and your faithfulness and providing for every situation. So we consider a privilege and an honor to fellowship in the word and to have the opportunity of growing and grace. We pray the God of the Holy Spirit will enlighten us for we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

There are two ways in which the believer can grow, and the same two ways will frustrate any spiritual growth. No matter how policy one is toward doctrine.

There is no way for the individual believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, who advanced spiritually. Apart from knowledge of doctrine. But there are two doctrines which are absolutely necessary in order to make any advance beyond the mediocre stage of adolescence. And of course, these two doctrines, come together many times, the faith restoration drill, which has three stages not one is the first prerequisite to grow in the three stages of the faith rest drill, we have first of all faith reaching out and claiming a specific promise of God, these promises are designed to stabilize the mentality and time of fear in time of pressure and in times of adversity. When the reaction to adversity is the fear panic ploy. Then the fear panic ploy must be removed from the mind before there can be any thinking. Failure to think, under adversity is cowardice. The ability to think under pressure is courage. And therefore, there must be the elimination of the fear panic ply the worry factor. And this can only be accomplished by claiming a specific promise. But that's only the beginning of a faith rest technique. The second stage then causes faith to reach in and take doctrine which is resident in the soul or the daily function of God, and apply it to experience under the principle, reverse concentration. This jagged line represents a ratio. Now, there are a number of rationales that are recorded in the Scripture, which can be applied to any situation or any adversity. We have seen the eternity past rationale, which is found in Romans 8:29 and 30. There is also the logistical grace rationale, which we have been studying from time to time, doctrine is then applied by reverse concentration under the ministry of the Holy Spirit is the means of perception of doctrine and spiritual growth and reverse concentration onto the ministry of the Spirit is the means of applying doctrine to adversity. And finally, in the third stage of Israel doctrine faith reaches out and comes to doctrinal conclusions, which stabilize the situation and give you control of your circumstances, no matter how adverse they may be. These three are absolutely necessary. Unfortunately my emphasis has always been on the first stage of the drill, so that people assume once they planned a promise it's all over. Actually that's just the beginning course if you claim a promise and you have no doctrine that

you're going to fall right back into failure so quickly that you will not even be able to say faith rest. And this is the problem to actually use the doctrine which you have learned in reverse concentration. And of course, without understanding logistical grace. It is absolutely impossible to advance on the spiritual life till you understand that the good believers the bad believers the spiritual the carnal, the mature the amateur are the greatest failure in the Christian life and reversionism, and the greatest success in the Christian life are all under logistical support. And as long as any Christian, regardless of his status quo is alive on this earth. He is alive under the principles that we have been studying called logistical grace.

Recently we have done a marathon study. There are two marijuana incidents. The first was in mirabai sin in the face of the psychiatric peninsula. And they are the first generation fails to understand the principle of logistical grace, a failure, which was to disturb them for 40 years until that generation died out completely. The second generation also failed to appreciate logistical grace. At marathon k dash marathon itself means revolution revolt against authority rejection of authority resistance of doctrine. But merubah occurred under two different geographical areas, one which is close to k dash Barnea, which is over 200 clicks from the original marrowbone situation. But both of these are brought together in Psalm, 95. There are two paragraphs in this song. The first one deals with the result of logistical blessing in the first six verses, and then from verses seven through 11, we have the rejection of logistical grace logistical blessing Dan is the subject which begins in verse one with the phrase. Oh calm let us sing unto the Lord. Let us make a joyful noise so the rock of our salvation. First of all, we have a problem here because this is really not singing in the sense of some beautiful choir, or someone who can read music and can harmonize with others who can read music, and those who have learned through training to blend their voices with others. This is not singing in harmony. Neither isn't singing in unison. Actually it is very loud noisy. Almost boisterous type singing the type of thing that you hear at football games. When the team, the home team has been spurred on from the fans in the crowd and we have all kinds of colleague's songs which relate to that subject. It means to sing loudly. And it should be translated. Let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. It starts out with a callin parody from the verb lacks, which means to assemble together. The verb looks like this. jL AK. And in the imperative, it means to assemble to advance together. With this we have the PA lm perfect from the verb ROM and this is our loud singing verb. R a n a n. And Ron n does not mean again to even sing on key are in unison are in harmony which we generally associate with singing. This is loud raucous boisterous. In other words, enthusiastic singing.

That's the principal. The PL stamp is what makes the difference the cowl Stan needs to shout, doesn't mean a thing at all. By the end the PA Oh Stan Do you intensify shouting until it sounds a little bit like music. So I'm going to translate Come, let us celebrate with shouting to the Lord. Let us celebrate with loud singing. The Lord immediately we're not asaka. You don't have to have musical talent to fulfill the objective. You have to have the right mental attitude. You have to be well motivated. You have to be enthusiastic, that's what counts. Not being able to harmonize or not being able to remain to read music.

And this by the way eliminates the Baptist choir.

And the Catholic choir and all of the great choirs and all of the great singing of all three choirs it really has no worship connotation.

The worship connotation comes from enthusiasm. It also eliminates a certain kind of him that should be eliminated anyway. But I call the Swedish tide him. The Swedes apparently did not see much sun, and they always have the blues, at least three times a year, and they wrote their hymns at that time. And they go something like this 40 days and 40 nights, this type of thing. I mean the Swedes really their idea of worship is to be sort of down and low and so on as we say in athletics having your Dawber down. Well, that's the way it is. And that is not the type of worship. That is invigorating, and it does not motivate or it does not represent the true thrust of Bible doctrine. We have something in other words about which to be enthusiastic, our enthusiasm is related to the fact that God supports us every day and this life. He

supports us when we fail. He supports us and sustains us when we succeed. And whether we fail or succeed. He's going to give us air to breathe and food to eat and Time to Live shelter and clothing, the opportunity to assimilate doctrine and everything else that is related to advance, and the spiritual life. And it demands some enthusiasm and sooner or later doctrine is not just a discipline doctrine is designed to motivate do enthusiasm for life which we call capacity for life. And so this is the response of the leavers to the function of logistical grace blessing imputed to every believer by the justice of God and remember again the basis for such imputation, the justice of God. Imputes this blessing to the righteousness of God that is the basis for logistical grace, so that we do not earn it, and we do not deserve it. We have had two great illustrations from the two mirabai incidences, which were 39 years apart, one at the end the middle of the first year why plus one and one in the beginning of the last year, why plus 40 of the Exodus journey. And both of these were designed to focus our attention on the fact that no matter of how you fail in the Christian life, no matter how you miss the plan of God entirely as a believer. God is still going to support you and sustain you. He will support you and sustain you so that you can be misery to others, so that you can cause trouble, so that you can stir up trouble by gossipping and maligning and judging, so that you can compete with others and try to put others down and attack others so that others will be distracted from doctrine. In other words, God keeps the majority of believers alive. In order to test those who are advancing to maturity. The thing that has caused our nation to survive is not the fact that we have big evangelistic meetings. That's wonderful. But that doesn't mean survival. People often pray for a good old fashioned heaven Sam spirit lead etc. He have been evangelistic meeting or revival is not the secret. It isn't the number of people who are saved. That saves the nation. It is the number of believers who advance to maturity. It is the pivot of a nation. And there are only two ways in which our nation has been preserved in the last 30, or 40, years, and that is simply by the fact that one. Jesus Christ controls history, and two, there are 7000 who have not bowed the need to bail. In other words, there is a small pivot of authority leavers keeping us going. Anyone who has a half a brain knows that we should have been destroyed by many things, the arrogance of the Fourth Estate. The imbecility of our leadership, the insanity of bureaucracy, the violation of every principle of the laws of divine establishment, the welfare state socialism. The population of this country being totally divorced from reality. And therefore, subject to any petty little dictator who comes along, whether his name is Nader are Franklin Roosevelt, anyone who comes along and wants to bully finds a way to do it. And all because of course, the idiocy the apostasy of our country. They laborers, lay about their lives and reversionism marking time, the unbeliever's limb divorced from reality and various stages of Apostasy and advance up to a nightmare. A nightmare for which there is no answer. Apart from Bible doctrine. And this particular passage. One reminds us and warns us that in spite of the fact that there is hovering disasters. There's like a tornado, you can see a tornado in the sky.

But it's not disasters till it touches down. And actually, our historical sky as dozens of tornadoes. Any one of which could destroy us completely and totally, the shrinkage of our military, the mental attitude of the people in this country, the catering to minorities who have no right to be recognized. Because of simply not understanding anything about freedom, or how our country operates, or how you succeed, the whole system of socialism bureaucracy which has destroyed and is destroying free enterprise, all of these things add up any one of which the soft attitude toward communism. Solve to be a surrender to communism completely and totally and absolutely. It is a sellout. It is cowardice. It will not bring peace, it will bring slavery to this country, except for one thing.

Jesus Christ controls history. And that's what makes the difference. And there's still a pivot. And because of that pivot. Small pivot and mature believers. And because Jesus Christ controls history. So far, none of these things have touched now. We've had a touchdown or two of the Korean War and the Vietnam War, but we've never had the total disaster, which we are capable which would destroy us as a client nation to God. And so we'll pivot. And the fact that Jesus Christ controls history. And the fact that we still have a good attitude toward the Jews laser about the only things that keep us going. That and a missionary here and there, who is doing a fantastic job. But generally speaking, the Christians today are

in many cases worse than anyone else. After all, we have a Christian in the White House we've had a series of Christians in the White House. Nixon is born again, Gerald Ford is born again, and Carter is born again. Well, people have often I are used to hear people say in my youth, oh if we just had a Christian in the White House we've had a series of them as made a bit of difference in fact if anything things are worse. You see, there's a principle we have often forgotten.

A man who has maximum authority or power. We'll call it authority.

A man who has maximum authority or power is no stronger than the people who advise him.

And when a person is weak and has all of that authority as our presidents have been since Truman was weak, and everyone since Truman was weak, for one reason or another, and therefore they are no stronger than the advice they received. And therefore, this authority does not actually go to the elected representatives, but to his friend to his advisors, and these are the people who have been running the United States, and many of these people are conspiratorial are communistic are completely anti American, and have sold us out to because of intellectual divorcement from reality and therefore they think that communism is great then, they admire communism, whether it's found in China, the China experiment or the Russian experiment. These advisors have done one thing after another to destroy us. Many of these advisors have been under pressure from the National Council of Churches, which is a cancer in our society. And as a result, a weak person with maximum power, and of course, weak people are elected strong person couldn't be elected and he by virtue of being strong No one's going to vote for freedom. And therefore, weak people are elected, and their advisors are stronger than they are. And superimpose on them. We didn't elect those advisors.

We had nothing to do and that's why of course and electing system doesn't work at all. Never has and never will, of course you know the perfect form of government is absolute monarchy, and the demonstration of this will of course be in the future. When Jesus Christ is the ruler the absolute dictator of the world. And we will have perfect environment for 1000 years. But we are not electing people. We are electing weak sisters who are advised by conspiratorial type people. And the result is that the good of the country has not been an issue since Herbert Hoover left office. That was the last time the good of the country was an issue.

And from that time to this, we are surviving on the basis of the fact that only Jesus Christ controls history. And there has been a pivot, and we have fulfilled certain client nation function. We are, of course, in the case of complete and total hovering disaster.

There is no gasoline shortage is just in the Department of Energy federal restriction, and many, many other evils and actually the honor of the various oil companies who have kept the prices down the low the inflation spiral, the oil companies are the only category industry, which have kept their prices, the low, the inflation spiral. If they had kept up with the inflation spiral we would be paying four or \$5 a gallon for gas which I think is pretty good idea let's find out if gas is important to us. But you see gas rationing on the other hand, is a great evil, it means that any scum. Any bomb any evil person can receive and at any given week, the same amount of gas that you receive. It is a destruction of freedom, because it tries to set up a system, and does set up a system of equality. You're no better off than some scumbags. Here are no better off than some evil person. You're no better off than some drag on society, some person who could go out and get a job and likes welfare better. You're no better off than they are they get exactly the same gas ration.

And that is an evil rationing always isn't evil rationing may be a necessity in time of war, but rationing is Knievel always has been always will be rationing is no good at all it is a temporary measure, only in time

of war, so that there will be no lack of supply and military organizations. But rationing is used as a system of tyranny against you.

And therefore, we are living in days of hovering disaster. We know they are there some other people know it, and can't stand it, or other people know it and react by divorcing themselves from reality. But yours will be labor in the Lord Jesus Christ can not only face reality, but you can face reality under the principle of logistical grace and be motivated to advance in the plan of God and to express it in boisterous loud singing. Let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. Now we noted that logistical grace blessing is imputed then to all categories of believers in the plan of God. Because you see, logistical grace depends on the integrity of God. It does not depend on the merit of the believer, the justice of God imputes logistical support to the righteousness of God, residence. And each one of us. This is the basis of celebration. Now it also goes on to point out the two America incidence or a view here, bar, it says, Let us drink. This is the hippie alien perfect from ru AP, which looks like this.

Are you a Rue Royale means to drain well satisfaction to drink with great interest at Mater the Cal Stam to be evil and to suffer injury. It also means to cry with a loud voice, and the verb should be actually raa, which looks like this and the Hebrew are a wh is also involved here and it means to drink with to drink and be satisfied, and to drink with motivation. Every one of these verbs has a motivation patter and a thought pattern behind it. So it says let us drink, and be satisfied with the rock. The Rock refers to the rock at the first marathon was set up the system. The first rock was called sewer, because it represented the cross. In the analogy of doctrine. This is Tsu. This was the rock and Exodus 17. The second rock was an elevated rock, and it was called say last sc l A and this represents the resurrected Christ at the first rock Moses struck the rock with his rod as per the command of the Lord. Because all personal sins are imputed to Christ on the cross and judge, we are not condemned on the basis of personal Sams that detracts from Greece. Adams original sin was imputed to the genetically formed Olson nature at birth. And that's the basis of our condemnation we are condemned at birth, our personal Sims are collected and imputed to Christ on the cross, and judged. We are never condemned on the basis of our personal sins, our personal sins are never imputed to us, or judgment as believers our personal sins response of discipline, but we are never judged on the basis of our own personal settings. Christ was judged on the basis of our personal sins, and Christ took our place. Therefore Christ is the issue in salvation, Christ in atoms the first atom sin is the issue in our condemnation. We are condemned on the basis of Adam's Original Sin imputed at birth, we are saved on the basis of the imputation of our personal sense to Christ on the cross. And therefore, the personal sin issue is resolved and is not the issue in grace, it was poses, who at the second rock made an issue out of the sins of the people, rather than out of the integrity of God, and therefore failed on that occasion. Come, Let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. They satisfy rah, ra means to drink and be satisfied. Let us drink, and be satisfied with a rock of deliverance, the rock of deliverance indicates the principle of water being supplied to people who didn't deserve it. At first, mirabai, the people did not deserve it. And at second mirabai, the people did not deserve it. And yet, water came in both cases h2o was provided because it's a necessity for life. And God supplies the needs of those who fail, as believers, as well as those who succeed. The issue and logistical Grace is never sin, our failure. The issue of logistical Grace is the integrity of God. God keeps us alive in the plan of God. We have also a noun and the masculine singular, a shaft which looks like this.

This is the old here, g sh a.

And with the first person plural suffix refers to the Jews as the beneficiaries of logistical grace blessing, at first and second marathon, God let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. Let us drink and be satisfied with a rock of Yeshua, our deliverance here then is worship response to divine provision of logistical grace. This is the beginning of capacity for life. Loud singing, sometimes indicates capacity for life, it does in this passage loud singing boisterous singing, singing which comes from the mentality of the soul singing which is motivated by doctrine motivated by the integrity of God, motivated by grace.

This is good. Most people think that singing should be slow and morbid and stupid. And that of course is not worship. We try to see that our hymns, line up with loud and boisterous singing, rather than that, simpleton attitude that you're not holy unless you're quiet and on key.

Calm let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. Let us drink and be satisfied with a rock of our deliverance. So here that is the worship response to the integrity of God, providing for each one of us logistical grace. You are the recipient of logistical grace you're here today. You are here today because you have been given air to breathe. You are here today because you had food and shelter, you have the rest last night. Most of you, not some of you, of course. And so this is actually then your principle of capacity for life as a believer orients to grace through logistical support. And this is why we have Deuteronomy 33 as compared with Deuteronomy 33:27 and Deuteronomy 33:8 and Levi, he said, Let your thumb and your, your, um, your lights and perfections which is a reference to the checkerboard worn on the breastplate of a high priest that had 12 stones, and there were a couple of stones on the shoulder, which is called the Ephod, then fastened it all together. And it was a system of divine guidance and of Levi he said let your thumb and your urine belong to a mature believer, whom you were approved at Massa, with whom you have contended that the waters of marathon. In other words, the principle is that whether they failed or succeeded, they still have divine guidance. The Eternal God is your refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms says Deuteronomy 33:27. My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. In other words, the imputation of divine righteousness is not only justification and salvation, but it is a guarantee of logistical support, as long as God keeps you in this life, and this is logistical support, apart from any human merit, apart from any human ability and apart from any spiritual merit, or spiritual ability, in fact logistical support is as certain as living, another day for each day as a part of the imputation of logistical grace in relationship to time logistical support then depends on the integrity of God, not merit, not ability not morality, not being good not being bad, what you are is not the issue, as far as divine support and there's like Moses failed to make an issue of the integrity of God and second marathon. And last out and entering the land. In verse two, the continuation. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving and make a joyful noise unto him with songs. The first of all we have the Cal imperfect from kazam, with a paragon Gk it means to proceed our to anticipate. COMM qad a. m. and calm means to this should be translated let us come before his face. Let us anticipate with motivation. As we enter into His presence and the anticipation is stated with thanksgiving that has come before he is faced with thanksgiving indicates capacity for life. the ability to see life in the reality perspective to be oriented to reality instead of divorce from reality to be oriented to the reality of logistical grace to relate it to the integrity of God, to understand that the planet of God doesn't depend on you or me but it depends on who and what God is. And so this is the true worship response which relates to logistical grace. As a matter of fact this is the ratio now the application. The reverse concentration of logistical grace. And since logistical grace always depends on the integrity of God. Only Thanksgiving is the correct response Thanksgiving is the attitude and the appreciation, the understanding of life and his true perspective, people are not filled with thanksgiving, because they are divorced from reality, and the farther you go from reality, the more you are divorced from any appreciation of anything in life, and sanity is a stage of being without a sense of humor. And without any a Thanksgiving or appreciation. That is insane people are so self-centered. They have no sense of humor. And above all, they have no appreciation for anything.

Let us come before his face, with thanksgiving with songs accompanied by musical instruments that's what the word song means, and by the way the. There are a lot of denominations that do only they start out with a pitch pipe. And remember, from there on everyone's on his own. The Church of Christ, the Christian church or denominations metabolites, and they do not believe in via stone instruments in the church. And so someone gets up the song there gets up and it's the pitch pipe. And then on and then they go now. I guess disorganized immediately.

And it's bad so the musical instruments are quite a help. And the word of God, authorizes musical instruments.

There, most of them anyway there's one or two that you've I've often wondered about, but the Word of God authorizes any kind of a musical instrument necessary to delineate the, what the actual tune is the melody, and to delineate parts of harmony. In case you have forgotten or in case you want to understand them. So we have a was songs accompanied by musical instruments. And then finally we have a command. Let us sing in a loud voice again we have ru app, and the hill field. And then the Hen field it means to be motivated to sing vigorously. Because the doctrine resonant the soul. That brings up upon. Most of you have become aware of the fact that the secret to the communion service is the application of doctrine you have learned doctrine resin in your own soul. The same thing is true in singing, your ability to enjoy the singing of songs which worship songs is based upon your mental attitude. But then after all, most of you are perhaps not aware of that. But you'd be aware of them and if I said this morning, your mental attitude was the secret to being a good lover. Oh now you'll perk up your ears, just mentioned right man right woman ever wants tuned in. You see you're interested in that you're interested in some member of the opposite sex, and as soon as I mentioned motivation and connection with that. And without the right mental attitude you'll always have ritual without reality. When the ritual that reality is science without love. And you see there is a direct analogy, and worship ritual without reality is to sing, but not to have any doctrine, by which there is Thanksgiving, or motivation or appreciation. Grace orientation occupation with the person of Jesus Christ. So the entire verse says let us come before he's faced with thanksgiving with songs accompanied by musical instruments. Let us sing aloud to him. Thank God for the musical instruments, where you can sing aloud and eventually we learn the melody and put it all together. But you see, the words and the melody together may add pleasure motivation makes worship words. Our lyrics and melody if you want to be musical words or lyrics and the melody. Do not make worships. It is the doctrine, and the soul related to them.

Just as sex fax is not love, sex is a manifestation of love and sex without love is rich roll these are this, these two together are ritual rich long without reality. The reality is the doctrine resonant into your soul that motivates your singing.

So the belly was greatest enthusiasms should be related to the doctrine of logistical grace. That's your support, that's the basis for being alive, you're glad to be alive. You're normal and want to be alive. You enjoy being alive, some of you don't enjoy being alive in church but you're up. This will be over soon. Not soon enough but soon.

If you are aware of being alive. If you are aware of someone sitting next to you then you're aware of being alive. If you're aware of someone else in the auditorium you're aware of being alive.

And you may your awareness may take the form of response you love someone, or reaction you dislike someone, but at least you know you're alive. And if you know you're alive and you want to know how and why you're alive suppose you're aware of someone here and you can't stand. I wouldn't use the word hate. This is not in this auditorium. But suppose you're very antagonistic and you just vibrate, you look over at see that jackass. You know, you know you're alive. You know why you're alive logistical grains. Here you are in a status quo bordering on sand if not sin, bordering on antagonism. And here you are alive and you know you're alive because you're vibrating. You're mad. That person still here. You know, you know you're alive.

You know why you're alive. You're not alive because you're antagonistic, you're not alive because you're antagonistic toward someone in this congregation. You're alive because of the grace of God, the integrity of God. It's important to your plus off. And there may be someone near you love probably sitting next to

you I've noticed two or three lovers here let's time a year and we have some lovers and ni p glancing at each other, smiling beaming and nods yes but I'm going to carry on.

Both are here, that's great that's fine we all the world loves a lot right now no exception. Except it gets a little bad at church.

But if you're aware of someone else and you love someone else then you're aware of that you were alive. And you are aware of that life at least has meaning and purpose and definition to that point. And if you're aware of that, then you should also be aware of who sponsors. Your continuation of life on this earth.

I know what you're going to say Helfand.

You have good eating habits, you have given up junk food. Lost 30 pounds and feel better, good exercise, vitamins, you have an annual checkup. Whatever it is the everyone has a system. You drank a certain kind of water.

You eat a certain kind of raw food. You have gone back to the middle Ages.

And therefore, you are alive. That's not true.

It's amazing how many people that eat junk food slaved to the bat.

But why. Well, it's a simple answer I'm not advocating junk food Please don't misunderstand. Anyone who eats cotton candy has to have cotton in the brain.

That's not the point.

The point is God keeps us alive, the integrity of God, and on and and since we a lot more time and failure than we do in success. It should become obvious to us that our failure, does not change logistical support or it brings on discipline.

But God sustains the life of the worst person, as a believer whoever it might it says underneath are the everlasting arms, it means underneath, every believer, the worst belabor the best believers, and when it says My God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. It means the needs of the worst person in reversionism, which would be the worst person in the world. You know that the worst people I've ever known in my life are not people like Adolf Hitler but they leavers in this congregation they're no longer here but they're the worst people I've ever known in this line. They are much worse than the unbeliever because under the restraint of the Holy Spirit they did things that unbelievers would never do evil things. And the best people I've ever known, are believers. But the thing that is amazing to me that these worse believers are being sustained by the integrity of God, not because I like to see them alive or you'd like to see them alive or anything else.

But because of the integrity of God, and the best believers are sustained the same way, so that we must understand this principle. That's why we have the song, the first six verses, tell us this very important fact that we are going to be disciplined for our sin, but never assume that discipline for sin has anything to do with logistical grace because it does not. And the perfect illustration is Moses, when we studied last week, Moses failed the law in every possible way. Moses, sin against the Lord in a most awful way by disobeying his command and obscuring the grace of God and yet what happened.

Moses was supported and sustained for the rest of the year. He was disciplined by not going into the land, but his discipline was not the discipline of the Senate to death. When he died at the end of that year

he died under dying grace, he died is the greatest believer who ever lived in Old Testament times, probably only second to him is Elijah, and maybe third is David and Ty but David is Isaiah.

But, even though he failed in a most unusual way, still didn't keep logistic logistical Grace was not stopped. And when Moses died. He died healthy. He died happy. He died a great blessing. He did not his dying had nothing to do with his discipline. He was disciplined by not going into the land. But he was disciplined as a mature believer, and it all the time he was being disciplined, he was being supported by logistical grace. Now keep grace and sin separate in your mind thinking for this reason, under grace, we are alive. Under sin, we are alive and disciplined, God sustains us while he spans us. And whenever you are minus necessities of life. That is a logistical grace problem that demands faith rest. And when you're under discipline. That is a hallmark theological problem that demands rebound. So you must be able to rightly divide the word of truth with regard to these things.

Let us come before he's faced with thanksgiving with songs accompanied by musical instruments, but a single out to him. In other words, point one.

The Labor's greatest enthusiasm, should be related to logistical grace blessing.

The believer his greatest enthusiasm should be related to religious tickle embrace blessing.

By to without logistical support that the lever could not last a minute and the devil's world.

Point three. He provides the time. The atmosphere, the environment, the life support systems. The doctrine. The purpose. The motivation. The momentum, or the Christian way of life. Repeat point three, he provides the time. The atmosphere, the environment, the life support systems.

The doctrine. The purpose. The motivation, the momentum of the Christian way of life. Now let's get an illustration that maybe some of you understand. Whenever you see a male who looks like this. Long here. You're looking at someone who has no concept of authority. He has anti authority, and generally what the cause of his resistance to it already has some common arrogance problem. He cannot listen to Dr. we have people here today that shouldn't be here. They shouldn't be here at all. They are not interested in doctrine, they sit there and look around at other people, they don't belong here at all, and this will probably be their last trip.

They have an authority problem, sir is the authority problem they are disoriented to life. And to the extent they have rejected authority. They've had it, or may look like this. This is another type of male. Same thing. So far, a problem. It's a rejection of establishment principles. And once you reject establishment principles you're disoriented to reality. That's why a lot of these people are hop heads. That's why they're on drugs, a lot of these people are Christians, but do not even begin to understand what it's all about. And it's going to take great disaster to straighten them out. We've got some males that I will personally invite never to come back because their attention up to now stinks. And if you have any questions about Sonny Boy, let me know. I'll talk to you about it.

But generally, there's an authority problem there was another problem too. And it may be an arrogance problem because the leanings say you look better that way. I was noticing a couple of pilots, get off of a plane unfortunately they weren't flying me I wouldn't want to fly with those kids, but this is the way they had to. They had the usual cap on bro the captain has braid on it. And this is the way he got off the plane. And then he had hair come they looked like a little Dutch Boy.

And I turned to Jean Yancey Delta Airlines is my representative of the South. And I said that Jeannie and I sat down.

I was getting away with it. Most of the Delta pilots went good, they said well I have a dress code and these guys are pushing it they ever hear a code, and you're only supposed to be C is supposed to be halfway, it can the hair can go halfway down your ears but the lower arrow has to show, and the hair can just barely touch the collar and that's all. Now these look like couple of dashboards and look like any fighter pilot I ever saw in warranty pitiful. Absolutely pitiful. They looked like man and the male form is not wrong a mental attitude. They should probably sign them to check out a few dc 10s or something, they certainly. First telephone.

Now the Bible itself says that long here on the man is a sign of a feminine mind degeneracy arrogance.

And the only thing the Bible has by way of a dress code forbids long hair on a man.

It's a sign that the man is submissive to the woman.

Instead of the leader of the wall.

And it's a tragic thing and it's interesting how many times when a person has that kind of hair. He also has no interest at all. And what I'm saying. I've been talking for a few minutes here and there a couple of people that up until now, have not even listen. Now they're tuned in.

But just see there's no spiritual content and telling them but they are antiestablishment.

So the principal, God keeps. Listen carefully. God keeps the long hairs alive, just as much as the shortcut.

And that the length of your hair has nothing to do with logistical grades. Now does that help to clear it up a little bit Yes, I'm an ex-military man I'm a retired officer and yes I do not like long hair and men at all. That's a personal thing, but the Bible also says something about it. Interestingly enough, I'm not preaching on that today to give you my special sermon.

But to me it makes sense. Here are all of these people who have hair longer than girls, and yet they're alive and well and healthy. And who's keeping the entropy labor's Barnegat, and who is keeping them. That way, the integrity of God, I'll guarantee you, I'm not.

And you know what my opinion matters, not a big thing. You know what counts the integrity of God, my opinion or your opinion or anyone else.

Maybe that'll help a little bit.

You mentioned Moses and some you never heard of him so he had to go to something.

Now without logistical grace that the labor could not advance to maturity in $x + y + z$ without logistical grace, it is impossible to advance $x + y + z$, you remember it, and x human life is imputed to each one of us at birth. If you were here today as a human being. This is true of you. Plus, Adams Original Sin imputed at birth, which is the basis of condemnation and condemnation must precede salvation so this equals the first potential, the potential of eternal salvation plus the permanent doctrine of Christ dying for our sins, equals the first hope which is absolute confidence, and when we believe in Christ, we have eternal life. Plus, changes the hope into reality. The polecats the hope is caught by reality, and that salvation adjustments of the justice of God through faith in Christ. We are sustained in x radical as unbelievers by the laws of divine establishment. Now, and why radical we have judicial imputation, number one, our sins imputed to Christ on the cross and judged. Plus judicial imputation

number two. The imputation of divine righteousness which sets up the second potential to replace the first, the potential receiving great blessing and special super grace blessing at maturity which glorifies God, plus person and doctrine, equals the second hope absolute confidence so we cracked the maturity barrier we're going to receive great blessing in six categories. Plus, his maturity adjustment to the genesis of God through maximum doctrine resin in the soul. That brings us to z radical, in which we find. First of all, eternal life, imputed at salvation, it becomes pertinent after death. Plus, the imputation of blessing and time at maturity equals the third potential replacing the second, the potential for great blessing and reward and eternity. That's eternal life, then plus burden and doctrine equals the third hope, which is absolute competence, that when we are in the presence of the Lord and our resurrection body rapture of the church big genuine flags judgment seat of Christ, we are going to receive the imputation of eternal blessing and reward, which glorifies God forever. And this equals the plan of God. Now, not only does the law of divine establishment, protect us and sustain us in Acts radical, but when we get to why radical we are also sustained by majestically grace, every believer in sustain as long as he lay us by logistical grace and both Y, and Z radicals. In addition, if z radical of a tour believer receives special blessing super grace blessing, so that the laws of divine establishment. Plus logistical grace, plus super grace blessing is the basis of sustaining mankind, and giving meaning and purpose and definition to his life. Now that's what it means when it says, Let us come before his face, with thanksgiving with songs accompanied by musical instruments. Let us sing aloud to him. In verse three, four, the Lord is a great God and a king above all gods. This verse emphasizes Romans 832. He that spared not his own son but the Liberty map for us all. How should we now with him freely give us all things. The first line for the Lord is a great God represents the deity of Christ. The second line and great king above all Gods presents the humanity of Christ. Together we have the hypostatic Union which is the basis for a saving work on the cross. If God did the greatest thing for us at the cross while we were his enemies. It follows all for the glory that he cannot do less. Now that we are His children or his friends, and this is the basis for both logistical grace and the 40 hours of blessing in time and in eternity. The word great by the way when it says the Lord is a great God we have God's will, in the Hebrew as the agitatedly Hebrew looks like this. g a d or L, and a Govt. Oh, actually, it means of comparison both lines and condos greatness of magnitude and extend the correct translation should read for a great God is Jehovah that's Jesus Christ, and a great king, above all gods, that is all of the systems of idolatry and bypass. And again, both lines refer to the Lord Jesus Christ as the second person of the Trinity. The Hebrew word for God and the first line is Al and Jehovah. So we have the name for God, Al as, e l plus the Tetragrammaton is used, which we call simply Jehovah. So we have Jehovah, and Al, and the first line, and both refer to the Lord Jesus Christ both words are in the singular. The only plural word for God is found in the second line and refers to heathen gods. The extra natural powers of demons and a great king above all Gods so that is Allah again which is plural, and is used for the various types of idolatry. So this verse knocks out but we have heard many times in so called language experts. The plural majesty theory, which is a Jewish monotheistic rationalization elohiym is a plural because there are three persons in the Godhead. And when aloehem is used of God, it refers to the Father and the Son, and the Spirit, or at least to it indicates Allah He means Godhead. And there are three actual persons who are LLP, and each one is called Jehovah, in certain areas, and eloheem is also used for false gods for idols in idolatry and. It is therefore a, there is no such thing as a plural of majesty. And this verse polyp follows the pattern of Romans 832, which is doctrinal conclusion, third stage of the Faith Rest technique. Then in the fourth verse we have in his hand. Are the deep places of the earth and the strength of the hills is his also well the correct translation should be because of his hands are the deep places of the earth. In other words, he scooped them out. The hand of course is an anther morphism, then that says and the peaks, the tops of the mountains are his. So the very terrain system belongs to Jesus Christ as the creator of the earth. And Jesus Christ did the greater thing, and scooping out the terrain of the earth. He can perform the less, which is provision of logistical grace. In other words, it required a greater degree of effort to actually provide the terrain of planet Earth that it does to provide your logistical needs in verse five. The sea is, and he made it, and his hands, form the dry land, because it should be translated literally, because the sea belongs to him, for he manufactured it. Furthermore, his hands carved out dry land. Now the reason that these words

are mentioned, is because of certain power natural power related to them. For example, the power of the sea is not as great as the one who made the sea that's the issue. The Lord Jesus Christ is far greater. Those of you who have seen anything around force eight to force 12 on the sea know something of the power of the sea, the ability of the land to provide food and shelter and clothing is not as great as the one who created, then carved out or fashion, the land, if the Lord Jesus Christ did all of this, then provision of our needs under logistical Grace is a far, far simpler problem, especially since such provision depends upon his integrity. And so the verse goes to say because the sea belongs to him or he manufactured it. Furthermore, his hands fashioned out dry land. The point is that underneath are the everlasting arms, and it's easier for him to provide your needs, than it is for him to scoop out and carve out the terrain of planet Earth. And verse six. Our last verse for this morning. Oh come let us worship and bow down. Let us kneel before the Lord, Our maker. The calling parody of sacred masculine plural football is a command to all believers, because all believers are the beneficiaries of logistical grace, Bo bowl, and it is trained correctly translated Come, let us worship the hind paw alien perfect first person plural shop calm, looking like this in the Hebrew. Sh, a CH, a shop calm, and it means worship, because you have something with which to worship. Now, doctrine is the issues in worshiping. If you have 0.00 doctrine in your soul that you cannot worship God, you can go through some form of ritual. And that's why some people like ritual, because they have no doctrine. They are believers, minus doctrine, and they laborers miners doctrine like ritual because it does not require any thinking, and because there is no content that they can relate to life, and then going from there those who have some doctrine, more doctrine and more doctrine. These are the ones who are capable of worship, there is no worship apart from doctrine resin in the soul, and therefore you have to learn doctrine, before you can actually worship. Come, let us worship and bow down this bow down means either to do it physically or to do it mentally. If you have doctrine in the soul, you do it, mentally, and it has a pedagogic a to indicate that it refers to metal, knee bending, and it also by the way while it means to bend the knees, and also means in the PI stamp to celebrate to a door to salute. But here we actually have the Kalyan perfect indicating simply worship, and it means a metal salute as well. Let us anticipate logistical blessing in the presence of the Lord is what it should say, in the end of the verse, we have a cowl active participle of our saw. And that means to manufacture something out of doctrine, as a wish to manufacture worship, out of doctrine rested in the soul. Let us anticipate logistical blessing in the presence of the Lord, who manufactured us.

The Lord who manufactured our bodies, out of the chemicals of the soil, and also provide every need for the bodies and phase two that's logistical grace logistical grace includes provision to sustain the body during earthly pilgrimage. But there's more to it than that. It means that he manufactured us to be something out of doctrine. And this anticipates the reason for logistical grace, so that we might learn doctrine, so that we might have capacity for life. And since faith rest provides confidence regarding logistical grace blessing, the competent believer responds in worship to the source of his blessing, which is the integrity of God. On the other hand, the reversion is the believer does not use faith rest function. He has no concept of logistical grace, and therefore such a believer has no confidence in the integrity of God, and the whole issue for our life on this earth, and the whole issue of being understanding reality and grace orientation is to be oriented to the integrity of God, the inventory lever can only be oriented to the integrity of God, why whereas the maturity lever can be occupied with a person of Christ logistical blessing imputed from the justice of God to the righteousness of God resin in the soul. Always emphasizes the integrity of God. Therefore, time, environment, shelter, clothing, transportation, doctrine, friends, loved ones, plus everything else in life comes directly from the integrity of God to us all logistical blessing, then, is designed to sustain and to motivate each one of us during our code. On this slide, logistical blessing then gives us motivations. It gives us more veteran, which leads to the imputation of super grace blessings. When we crack that maturity barrier. So far, then this is what we have. Come, let us celebrate with allowed singing to the Lord. Let us drink and be satisfied with a rock of our deliverance, let us come before he's faced with thanksgiving with songs accompanied by musical instruments and let them sing aloud to him. Right. God is Jehovah, and a great king above all gods, because in His hands are the deep places of the earth. And the peaks of the mountains are here because the sea belongs to

him where he manufactured it. Furthermore, his hands fashion the dry land. Come, let us worship and bow down. Let us anticipate logistical blessing in the presence of the Lord, again in verse seven and going through verse 11. We have the malfunction of the faith rest technique, and therefore the rejection of logistical blessing. So tonight we will study a breeze on the subject, why Christians fail. When they think they are succeeding with their eyes closed. We got again the closing moments of our study this morning. For those of you who are here without Christ, without hope. And without eternal life.

I want you to know that Jesus Christ and you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And we say you've ever committed past, present, and has been borne out on him and judge. This means the right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. When Jesus Christ was hanging on the cross he said finish. Salvation is completed. Nothing has to be added to it. And therefore, right now you can have eternal life. You don't have to raise your hand. You do not have to walk. You do not have to weep tears of repentance of the author that emphasizes your failure, but salvation emphasizes the work of Christ, His success, Christ provided salvation on the cross, our sins were judged. When the Lord took them in his own body on the tree. And because of that, there is no work. There is no function. And there's no action on your part so by grace are you say through faith that not in yourself that is a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast. You can have eternal life right where you said right now, and have eternal life by believing in Christ, we can return alive by receiving him as your own personal Savior. Right now, in a moment of time. And this second eternal life could be yours why, because all you have to do is believe and faith is non meritorious perception. The object of faith has the mirror. They object to faith as the Lord Jesus Christ in your own language in your own words in your own vernacular, without uttering the words out loud, of course, silently in your soul, form the sentence should tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ. And that's the moment of eternal salvation. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that'd be leaving you might have liked to use for grateful now father for the privilege of studying these things are so grateful that logistical Grace is a reality that underneath are the everlasting arms that we are sustained and that these things are renewed every day. And so we respond great is your faithfulness. We're so grateful for the integrity, which makes all of this possible. We're also grateful that we can emphasize grace, rather than our failures, and then we can continue to advance, even though so many times we have failed a yet we are still here, you still have a purpose for our lives and in times to come when disaster and catastrophe reaches us. We know that we have logistical support, and then far beyond that commensurate with doctrine in ourselves. And therefore, may we be challenged and motivated to persist in the perception of doctrine, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

06/17/1979 Psalm 95:7-8 Malfunction of faith-rest and rejection of logistical grace (test, not discipline); doctrine of sheep; guilt complex

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow. And there's a critical thoughts and antennas are. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness that the man of God might be mature early for nice times of law that works study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Often the word of truth this evening to Psalm 95. Psalm 95 resuming our study in verse seven.

Psalm 95.7. Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. You have the privacy of the priesthood the option of rebound, the opportunity of shifting gears into strict academic discipline. The most important thing in life which is perception of doctrine.

What a privilege it is heavenly Father to know the source of all blessing in life, to know that we are going to spend all eternity with thee, and to know that because of who and what Christ is Grace is the policy in relationship demand. And we are here because of grace. We have been saved by grace, we are sustained by grace, and we live by grace. We are here to fulfill the principle in grace we stand as presented by Peter, pray the God the Holy Spirit will take a portion of the word that we study this evening and make it a source of blessing and challenge. All we ask it in Christ's name. Amen. Just to go Grace is the subject, one which we must understand for spiritual advance. We have already taken in detail point by point logistical grace. I've added a several points since then. But we have enough information to actually understand what this Psalm is discussing. We have seen the fact that everything that it takes to sustain us in life, the food, the shelter the clothing, the time, the atmosphere. Everything that is necessary for our spiritual advance right pastor, the right church. The doctrine proclaimed the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit. Everything that is necessary for our spiritual advance has been provided this morning in the first six verses of Psalm 95. We saw the results logistical grace blessing. Now we'll review the translation and move into the second half of the song, which is the actual reason why we are taking up and studying this song, first one says calm let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. Let us drink. That's water, of course, and be satisfied with a rock of our deliverance as we'll see tonight this refers to the to mirova situations. In verse two, let us come before he's faced with thanksgiving capacity for life from doctrine, with songs accompanied by musical instruments, but a sing aloud to him, or a great God is Jehovah or Jesus Christ. And a great king. Above all gods or idols. The cause in His hands are the deep places of the earth. And the peaks of the mountains or hills, because the sea belongs to him for a manufactured it. Furthermore, his hand. Fashion the dry lands. Come, let us worship and bow down. Let us anticipate logistical blessings in the presence of the Lord, who made us. We resumed now with verse seven, which we have the malfunction of the faith rest technique, which is in this case rejection of logistical blessing. Remember once again that in the why radical of the plan of God where we have all inventory believers, this is the point of salvation. Some are advancing toward maturity. Some are retro aggressing toward reversionism and the sin under death. Some have already passed the maturity barrier super grace a super grace be all for Super grace and some merely spend their lives, marking time well with all of these categories, we have the baby lever who is spiritual or Colonel the adolescent is spiritual or Colonel, the majority lever is spiritual or Colonel, the marking time the lever is generally mostly Colonel but not all the time. Now here we have primarily carnality. So there is a great opportunity for failure in any

of the categories of the spiritual life. But no matter how many times we fail. We are still sustained in this life by logistical grace. In other words, God provides and sustains all believers' inventory believers' mature believers in spirituality believers in carnality believers in apostasy believers, advancing toward maturity, regardless of your status quo. You are sustained by logistical grace. And remember that the key to logistical Grace is the holiness, or the integrity of God, composed of His justice, and His righteousness. At the moment we believed in Christ, His righteousness was imputed to us, forming a target or a home for logistical blessing. After maturity for Super grace blessing. All of this blessing comes down the grace pipeline from the justice of God to the righteousness of God. So there is no compromise of divine essence. Now the other factor which is very important as the drill is worthless guard to the faith rests technique. Faith reaches out and claims the promise to stabilize the mentality for reverse concentration. The second stage faith uses doctrine which we have learned, and only doctrine we have learned doctrine resin and the soul and uses it as a rationale to apply to experience. And then finally, faith from the rationale reaches doctrinal conclusions, so that we are in charge of the situation in relationship to the various difficulties and vicissitudes of life. It is the faith rest technique which malfunctions. With regard to logistical grace. There are two basic rationales that we have studied the eternity past rationale in Romans 8:28 through 32, and the logistical grace rationale which we have noted in our faith rests study. We began now in verse seven. But the malfunction of faith rests which is rejection of logistical grace blessing, or he is our God. And we are the people of his pasture, and the shape of his hand. Today if you won't hear his voice. Now the first line starts out for He is our LI E. In other words, there is a reference to the Lord Jesus Christ, the personal pronoun which is used here in the Hebrew looks like this. It is HQ, and correctly translated Jesus Christ, or. He is the Lord. Then we have LI E and aloe him again is plural referring to all members of the Godhead, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. Specifically, it is saying that Jesus Christ is God as Jesus as God. Jesus Christ is providing for us. Our logistical support. The first person plural pronoun refers to believers, under the concept of logistical grace on that new is the Hebrew word here, which looks like this. A and A, ch, and u n Agnew and a Magno is referring to all believers, all believers in the Lord Jesus Christ are beneficiaries of logistical grace, whether they fail, or whether they succeed. The issue is not your failure. The issue is not your sin. The issue is grace. And that's the concept of logistical grace under the word, our, for he is our God. And we therefore we are the people of his pasture. The word therefore is the inferential while we demands a conclusion. And we have the predicate nominative, which looks like this and the Hebrew. Am, am, and it refers to people, and the analogy comes from the word pasture. Therefore we are the people of his pasture. The people in his pasture sees us as the leavers under logistical grace in the analogy to sheep, and the analogy is well taken because sheep are helpless sheep are helpless, and they do not have the ability to take care of themselves. This is an analogy now to logistical grace provision for every believer in phase two or time by imputing divine righteousness to each one of us that salvation. It is possible for God to support the worst of us and God to support the best of us. And so we have to make sure we understand the analogy, and we are the sheep of his hand. The anthropomorphism of God's hand indicates logistical grace, God's provision to sustain the believer in time. The fact that every believer is a sheep, and a case the necessity for logistical support. There are seven areas of the helplessness of the sheep, which helped to amplify the analogy. First of all, a sheep cannot guide himself a cat or a dog can be blindfolded and still find his way back home. But sheep are helpless and dependent on the shepherd for guidance, a sheep can get lost and his own mental and logistical grace includes the provision of divine guidance for every believer, so that in one way or another, the believer understands the will of God, in order that his volition might be involved. Secondly, he or she cannot guide himself, or cannot clear if that's the first one. Secondly, she cannot clean himself, and a dog or a cat again can lick himself roll in the grass are as bothered as him alarm malarkey do after their meals they find the biggest Oriental rug in the house and they slide along the side and they slide along the other side, we have renamed the rugs the big napkin.

A dog or a cat again can lick himself rolling the grass are as Balderdash and malarkey do after their meals they find the biggest oriental rug in the house and they slide along the side and they slide along the other side, we have renamed the rugs the big napkin.

But a sheep, a sheep remains filthy, unless plans by the shepherd logistical grace includes rebound provision for fellowship with God, and rebound is really a part of logistical grace provision that. Thirdly, a sheep is helpless when injured, a dog or a cat will lick his wounds. He does it instinctively. He knows that his saliva apparently has therapeutic benefit logistical grace includes both health and provision for the believer, under conditions of loss of hell. So majestically grace includes helping us win insure for the sheep is defenseless. Most animals have some means of defending themselves, either have great speed or strength. Our camouflage our weapons such as tooth claw defense instincts. The sheep is the exception. The sheep must defend depend on the shepherd for his defense logistical grace therefore includes a lot of fire around every believer, protecting us from not only the evils of mankind. But from the fallen angels or demons as well. Number five, a sheep cannot find food or shelter. Most animals for example can smell or detect water, but the sheep must depend on the shepherd to lead him to water. The same holds true for food. As our Shepherd, the Lord Jesus Christ will provide our needs for sustaining life under logistical grace, food, water, and the other necessities of life. Six, a sheep is easily frightened, or panicked. The shepherd must provide a system for calming down the sheep, and the time of the writing of this song. The sheep was tranquilized by the voice of the shepherd, and the wolf would start to howl or the coyote was Yap, or other noises of predatory animals with sound out in the night. The sheep has become frightened and restless. This is why most shepherds also doubled as nightclub singers or wherever they say a shepherd, have some kind of a stringed instrument. And he sang to the sheep farmer he used the special call, or guiding them. Sometimes it was the law, law, type of thing, or my male high tenor path.

They all have these special calls when they wanted the sheep to follow them. And this of course was exactly what was used when the sounds began to frighten the sheep. And so we have logistical grace provision in the many promises of God. To remove the fear of panic ploy, so that we can think under pressure. Seven while she produces world the wall never belongs to the sheep. The shepherd owns the wall just as God owns the production of the believer's ambassadorship production is provided by God as a part of logistical and super great status, but production is not the means of blessing and production is not the means of advance in the spiritual life. We started out as a baby. We go to adolescence, and eventually we cracked the majority barrier, as a baby. We, as a result of our babies. We have minimal production. We have more production as we advance, and eventually we have full production, but production is not the means of advance is the result of spiritual advance. Furthermore, advanced is based upon the function of our royal priesthood, whereas production is a part of our royal ambassadorship. We must never confuse the two. You are never blessed because you witness because you pray because you attend church because of your production, your production is always the result of something and production is found in the category of ambassadorship. You remember this when we studied the Royal Family of God, distinguished between your priesthood and your ambassadorship you advance under your priesthood, you recover the filling of the Spirit under your priesthood, but your production is a part of your ambassadorship. Therefore, because it is your production is divorced from ever gaining any blessing from God, or advancing in the spiritual life, the superficial and casual approach to the Christian life on the part of nonconscious metals believers today is a very simple one. The more you work for God, the better Christian you are. That is not true, your production must result from your advance in the Christian life, your production must be the main must never be the means but always the result of some blessing in the life under the same concept we have Psalm 23, which is both a logistical grace and super grace blessing, Psalm, and the first three verses of Psalm, 23, we add logistical grace the Lord is the one shepherding me I cannot like anything in pastures of choice food he causes me to lie down. He leaves me into the waters of refreshment. He restores my soul rebound as a part of logistical grace. He guides me in paths of righteousness, because of his integrity that is logistical grace.

But in the last three verses of Psalm 23 we have super grace blessing. Also when I walked through that valley overshadowed by death. I cannot fear evil since you are with me, your rod of discipline and your staff of logistical provision, they comfort me. You have prepared before me a table in the presence of mine enemies. This is blessing and prosperity imputed to the maturity lever. You have a night in my head with oil promotion from the justice of God, my cup is overflowing. These are the six categories of blessing for the Super grace believer. Only prosperity and grace shall pursue me all the days of my life, and I will remain in the house of the Lord forever. Phase two and phase three both mentioned in the closing verse of Psalm 23 as a special demonstration of super grace blessing. Now this Psalm is quite different. This song deals with logistical grace. It does not include the super grace concept. So far this verse says, for he is our God. Therefore we are the people whose pasture, and the sheep of his hand, and then we began that phrase which is quoted over in Hebrews three in the middle of Hebrews three as a part of the super grace and logistical grace and all categories of grace faith rest function.

The word today in the Hebrew is how young. It actually is literally the day.

Yo, Haj Oh, and it's literally the day, the day, meaning the day you have just been given every day when you wake up. That is a day, issued by God. Under the principle of logistical grace. The most valuable thing you have in life is time. I remember one time hailing a taxi in order to go somewhere when I could have taken a bus. And the person with me said, Isn't that a little extravagant. Here's the taxi when you could get there cheaper where the bus. And I pointed out that my time is more valuable to me than riding around all day and public transportation. And the reason is because certain things have to be done on each day, and God gives us only a day at a time. It gives us this day and it gives us this day and it gives us this day. This is the logistical grace principle, and we do not have a lot of time to squander, you may have money to squander and you may have other things to squander but time is valuable time is one of the most valuable things that God gives us under logistical grace, and therefore when he gives us this day as he has and he gives us tomorrow. This is the principle of his faithfulness and the very fact that he gives us that day indicates that he will also sustain us for that day. We know that this in Matthew 6:25-34. So today, introduces the concept of logistical grace from the standpoint of the day in a case a God also provides under logistical grace. Our daily portion, our spiritual food. Teaching of Bible doctrine. And then we have a conditional particle Eve, to indicate that man's volition is involved in this matter where you have. I am is the transliteration. And this means that you can choose for doctrine, are rejected. You can, you have the opportunity in time to accept or reject doctrine. The issue after salvation is not Do you believe in Christ you've already done that you are under eternal security. There is no way you can lose your salvation, the issue now is, what you are going to do with doctrine. There are many distractions of many kinds there are people to distract you. There are pastors to distract you. There are reversion us to ambush you. There are all kinds of conditions there are the tragedies and difficulties of life. There are many ways in which you can distract yourself through self-pity. So whatever the system you use it is very easy to be distracted from doctrine, and the issue, then if. And then of course we have with this. The prefix preposition but, plus the object of the preposition Kol ba. Plus, Cole, this is b e plus q o l call means voice, and with it we have a third person singular suffix meaning. His voice, referring to the Lord Jesus Christ. And today, if to his voice, Bob means to hear. And his voice refers to doctrine. Remember that doctrine is described as the mind of Christ in First Cor2:16. Now we have to have a bourbon here today if to his voice, and the verb is the Kalyan perfect from Chabad, which looks like this in the Hebrew sh a ma now Shama doesn't mean just to listen. It means to accept authority. No one can teach you without their authority being involved. You cannot learn from someone who is the authority, you'll reject this is a part of the function of gab, and therefore the listening means the authority, recognizing the authority of the communicator. It means good manners. It means concentration. It means everything that is impossible to do consistently apart from the Ministry of God the Holy Spirit. No talking, no unnecessary movement. No haps all of the things that must be prohibited to give everyone the same opportunity of concentration without distraction. They use other things that are so important, as far as shop man is concerned. And this is why we spend time in silent prayer. In order to guarantee the filling

of the spirit to comply with the principles of learning perception of doctrine. The man's respect, whether you respect the pastor or not is not the issue you must respect the word, and therefore the one who has the gift of communication. His personality is not the issue of your life. It is the doctrine which is communicated today, if you will, concentrate on his voice are LISTEN to His VOICE either way. If you will concentrate on his voice or listen to His voice, the voice of God is in writing, the voice of God is the canon of Scripture. And this is a reference to the daily function of gap by which we come to understand the integrity of God and His provision of logistical grace. All right, this is the translation of verse 74 He is our God, the Lord Jesus Christ is our God. We must come to the place where we love Christ, a baby does not love the Lord Jesus Christ that is a spiritual baby. When we are babies. After salvation. There is no way we can love Jesus Christ any more than a little baby can love its parents impossible, no capacity. By the time we reach adolescence. We have some respect for the Lord because you cannot reach adolescence apart from Bible doctrine. Then from between adolescence and closing in on maturity. That's where we began to develop our capacity for category one love or occupation with Christ, and by the time we hit super Grace A. The rNr the Christian life. This is the point at which we become occupied with the person of Christ. This is necessary for crossing no man's land. Super grace be, or it is there that we must use that occupation with Christ, and eventually ultra-super grace, which is maximum category one love maximum occupation with a person of the Lord Jesus Christ, and so on the first line when it says, for he is our God. It gives us motivation. Why are we here. We are here not to have fellowship with the leavers. We are here really to learn Bible doctrine, to grow in grace and a candle the point of occupation but the person of Jesus Christ. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith fellowship is incidental and fellowship must never violate the principles of the privacy of the priesthood.

And once you understand that, then you began to understand why church. The purpose of church is not a Lonely Hearts Club. It isn't a place where you come to meet people, and it's a place where you come to learn Bible doctrines, because I looked around I notice of course that many of you who are married met here. Many of you who are going together, Matt here. Many of you who are very close friends. Tonight, Matt here but that's all incidental may not be incidental to you but as far as the word is concerned it's incidental so wonderful. We're delighted that you found what you were looking for here. But Doctor it is the issue of people, not the person you married, not your best friends, not the wonderful fellowship that you have with building.

The basis or coming to church is to learn Bible. That's why we are here and there is no other reason this is just merely a byproduct that inevitably results from growing embrace becoming capacity for life. Becoming aware, a lot other people in the light of Bible doctrine so that there is some slight discernment. I use the word slight because summers here. We always get two or 300 college students every summer, and they come in. Obviously they're looking also for a good time, as well as a job and against doctor, they tell their parents of course they just are coming to get documents and the past we've had a lot of girls last two years of high school, and the first two years of colleagues that seems to be the vulnerable bracket, that's the bracket, and they come down here and they have no more idea of going to the doctor may know there are a lot of fine looking young men down here and they start dating and they get into trouble and parents call up and scream. We're not babysitting with anyone.

If you're, and this will get out on tape. If you're a little daughter hasn't got enough sense to avoid some guy who says that he just raised super great three days ago and wanted to celebrate with her.

Then keeper Hall.

We have problems without your little daughters, getting into trouble around here. And every male who around here is perfect. Like I don't any of them who are perfect, but some are less perfect than others.

And some are here because they're on the prowl. I don't know why we call them a wolf. The wolf is the most noble of all quadrupeds in history, we call a man a wolf who is on the make and actually it's a very bad thing because a wolf. Now wolf makes for life. And the wolf is monogamous and faithful and wonderful, and why we ever got the idea that a wolf was predatory I don't know, it's ridiculous. By the way, I resent anyone ever shooting a wolf it's one of my favorite animals coarsely dogs the best dogs all came from wolves, way, way back in the days of the Vikings Balderdash and malarkey his ancestors came out of the wolf pack. Well, the principle is, we must grow up. That is absolutely a necessity. And you did not arrive any too soon because you see next year is the election year, and already I can see where some of you are going to be distracted from doctrine because you are many of you right now are preoccupied with the disasters we face all too. As I warn you, and salt one is a sellout to the enemy. We have lost another battle, and we have all been destroyed ourselves as a nation we right now about a fourth class power, and that's doubtful. The Russians are way out ahead. Number one, all the way. And even the West German Army is superior to ours in many, many ways. And as far as being realistic. They are way ahead of us course we are better than the Dutch army for what it's worth.

But of course the Dutch army is unionized, and all of the privates wear their hair down to the gluteus maximus and is really a sight to see the Dutch helmet with the long curly locks flowing down over the uniform. It really is a beautiful sight, they really from a distance they look like Valkyries but when you get closer they look like wimps.

They problems that we face today are very distracting. And because many of you are so preoccupied with disaster. It's very easy for you to neglect Bible documents. And when we have coming up in this we're going to have a delay of an election next year. You're one of the best in our history, we're going to hear more people promise us thing, and I can see it now. If I get even a nickel for every time someone comes in and says they sound like they've been on tapes.

I'd rather not hear it, it kind of makes me throw up.

Maybe they have been on tapes and maybe they haven't, but they are not. I don't care if they've been on tapes Rogers years they are not going to change anything. Isn't someone on tapes is going to change the United States. It is the Lord Jesus Christ. Only he can do it. And you, with your positive volition, or your positive volition toward doctrine is the only thing we have left. We are in that kind of trouble. And next year. I'm going to have to throw people out of here, I can see it coming. You're going to come out here with her literature. This person is going to save America. This person is a marvelous Christian. He sounds just like you know the old routine. We are not going to have political propaganda in here good or bad. We are not going to have electioneering and you're good or bad. We're just not going to have a we're here to learn doctrine.

Now, we've taken out of loss of the trees and the bushes so we can have little necking all around the place. We've tried to put lights in all the dark corners so that cuts out some of the action of some of our teenagers. By the way to your parents you parents who have teenagers you know where they are right now I don't see them.

It is very easy you know election year to get completely confused. And I have seen many of you I've gone through with you before. I'm looking at some of you who have come up and told me how I should have this literature in here because this man is going to save America and that man is going to do it. Where are all those people who are going to save America, where are they haven't saved anything. A lot of them are good people I grant you that not all politician or coops just 90% of them.

Some of them are really great people. But when you take a great person, and send him to Washington he's had it. He very rarely can think straight becomes friends with all kinds of people, and they know how

to talk to him and make tradeoffs and so on and pretty soon he's not the person he was before that cesspool. And that's what it is today really we need a new capital, maybe I don't wouldn't recommend use that with our freeways, but we shouldn't need a new capital, Washington is just a cesspool, and a tragic place, there is no control of any kind. They talk about giving Washington a senator or two. Why, just mean a couple of more imbeciles in Congress.

Well, things are tragic, we grant you that, but we're not here to be so preoccupied with disaster that we fail to understand that God is going to keep us alive through every type of historical catastrophe, when it occurs. Now he is our Lord He is our God. Jesus Christ is our allomi. Therefore we are the believers in the Lord Jesus Christ, are the people of his pasture. What is his pasture, food, spiritual food, and his pasture his Bible doctrine, and he provides in logistical grace, everything necessary to sustain a spiritually, everything necessary to sustain us physically logistical grace, does not change and time of adversity logistical grace does not change in time of disaster. We have logistical grace in every category of historical circumstance.

Therefore we are the people of his pasture, even the sheep of his hand. Today, this is the beginning now the new thought today you've been given another day. If you will listen to His voice and please note the implications Bible doctrine, every day. That's why we teach Bible class every night except Saturday. Here in baracca church today if you've listened to his voice now it's up to you, ladies know no one can force you to learn doctrine. Now people might be able to force you to come to church, your parents because you're still living under their roof, someone who has a great deal of influence over you, someone who is good at bullying or nagging or goals may be able to get you to come.

But coming here and taking in doctrine are two entirely different things. We had some people in here this morning and I could see it was the trade out. And there's a very bad trade. Tonight, apparently they're all missing so they must have gone to their church tonight it must have been a Holy Roller church with Alexa their hair, but obviously these people were not interested, nothing was going to rub off. As a matter of fact they had so much hair on your ears they couldn't have heard if they wanted to.

Now, don't run around and trade out with people getting people here is a gamble, at best, because if they want to sit here and close out their souls but negative relation is the easiest thing in the world to do.

And not everyone is positive to our doctor.

Now the problem here is that the word if it is in this passage. If. And this is where many believers peel off and lose out spiritually. They never grow up ever have any doctrine, they never get anywhere. They go into reversionism. They're under discipline, they become a holy rollers, the worst kind of Apostasy right now. They are emotional wrecks, they are working their heads off on a program, whatever it is.

This is as far as sabia leavers go on some people say to you. I am a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. That's about all they can tell they can't go back farther than that. They haven't gone anyplace. No doctrine, if you will listen to His voice. Maybe you will and maybe you will not but now notice something very carefully. If you do not listen to His voice, which means if you do not learn doctrine. If you do not take in Bible doctrine, then you will have no rationale. You are a mindless doctrine in your right mode, you will have no reverse concentration, your 0.00, and therefore your faith Raskind reach out and claim a promise. And that'll hold you about as long as an aspirin and a big hangover. One aspirin.

That's about how long it'll hold you. Not very long. And then you'll slip away from it. Be right back on and panic palace. Why will you be in panic palace, but the simplest reason in the world. You have no doctrine, why don't you claim a promise to stabilize your mentality, you have to reverse concentration, and you have no rationale, because your rationale is built on doctrine you have learned, not something

in the Bible, not going through the Bible and saying oh god guide me boom, where are we. Moreover by them is nice servant warm.

Is not a great help. That just intensified through that through little gasoline on the fire.

That intensifies the problem. You can't run around and hope and pray that something terrible will occur, no miracle is a substitute for the perception, but well doctrine, no miracle, no accident is going to take the place your soul, you must be spiritually self-sustaining.

That's why we have close order drill on the military. Make a soldier self-sustaining condition him, mentally, to instantly obey, to get in the habit of obeying the get in the habit of respecting authority whether he likes the person who has the authority or not so when it gets into combat, he will be able to follow orders, and to carry on and to do his job, under intense pressure. Now there's no real pressure on the drill or the parade ground, as there is in combat. But one prepares you for the other.

You have to have the doctrine in your soul, you cannot use someone else's doctrine, to the extent that you depend on someone else you are there, a crutch I'm talking about other people in the congregation, you must use the doctrine, you know, God designed you to be spiritually self-sustaining. And you cannot be spiritually self-sustaining unless you LISTEN to His voice, the teaching of the Word of God. Now the concept continues in verse a with a reference to the first marathon situation.

Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, as in the day of temptation in the wilderness, very few of these words are really correctly translated hard not your heart is alright. It is the hit feel, and perfect of car shop plus the negative all CATIA plus all, as well as the negative, and as Q a sh, H. And it means of course do not harden. They hit feel Stan means that you have the easy way of doing it because you feel Stam of CATIA here feel is causative active voice, and it means this, you can are the only one who can do it when you hear doctrine. That's true. You can say no all right the first time you say no, you build scar tissue. The next time you say no you build more scar tissue. The next time you say no you'll build more scar tissue. And you said no in the first place because you're having an arrogance problem, it may be hidden arrogance, and it may be obvious. And the more you say no to doctrine, the more you intensify your arrogance intensified arrogance plus scar tissue the sole means you will believe the law, whatever form it comes from the mouth of a politician from the mouth of a mixed up preacher, you will believe the lie. And to the extent that you believe the lie, you'll go down into reversion lsm eventuating and the sin under death.

That's what it means to heart. Your heart. The heart is the right lobe of the soul, you remember the soul of course, it is made up of South consciousness, you have two frontal lobes, this is the mentality of the soul, the left lobe is called noose the right lobe is called cardia, our heart. It has a frame of reference. It has a memory center. It has a vocabulary and categorical storage it has norms and standards called the conscience, you have volition with your positive and negative signals and of course you have a motion, designed to appreciate what is in your soul or so there's nothing in your soul to appreciate, and you have even greater problems and you realize. So the point is that you must get doctrine into your right lobe, as epi gnosis, that's the purpose epi gn LS is. That's the doctrine, you can apply that's the doctrine, you can use. That's the doctrine designed for reverse concentration. Do not harden your right lobes.

As at merab Ah, there is no word here for a provocation. The word is meribel, and a refers to actually just 17 which we studied last month is a reference to negative volition toward the most important provision of logistical grace spiritual food Bible doctrine communicated doctrine communicated demands concentration under the ministry of the Holy Spirit. When you concentrate under the ministry of the Spirit, you take that doctrine into your lap lobe, the left lobe is called gnosis there of course it is. It is not ready to be applied. It means that you merely have perception, and therefore that doctrine is called in the Greek

New Testament gnosis gn o S is. Now notice this can be repeated back in an examination. You can talk about the book of Revelation, you can tell me 25. Other tribulation, 20 things that happened at the second advent 30 things that occur the millennium, you may be able to repeat these things back, and you may be able to talk a good fight, but you cannot apply doctrine in your lap low gnosis has no application form. So you have to have faith rest, transferring it over to the right lol word become epi gnosis, it is happiness this doctrine was to make your right lobe in your heart that is actually used in reverse concentration, and therefore the function of gap is involved here you're familiar with that. The Ministry of the Holy Spirit and taking it into your left lobe to transfer to the right lobe by the function of Faith Rest your positive relation toward that doctor do you accept it, and it comes over here and becomes a part of your right lobe only MD gnosis doctrine is good for spiritual growth, do not hurt your right lobes, as a robot. While they failed at my robot. There was no water situation which is a very simple, quick test. The reason it's a quick test because it can only last three days. It's not one of the more prolonged tests. It's a short test, and is quite obvious to everyone that water is necessary to sustain life. It is also obvious to God. Now the Jews of the first generation failed completely in the no water test. They did not use the faith rest technique, their faith did not reach out and playing the promises God said he would take them to the land, their fate did not have any reverse concentration of doctrine, which they applied to under logistical grace, and they had a very simple rationale. God apparently wants me to go to the land. We are not in the land we're in a place of no water he's turned off all of our assets. I have no water I'm going to die. It is obviously not God's will for me to die. Therefore I'm going to sit here and wait for him to provide the water. And so you have a ration out, and then faith is actually in control the situation through doctrinal conclusion. Well they failed in all three. They failed in the first and obviously the other two. And they became cowards they walked into the fear panic plot. And you remember how Moses went and smelt the rock and water was provided for them. Faith rest functions in the perception of Bible doctrine, but it does not function when doctrine has been rejected. The problem with the Jews and the reason they did not go into the land is that they did not have doctrine for reverse concentration. They have no rationale of doctrine. And that's why they cried all night, after the reconnaissance patrol came back after 40 days in the land at k dash Barnea, the correct translation says, do not harden your right lobes, as at marathon, like that day of Massa in the desert, the day of revolution in the desert. The principle one rejection of Bible doctrine communicated in the authorized matter is tantamount to rejection of the very purpose for logistical grace, you resist doctrine, inevitably, and you resist logistical grace. There's a reason for it. The reason has to do with arrogance, which is very basic as a sin and the soul, this was Satan's Original Sin, and arrogance is a synonym for the old sin nature, arrogance produces in neutral self-centered knows, but once you're under pressure, then that arrogance produces self-pity. But once the pressure is removed and you have a lot of prosperity, then it produces self-righteousness. So you vacillate between self-righteousness and self-pity. And this is why the people in that first generation were so unstable, put a little pressure on them. They felt sorry for themselves. Take it off, and they are self-righteous as God called them stiff neck people, but arrogance is behind it all. And this is the instability of life which continues today, it continues because the only challenge to this instability, this oscillation, and vacillation between self-righteousness, and self-pity. The only antidote is Bible doctrine resin in the soul. So resistance of Bible doctrine communicated in the authorized manner is tantamount to rejection of logistical grades rejection of the rationale of logistical grace to the purpose of logistical Grace is to sustain the believer in time, so that he can learn Bible doctrine and advance to maturity.

Three, you will note that God provides one day at a time, under logistical grace. Today, if you will listen to His voice, one day at a time provided under the logistical grace concept. And obviously if God provides this day, he is going to provide the means of sustaining you in this day for the Jews at marathon Massa, not only flunked the faith rest test, but they did so because they had previously rejected Bible doctrine.

They were believers with scar tissue in the soul. They kept saying to doctrine. No, no, no. And they had the greatest Bible teacher in the world at that time Moses. Next to Paul he's the greatest Bible teacher wherever land. They kept saying no to it, and all the time they kept saying no they build up their

arrogance factor, the arrogance factor builds up as one resist doctrine, and therefore when they came to believe the lie people like Dayton Anna byram, the rabble rousers in the midst. The people who said, Moses has no right to you have no right to let Moses push you around. Follow me let me push you around for a while, so they didn't say that but that's what they meant. So they believed a lie, because they believed a lie, they were completely cut off at the past they had no rationale, when there was a no water situation. They had problems with the various categories of manna was their rations and they scream because they got tired of manna, but those who had doctrine love the manna, those who did not began to complain about it. These people this is the way they looked and that's why they didn't go in the land. Now listen carefully.

You cannot put on a uniform and pick up a weapon and go out and do a job in combat.

With that kind of a mental attitude.

And this is the mental attitude of our country today. If we had universal military training and I believe in it because it's biblical, and I can see a lot of reasons why every man should have military training. I don't care what his physical condition is, we can take care of that are his handicap. Everyone should have it.

But put everyone in uniform right now what do you have you have wimps in uniform. Why, all you need is to develop a very, very large system of jurisprudence in the army. The Judge Advocate General Corps is the one that you would have to increase.

We have to such an aid about 90% of everyone.

Get rid of them. I couldn't take it couldn't handle it. So, while we're thinking about all these sophisticated weapons that we're surrendering to the communists and salt two.

Let's think about something more basic takes the right kind of a mental attitude to be a soldier takes something far greater than any challenge and civilian law. You have to orientation to authority. That means humility. What is basic training. It's a system of familiarizing you with a school of the soldier, while you learn humility, you get a pocket on your head and get it wrapped. You'll get pushed around a bit. You do a lot of things that you say are nonsense, you are told to do what you're doing by someone you consider inferior that's exactly what you need.

Humility orientation to authority. We don't have. We have a good officer corps at least in part, and we're the officer corps we have we have the men. We might be able to do something with a lot of other is. But we are lacking the most fundamental thing in the military.

Metal attitude, soldiers with metal attitude. Now volunteer army is the worst thing that ever happened to anyone. Volunteer Army takes all the scum and puts them in the military and teaches them all the bad tricks so that when you get back to Universal military training. All of these new recruits come in and you got all these gold bricks and Yard birds and people that ought to be walking around and marching back and forth under full pack with rocks in it, and full equipment all day and that's all they ever do their gold breaks their yard birds. They'll be on welfare tomorrow when they get out of the military, they're cowards. They're yellow bellies.

We've got so many of these people in America today, we have right now we couldn't do anything we had to listen with the best people in the world right here and Brock, there's some people I wouldn't have on my squad or my platoon or my company, or my Battalion, or my brigade. There's some of you people I wouldn't have for anything the world. I'll take your right here and your positive door doctrine, but I wouldn't go into combat with you at my back for anything in the world. I can already feel the holes there

that'd be the last time you ever hit the bull's eye from their honest Maggie's drawers all the way, there are some of you that have never gone until doctrine, and do you reach a certain point in doctrine. You aren't good for anything. And one of the most honorable things in life is the military you're not ready for it, not by any matter of me. You couldn't cut it if your life depended on it. I wouldn't have you in my outfit.

And if we had to have females. Well I can count on both hands and both feet the ladies in this church that I want my outfit. The rest of you go on someone else. By that I mean simply this.

The most important thing in military life is the same as the most important thing in the Christian life, mental attitude, and humility, acceptance of authority, using authority and freedom and our proper sequence under the laws of divine establishment.

The only answer, see only right now we don't have it. So obviously what we need before we can even have universal military training is a change in the mental attitude of the average young man today. He hasn't he didn't have any discipline in the home. He did not have discipline in school. He did not have discipline on the teams in which the sports in which he participated. He's never had the discipline.

And therefore, it's a great shock. If you haven't had at all of your life to suddenly walk into the military and there it is staring you in the face of course for some of you, it'll never be tough enough. I had a couple of our young men come back from reboot camp. They had good wonder stripe there. And it wasn't tough enough.

Well that's because they had a great mental attitude.

They had great humility, they can handle it. They could learn, they could absorb it. They enjoyed it. They understood it, your mental attitude that always makes the difference. Same things true about a lot of things. A lot of you are not ready to work around the church in any capacity because your mental attitudes are wrong. Some of you are so fantastic. It's unbelievable.

Brant school is a great place to check out your mental attitude and check out systems of authority. I'm glad to report no one has come to me lately with prep school complaints because see on the to me I'm up here.

Then we have the deacons and one of the deacons is the head of prep school.

And he's, he's the headmaster, and then he has an organization under him. And there's an organization. Under lab, and often these print these complaints go are down here at the level of class of a boys got into a fight. Girl pull some guys hair or some whatever it is. Someone put chewing gum in the sea, whatever it is. All right, you go through channels, if it's serious enough, it may come to the headmaster, it'll probably never come to me, the headmaster knows the policy and he has a doubt he gets in touch.

There's no way that you bypass all listen come to me, unless you want to get a lesson on channels.

A private one by price, roll your shoulders back and down fix your eyes on a point and we'll start. No reason Anyone who has any authority must delegate authority if he hangs out on self-he's just asking for a nervous breakdown you can't do everything yourself, no one can no one ever will.

It's ludicrous even to think.

That's why we have so many wonderful people who are going to handle so many problems at so many stages, and therefore these things never come to my attention, nor should they unless they are extremely serious and Amarna policy rendering and then of course I'll present the policy on the situation.

Point for the Jews at Marrowbone Massa not only flunked the faith rest test but they did so because they did not they had rejected doctrine. By the way, you can tell pretty well how you were doing boot camp or basic training, or how you were doing starting in a business, or how you would do in response to authority pretty well by your attitude right now. And you concentrate. I know you don't like some of the things that were said can you take it to be objective. If you can, and you'll do well, if you count up. Then if you think I'm on a reasonable way to get the boot camp.

Five, therefore, there was reversion isms. They were believers and reversion is the reversion is a test for a blessing is never a blessing to them because they relate it to saying I'll see their problem.

This was a no water is a logistical grace, test, faith rest has once there is no water It has nothing to do with sin. See they said, sin. It has nothing to do with Moses failing Moses did not fail, they said, why you leaded us out in the desert to kill us. It has nothing to do with your leader Moses. It has nothing to do with your sin. It has nothing to do with evil. It has nothing to do with the fact that you failed, no water is not punishment logistical grace, testing is never a punishment now you get punished for your sin.

But testing under logistical Grace is never punishment.

That's where Moses got mixed up and stopped and chewed them out reprimanded them. Sure they were out of line, but there is personal discipline for that. But when there's no water, no food, no clothing, no shelter, no doctrine, no something that is in the logistical grace bracket.

Don't start running around with a guilt complex. You don't want to go complex is.

It is arrogance.

Combining fusing at one time, self-pity and self-righteousness. Instead of having them separately one for pressure and one for prosperity. You fuse them emerge them. That's what a guilt complex is a guilt complex, or guilt reaction is nothing more or less than your self-righteousness, and your self-pity, combining to give you a complex of sans, but behind it still is arrogance, only this time, you have fusion.

And you combine your self-pity it merges right in with your self-righteousness, your self-righteousness says, God is punishing me your self-pity says, I feel sorry for me being punished. How can I make it up God so here's the guilt complex, and all the idiotic penance things that come out of it.

There's a problem again you see all goes back to arrogance rejects authority. When you reject authority or reject Bible teaching reject the whole package. When you reject these things, you increase your arrogance as you increase your scar tissue and your arrogance then begins to do funny things to no water, some of the people are saying, God is punishing me for my sense not at all you'll know what he's punishing you and it will relate to the sin, not to a test of logistics. God's going to keep you alive. Here's a rationale for that person. All right, so you start to say to yourself, God is punishing me for my sins No we can't be doing that because no water means no life. And if he's going to punish me for what I've just done this terrible thing he's going to have to keep me alive therefore he's going to have to give me water. Therefore, I'll get punished after the water, see it all work so he's thinking. The difference between a coward, and a person with courage is thought under pressure.

Thought under testing, no thought cowardice thought courage.

So here it is. The reversion is to test for blessing is always more divine discipline or intensification of discipline and logistical testing has nothing to do with discipline. But you must keep in mind.

You must separate in your mind. The difference between your sins, and the pressures that are related to logistics. Now no water is logistical no food logistical no shelter logistical no doctrine logistical.

Once your sins may be metal attitude sins, they may be verbal sins, they may be overt sins, God will discipline you for these things, but divine he never makes us divine discipline with the logistical test. It just so happens that so many people go into our logistical tasks without rebound and with their sins dangling.

And when you walk into a logistical test out of fellowship loaded up with sins and no rebound. Well obviously you're going to come up with a wrong idea. And one of the worst things that would think that just absolutely destroys you is your guilt complex because you fuse everything that is wrong and make one big package arrogance. Then you fuse self-pity, with self-righteousness, and then comes your guilt complex and from your guilt complex calm all of the idiocies penance of some sort, make it up to God, get into some system where self-righteousness can be recovered. See you go into this thing and you're trying to recover self-righteousness. So you go through some system of penance, or you get involved in some emotional thing, like the holy rollers.

And therefore, you not only do not solve the problem. But you intensify the problem and you make it that much more difficult to recover, or even to get straightened out, or even ever listen to Dr. and again, you also while you're doing all this penance is being totally divorced from reality. The tongues movement is totally divorced from reality. Some system of auto flagellation are some system of asceticism or some new system of self-righteousness which you promise God you will do all of these things, divorce you from reality to the extent that first of all, you are a sociopath. As a Christian. And then from a sociopath you become either psychotic or neurotic depending on other factors.

And there isn't a shrink and the world is going to do you want to go.

You've had it. You are really in a jam at that stage, and then little by little you have to work your way back out and it's tough because you don't even know what you're doing, you're so confused. And you really have to depend upon someone who does the reground procedures. A reassertion of the faith risk function, moving back to reality, the perception of simple basic doctrines that you must learn all over. So very tough role and very few people really recover. And that's why we have so many Christians dying the sin under death in the time in which we live.

Now in the next statement in verse nine. We have the fact that the ancestors of the Jews and David's time had tempted God to wipe them out as a client nation. But tempting is not really something you can do to God. It's really an apropos path ism God gives in tempted to wipe them out. God had a plan for Israel, it would go for hundreds and hundreds and hundreds of years. There David around this psalm 95 is around 1000 BC. And after that, there would be at least 1000 more years of client nation function in Israel, minus 70 to 70 years of the Kaldi in captivity.

But outside of 70 years, which by the way we add on to 70 ad and we get a neat 1000 years after Psalm 95, the Jews continued as a client nation, but Psalm 95 is talking about something for 100 years before that, where it says a God was tempted to wipe them out what does it mean, well, we'll have to wait till next Sunday morning. And if you're tempted to come, I'll be tempted to tell you how God was tempted to wipe them out, where their heads bowed mother eyes closed.

The closing moments of our study tonight are devoted to those of you who are here without Christ, without hope. And without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you've ever committed past present or future as poured out on the cross, and judged. Your sins were imputed to the Lord Jesus Christ. That's when they were judged. And because Christ died for our sins because he took our place. And because while he was even still alive he said salvation was finished.

There's nothing we can add to it. There's nothing we can take from it.

There is no way that we can do something for salvation.

We can't feel sorry for our sins we can't walk an aisle or raise our hands. We can't be baptized or join the church or give money. There's no system of self-righteousness or morality by which we can be saved. There is no renunciation of sin by which we gain salvation.

The issue of salvation is Grace not sin, Christ, not failure. Jesus Christ is the only Savior, Jesus said, I am the way the truth and the life no man cometh unto the Father but by me, right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ by receiving him as your own personal Savior. You want eternal life. It's yours right now for the taking. Years for the receiving yours for the believing. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. Thou shall be saved.

Your head is piled your eyes are closed. You have privacy. And this moment of privacy it's up to you. You want eternal life. You're going to have it in your own language or vernacular you tell God the Father that you are believing in Jesus Christ will be sure to make an inaudible form the sentences in your mind. They're not under them on the lips. So matter between you and God. Oh yes, you'll hear you express your own personal faith in Jesus Christ to him.

And in that moment you'll have eternal salvation. For he that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life. But he that does not be leaving the Son shall not see life. But the wrath of God to bite upon him. Thank you Father for the Psalm and his challenge the wonderful things where you have the privileges of logistical grace and logistical support for our spiritual food of which we are partaking today. A God the Holy Spirit sanctify to the nourishment of our souls in Christ's name. Amen.

Faith Rest 643_033	Psalm 95:9–10a	June 24, 1979
---------------------------	-----------------------	----------------------

06/24/1979 Psalm 95:9–10a Testing God; love: divine attribute cf. anthropopathism; anthropopathism of hate

The Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword there's even to the dividing asunder of the soul and the spirit of the giants in the marrow. And there's a critical thoughts and intents of the heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, with the man of God myvi mature thoroughly for any Stein's will all good words study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. Open the word of truth this morning to Psalm, 95 saw 95, we'll resume our study with verse nine this morning.

Following our customer procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. You have a few moments of the privacy of the priesthood the option of rebound, the opportunity of shifting gears into strict academic discipline and honor that you might fulfill the most important thing in life, concentration on the teaching of the Word of God. Let us pray.

A privilege of my father to fellowship in the world and to have the opportunity of growing and grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. They recognize that our momentum, and our fulfillment of the glorification factor can only come to us through the teaching of the word, and the perception of it. And the motivation, which results becomes the means of moving into the position of glorifying the both in time as well as an eternity. So we consider it a privilege to know something of your faithfulness to be the beneficiaries of logistical grace that have the recognition that underneath are the everlasting arms, and that no matter what happens in this life by way of adverse circumstances. There is a purpose, there is meaning there is definition, and the life that we live, and the future we have with an eternity. A God the Holy Spirit therefore enlighten us with regard to the things that we study, or we ask it in Christ's name. Amen.

In times of prosperity. It is very easy. Under the principles that we have been studying in logistical grace to lose sight of the fact that the Lord Jesus Christ is the origin of our local logistical support as believers, is the one that provides for us, the food, the shelter, clothing, the transportation. The doctrine, the protection, the security, the wall of fire, whatever it is, the Lord Jesus Christ is the source of all of this logistical blessing. And it's very easy sometimes to look at the gift. And forget the origin of the gift, the giver. And even though the gifts may change and the logistical support may vary the principle still remains that the origin is there, and the origin never changes. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday today and forever. It becomes a distraction in life when we become so preoccupied with the faithfulness of the Lord and what he has provided that we lose track of the origin, and therefore an occupational hazard for believers in time of prosperity. Also in time of great adversity and great tragedy historical disaster, which seems to be on its way and we have hovering disaster as our status quo. At the present time and time of disaster the believer also becomes so occupied with a disaster that he forgets that Jesus Christ controls history. And so there is always the danger of preoccupation of obsession and losing the focus of who and what Christ is, whether it's a time of prosperity, or a time of adversity. It is very easy to become distracted from Bible doctrine which makes it possible to focus in on who and what Christ is, and therefore we have been studying the faith rest life and connection with these things and we will have a concentrated special on certain aspects of the faith rest live during our fourth of July conference next week, the holiness of God is behind at all the holiness of God is composed of two divine attributes. His justice, and his perfect righteousness, we also add modern language call this the integrity of God, the integrity of God is the source of all blessing. When at the moment that we believed in Jesus Christ, the justice of God imputed to us, the righteousness of God, a home or a target was found for all blessing in life. We have a pipeline which is established between the justice of God, and the resonant righteousness of God and each believer. And now this pipeline comes first of all logistical support underneath are the everlasting arms, my God shall supply all of your needs according to his riches and glory by Christ Jesus. The battle is the Lord stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord, whatever the aspect of logistical grace may be. It comes from the justice of God to the righteousness of God. And this means a grace pipeline is established between one half of divine integrity justice, and the other half of divine integrity the righteousness of God. It also means that this pipeline is insulated, and that there is no system of works no system of human good no system of morality, by which we can receive blessing from God, we are not blessed because we give money to the church we are not blessed because we observe certain ritual like baptism. We are not blessed because we practice some form of self-sacrifice or asceticism. We are not blessed because we witness because we pray because we follow a system of morality, none of these things can bring blessing from God that would be a compromise of divine attributes, and in effect would say God is not God. But all blessing comes to us on the basis of race, race is the policy of the

justice of God, and imputing blessing to the resident righteousness of God and each one of us, and by so doing, there is no compromise of divine attributes we find the righteousness of God on the receiving end, the justice of God on the giving end, and therefore God is giving to his own attribute resident in us and This avoids any compromise. There is no possible way that God could ever bless us as because of our virtue, because of our morality, because of our sincerity, because of our works. This is absolutely out, and therefore because we have this system we have perfect security, the logistical grace blessings, turn into super grace blessings. Once we have capacity for life. Remember that the issue in logistical Grace is not sin or failure or any weakness on our part, logistical grace comes to all believers because they possess the righteousness of God, and therefore Grace is the issue rather than sin, and God supports from His justice to his resident righteousness in each believer, God actually supports. They reversion mystic believer, the apostate being lever, the successful the lever the metonymy lever, the carnal as well as the spiritual, but minus capacity means that all he can do is to sustain us and this line, and that minus must become a plus. And the only way it becomes a plus is through doctrine resin and the soul. And as we attain more and more doctrine in the soul we grow spiritually, until we can come to the place of glorifying the Lord. And that means we go from a point of salvation, into the pivot of maturity. It is that pivot that changes history. We have been talking during this last week a great deal about the impact on history. One of the great tragedies of the time in which we live, is the fact that believers have rejected and have resisted doctrine is truth. And once you say no to doctrine you build a layer of scar tissue on the soul, and then you say no to doctrine again you build another layer of scar tissue. And then you say no again, and you build another layer and each layer of scar tissue also increases the arrogance factor, and the soul, so that arrogance intensifies the combination of scar tissue and the soul, plus the intensification of arrogance means that the believer in Christ begins to believe the lie. And the great lie which is perpetrated in the time in which we live, is the fact that social action is the answer. And therefore we find believers today. Instead of having an individual and a personal life before the Lord. They have gone in for a social action, all kinds of social action. This is why somebody delivers or liberals. This is why we are in trouble. Today, we have a we've had a series of believers in the White House. Each one has believed a lie. Each one has become a victim of social action a victim of his own arrogance, a victim of his own sincerity. And so we have social action in every area of life. There are many Christian organizations that are designed for social action, the largest is probably the National Council of Churches of America. It is a social action organization, and it is destroying this country as well as the world the World Council of Churches is actually sponsoring violence in Africa and Asia and throughout the world and actual money that is given today and national accounts and churches, will be used to support the most evil systems of violence in Africa tomorrow, as well as in other places, so that social action is a vicious thing it is man by man's efforts trying to solve man's problems by Christianity emphasizes the individual Christianity says that the individual believer can do something for his country as a client nation to God, but it must be done on an individual basis. He can start inside salvation, and it can grow in grace, until he reaches that pivot of maturity, but always the emphasis is on the individual and the emphasis is on Bible doctrine, but because social action and group therapy are so popular today. The believer is distracted. But the greatest distraction is still to come. The greatest test of distraction is coming in the very near future. We are going to have an election year. And in an election year believers become very enthusiastic about some candidate. I've heard it all for so many years now, but its odd nauseum to me, they've all come in and say such and such a candidate sounds has always been on tapes.

He sounds is always listening to tapes. He sounds as though he's squared away, straight. And in effect becomes the principle of putting our trust in a man person is the man who puts his trust in man, less than is the band who puts his trust in the Lord says Jeremiah. Now it's very easy to become distracted. In times of disaster. We live not in times of actual disaster although there isn't enough of that. But hovering catastrophe. Each one of these lines represents a tornado, which is not touchdown. We could we're already in a recession though they're talking about recession, and the in the last quarter of this year. So we have economic disaster. We have military disaster assault to, there is a principle we have noted that the word of God all freedom comes through military victory. And we have moved in the opposite direction.

We have compromised with the greatest system of evil in the world today which is communism and such a compromise can only bring disaster to us. We have Iraq russi disaster. We have one of the greatest tragedies of life, and the fact that the government has been competing with big business since Franklin Roosevelt came to power, and the government cheats and government cheats by passing laws against big business and laws against free enterprise, so that the inefficiency of the government wins every time over the magnificent efficiency of free enterprise and big business, you see in free enterprise, and in big business. The those who are inefficient, lose out they are penalized by bankruptcy and destruction. Those who are efficient, move on. So that free enterprise is a system of the efficient survive the courageous, the man who have the brains have the power and the courage, are the ones who survive and big business, but in our federal government, it is the antithesis, it is the inefficient, who survived. It is the evil, who survived. And they do so by cheating, they do so by using a legitimate legal system, and passing laws distorting that system into a system of tyranny against big business. Many of you have come here today thinking that the oil companies are responsible for the shortage, when in reality it is the total evil of our federal government. It is the honor and efficiency of the various departments, the Department of Energy being one of the newest one of the greatest systems of evil that has ever existed, and has come into being through government bureaucracy, and therefore because many of you realize this. Many of you are going to try to find a solution. During the election year, and in trying to find that solution, you're going to be common boozy gastric, you're going to work hard you're going to do this and that, in order to try to promote your candidate. But I'm here to tell you this morning that there is no candidate who will be on the books. In fact, there is no person in this country who can solve the problems of the United States, and the problems of the satanic Cosmos diabolical in the time in which we live, that there is a very definite solution, but the solution is going to be set aside by the distraction of the election year. And so many of you are going to enter into politics. Many of you are going to become enamored with the social action concept. Many of you are going to be so involved, that you are going to be distracted from the real solution. The real solution lies with you as an individual believer in the Lord Jesus Christ. During this past week we outlined in some detail. The real solution in terms of the doctrine of election, the doctrine of the election actually presents the true solution to life. Now we have seen how the omniscience of God, and knows the actual from the probable in life, billions and billions of years ago God knew every thought, every deed. Every decision of every person in history we call out the actual, and then he also knew the alternatives the probabilities those things that did not occur but could have occurred. We also have noted in the past, how we fit into the computer divine decrees, the actual he programmed it for the believer, and for the unbeliever. We have seen in some of the rationale of the faith rest technique in reverse concentration the second stage of the faith rest drill, how that the believers can take the application the print out from the actual programming of the Divine decrees, we have seen for knowledge, we have seen predestination, we have seen election. We have seen justification and glorification as a rationale, in time of pressure and disaster. We have seen therefore that the plan of God presents to us, a system of reverse concentration to be used in the faith rest technique, and the classical example is found in Romans 828 through 32, and in Romans 829 and 30. We saw all of these printouts, but this last week we concentrated a bit on the doctrine of election in its simplified form the doctrine of election deals with actually means in simpler English language privilege, the privilege of having something to do about history, the privilege of changing history election means election to privilege. There have been three basic dimensions to privilege in all of history. The first is the Lord Jesus Christ, and hypothetic as Eternal God He is co eternal with God the Father and God the Holy Spirit. But as the god man beginning at the Incarnation the first advent of the virgin birth as the dog man, the Lord Jesus Christ, becomes a part of the principle of a lecture the privilege. And there are many paths of passage just talking about Christ as the servant of Jehovah, and as being the elected to privilege and his election of privilege has three actually four great impacts on history. The first impact on history was at the cross, where the sins of the world were all imputed to Him and judged. He bore our sins, and his own body on the tree, every sin we've ever committed was imputed to Him and judged. And this makes Christ, the only Savior and this fulfills the principle that our Lord He nucleated when he said, I am the way the truth of the life, no man cometh unto the Father but by me. So our first impact on history is related to eternal

salvation or regeneration, which snatches us out of Satan's kingdom. As a part of a historical problem, then in addition to the cross and the fact that Jesus Christ is the only Savior, and that whosoever believes in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. Jesus Christ also controls, history, and this is a part of his privilege as the servant of Jehovah. He not only controls history, but at the second advent of Christ, He will give the greatest of all historical demonstrations, he will remove Satan as the ruler of this world, there will be 1000 years of perfect environment on the earth. at the end of that time the discontent against perfect environment will be manifested the god revolution. And once again, perfect environment does not solve math problems for there will be a booming environment. And during that perfect environment, man will still be malcontent or apart from regeneration. From the actual thought pattern, which God has provided in doctrine, there is no contentment, even under perfect environment. And so the Lord Jesus Christ will rule for 1000 years. Another system of controlling history, the spiritual control of history is here at the cross the actual sovereignty of God control of history is here Christ controls history. There is also the fact that he will arrange and produce perfect environment so that man will never have an excuse, and the demonstration is that perfect environment does not make happiness. This was demonstrated at the beginning of history. It has demonstrated at the termination of history. Now Jesus Christ therefore is he like to do privilege. Under the concept that he has an impact on history and addition to that there is a second election. The second election was Israel in the Old Testament, Israel became the first client nation in history as a client nation became necessary when the United Nations building was destroyed by God the Tower of Babel. Therefore became necessary to protect humanity and to continue the use of man's free will is self-determination in history, and therefore Israel became a client nation, they became custodians of Bible doctrine that includes Codex numbers one and three in the Mosaic law, which present the laws of divine establishment and how a client nation of God must function and what the relationship is between freedom and authority. In addition to that the client nation, provide his freedom for evangelism. In addition to evangelism spiritual growth through perception of doctrine the function of gap and addition to that the function of missionaries. And finally, when Israel was wiped out as a client nation to God and 87. The haven for the Jews as provided so Israel became an election to privilege. Now the 30 election of privilege is not one nation and one race, Israel was one race, and one nation, but the times of the Gentiles use Gentile nations as client nations to God, and the election of privilege is the church. The church is made up of all who are believers in the Royal Family of God called in the scripture the body of Christ, called a Royal Family of God because the baptism of the Spirit enters every believer into union with Christ. Now that brings us down to our impact on history. It is the objective of the client nation to be preserved by its pivot of mature believers, and that change occurs through the principle that Christ controls history. When the pivot is large enough to change. In other words, the objective is to take in doctrine every day, and advanced to maturity, or the pivot the pivot is large enough God will preserve the nation, and only God can change the client nation. So the United States of America is a client nation to God. We have every aspect of it. As far as our national history is concerned, we have for example the concept of protecting the Jews, we have the concepts of freedom. We have evangelism. We have local churches whereby people learn doctrine in advance to maturity. We have missionary activity. Everything that fulfills the client nation system. Now that distraction from advancing to maturity is anything, whereby you think you can change this country, you'll become a crusader, you become involved in any form of social action. And as I pointed out to you during those last week, I have a lot of crusades of my own. They go all the way from removing all gun controls to removing all restraints on free enterprise. I have many, many crusades the universal military training running everyone into military training males only. That's the only time that you have a male club and it gives man a chance to think about his future and decide about his future, not only with regard to some young lady but his professional activities, and whatever he is going to do in life, so all of us have a tendency towards some form of crusade. All of us have something we resent. All of us have been victims of something that could have word victimization was not necessary, and therefore it is very easy to become distracted. And many of you during the next year are going to be distracted by the election, you're going to be distracted by disaster, you're going to it's going to be an obsession disaster is going to become an obsession with you. And when you have this obsession you have, in effect, crusades, and crusades are demon obsession

not possession, but obsession, you're going to try to improve the devil's world you're going to try to whitewash life, and yet your impact on history is related to Bible doctrine, but Bible doctrine is no good, unless first of all you learn it, and secondly you use it under the faith risk drill. And that brings us back to our subject which is the faith rest technique Bible doctrine is learned by concentration under the ministry of the Spirit puts it in the left lobe, as gnosis The Greek word for knowledge of doctrine, and that it moves over into the right lobe into the frame of reference, into the memory center, and of the vocabulary and categorical storage as epi gnosis, it is learned by concentration, and it is only epi gnosis that causes spiritual growth and only epi gnosis doctrine which can be applied to the circumstances of life doctrine in the right lobe. Now, in order for doctrine to be applied under pressure, there must first of all be the faith rest technique first stage of the drill you reach out and claim a promise to overcome the fear, the fear that keeps you from thinking. Fear is absence of thought, under pressure, courage, is the presence of thought, under pressure. And in order to remove the fear panic Paul you reach out and you claim a promise. But that is only the first stage, and that does not resolve the problem. It is essentially the second stage in which faith reaches out and uses doctrine, we call it reverse concentration. It is the rationale of logistical grace, the rationale of the plan of God. One of the many rationales that are presented in the Scripture, you have the doctrine in your right lobe, and through reverse concentration you apply it to the circumstance. And the result is the third category, or you come up with your doctor no conclusions based on that rationale. And in the third stage of the drill, you have control of the situation, no matter how great the disaster or the catastrophe, you are in complete control through your doctrinal conclusion stage, and we have been studying this in the Old Testament. In Numbers, 20 is the most recent passage, as well as Exodus 17, where a logistical grace tests, no water combines with other circumstances to produce the information. Psalm 95 is a summary of this particular situation. Last Sunday morning we began a study of this particular passage, and we progressed as far as verse eight. Let's note them the correct translation. As far as we have gone the first eight verses. Psalm 95 one says, Come, and let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. Let us drink, and be satisfied with the rock of our deliverance we noted in the first line worship in the second live the experience of being beneficiaries of logistical grace. We have already celebrated with loud singing this morning, the singing was great. Magnificent it indicated understanding of doctrine and relating the doctrine in your soul to the worship of the Lord Jesus Christ in loud singing. Of course loud singing advocates, motivation, but it also means understanding of doctrine from that motivation. The drinking of water here is a reference to the rock incident in Exodus 17 and numbers 20, which we have studied in detail in verse two letters come before his face, with thanksgiving as a part of capacity for light appreciation for what you receive and for the kindness of people and for the grace of the Lord in logistical support all of this is a part of capacity for light capacity for life comes from Korean restaurant in the soul that has come before his face with thanksgiving with songs accompanied by musical instruments. Let us sing aloud to him, verse three four great for our great God is Jehovah or Jesus Christ, and a great king, above all gods, because in his hand are the deep places of the earth, and the tops of the mountains are his because the sea belongs to him very manufactured it. Furthermore, his hands fashion the dry land combat is worshipping bow down. Let us anticipate logistical blessing in the presence of the Lord, who made us far he is our God. Therefore we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. And this is especially true to us as citizens of the United States, as believers in this country. We are the people of his pasture, and we are the sheep of his hands today. If you listen to His voice. But teaching Bible doctrine. You're not harden your right lobes, as America, and this is the obsession. Being so preoccupied with pressure and disaster that we lose track of our purpose in life, we become involved in social action. We are Crusaders we are going to change the world we are going to join this and that organization. We are going to use our influence here and there and everywhere. Today if you will listen to His voice do not harden your right lobes. The danger with us today is to harden. Our hearts or right lobes, and therefore to fail to utilize what Dr. we have learned and failed to learn any more. During which we will meet in the future as mirabai like the day of Massa in the desert which we have studied now in detail when we move into verse nine the King James says, When your father's tempted me. Prove me saw my work, the actual relative pronoun here Asher is used as a conjunction, and as therefore is an adverb. The Greek looks like this. A sh, er, and

it is used many ways in the Hebrew, here it means Squire referring to a specific historical incident in the past. The first mirabai Exodus 17 with us we have the masculine plural noun ARV, which refers to the ancestors of the Jews at the, the ancestors of the Jews around 1000 BC. This goes back 400 years and their history, to the time of the Exodus. The second masculine plural suffix refers to the Jews and the time of David. When your father's your ancestors, the fathers, or the Jewish ancestors who came out of Egypt. During the exodus started the great client nation to God called Israel and failed a water test failed logistically at the marathon, they failed because they were preoccupied, they were obsessed. They were obsessed with the wrong things and therefore distracted. They did not use Bible doctrine. They did not use the rationale of logistical grace, and therefore they not only failed but the generation completely failed. And therefore, there was a postponement of client nation Israel in the land for one entire generation. Where your ancestors are tempted me. The verb is the PI perfect from the verb Nassau, which looks like this in the Hebrew na s h and that is the PI stem of the verb and the Hebrew. And it means to tempt, plus the first person singular suffix referring to the Lord Jesus Christ as the God of Israel, Christ was tempted to execute all of them under the principle of the sin under death, their failure was so fantastic. Now under logistical grace. Failure is not the issue. It is grace, it is the issue. Therefore he kept him alive for 40 years the entire generation, even though they had failed. There were certain specific cases where divine discipline was administered, and eventually for all of them with a few exceptions, discipline was administered under the principle of a sin, death, where your ancestors tempted me. And not only did they tempt, but the next word indicates that they had, and prove me the word is the cow perfect from bot can which means to search out as its most basic meaning. Be a CH, a n, and the cows sin, and the actual meaning of the word means to examine to try was used of testing metals, and the first person singular so thanks refers to God. They tested me having already seen but just to go grapes, there's one thing that you never do. You'll never play games with God and Bach can refers to playing games with God.

It's like a chi female who's likes to test the wine she loves or play little games or see how things are going. And so backhand would be used in that sense, but you do not play games with God, you do not test God. God does the testing, and God calls, whatever the rules whatever the game happens to be. So he says they tested me. Now they didn't have to test him because they had already seen. You see, once you start playing games with someone, it means you're insecure, you're not quite sure whether they love you or not, you're not quite sure whether they care, you're not quite sure whether they're faithful or not so you play little games, called in this word in this language blocked, which means to test. And the point is they didn't have to do that. They should have had complete security the cow perfect of Ra, they had already seen his work are a h means that they had observed in detail logistical Grace 2 million adults had been kept alive food, shelter and clothing have been provided. They have been delivered from slavery. They have been delivered from certain death Monday Egyptians attack them at the Red Sea, they had seen logistical grace on every stage of their life. And so this is mentioned in a very graphic way, when your father's when your father's were Jewish ancestors tempted me. They tested me although they had seen my work, the work was logistical provision. Let's notice then a principle or two out of this first of all the Jews tempted God to discipline them with a sin unto death. He tempted them. The God was tempted to destroy them because they played games, you do not play games with God. Instead you learn doctrine, from which your confidence comes and then under the second stage of the faith rest function you apply that doctrine to circumstances, so that you concentrate on doctrine, rather than being occupied or obsessed with the problem with the disaster saw the Jews tempted God to be to discipline them to destroy them under the sin under death. Secondly, they tested the integrity of God which means they had no confidence in the integrity of God, even though they possessed one half of that integrity resident in their souls. Thirdly, they had already seen enough provision of logistical grace from their liberation at the Passover. Their deliverance at the Red Sea, the provision of manna in the desert, so that they could understand the principle the doctrine of logistical grace and apply it. Every time that you face a distraction. You also have a counter to that distraction. You are a believer, you're interested in doctrine. You're advancing toward the pivot of maturity where your country will be preserved. But along the way

you become distracted, a disaster. You become preoccupied with man's failure. And these things are very easy because the system of communication today. And the reality of disaster in many forms is apparent to almost everyone. And so because these things are real we become preoccupied we want to change things we want to improve things we want to reform things. And as a result, we forget why we are here, we forget the rationale of logistical grace, the plot destroys all of this preoccupation with disaster is simply the application of the logistical grace rationale to any set of circumstances. God is going to provide for us. God is going to meet our needs. God is going to sustain us when we fail when we succeed. The issue is Grace not our failure not our success, not our morality or immorality, not our greatness or lack of greatness. It is simply that God is going to preserve us he has a purpose for us in the plan of God and the second stage of the faith rest trail demands that we make this application and avoid the distractions which come to us as we see approaching disaster. So they had already seen enough provision of logistical grace from their liberation and from the things that followed, so that they did not have to fall into this trap for their lack of water was the failure of God's logistical grace. I was simply an exercise in the faith rest drill to see if they could stabilize their mentality, through the claiming of a promise to see if they could go into the second stage of the drill reverse concentration application logistical grace, to see if they can come to the correct doctrinal conclusion, and be in control of the situation. But instead, they started playing games with God, the disaster the no water situation, caused them to begin to doubt the integrity of God. And instead of using reverse concentration, they began to show signs of insecurity and insecure people play games you put that down because it has application spiritually. It also has application in your personal life. You're going to be around people who become insecure. And when they do, they'll start playing games with you, little tests to see if you really like them or not if you're really faithful if you really love them and so on. And so instead of passing the test by the rationale of doctrine. They went into a system of testing God, the Jews test of God, though they have seen his logistical grace. And this of course was tantamount to blasphemy. This is maligning the integrity of God or the holiness of God. And even though they had been the recipients of God's integrity and God's faithfulness to them every day of their lives. They kept requiring proof. They kept playing games. So the principle that evolves is very simple on do not play games with God. God will test you. But do not play games with God, it's a sign of spiritual insecurity. It is a sign of malfunction of your spiritual life is a sign that you have failed in the function of the faith rest drill, and not only have the Jews observed the blessings of logistical grace, but they'd also seen the devastation of divine discipline against those who failed, and therefore they did not of course even apply that aspect. And while most of the Jewish ancestors of the Exodus generation had believed in Christ, and at the same time had rejected doctrine thereafter, and therefore had fallen into reversion, they still have the advantage of empirical perception. The point is a very simple one. However, they had seen miracles performed such as at the Red Sea. But when you are minus doctrine in the soul miracle has no meaning whatever a miracle is like a ritual. In fact, that's all a miracle is it's a ritual. It is something which is to remind you of the doctrines, in your soul and the faithfulness of God. And so they treated a miracle like they went to ritual. They did not relate it to reality of doctrine and therefore, it was meaningless, seeing a miracle is absolutely no good people always wanting miracles, but they absolutely are useless. The great thing is doctrine resin in your soul how you think not only then had the Jews observe the blessings of logistical grace, but they had also seen the devastations rejecting doctrine, and therefore their failure could not be blamed on ignorance. They were ignorant of doctrine, but not ignorant on the standpoint of actually seeing the integrity of God. And they did have enough doctrine to be able to apply it. So the correct translation of verse nine, where Massa and mirror ball your ancestors tempted me. They tested me, though they had seen my work divine provision of logistical greatness. And not only do they play games and marry robots, but they continue to play games with God. For the next 40 years until all of them were destroyed. So a principle emerges from verse 10. You cannot play games with God with impunity, you not only destroy your own security, based on doctrine, but at the same time. When you start playing games with God. He always wins. And when you even enter into a game playing situation with God. You always lose. There is no way that you can ever succeed. And the very purpose for which

you entered into your little testing of Gods situation in itself was is indicative malfunction of the faith rest technique.

In verse 1040 years long I was greeted with this generation and said, it is the people that do Earth in their heart they have not known my waves for 40 years it says literally I loathed that generation the Kalyan perfect of the verb coot. It looks like this in the Hebrew q UT coot means hatred. That means the strongest possible type of hatred and therefore is and since the hatred has an extreme object here. We're going to translate it for 40 years. I load that generation clothing is not only hatred, but hatred plus disgust hatred is a form of sinfulness, and God is not and cannot be sinful, and therefore when it says that God loved or hated someone, then we have to stop and say what does this mean and God's sin, and obviously the answers to that is no. So we're looking at the subject of anthro path isms. This is an anthropol path is what is an anthropo pantheism. It is simply ascribing to God. A human characteristic which he does not actually possess, and which is not an actual divine attribute. The purpose of the anthropol path ism is to explain divine policy in terms of mankind's frame of reference. So an anthropol path ism is simply language of accommodation. God does not actually hate anyone God does not love anyone. God is not actually discussed it, but man can understand hatred and loathing and disgust. And therefore, in order to explain divine policy in terms of human frame of reference. This particular verb is used by a combination of human affections, which are ascribed to god man can understand divine policy, he can also understand the divine modus operandi in terms of his own frame of reference. There are a number of different types of anthropo path isms love for example. God does not actually love the sinner, but in john 316, it says God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son. In Romans five eight it says God commanded this love toward us, and that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us in malikai 1, verse two and tell us about God, loving, Jacob. Also this is quoted in Romans 913. In Second Corinthians nine seven. It says that God loves a cheerful giver. Now in all of these cases. God's attribute of love is not involved at all, including God loving a cheerful giver.

God doesn't love a cheerful giver, and God doesn't love a sinner from his attribute. This is what we call an anthro whole path ism. In other words, it's describing to God's human love. A love that God does not actually have to rightly divide the word of truth a believer must learn to distinguish between the divine attribute of love, and the anthropo path ism of love. They are entirely different. Both are ascribed to God, there is this attribute. God has an attribute called love. He also has an anthro pole path ism called love. And the two could not be even more different than the line that divides them. The Divine attribute of love is complete and total from all eternity past as a part of God's being there never was a time when God did not have perfect love. He has always had perfect love. There never was a time when his love diminished, or increased. And this means also that, of course, God's love is not only complete and total and eternal and infinite, but it means that God does not fall in love. You see, we fall in love, or we suddenly have love, where we did not have it before, because some object has come into the periphery, but not with God. God does not have the kind of love that has to be sustained by emotion, or that has to have an object. God has always had the same amount of love, whether it had an object or not. And like all divine attributes God love God's love belongs to the being of God. God is love, regardless of whether he has any object or not. And there are two objects of Divine Love, which have always existed as a part of in the function of Islam, the objective love is directed toward the members of the Trinity billions and billions of years ago. God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. God the Son loved God the Father and God the Holy Spirit. God the Holy Spirit love God the Father and God the Son. So this love is eternal. It is perfect. It is objective, and it is also external. Now please notice. In each case, the father loves the son. The object of love is perfect. The son loves the Father, the object of the love is perfect. The Love does not diminish, it does not increase, it is always been there in eternity past billions and billions of years ago, it always was there never was a time when it wasn't. But there's also a second type of love that exists only in perfect God which is subjective, that of course is objective love in subjective love God loves his own holiness or integrity, and this includes there's perfect righteousness, and is perfect justice, there's love is perfect, eternal subjective and internal there while. God is love and

this is found by the way in 1 John four, eight, the love of God as a divine an infinite attribute cannot be understood by the finite mind, it's impossible for us to understand, for example subjective love. God loves himself in man that would be a narcissist complex but man is imperfect. God is perfect, and therefore God has a love for his own justice, and his own righteousness. The two attributes of His Holiness, God is holy God loves His Holiness, God guards His Holiness, God protects his holiness, and God's attitude toward his holiness has never changed subjectively, even as each member of the Godhead, love toward the other members of the Trinity has not changed objectively. Now that is all God's love. That is what it means. And obviously, the attribute of love cannot, cannot be directed towards sinful man. Man is the center man has no sin nature man's Olson nature produces sand human good and evil. God does not love saying God does not love human Good God does not love evil, God cannot love these things would be a compromise of his character. God is not sound, Madeline is love. God is not emotional and is love. God is not responding in his love. God is not stirred up buyer's love God is not motivated by his love.

That's all human and human modus operandi. So we have to understand that while God is love, the love of God is a divine an infinite attribute is not understood by the finite mind or homosapien all creatures. Therefore, because of sin. All creatures are excluded from the attribute of Divine Love, except where divine righteousness is imputed now before you get nervous. Some of you are a little nervous. Should be understood that God does love the believer so you when you go to some other church and they say, Jesus loves me, this I know you know the mechanics of it. Now, some of you of course belong to other churches. You're either. Fine trying to find a place of worship because you're out of town. Are you simply are rate church tramp. You go from one place to another. Are you are temporarily dissatisfied but you'll be back in your own full next Sunday. And you may have a sweet namby pamby pastor who will tell you all about the love of God and because God loves us, we should love each other. And so alright if he says it so provided you understand the mechanics. Now why does God love the Christian, he does not love the unbeliever at all. He justice is the point of reference for the unbeliever, and it produces condemnation at birth. Justice is the point of reference for the believer, but it produces blessing logistical blessing and at the point of maturity super grace blessing. Where does the love of God come in. Well, when the justice of God at salvation imputed the righteousness of God to each one of us. God loves his own righteousness, and because his righteousness is in us. God now loves us from his divine attribute.

So let's establish the fact that God does love the Christian. He has always loved the Christian there never will be a time when he doesn't love the Christian, the Christian is loved now, always will be alive now there never will be a time when he is not. And that is from his attribute the justice of God through faith in Christ has provided for us. They his own righteousness is righteous is perfect. God's love toward his righteousness has always existed. And the fact that his righteousness is now imputed to us, does not change God's attitude toward his righteousness, but it does change God's attitude toward us. God has always loved his righteousness, billions and billions of years ago in eternity past, God has always loved his own righteousness, even as he loves his own justice, but in time, when you and I believe in Christ and the righteousness of God is imputed to us. God still has the same amount of love toward his righteousness, completely and totally, even though it resides in us as sinful beings. In fact, all of God's dilemmas regarding blessing us as believers and caring for us as believers are resolved by the imputation of divine righteousness. And this also does something for us. Again, it causes us to avoid the arrogance of thinking that because of our personality, because of our sweetness because of our sincerity because of our kindness, and I use the words editorially because of everything that we are we are good we are pure we are honorable, we are doing this we are loving the brother and we, we did a time thing for someone yesterday and so on. Because of the things that we do God does not love us God does not bless us. There is nothing we can do for blessing, no matter how sacrificial no matter how great. And this is very difficult to understand until you understand. But God is loving us because of who and what we are. God loves us because of who and what he is God loves us because his righteousness has been imputed, and because the love of God is perfect. It is totally devoid of human emotion, Jeremiah 31 three in Romans 839 help us with that principle. Now, when I love is totally devoid of emotion, it immediately

moves out of the circumstances of our understanding. We cannot understand love without emotion, human love is related to emotion, human love is often rational, it is often irrational, but whether it is right or irrational. It is always related to emotion is tied into emotion. And as soon as we discover that God's love the attribute of love is not emotional is not related to emotion does not depend upon emotion is not attracted to virtue, then immediately. We do not understand God's law. There is no way we can understand that the divine attribute of love, or the love of God does not need an object for love and contrast to human love which must have an object. And that's why so many people are wandering around lonely looking for an object. Furthermore Divine Love is an absolute human love is progressing. The problem and understanding God as the subject of his own love in the Bible is impossible. And therefore we have many times, the phrase in the Bible that God loves something, or God loves someone My God so loved the world, we, these are not reflective of his divine attribute. This is an anthro pantheism. So when I say that love is an apropos path ism I'm referring to the fact that God, loving someone outside of the believer with plus are God loving someone or something, is simply attributing to him a human characteristic ascribed to him, he does not actually possess it, but it does explain in our frame of reference and in our thinking, what the policy of God happens to be, it is God's policy for us to be saved. When we are born condemned. We have an old sin nature, we live out our lives in sinfulness, how can the attribute of God loves sinfulness, it cannot. This would be a compromise of his essence, and therefore, in order to explain the fact that God has provided salvation for us, and that his motivation is correct. God so loved the world, God commendeth his love toward us and that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. But that isn't his love. That is an admirable path ism. Now of course it's very easy to resist this, because we have been thinking in shallow terms, all too long, but the classical illustration of God's love is found in Romans 9:13, where we have with that also God's hatred. Romans 9:13 Jacob I love, but Esau. I hate. Now, it's easy to for you to nod your head and say yes God can love us, but then it says God hates it. And that's totally foreign to your thinking. For example, your thing you've been taught that since God loves us we're to love the entire human race, and no one ever said to you since God hates Jacob were to despise the human rains. What you see why isn't that said, because this is an empirical path ism. This is not to give you your marching orders, but to cause you to mark time and understand who's giving the orders, who's calling the shots, we must have some understanding of God. And since God is infinite and eternal and beyond human comprehension. Our understanding must be related to the things of this life, human reference human frame of reference, and there's anything we can understand. It's the difference between love and hate, we can understand that we are loved. We can understand that we are hated, we can understand that we love someone else we can understand that we hate someone else. So God neither loves, or hates hatred is a sin, but this is human modus operandi, and in order to explain the spiritual status, Jacob and Esau. These anthropo path isms were used they were twins. Why one loved and one was hated because one believed in Christ, Jacob.

Jacob believed in Christ and had plus our, whereas Esau did not believe in Christ, and was operating on minus our his own self-righteousness, God can love his own righteousness, God cannot love minus our, and therefore an anthropo path ism had to be used to explain that the reason that God loved Jacob is because he was a believer in Christ. He was born again. And the reason that God hated Esau, who was a better person that Jacob is because he saw and rejected Christ, and was not born again. So the ethical path ism of love explains in terms of human frame of reference, the fact of Jacob salvation adjustment to the justice of God, and at the same time, he saw his rejection of salvation. The anthropomorphism of hate, therefore has to explain and human frame of reference, the fact that Esau has rejected Christ the Savior is maladjusted to the justice of God, and therefore is under consequent judgment. The Divine motivation is explained that in terms of human frame of reference, or language of accommodation. God loves a cheerful giver I think has been abused and misused. If you're careful when you cough up with your money that God is supposed to love you and bless you, and that is not the meaning of the situation at all. It is simply an answerable path ism to indicate divine approbation in the modus operandi of worship. While love as an anthropo path ism explains divine motivation in terms of human frame of reference. Love is never the direct source of blessing from God, the direct source of

blessing is justice. It is a part of divine holiness, all blessing comes from the justice of God to the righteousness of God. God does not bless mankind, on the basis of human sentimentality or emotional attraction man erroneously concludes in his own self-righteousness that he must do something, or he must say something to please God and receive blessing, and therefore a man builds up a system of striving, a system of working, which eliminates grace and rejects divine integrity, the integrity of God is composed again of His righteousness and justice is all it is always the issue. It is always the point of reference, God found a way to bring man into relationship with himself and bless mankind without compromising His attributes including love. So the key to everything is really justification, because justification gives us the righteousness of God, having the righteousness of God, we not only have a pipeline for blessing. Since the justice of God is still our point of reference, and the justice of God gives us our blessing to the righteousness of God and it all comes down this grace pipeline. Furthermore, God does love us now for the same reason, because we possess. What has been the object of His love in eternity past always was the object of His love, and that is his very own righteousness, and we as members of the royal family, not only possess the righteousness of God the Father through imputation, but we possess the righteousness of Christ, through a union with Christ, baptism of the Spirit and salvation. All of this then adds up to the fact that it becomes necessary sooner or later. If we are going to advance spiritually, to make a distinction between an ethical pathism, and an attribute of God. And this is especially true when you come to the attributes of sin, for example hatred is a sin, and yet God is set to hate Esau and malikai one two and three. Romans 9:13, and he is set to hate certain categories of sin and Psalm 5:4 and 6. So that hatred is an apropos pathism isn't God doesn't really hate, but you understand hatred and therefore you understand this application from God. Anger as pointed out is also an answerable pantheism in Psalm, 88:16, Romans, 1:18, the anger of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who suppress the truth and unrighteousness. And that is not God hating as a sin, but that is our anger is the sin, but it is rather disapprobation, and the Ephesians 2:3 Romans, or revelation 19:15 Psalm 71 Psalm 90:11 Psalm 103 eight many passages have this anthropo pathism repentance means literally to change your mind. And God is said to repent, and yet we find that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday today and forever, we have studied the doctrine of immutability as a part of divine essence. And nevertheless we have the fact that God repents, beginning in Genesis 6 Exodus 32:14 First Samuel 15:35 Psalm 90 verses 11 through 13, Jeremiah 15:6 Jeremiah 26:3 and 13 Ezekiel 24:14 Amos 7:3, 6 Jonah 3:9 and 10 saccharine 8:14 and other passages God does not repent. God is not unstable. God doesn't really change his mind, but sometimes the divine characteristic must be explained in terms of human modus operandi, and therefore we have what we call the anthropo pathism, and that explains exactly what we have here, we have an apropos pathism and this particular passage, the anthropo pathism ascribes to God, a human characteristic which God does not actually possess, and therefore we read for 40 years. I hate it I load that generation in Deuteronomy 1:35, not one of these man, this evil generation shall see the good land which I personally promised to give their fathers that around me to 14 through 16. Now the time that it took for us to come from k dash Barnea until we cross the book center it was 38 years until all that generation of the men of war perished within the bible act as the Lord had shown to them, the Lord had shown them this as a result of their failure, or malfunction of Faith Rest. Moreover, the hand of the Lord was against them to destroy them from within the bivouac until they all perished. So it came to pass when all of the metal of the war had finally perished from the mouths of the people. Then it goes on to say, how they were able to move on the matter war simply means the draft teams in every generation universal military training is the order to protect the sovereignty of the individual client nation.

The correct translation for 40 years I detested I load that generation. A lot of them, not really. He detested them not really, but most of them were believers, and therefore, they had plus R, and because they had plus r the justice of God imputed blessing logistical support to them. Even though they failed even though they were sinful, he for 40 years he sustained them, he sustained them in their failure, he sustained them in their sinfulness he sustained them in their function of evil, he sustained them at the worst of all evils in revolution and revolt in rejecting authority and rejecting doctrine, but he sustained

them until the time came when he had to remove them in order for the next generation to advance into the land, and therefore he didn't love them. He didn't hate them. He didn't despise them the justice of God kept right on supporting them logistically, but in order to explain divine discipline to the rest of us. In order to understand that while he sustained that he still had to discipline them, we have the word loading as an apropos path, it's not really a characteristic of God, merely a human characteristic which explains it all to us. So we haven't corrected translation for 40 years I detested that generation. And then it goes on to say it is a people that do her in their heart. The third masculine plural pronoun came or hain is literally, they are much like this, h e m pain. And it is a very strong pronoun to indicate a general characteristic of a whole generation, and while they fail. One thing we would want to avoid at all costs. And that is the fact that ascribed to us in our generation would be such a word, as this pronoun. They are a people. And then we have the devastating thing that was sad about them. And we will continue our study and conclude tonight. This song. In order to prepare the way next Sunday for a special study on the client nation, and the faith rest technique, whether our heads bowed were their eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this morning to those of you who are here without Christ without hope and without eternal life. We want you to know that Jesus Christ had you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And every sin you've ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judge. This means that right where you sit right now you can have eternal life. You can have eternal life by believing in Christ. You can have eternal life by receiving him as your personal Savior. And this believing is non meritorious there is no merit to be leaving in the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ said on the cross it is finished all the sins of the world were imputed to Him, and judge. So the right now, right where you sit in this moment of time. You can express privately in your soul, personal faith in Christ. And that's the moment of eternal salvation The Scripture says Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall be saved, whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you might have lived through his name. You see faith is non meritorious perception. There is no merit in the subject, the merit is all found in the object of faith. The object of faith is Jesus Christ. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shall we say. We ask you to bow your heads and close your eyes, simply to give you privacy. You have the right to have self-determination, but you have the right of making up your mind privately, without any coercion, without anyone else knowing what your decision is after all salvation is a transaction between you and God, in reality it is no one else's business. And in order to make it that way we ask you to bow your heads and close your eyes, so that in the privacy of your own soul. You can tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ, or you can also state the alternative that you are rejecting Christ has saved the issue, either believe upon Christ hath everlasting life, either believe it or not print upon Christ shall not see life, but the wrath of God abided on him. Your attitude toward the Lord Jesus Christ determines your eternal future. We're grateful father for the challenge of this passage, and for the warning that the distractions that sink in so easily come through the obsessions have lived through crusades their preoccupation their distraction, with the things that are granted of any consequence. We are here for a purpose we are here for a reason. Our life must have a definition, and it is very clearly delineated in the Scripture. My God the Holy Spirit give us the reality of what the word teaches so that in days to come. We will avoid the distractions of Cosmos diabolical. We asked this in Christ's name. Amen.

Faith Rest 643_034	Psalm 95:10b–11	June 24, 1979
---------------------------	------------------------	----------------------

06/24/1979 Psalm 95:10b–11 Bypasses of thought to emotion, con artists; concentration; no blessing for the reversionist

Word of God is alive and powerful sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul in the spirit of the giants in the marrow and is a critic of thoughts and intents of the

heart. All scripture is God breathed and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, the man of God might be mature thoroughly for a nice time to all good works, study to show thyself approved under God, a workman that needed not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth of the Word of Truth this evening to Psalm, 95. Psalm 95.

We are in the middle of verse ten. Following our customary procedure the next few moments are devoted to silent prayer, giving you the opportunity of preparing yourself in the usual manner for the study of the Word of God. Let us pray.

What a privilege to have my father to fellowship in the world and to have the opportunity of growing in grace in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I can share the opportunity a privilege and an honor to recognize that we live in a time when the very gift of life to us at the moment of birth has meaning all the way to the withdrawal of it. At the end of our life, or the rapture whichever occurs first. So we know that, whether it is dying to death or life, Christ as the issue in our own lives and our own focus, and our own concentration, our capacity for love and pray therefore the God the Holy Spirit will take the portion of the word that we studied the ceiling and challenge us with regard to the true issues of life the perspective. And then we might keep our priorities straight. As a result of this study, we asked it in Christ's name. Amen. Correct a translation of Psalm 95 up through the middle of verse 10 is as follows. Calm let us celebrate with loud singing to the Lord. Let us drink and be satisfied with a rock of our deliverance. The drinking of water is the picture of the provision of logistical grace to the exodus generation and the next generation. Satisfied being satisfied has to do with orientation to the grace principle behind logistical support. Let us come before he's faced with thanksgiving capacity for life as measured in terms of the ability to be thankful and to be grateful that has come before he's faced with thanksgiving, but songs accompanied by musical instruments. let us sing aloud to him for a great God is Jehovah or Jesus Christ and the great king, above all gods, that means of course the idols and the false gods of religion, because his hands are the deep places of the earth and the peaks of the mountains are his because the CB long stay inventory manufactured it for the Mario's hands fashion the dry land. Come, let us worship and bow down. Let us anticipate logistical blessing in the presence of the Lord, who made us, for he is our God. Therefore we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. Today, the last phrase in verse seven introduces the concept of, day by day provision of logistical grace. And of course we are sustained in order to elect every day to choose every day for a doctrine. Today, if you will listen to His voice. This is the communication Bible doctrine. Do not harden your right lobes, as at maroma, like the de Massa or revolt in the desert where ad Massa and mirrorball your father's the exodus ancestors tempted me. They tested me know they had seen my work with divine provision of logistical grace for 40 years.

And that brings us to where we stopped which is the phrase. Do this with people that do her. And they're hard to notice the fact that we have a very masculine plural pronoun here, which we noted this morning, which follows. And refers to the fact that those who are classified under the phrase are also those to whom God has individually. And personally, there are a special type of life called Shabbat. And then our fourth of July, special, we are going to study again the spark of life and how God manufactures it. In the case of every individual. And so from the very beginning of life in the human race. It has meaning and purpose and definition based upon the fact that God manufactured himself, the very life, which he imputes to us at birth. Not only prepares the body, but he prepares the soul, and he manufactures the life, which enters the soul. And when He Himself and His justice imputes that life. It has significance in many, many ways. So the Bible has a subject and a category called people orientation. Why we are here what are we doing here. Why do we have a soul that is different from the soul of any animal. Why are we different from the past that we have and the wild animals of the jungle. Why are we different from the angels, why aren't we are unique, unique category. And what is God's plan and God's purpose, and making us such a category. All that is bound up in the predicate nominative arm. They are a people. Then comes the verb the Cadillac DS participle from tar, which looks like this in the Hebrew. That's t a.

Ah, and it means to go straight to wander to deviate or to stagger here it means to wander off the track to deviate from the plan that God has provided, and you will note that while they are wanderers are those who have gone astray. They were still supported during those 40 years. They are people who have gone astray. Now there are many ways in which we describe people as going astray are failing, and may have to do with the mentality, it may have to do with something physically, it may have to do with something related to a business or a profession or a job. But in this case, the most basic way in which people fail is actually the only way in which they fail, and the sphere is given here under a noun, leave. I e b, and it is not referred to the human heart. It refers to the right lobe of the soul with a heart, man. Think of with a heart man, they leave it as a man thinketh in his heart, or his right lobe so he is the various parts of the soul are used the words which are used to describe them are also words which are used in relationship to anatomy. And the reason for this is because the parts of the soul are invisible. They have no anatomy that can be classified in terms of its various parts, and therefore the closest type of anatomy is used to describe certain functions of the soul. Thinking is a process, thinking is like the circulation of the blood, the process in going the process, outgoing, and therefore the heart is used for the thinking part of the soul. And this passage says In effect, that all failure, starts in the right lobe. It starts with what we think it starts with our motivation or lack of motivation. It starts with either mental attitude sins are with integrity and the right low. What you think is what you are, your ability to think your vocabulary your concepts your categorical function. Also of course the heart has another function, and that is to provide stimulus for the emotion. The heart has, first of all a frame of reference, and a memory center, and vocabulary and categorical storage, and a launching pad for application. And the whole purpose and then it has norms and standards, which are the, which is the basis for man's thought and function and life. Now there is also the emotion, emotion is often called kidneys. So we use something that relates to the kidneys. The purpose of the heart also is to control to influence and to stimulate the emotion. Here is the emotion. The emotion is the female part of the soul we have male and female hormones. We have male and female parts of the soul, and the male part of the soul we have all thoughts, all thought occurs in the frame of reference. The memory center is used to help it. So is the vocabulary and categorical ability, and so are the norms and standards which we have as a framework. All of these things are combine them to produce the very electricity of a soul, which we simply call thought the soul contains thought the emotion does not the emotion contains impulse, our response, but there is no thought in the emotion the emotion cannot think cannot reason, the emotion is only good, and only forms a part of the capacity for life. When it is under the control of the male part of the soul. When it responds, but if it takes over, then the person involved becomes irrational. So that many of the neuroses of life the psycho sees the sociopathic activities. After all, a sociopath is a person whose emotion has taken over from the soul, and has completely destroyed his norms and standards just wipe them out. That's a sociopath. We have a sociopath a psychopath and neuropathy. All of these simply are problems that begin. And the emotion takes over from the soul. Now, there are many things in life that are designed to stimulate the emotion, apart from thought, let's put it on the board this way. Air is thought in the right lobe of the soul. And here is the emotion of the soul. Now there are due to bypass thought. It takes an outward stimuli of some sort. For example, drugs, drugs can actually bypass the thinking of the soul, and reach the emotion, and this way. Promiscuity can do the same thing. Anything that is in any way can breach the emotion, without going through the thought pattern and to reach the emotion and this way chemically, the nervous system becomes involved the whole nervous structure of the body. So to reach emotion, apart from thought ever involves the stimulation of the nervous system, or some chemical action like drugs. There are other ways also doing it. And that is to stimulate the emotion, by putting the thoughts asleep and working on the nervous system and this is essentially what the Holy rollers do. This is the tongues movement. This is most of the emotional slop that you get in churches today. It is designed to appeal to the emotion, apart from thought. Now how do they do it self-righteousness is one of the ways self-righteousness can avoid thought completely. It can bypass thought, just as much as drugs to stimulate the emotion and the self-righteous person becomes a totally non thinking person to the end to the extent that he is influenced by self-righteousness. He has destroyed his ability to think, but not his ability to emote, so that the emotion can be attacked by these the emotion can also be attacked in the unbeliever by demon

possession, which stimulates the emotion, apart from any thought being involved. We might put demon possession in. Now all of these things today are in action, as far as our life is concerned. And one of the first breakdowns when emotion begins to take over is seen in our culture, and the type of music jungle music is simply an appeal to emotion. Totally apart from thought. There is about as great a difference as one could imagine between Beethoven, and rock, and other types of jungle music jungle music is a direct approach to the emotion, without thought patriotic music takes you to the emotion, through thought football music take you to the emotion, through thought church music as opposed to some of the doesn't some it does not. But again you see our culture, shows that our culture shows and the type of drama. And when drama portrays some kind of a thing in which the woman is raped in the first scene, and has a nervous breakdown in the last scene, it bypasses thought it merely takes up social action and tries to make it an acceptable thing and so on. And it all appeals to the emotion. For a person without thought is an animal. Emotion so controls that he's an animal. And I say person because it is a male and a female activity. Once the emotion takes over the soul it to finally rejects thought, and to reject thought means again to reject the truth, because for example doctrine is truth, you say no to truth scar tissue, no the truth scar tissue, no to truth, scar tissue, the same time you build up arrogance, and therefore you reject authority, and you'll believe the lie. Now go back to the right lobe in the norms and standards of the right lobe you'll have principles dealing with a thority, as well as principles dealing with freedom, you have, for example, in your frame of reference you have authority and the concepts of authority and in your memory center. See this is one reason why universal military training is a part of the teaching of the Word of God. It is extremely important to relate authority to the thought in the soul, and not to the emotion of the soul, and when authority is related to emotion, without thought without establishment, then it does for the individual and emotional revolt the same thing that drug addiction we do accept that it can be corrected by authority and the use of authority whereas drug addiction cannot drug addiction is the chemical destruction of the right lobe, so that we have today, a very emotional society the one in which we live, and having an emotional society which is bypass thought bypass conscience norms and standards. Using self-righteousness, for example take gas lines. There's a tremendous amount of self-righteousness and a gas line, the self-righteousness, without authority, without freedom causes people to beat up other people to use violence and so on. The person who is self-righteous and feel and he and has emotion and self-righteous hooked up feels that he is justified in using violence on any occasion, because his self-righteousness is offended, and the only backup he has is emotion he has no thought he has no reason he isn't rational people ask me, occasionally now why do women get beaten up and gas lines Why do men get beaten up Why are people rude to a service station attendants and all the rest of it. Well the answers right here is simply a symptom of the condition of the American person today and he's so. And because of this, because of this bypass the disaster, which is about to accumulate is unbelievable someone said, Well, if they act like that and gas lines. What are they going to do and there's a food shortage. Well did it ever occur to you what they're going to do, violence, survival animals they simply become animals. They are irrational. They have no choice. They have stopped thinking, a long time ago. Now, I used to think that this was just for politicians that only politician stopped thinking, but we've come now to the place where this applies to the general American public. And so, anything that appeals to the emotion. Anything that stimulates the emotion in religion self-righteousness stimulates the emotion. But then I also know people who can actually take rational people and deceive them completely why because self-pity. Also, bypasses thought and goes directly to the emotion. Thought is bypassed, and we've had I have seen people allegedly Christian leaders and pastors who made you feel sorry for them. They actually reach you and respond to them emotionally you felt sorry for them. They had a pitiful expression on their face. They were mealy mouthed they always talked about grace they picked up the language and the vocabulary and their whole purpose was to make you feel sorry for them, but they were incapable of being rational. They were incapable of having norms and standards, they set the pattern themselves. And when I first saw that I didn't understand it in terms of doctrine. But I've come to learn that a lot of these people before whom you feel very sorry, and who seem to have actually they're sociopaths, they are pastors who are complete and total sociopaths, and through self-pity they feel sorry for themselves, and they have developed a nice facade, you feel sorry for them

when you give them something and makes you feel good. They're such pitiful creatures. When you do something for them and makes you feel good. They are the greatest people in the world and catering to you, and making you feel good, they can talk a great fight with regard to stimulating you, you feel so good helping them and you feel like you've really done something great for God. And yet, if you're a thought could enter into it if you didn't make check by your conscience. If you could pull together a few doctrines, if you could use reverse concentration, you'd realize that they have what they really are for flushers liars sociopaths the quintessence of evil. And this, of course, is one of the issues that is brought out at this point. They are people who have gone astray going astray, then, is bypassing the right low rejecting Bible doctrine. The doctrine is completely and totally removed from the picture or not the vocabulary, the vocabulary is skimmed off and use so that people are grace guys and grayscales embrace oriented memory super grace, a half an hour ago. And the whole vocabulary is there, but it is not a rationale in any way it is not categorical, and the words in the vocabulary are used to con, they cause words are supposed to express, but words can be used to con, and the con artist always does. The Connors use words to reach the emotion of the soul, and when the emotion responds it bypasses thought, and that's why a little old ladies tomorrow will go down to the bank and occasion their life savings and get them to some person like this. Because you see, instead of using thought they bypass their own thought he reached them on the basis of emotion, and they respond on the basis of emotion.

And it's all over for that little old lady and her lifetime savings. Another little old lady bit the dust in front of a con artist, but for every situation of that time, the con artists and Christianity are almost unbelievable. They are the times that I think when I've had people come in here and tell me that they had been persecuted and thrown out of their place some other part of the world, because they were tapers now had I been smart, which I was not, I would have investigated some of those people and discovered that they left town I found out later that some of them left town about a foot ahead of the sheriff, and things loose or they didn't come here because they were persecuted for being papers. They're a liar, but they don't mind doing that because you see, this is a bonanza for. We take people at face value here, people come in and tell us this is what they are we accept it.

We don't know anything about them at all except they allegedly are on tapes and because they were neighbors they were persecuted to some school or some church or some organization and bingo that's it. So, we take. And yet, if there are at least five people that had been smart enough to do what I used to doing the service, and check them out. They would have come into the door with their sad story, they would have been here for maybe two days and with their sad story they would go on to con someone else. They have all gone on to con someone else now.

But you see the point is, I didn't check up. I didn't have any references any recommendations outside opinions or anything. For had I done so.

These people would never have they're not that we wouldn't have troubles but our travels could have been less than, to the extent of theirs using you see thought.

So all of us are prone to become, and at some time. I wouldn't look into your life that's not my business. But at some time or two I've been calm and have I been God I know you've been calm.

And in the name of Christianity, it's very easy, because there are so many right words, for example, I could, it would take me about five minutes to brush up on my Baptist language but I'd go to a Baptist Church and calm the hell out of everyone.

Brother and sister them to death in a band and hallelujah and get to be sure not to use any of the technical vocabulary at the tapers, I'd have to avoid that.

Otherwise, the pastor who's using the tapes, but recognize immediately a taper and want to get rid of me because he didn't want anyone to know that while he's running down bracket church he's also using the bracket church tapes for his messages a lot.

You see the whole problem is that we spend our lives, leading with our emotion. And we have to learn to play, and the Jews were a people that God had a very special purpose that Exodus generation, but they fail because they never learned a thing. Nathan at aviram came along, two of the biggest con artists in history. They had all the right words and the people were mad at Moses because Moses that he uses authority. People never like it when you have to use your authority. In fact, most people in leadership don't like it either, but it's still responsibility. And as a result, it was very easy to con malcontents, it is very easy to con people when they're upset because when you're upset. You're not thinking you're emoting, you don't think about the structure of authority and the base the privileges which go with having authority, and therefore dates and then aviram calm the people of Israel into revolting against Moses, no problem at all. They know how to say the right words and people simply in the time in which we live, especially, just like the exodus generation have simply bypass their thinking. And the only answer is to fill up the soul with doctrine, and to learn these principles, so that when you face certain situations you turn on thoughts, and let the emotion. Stay out of it. By letting the emotion stay out of it, until you're sure, or until you've heard the emotion has the right to respond to something, then you'll pick up on these people, you'll pick up on these situations. You don't need to go out and get a fix you don't have to go out and have some cocaine or you don't have to go out and smoke marijuana or any of these things. You don't have to go out and raise hell tonight, in order to be stimulated.

And therefore, the emotion by just keeping the emotion in check, it's going to be there and it's going to work again, it doesn't get rusty like mostly. For some reason, the emotion never gets rusty and only gets distorted occasionally. And what we need to do then is to bring thought, and other picture. The ability to think, under pressure comes from the ability to think, when there is no pressure. So now you say yes. First of all you have to learn by doing it the easy way. You don't start in pitching. By joining a Major League club. Getting in the bullpen. You start on a very small scale. And then you work into it if the talent marason. Well, so it is we have to start learning things under normal situations when there is no pressure. So the wind pressure does come into the picture. We can do exactly the same thing. All right, it is there are people who have gone astray. In their right lobe, and the principle is a very simple one. The right lobe is the residence for Bible doctrine which produces motivation and momentum in the Christian way of life. It is a place of concentration and reverse concentration. With regard to divine dewpoint. And not only do we have to learn to think. But one of the most essential factors in learning to think, is the ability to concentrate here's the concentration span going in the right low. And then once you learn to concentrate. This is one of the greatest things in life, to concentrate on anything on any subject, you go to a concert you don't like classical music you call it long hair music. That won't work anymore because the longest hair with the rock craft. But you don't like it, but you can learn to concentrate, to give it a hearing, as it were, you go to church and you may not like the subject but you give it a hearing. You'll learn to concentrate. It's easy to concentrate if it's something you enjoy. It's something you do not enjoy that really puts it on the line. You go to an academic lecture, and you don't particularly like the subject. The fifth century BC Athenian influence. Thought influence on the Renaissance may not be interested in that subject at all, but you still listen you concentrate, you learn to not to be eclectic and pick the subjects that interest you. But you'll learn to broaden your ability to concentrate and of course the nice thing about here in baracca church, we just take whatever subject is at hand. As we go through a passage. And therefore, there are many things that I may not have great interest in and you may not have interest in different things. But we learn to concentrate. And as we learn to concentrate on various subjects. Then we develop this ability to think and now why do we have the ability to think, but we also have the vocabulary with which to think, you cannot think with one syllable words that come out of the ghetto. That is, it as far as I know, there is no great philosophical standards on a par with people like Spinoza or Descartes and coming out of the ghetto you see one syllable words do not create thoughts.

So, you learn to think, and then you learn to expand your thinking through vocabulary. And finally, when your vocabulary has increased. You'll also learn to become technical and develop technical thought. And then of course you learn to categorize, and with vocabulary plus the ability to categorize and organize your thinking. Then you can take what you have learned and apply it.

Concentration reverse concentration. So that essentially what you are is what you think, going back to Proverbs 11:24 as a man thinketh in his right lobe. So he is now anytime you have a phrase talking about a people they are a people. This means they have the opportunity. These weren't the lever. These were the ones who had the opportunity for Bible doctrine, and they have the grace system of perception, to assimilate, but we find instead that they have gone astray. They have resisted doctrine, they have bypassed thought as capacity for life, and accepted emotion, without emotion, without thought makes you vulnerable to every disaster in life, emotion without thought is lack of discernment emotion without thought is, failure to use the conscience of the soul properly. And, of course, it also results in scar tissue loss arrogance caused by rejecting doctrine. And this particular generation mentioned that this song they actually this generation spent 40 years, believing lives, spent 40 years being calm. We might, if we were using modern language say they are a people who are suckers. They have failed and waiting for 40 years I detested that generation. This passage tells us them something you want to get it down. God cannot stand the sucker.

God despises a fool. And who is a fool of someone with a low IQ far from a fool is someone who fails to utilize the most important thing that God ever gave us a little instrument called the heart here, which is simply the right lobe of a soul, the ability to think, the ability to concentrate, the ability to apply reverse concentration, the ability to organize thinking, the ability to systematize and categorize thinking, the ability to put it all together in thought. We come from many different systems of life we come from many backgrounds, but we all have something in common. And something in common is the basis of our study tonight doctrine is thought doctrine is the presentation of God's thought doctrine is the thinking of the Lord Jesus Christ doctrine is called in 1 Corinthians 2:16, the mind of Christ doctrine is called and Hebrews 4:12, the Word of God. And in this passage. It is called the voice of the spirits.

So it is a special kind of thought is the kind of thought that causes the invisible God, to be seen to be understood within human frame of reference to be appreciated to be loved. And therefore, to be able to understand life. The problems of life and disasters of light, the prosperity of life the blessings of life. The whole strait of light can be understood by thought for 40 years I tested that generation and said, they are a people who have gone astray in their right loads. Now, essentially how are you going to describe this going astray, God the Holy Spirit says they have not known. My ways, again we have that third masculine plural, personal pronoun, which looks like this. e h e m, and e m actually refers to the same people with us we have a causal Wow, which should be translated because they. And then we have the count perfect yada app last one of the negatives. Here is the verb j a DA, plus the negative Hello, and it means they have not known. Then we have a noun and its common plural construct derrik, which means my ways the, this is d e r e k direct.

They have not known. My way is the first person singular suffix refers to God, that's the word mind, because they have not known, my way. Now, Bible doctrine is the only way to understand God's way. And when it says my ways referring to God's ways, it means two things. First of all, it means and so far as revelation, makes it possible to understand God Himself to understand the persons of the Godhead, and their relationship to each other, honor the doctrine of divine essence and the doctrine of Trinity, and therefore to understanding God, to understand that God created us for a purpose which we call plan, and therefore to understand the plan of God and our relationship to it. And that means, then to understand God and eternity past, and to understand the applications of that the time. It means also to understand the plan x plus y plus z, and how each part relates to the other. And what is the basis or momentum and function and blessing. Under that plan. And then to understand what happens to believers who fail in the

plan. What happens to unbelievers who fail in the plan. What happens to believers who succeed in the plan. And look what happens in time. What happens in eternity. And while all of these things and no relationship affect each other, historically, in any given situation. And this in effect is something of an outline we'll be using in our fourth of July special beginning next Sunday morning, the way of God then is $x + y + z$, the way of God is the imputation of blessing in two categories logistical grace and super grace blessing last you for gaps.

X includes the imputation of human life at birth. There is no human life in the womb. There is no empty human life until Shamar is imputed to the soul, the whole another target and the soul. At the moment of physical life. And then plus Adams Original Sin, which is imputed to its target or home. The old sin nature, and these two imputations form the first potential for man, man is born physically alive because human life is the soul, and he is born spiritually dead because Adams Original Sin is imputed to the old sin nature. And because we have Adams Olson nature, Adams Original Sin, we are condemned. And because we have his old sin nature, eventually we will get into personal sand. But you see, personal sin is not the basis for our condemnation. We are never have any of our personal sins imputed to us. They were imputed to our substitute. They were imputed to Christ on the cross, and being imputed to Christ on the cross, they were all judged. We're not come down on the basis of our personal sin. When it says the wages those centers damp, it does not refer to our personal sense, we didn't die spiritually whenever we committed our first sin, we died spiritually the moment we were born, and we died spiritually, because Adam's sin was imputed to us. So the first atom God has him to read Romans 512. And the last atom gets us out of it. Romans five eight. So we have the two atoms that we have the first one gives us a dose of condemnation. And the last one gives us the solution, which is taking our personal sins, having them imputed to himself, and having them judged and that sets up the great potential of salvation, and the potential of salvation under the fairness of God must exist at the same time as human life exists because some people may live, just a few moments, or a few hours or a few days. And these people what happens to them. They are immediately assigned to heaven, because they were condemned first God amnesia must precede salvation. They had condemnation without opportunity. They had condemnation before they reach God consciousness, and therefore they are automatically saved. And this is all of course the wisdom of God. Well, they are simplify of them, human life is imputed to the soul at birth. It is the soul that is condemned. It is the soul which is saying the body has never say whatever body you are residing in right now that body isn't going to be in heaven, you're going to have a new body or resurrection body, and in some cases at least as far as I can tell, a better body for some of you that won't be much of a proud moment. That's not the issue, the body is never the issue the soul is the issue. The body is merely a residence for the soul, you see once human life is imputed to the soul human life is in the soul for forever and ever and ever. There is no way that human life can be taken out of the soul. When a person who dies is human life. The neshamah doesn't leave the soul. The soul leaves the body. The human life is still in the soul. The soul can go to heaven or to hell, but it still has human life. So there's no Sam there's no failure there's no evil, there is no system of evil in which you can engage and ever lose human life and the soul. I don't know what to call it except perhaps human security human security there is no sin you can come in. There is no evil that you can which you can function and participate and lose the human life and your soul. It is there forever, but the soul needs saving, so x radical is actually set up an order that the soul might be saved, human life was Adams Original Sin equals the first potential. Plus the burden of doctrine. The dark brown does not make an issue out of your personal sin. It recognizes as existing and recognizes them as being imputed to Christ on the cross, but the issue in the doctrine here is not saying, the issue is grace. So the doctrine which is presented must emphasize grace and what does that mean it means that there must be an emphasis on the work of Christ on the cross, how Christ received the imputation of our sins and was judged and whatever category of approach redemption reconciliation propitiation regeneration justification after imputation, whatever system is use. It must be a great presentation, immediately evangelism fails when it starts screaming repent, repent, repent about your sins, and when people are lambasted for two or three sins, they have not committed in their self-righteousness, they wouldn't find it, but there's always that certain

horror, they're fascinated by evangelism because evangelism makes them field evangelism misses their personal sins and it hits upon the sins that horrified. Like, people who are horrified of snakes, but they like to look at them in a cage or something else the same idea. So evangelism slips up on this, there is a place for what the Baptist call breaching sin, but it certainly isn't at this point, the information about the work of Christ is the issue here. And then this of course equals the first hope, which is absolute competence. You must have the, the doctrine presented brings the positive volition, to the point of absolute competence or what we call in theology common grace, absolute competence, that when you personally believe in Christ, you have eternal life. And then this is followed by efficacious grace or the plus outside of the bracket which is again salvation adjustments of the justice of God through faith in Christ. Now that's God's plan. God's plan starts at the beginning of human life, every baby, that is alive after the fetus emerges from the womb, every baby delune God imputes life. God has a purpose for that baby. Now there is a vast difference between sweet little babies of all races sizes, shapes and color. And what these babies eventually become as they grow into what might be called bodily or physical maturity.

There's always a vast difference between a little crying helpless baby, and whether people realize it or not. The helplessness, of the baby is provided for by God, so that the whole structure of the laws of divine establishment must start with the baby in the human race. The children are born helpless, there is nothing they can do to defend themselves or protect themselves in the animal kingdom. This is not necessarily true. And but it is true, of course, here. And so the laws of divine establishment recognize that human life begins with a very helpless baby. And there is provision for that baby in a mother and a father, and the existence of a mother and father and mainly sets up a system of authority, it also sets up a system of establishment and protection and so and security. So that from the person gets to the point where he hears the gospel and can be born again, then God he can look back and say God has protected me through all of this. One of the ways in which God has protected the United States as a client nation is by giving us the greatest advances in medicine in all of history. We have done the greatest job in the field of medicine and therefore, the childhood diseases that used to wipe out the babies, the diseases that destroyed so many people before they reach puberty, the diseases in the teenager these have been virtually wiped out by advances in medical science. And so since medical science has done so much for us. And since we no longer know about these diseases they are merely in a textbook somewhere or something functioning out in the third world somewhere, because they are still functioning in India they don't function here. We are not aware of these things. And therefore, we turn snarl at medicine complain because they do this and that, and yet free enterprise and medicine has made it possible for us to reach adulthood and to complain about medical battles and a snarl, and to scream in effect that vitamins are going to do everything we could even talk about vitamins were not for all of these advances, because vitamins do not cure, cholera and vitamins do not just cure cancer, and they do not have the cure. A lot of diseases that have been controlled and some that have not. And even if you happen to roll off a roof and break your leg. It is environment See that's going to mend the leg right then on there and so that's what I'm trying to say. So it's all right again I say your vitamins are fine I take them too but it is not the because we take vitamins, it doesn't mean that this is a panacea of life. We just virtually ignored, medicine, which in itself is a tragedy at the time in which we live. Medicine has done so much for us and we have done so level four in in reality. And, and by the way by that I do not imply that we need any more health, welfare or nonsense.

Now, and why radical. We have another picture. Now you're a believer now you're born again. So that gives us the right to Locanda grace, there are no judicial interpretations, until we get into the grace bracket. The judicial imputations are always gracious, they involve grace for example judicial imputation number two is the imputation of divine righteousness to us there is no antecedents, there is no home our target for that divine righteousness, we have no matching righteousness that sets up the acceptability judicial imputation number one. Neither did Jesus Christ deserve any of the sins, which he received and for which he was judged. They were our sins he was perfect and as humanity, as well as His deity. He was posting on Buck cherry and known for Kerry policy both. And so we have the. The first of these

imputations our sins appear to Christ on the cross. Basis of salvation, plus the second judicial imputation, God's righteousness imputed to us the basis for all blessing in time. And this sets up a second potential, and the second potential deals with the potential of glorifying God in time, the potential of receiving great blessing. Super grace blessing, plus the burden of doctrine which reads us into the picture sets up then the second Pope. The second hope is absolute confidence that by advancing to maturity. We are going to receive the imputation of special blessing in six categories. Plus majority adjustments of the justice of God. Now it is in why radical that the Jews of our passage fail. This is where they broke down. They were sustained not only by the laws of divine establishment. That's the first line, but they were sustained by logistical grace, that is the second line, and they failed and the point is that logistical grace applies just as much to the believer who fails, as to the believer who succeeds. God has a purpose for keeping all of us alive, whether we are spiritual or carnal whether we fail, or whether we succeed. And we, this gives us self-determination. This gives us our determination to perpetuate our reversionism. This also gives us self-determination to perpetuate our momentum and advance to the point of maturity, but in C radical it's a different story. This is the special category. These are the ones who formed the pivot that preserved the country. These are the ones whose historical impact is greatest. These are the people who are obscure, they are obscure believers who cracked majority barrier. They have the imputation of eternal life as salvation, eternal life comes in at this point because it's an eternity, that they receive eternal reward and blessing, plus the imputation of blessing and time. The six categories that come from authority, and this equals the third potential, which deals with maternal eternity, the potential a great blessing and reward after the judgment, after the rapture and the judgment seat of Christ, plus burden of doctrine, equals the third of all absolute competence, that after the rapture. After the receiving a resurrection body after the big genuflect, we will stand before the judgment seat of Christ, and receive our eternal blessing and reward. And this means that in this category we receive super grace blessing and those blessings, glorify God in time. They are apart from the logistical grace support, and this is the means by which God is glorified. And this equals Derrick this equals the way of God. This is God's way. And the point at which the first segment of the human race deviates is unbelief our rejection of Christ, that's an X radical, and then the believer can only fail and why radical. There is soon, and there is failure and z radical, but it does not affect the status of the one involved, so that this x and why radical are really in view when it says they have not known my ways, the way of God for the unbeliever is salvation, the way of God for the believer is the advance to maturity, the utilization of logistical grace to receive super grace blessing, and our verse then says for 40 years I detest it I lo that generation and sad they are a people who have gone astray in their right lobes, because they have not known my ways, the ways of God cannot be understood. Apart from the key to the plan of God which is the imputation, the imputation from the justice of God, to the righteousness of God. Now we move down to our closing verse unto whom I swear in my wrath, that they shall not enter into my rest, the relative pronoun Azure is used as an inferential conjunction here, so that the word, which looks like this. And the Hebrew, a sh, er, is actually translated. Therefore, Therefore, and then we have the NFL perfect from Chava, which means to make a solemn promise, there is the way the verb looks in the Hebrew sh AB, a now Chabad does not really didn't start out, meaning that Chabad means to seven and to say it seven times to say it seven times solidly, and therefore it finally came to me to make a solemn promise to go all out in the field of your integrity. Therefore I promised is the way we're going to translate it. And then we have that anthropomorphism again. And my anger. Therefore I promised in my anger, and then the demonstrative particle II, which means here, behold, or truly. This is, I am now it's very hard to really translate something like this and give it a thrust, because in the time in which we live. The whole just doesn't seem to have that much of a punch. And truly, perhaps has even last punch. Actually the manner in which this has to be translated means a strong expertise.

Now a strong expertise, must be separated from profanity. And since in our thinking we haven't done it yet. Therefore it's almost impossible to do like major Pitcairn. The British major and commander of the British troops at Lexington. Oh, pull out his first pistol he was mild it moved up in front of the granite errors and said, dammit fire on them. Now, damn it is not profanity. It's an ecstasy. He gave an order,

and the order had to have some punch. So as he brought up the line, they could all, they were all tune in whenever they were doing dreaming about home, wondering if they could shoot these people, these kind of people from the colony, or whatever they were thinking when he sat down but that brought them all into law, dammit fire on them, he said.

Now, that mother's really the best translation, because it has punch the soul when you, when I say truly you'll know that I mean dammit.

Therefore I promised in my anger. Truly a GC now that is not the punch. Well let's try another. Therefore I promise in my anger be whole. Won't really cut it. But if I say, therefore I promised in my anger. Now you're goanna tune in.

It also has a conditional connotation.

For an elliptical oath. And it means. My name is not God if. So we can say truly. My name is not God if. And that's more or less brings up all we can bring out in the translation. Therefore I made a solemn promise of my anger. Truly. My name is not God if. And then we have the verb Kalyan perfect from both with the negative they shall not enter, Leo.

They shall not enter.

My name is not God. If they shall enter, which is the same as they shall not enter the, we have a preposition expressing motion into the land, or into my rest. The word for land arrest here is my new car.

There it is. Am he. An and u ch H, they shall not enter into my, my new car. The first person singular insofar refers to God. It is a state of rest, a straight of tranquility a straight, a state of happiness and that's really what it means here, tranquility means happiness they shall not enter into my rest not refers to the land. It means having tranquility in the land after conquest. And, of course, it comes to mean the faith rest function, producing capacity for appreciation of logistical grace support from the justice of God. Faith rests function results in correct function of gap. So the doctrine is converted from gnosis into epi gnosis, and then it becomes the basis for thought and application, correct translation. Therefore I made a solemn promise in my anger, anthropo path ism. And, what shall I do emphatically. My name is not God. If they shall not enter into my rest principle. All the baleen.

The rest of God is an analogy to entering Canaan, the attainment of spiritual maturity. The resultant imputation of special blessing which glorifies God with the six categories of blessing. Doesn't maternity leave are the pivot columns and overriding and overall principle tranquility tranquility type, happiness, tranquility can exist in any set of circumstances in life.

The act of this generation did not enter into the rest of God, because of the malfunction of the faith rest technique. Plus, the inevitable result. Operation reversion as some as reversion us. They died in the desert, without tranquility. They died without happiness. They died without glorifying the Lord though they were sustained majestically until the day they die. There were some exceptions, Caleb and Joshua are the two classical exceptions. While Moses Naira did not enter the land because of second Maratha.

They were still the Torah believers who received dying grace. In contrast to most of their generation where reversion is under the sin under that.

However, the Caleb and Joshua layup to go into the land, and to conquer the land, and to enjoy the tranquility of the six categories of blessing. Needless to say, that reversion as always misses the boat and phase two, the life of the negative deliver and the person who is negative toward doctrine is

completely wasted after salvation because he did not exploit the grace of God, and resident righteousness of God, the life of the reversion Ernest is thrown away. Therefore, great discipline is involved in his life. And because he is always off balance. And because he as a believer represents all of the evils of the unbeliever. He is used in a very special way. He is kept alive by logistical grace. Many believers. I say many I'm not referring to you.

But many believers.

Never have contact with the unbeliever not much, but they do have contact with other believers, and the other day laborers in reversionism have all of the nasty habits of the unbeliever, plus a few extra all intensified with a facade, Jesus loves me, this I know. And with that facade. And all of these obnoxious characteristics. They are constantly used to distract advancing believers from not. So again, they formed the aggressors. A Cow dray, which is used to ambush you and to test you from time to time. And all of you will receive tests from these people, whoever they are, you will receive tests, because it is inevitable that if you are going to pass a certain stage of spiritual growth. You must be tested by believers in reversionism. They have a beautiful facade. They are full of sweetness and light. They talk about love as if they knew what they were saying they try to practice things. Many of them are truly sincere people, but their objective is always the same. To distract you from doctrine, to form another Exodus generation, another generation of believers who do not enter into the rest of God, whether it has vowed with their eyes closed. We dedicate the closing moments of our study this evening. For those of you who were here without Christ, without hope. And without eternal life.

We want you to know that Jesus Christ and you personally in mind when he went to the cross. And everything you have ever committed, past, present and future has been poured out on him and judge. This means that right now right where you sit you're gonna have eternal life, and have eternal life by believing in the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ on the cross was judged for your sins He took your place. Is your substitute. And his work is generally called the blood, the blood of Jesus Christ God cleanses from all.

This means you have been reconciled to God through the work of Christ. You have been redeemed. Jesus Christ is the propitiation for your sins. He satisfies all of the righteousness, and just demands of God the Father. You're going to be born again, you can receive eternal life. In a moment of time. Your head is bowed your eyes are closed you have privacy. Privacy is necessary for the function of freedom, and the privacy of your soul you can make a decision. In fact, you will make a decision to believe in Christ. As far as the volition toward the gospel to reject Christ is negative volition toward the gospel refusal to believe in Christ right now is negative volition. You should be free to make your decision without someone intruding into your privacy. After all salvation is between you and God. So right where you sit right now. If you want eternal life, you can have it. Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved, whosoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have everlasting life. These are written that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God. That believing you might have lived through his name, you can have eternal life, right where you sit right now. Privately in your soul form the words, tell God the Father, you are believing in Christ, you are receiving him as your Savior, use your own language your own vernacular. And that's the moment of eternal salvation for you. Again, they leave on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved.

We are grateful Heavenly Father for the privilege, as well as the opportunity fellowship and the word. The praying is that each one might begin to understand and appreciate before the Lord in His own mind in his soul. Not only the place of doctrine, but at least have enough understanding of the planet of God to realize that momentum does not come from our work, or our production. This is merely the result. But it comes to us from our perception, the expansion of thought, the expansion of vocabulary, the expansion of the mind of Christ in our own soul. May God the Holy Spirit challenge us as they leave or priests, as

ambassadors for Christ to expand the thoughts in our soul to expand doctrine, by the daily function of Ghana. We asked this in Christ's name. Amen.